

oH,kwåedum,f
oVm,we0^{*3/4}oH,kwfygVdawmfjr
efrmjyef

earm wó b*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'´ó/

1-oVm,weoH,kwf

1-tedpö0*f 1-tZÑwåmedpöokwf

1/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcjH&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
om0w→djynftemxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom
aZw0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlV xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY}}[k
ac:awmfrlV]]toQifbk&m;}}[k
xdk&[ef;wdkYonfjrwpfGm bk&m;tm; jyefMum;
avQmufxm;ukef\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf rjrJ? rjrJaom rsufpdonf qif;&J\?
qif;&Jaom rsufpdonfudk,f]twå}r[kwf?udk,f]twå}
r[kwfaom rsufpdudk]] prsufpdonf ighOpöm r[kwf?
prsufpdonf igr[kwf? prsufpdonf ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}
[k podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom
ynmjzifh^{1/2}l&rnf/ em;onf rjrJ? rjrJaom em;onf/y/
ESmacgif;onf rjrJ? rjrJaom ESmacgif;onf/y/ vQmonf
rjrJ? rjrJaom vQmonf qif;&J\? qif;&Jaom
vQmonfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?udk,f]twå}r[kwfaom
vQmudk]] pvQmonf ighOpöm r[kwf? pvQmonf ig
r[kwf? pvQmonf ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh

½l&rnf/udk,fonf rjrJ? rjrJaomudk,fonf/y/ pdwfonf rjrJ?
rjrJaom pdwfonf qif;&J\? qif;&Jaom pdwfonfudk,f]twå}
r[kwf?udk,f]twå} r[kwfaom pdwfudk]] bpdwfonf
ighOpöm r[kwf? bpdwfonf igr[kwf? bpdwfonf ig\
udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
rSefuefaom ynmjzifh½l&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? em;üvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? ESmacgif;üvnf; NiD;aiGU\? vQmüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\?udk,füvnf; NiD;aiGU\? pdwf üvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUAomf pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrl
uif;aomaMumifh (udavomrS) vGwf ajrmuf\
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k
todÓPfjzpfay:\?]]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD? jrwfaom
tusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? r*fudpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyfg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-tZÑwå'ku©okwf

2/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf qif;&J\? qif;&Jaom
rsufpdonfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?udk,f]twå}r[kwfaom
rsufpdudk]] prsufpdonf ighOpöm r[kwf? prsufpdonf
ig r[kwf? prsufpdonf ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/ em;onfqif;&JVy/ ESmacgif;onf qif;&JVy/
vQmonf qif;&JVy/udk,fonf qif;&JVy/ pdwfonfqif;&J\?
qif;&Jaom pdwfonfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?udk,f]twå}
r[kwfaom pdwfudk]] bpdwfonf ighOpöm r[kwf?
bpdwfonf ig r[kwf? bpdwfonf ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}

[kh podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/

podkY ½laom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-tZÑwåmewåokwf

3/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpdonfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?
udk,f]twå} r[kwfaom rsufpdudk]] þrsufpdonf
ighOpöm r[kwf? þrsufpdonf ig r[kwf? þrsufpdonf ig\
udk,f]twå} r[kwf }][k podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
rSefuefaom ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/ em;onfudk,f]twå}
r[kwf/y/ ESmacgif;onfudk,f]twå} r[kwf/y/
vQmonfudk,f]twå }
r[kwf/y/udk,fonfudk,f]twå}r[kwf/y/
pdwfonfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?udk,f]twå} r[kwfaom
pdwfudk]] þpdwfonf ighOpömr[kwf? þ pdwfonf ig
r[kwf? þpdwfonf ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/

podkY ½laom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD }}[k od\[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-Am[d&medpöokwf

4/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYonf rjrJukef? rjrJaom tqif;onf
qif;&J\? qif;&Jaomtqif;onfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?
udk,f]twå} r[kwfaom tqif;udk]] þtqif;onf
ighOpömr[kwf? þtqif;onf ig r[kwf? þtqif;onf ig\
udk,f]twå} r[kwf? þtqif;onf ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/

udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
rSefuefaom ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/ toHwdkYonf/
teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/ tawGUTxdwdkYonf/
oabmw&m;wdkYonf rjrJukef/ rjrJaom oabmw&m;onf
qif;&J\? qif;&Jaomoabmw&m;onfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?
udk,f]twå} r[kwfaom oabmw&m;udk]]
poabmw&m;onf ighOpöm r[kwf? poabmw&m;onf ig
r[kwf? poabmw&m;onf ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf tqif;wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\
toHwdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? teHUwdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\
t&omwdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? tawGUTxdwdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? oabmw&m;wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\
NiD;aiGUaomf pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrluif;aomf
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufaomf (udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k
todÓPf jzpfay:\?]]y#doaE`aerl ukefNyD? jrwfaom
tusifhudkusifhoHk;NyD;NyD? r*fudpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw¬okwf/

5-Am[d&'ku©okwf

5/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYonf qif;&Jukef\? qif;&Jaom
tqif;onfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?udk,f]twå} r[kwfaom
tqif;udk]] ptqif;onf ighOpöm r[kwf? ptqif;onf ig r[kwf?
ptqif;onf ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom (r*f)
ynmjzifhh½l&rnf/ toHwdkYonf/ teHUwdkYonf/
t&omwdkYonf/ tawGUTxdwdkYonf/

oabmw&m;wdkYonfqif;&Jukef\? qif;&Jaom
oabmw&m;onfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?udk,f]twå}r[kwfaom
oabm w&m;udk]] poabmw&m;onf ighOpöm r[kwf?
poabmw&m;onf igr[kwf? poabmw&m;onf ig\
udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
rSefuefaomynmjzifh ½l&rnf/

podkY ½laom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD } }[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-Am[d&mewåokwf

6/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYonfudk,f]twå} r[kwfuken?
udk,f]twå} r[kwfaom tqif;udk]] ptqif;onf ighOpöm
r[kwf? ptqif;onf ig r[kwf? ptqif;onf ig\
udk,f]twå}r[kwf}}[k podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
rSefuefaom ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/y/ toHwdkYonf/
teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/ tawGUtxdwdkYonf/
oabmw&m;wdkYonfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?
udk,f]twå}r[kwfaom oabmw&m;udk]]
poabmw&m;onf ighOpöm r[kwf? poabmw&m;onf
igr[kwf? poabmw&m;onf ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rSefuefaomynmjzifh
½l&rnf/

podkY ½laom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD } }[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

q|okwf/

7-tZÑwåmedpömwDwmem*wokwf

7/ &[ef;;wdkY twdwf tem*wfjzpfaom rsufpdonf rjrJ?
ypöKyÜefrsufpd\ rjrJrlü um;tb,fqdkzG,f&m &Sdrnfenf;/
&[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonftwdwfjzpfaom rsufpdü ijhuGufrl uif;\?
tem*wfjzpfaom rsufpdudk rESpfouf?
ypöKyÜefjzpfaomrsufpdudk NiD;aiGUjcif;iSg pGJrufrl
uif;jcif;iSg csKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg usifhV em;onf rjrJ/
ESmacgif;onfrjrJ/ twdwf tem*wfjzpfaom vQmonf rjrJ?
ypöKyÜefvQm\ rjrJrlü um; tb,fqdkzG,f&m&Sdrnfenf;/
&[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf twdwfjzpfaomvQmü ijhuGufrl uif;\?
tem*wfjzpfaom vQmudk rESpfouf? ypöKyÜefjzpfaom
vQmudk NiD;aiGUjcif;iSgpGJrufrl uif; jcif;iSg
csKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg usifhVudk,fonf rjrJ/y/ twdwf
tem*wfjzpfaompdwfonf rjrJ? ypöKyÜef pdwf\ rjrJrlü
um; tb,fqdkzG,f&m &Sdrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkY
½laomtMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhonf
twdwfjzpfaom pdwfü ijhuGufrl uif;\? tem*wfjzpfaom
pdwfudk rESpfouf? ypöKyÜefjzpfaom pdwfudk
NiD;aiGUjcif;iSg pGJrufrl uif;jcif;iSgcsKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg
usifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

owårokwf/

8-tZÑwå'ku©mwDwmem*wokwf

8/ &[ef;wdkY twdwf tem*wfjzpfaom rsufpdonf
qif;&J\? ypöKyÜefrsufpd\ qif;&Jrlü um;htb,fqdkzG,f&m
&Sdrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkY½laom
tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhonftwdwfjzpfaom
rsufpdü ijhuGufrl uif;\? tem*wfjzpfaom rsufpdudk
rESpfouf? ypöKyÜefjzpfaom rsufpdudk
NiD;aiGUjcif;iSg pGJrufrl uif;jcif;iSg csKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg
usifhV em;onf/y/ ESmacgif;onf/y/ twdwf

tem*wfjzpfaom vQmonf qif;&J\? ypöKyÜefvQm\
qif;&Jrlü um;tb,f qdkzG,f&m &Sdrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonftwdwf jzpfaom vQmü ijhuGufrl uif;\?
tem*wfjzpfaom vQmudk rESpfouf?
ypöKyÜefjzpfaomvQmudk NiD; aiGUjCIF;iSg pGJrufrl
uif;jCIF;iSg csKyfNidrf;jCIF;iSg usifh\udk,fonf qif;&J\ y?
twdwftem*wfjzpfaom pdwfonf qif;&J\? ypöKyÜefpdwf\
qif;&Jrlü um; tb,fqdkzG,f&m &Sdrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhonf
twdwfjzpfaom pdwfü ijhuGufrluif;\? tem*wfjzpfaom
pdwfudk rESpfouf? ypöKyÜefjzpfaom pdwfudk
NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg pGJrufrluif;jCIF;iSg csKyf Nidrf;jCIF;iSg
usifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-tZÑwåmewåmwDwmem*wokwf

9/ &[ef;wdkY twdwf tem*wfjzpfaom rsufpdonfudk,f
]twå} r[kwf? ypöKyÜefrsufpd\udk,f]twå} r[kwfrlü
um; tb,fqdkzG,f&m &Sdrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkY
½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhonf
twdwfjzpfaom rsufpdüvnf; ijhuGufrl uif;\?
tem*wfjzpfaomrsufpdudkvnf; rESpfouf?
ypöKyÜefjzpfaom rsufpdudk NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg pGJrufrl
uif;jCIF;iSgcsKyfNidrf;jCIF;iSg usifh\ em;onfudk,f]twå}
r[kwf/y/ ESmacgif;onfudk,f]twå} r[kwf/y/ twdwf
tem*wf jzpfaom vQmonfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?
ypöKyÜefvQm\udk,f]twå}r[kwfrlü um; tb,fqdkzG,f&m
&Sdrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom
tMum;tjrif&Sdaomt&d,mwynfhonf twdwfjzpfaom
vQmü ijhuGufrl uif;\? tem*wfjzpfaom vQmudk
rESpfouf? ypöKyÜefjzpfaom vQmudk NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg

pGJrufrl uif;jcif;iSg csKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg
 usifh\udk,fonfudk,f]twå} r[kwf/y/ twdwf tem*wf
 jzpfaom pdwfonfudk,f]twå} r[kwf? ypöKyÜefpdwf\
 udk,f]twå} r[kwfrl ü um; tb,fqdkzG,f&m &Sdrnfenf;/
 &[ef;wdkY podkY ½laomtMum;tjrif&Sdaom
 t&d,mwynfhonf twdwfjzpfaom pdwfü ijhuGufrl uif;\?
 tem*wfjzpfaom pdwfudk rESpfouf? ypöKyÜefjzpfaom
 pdwfudk NiD;aiGUjcif;iSg pGJrufrl
 uif;jcif;iSgcsKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg usifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-Am[d&medpömwDwmem*wokwf

10/ &[ef;wdkY twdwf tem*wfjzpfukefaom
 tqif;wdkYonf rjrJukef? ypöKyÜeftqif;wdkY\rjrJrlü um;
 tb,fqdkzG,f&m &Sdrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom
 tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhonf twdwfjzpfukefaom
 tqif;wdkYü ijhuGufrl uif;\?
 tem*wfjzpfukefaomtqif;wdkYudk rESpfouf?
 ypöKyÜefjzpfukefaom tqif;wdkYudk NiD;aiGUjcif;iSg
 pGJrufrl uif;jcif;iSgcsKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg usifh\
 toHwdkYonf/ teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/
 tawGUTxdwdkYonf/ twdwf tem*wfjzpfukefaom
 oabmw&m;wdkYonf rjrJukef?
 ypöKyÜefoabmw&m;wdkY\rjrJrlü um; tb,fqdkzG,f&m
 &Sdrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom
 tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhonf twdwfjzpfukefaom
 oabmw&m; wdkYü ijhuGufrl uif;\? tem*wfjzpfukefaom
 oabmw&m;wdkYudk rESpfouf? ypöKyÜefjzpfukefaom
 oabmw&m;wdkYudkNiD;aiGUjcif;iSg pGJrufrl
 uif;jcif;iSg csKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg usifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

11-Am[d&'ku©mwDwmem*wokwf

11/ &[ef;wdkY twdwf tem*wfjzpfukefaom
tqif;wdkYonf qif;&Jukef\? ypöKyÜeftqif; wdkY\qif;&Jrlü
um; tb,fqdkzG,f&m &Sdrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkY
½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaomt&d,mwynfhonf
twdwfjzpfukefaom tqif;wdkYü ijhuGufrl uif;\?
tem*wfjzpfukefaomtqif; wdkYudk rESpfouf?
ypöKyÜefjzpfukefaom tqif;wdkYudk NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg
pGJrufrl uif;jCIF;iSgcsKyfNidrf;jCIF;iSg usifh\y/

{um'orokwf/

12-Am[d&mewåmwDwmem*wokwf

12/ &[ef;wdkY twdwf tem*wfjzpfukefaom
tqif;wdkYonfudk,f]twå} r[kwfukef?
ypöKyÜeftqif;wdkY\udk,f]twå} r[kwfrlü um;
tb,fqdkzG,f&m &Sdrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkY½laom
tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhonf twdwfjzpfukefaom
tqif;wdkYü ijhuGufrluif;\? tem*wfjzpfukefaom
tqif;wdkYudk rESpfouf? ypöKyÜefjzpfukefaom
tqif;wdkYudkNiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg pGJ rufrl uif;jCIF;iSg
csKyfNidrf;jCIF;iSg usifh\ toHwdkYonf/ teHUwdkYonf/
t&omwdkYonf/ tawGU txdwdkYonf/ twdwf
tem*wfjzpfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonfudk,f]twå}
r[kwfukef? ypöKyÜef oabmw&m;wdkY\udk,f]twå}
r[kwfrlü um; tb,fqdkzG,f&m&Sdrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhonf
twdwfjzpfukefaomoabmw&m;wdkYü ijhuGufrl uif;\?
tem*wfjzpfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYudk rESpfouf?
ypöKyÜefjzpfukefaom oabmw&m; wdkYudk

NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg pGJrUfRl uif;jCIF;iSg csKyfNidrf;jCIF;iSg
usifh\[k (rdefYawmfRl\)/

'Gg'orokwf/

a&S;OD;pGmaom tedpö0*f NyD;V

2-,ru0*f 1-yXr ykaAÁoarÁm"okwf

13/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;rjzpfrD
opömaV;yG;udk rodao;aom bk&m;tavmif;jzpfPof
ightm; podkY tMuH jzpf\ -]tb,fonf rsufpd\ om,mzG,f
jzpfoenf;? tb,fonf tjypf jzpfoenf;? tb,fonf
xGufajrmuf&m jzpfoenf;/ tb,fonf em;V

tb,fonf ESmacgif;V tb,fonf vQm\ tb,fonfudk,f\
tb,fonf pdwf\om,mzG,f jzpfo enf;? tb,fonf tjypf
jzpfoenf;? tb,fonf xGufajrmuf&mjzpfoenf;}}[k tMuH
jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkodkY (tMuHjzpfay:aom) ightm;
podkY tMuH jzpfjyef\ -rsufpdudk pGJí jzpfay:vmaom
csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlonf rsufpd\ om,mzG,fwnf;?
rsufpd\ rjrJjCIF; qif;&JjCIF;azmufjyefjCIF;oabmonf rsufpd\
tjypfwnf;? rsufpdü vdkcsifpGJrUfRl]qE´&m*}udk
azsmufjCIF;hy,fjCIF;onf rsufpd\ xGufajrmuf&mwnf;/
em;udk pGJí jzpfay:vmaom/y/ ESmacgif;udk pGJí
jzpfay:vmaom/y/ vQmudk pGJí jzpfay:vmaom
csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlonf vQm\om,mzG,fwnf;? vQm\
rjrJjCIF; qif;&JjCIF; azmufjyefjCIF;oabmonf vQm\
tjypfwnf;? vQmü vdkcsifpGJrUfRl]qE´&m*}udk
azsmufjCIF; y,fjCIF;onf vQm\
xGufajrmuf&mwnf;/udk,fudkpGJí jzpfay:vmaom/y/
pdwfudk pGJí jzpfay:vmaom csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlonf
pdwf\om,mzG,fwnf;? pdwf\ rjrJjCIF; qif;&JjCIF;
azmufjyefjCIF;oabmonf pdwf\ tjypfwnf;? pdwfü

vdksifpGJrufri]qE´&m*}udk azsmufjCIF; y,fjCIF;onf
pdwfl\ xGufajrmuf&mwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY igonf bajcmufyg;aomudk,fwGif;jzpf
wnf&m]tZÑwådum,we}wdkY\
podkYom,mzG,fudkvnf; om,mzG,ftm;jzifh tjypfudkvnf;
tjyptm;jzifh xGufajrmuf&mudkvnf;xGuf
ajrmuf&mtm;jzifh[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rod&ao;orQ
umvywfvHk; ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifhwuGaom
ewfavmuESifh orPjAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrsM;ESifh
wuGaom vlUavmuü twkr&Sdaom oAÁnKw ÓPfudk
xdk;xGif;í odNyD[k 0efrcH/

&[ef;wdkY igonf bajcmufyg;aomudk,fwGif;jzpf
wnf&m]tZÑwådum,we}wdkY\
podkYom,mzG,fudkvnf; om,mzG,ftm;jzifh tjypfudkvnf;
tjyptm;jzifh xGufajrmuf&mudkvnf;xGuf
ajrmuf&mtm;jzifh[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odNyD;aom
tcgü omvQif ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifhwuGaom
ewfavmuESifh orPjAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrsM;ESifh
wuGaom vlUavmuü twkr&Sdaom oAÁnKw ÓPfudk
xdk;xGif;í odNyD[k 0efcHV ightm;
ÓPftjrifonfvnf;jzpfay:cJhNyD? ig\ udavom wdkYSrS
vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzdkvfpdwfonfvnf;
rysufpD;Edkif? pb0ü um; aemufqHk;jzpfaom
b0wnf;? ,cktcg aemufxyf y#doaE" aerl
r&SdawmhNyD[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

yXrokwf/

2-'kwd, ykaAÁoar®m" okwf

14/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;rjzpfriD opöMav;yg;udk
rodao;aom bk&m;tavmif;jzpfpOf ightm; podkYtMuH
jzpf\-]]tb,fonf tqif;wdkY\ om,mzG,f jzpfoenf;? tb,fonf

tjypf jzpfoenf;? tb,fonf xGufajrmuf&m jzpfoenf;/
tb,fonf toHwdkY\ tb,fonf teHUwdkY\ tb,fonf
t&omwdkY\ tb,fonf tawGUTxdwdkY\ tb,fonf
oabmw&m;wdkY\ om,mzG,f jzpfoenf;? tb,fonf tjypf
jzpfoenf;? tb,fonf xGufajrmuf&mjzpfoenf;}}[k tMuH
jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkodkY (tMuHjzpfay:aom) ightm;
podkY tMuH jzpfay:jyef\ - tqif;wdkYudk pGJí
jzpfay:vmaom csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlonf tqif;wdkY\
om,mzG,fwnf;? tqif;wdkY\ rjrJjcif;qif;&Jjcif;
azmufjyefjcif;oabmonf tqif;wdkY\ tjypfwnf;/
tqif;wdkYü vdkcsifpGJrufri]qE´&m*}udk azsmufjcif;
y,fjcif;onf tqif;wdkY\ xGufajrmuf&mwnf;/
toHwdkYudk/ teHUwdkYudk/ t&omwdkYudk/
tawGUTxdwdkYudk/ oabmw&m;wdkYudk pGJí
jzpfay:vmaom csrf;omrl 0rf;ajrmufrlonf
oabmw&m;wdkY\ om,mzG,fwnf;? oabmw&m;wdkY\
rjrJjcif; qif;&Jjcif; azmufjyefjcif;oabmonf
oabmw&m;wdkY\ tjypfwnf;/ oabmw&m;wdkYü
vdkcsifpGJrufri]qE´&m*}udkazsmuf jcif; y,fjcif;onf
oabmw&m;wdkY\ xGufajrmuf&mwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY igonf pajcmufyg;ukefaomudk,fyjpzpf
wnf&m]Am[d&m,we} wdkY\
podkYhom,mzG,fudkvnf; om,mzG,ftm;jzifh
tjypfudkvnf; tjypftm;jzifh xGufajrmuf&mudkvnf;xGuf
ajrmuf&mtm;jzifh[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rod&ao;orQ
umvywfvHk; ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifhwuG aom
ewfavmuESifh orPjAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrsrm;ESifh
wuGaom vlUavmuü twkr&Sdaom oAÁnKwÓPfudk
xdk;xGif;í odNyD[k 0efrcH/

&[ef;wdkY igonf pajcmufyg;ukefaomudk,fyjpzpf
wnf&m]Am[d&m,we}wdkY\ podkYom,mzG,fudkvnf;
om,mzG,ftm;jzifh tjypfudkvnf; tjypftm;jzifh

xGufajrmuf&mudkvnf;xGuf
ajrmuf&mtm;jzifh[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odNyD;aom
tcgü omvQif ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifhwuGaom
ewfavmuESifh orPjAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrs;ESifh
wuGaom vlUavmuü twkr&Sdaom oAÁnKw ÓPfudk
xdk;xGif;í odNyD[k 0efcHV ightm;
ÓPftjrifonfvnf;jzpfay:cJhNyD? ig\ udavomwdkYrS
vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzdkvfpdwfonfvnf;
rysufpD;Edkif? pb0ü um; aemufqHk;jzpfao b0 wnf;?
,cktcg aemufxyf y#doaE``aerl r&SdawmhNyD[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-yXr tóm'y&da,oeokwf

15/ &[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf rsufpd\ om,mzG,fudk
&SmrSD;vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD? rsufpd\om,mzG,fudk
odcJhNyD? rsufpd\ om,mzG,f&SdorQudk ynmjzifh ig
aumif;pGm jriftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkYigonf rsufpd\
tjypfudk &SmrSD;vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD? rsufpd\
tjypfudk odcJhNyD? rsufpd\ tjypf&SdorQudk ynmjzifh
ig aumif;pGm jriftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY igonf rsufpd\
xGufajrmuf&mudk&SmrSD;vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD?
rsufpd\ xGufajrmuf&mudk odcJhNyD? rsufpd\
xGufajrmuf&m&SdorQudkynmjzifh ig aumif;pGm
jriftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY igonf em;\ ESmacgif;\ vQm\
om,mzG,fudk&SmrSD;vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD? vQm\
om,mzG,fudk odcJhNyD? vQm\ om,mzG,f&SdorQudk
ynmjzifh igaumif;pGm jriftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY igonf
vQm\ tjypfudk &SmrSD;vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD? vQm\
tjypfudk odcJhNyD? vQm\ tjypf&SdorQudk ynmjzifh ig
aumif;pGm jriftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY igonfvQm\
xGufajrmuf &mudk &SmrSD;vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD?

vQm\ xGufajrmuf&mudk odcJhNyD? vQm\
xGufajrmuf&m&SdorQudk ynmjzifh ig aumif;pGm
jriftyfNyD/y/udk,f\y/ &[ef;wdkY igonf pdwf\
om,mzG,fudk &SmrSD; vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD? pdwf\
om,mzG,fudk odcJhNyD? pdwf\om,mzG,f&SdorQudk
ynmjzifh ig aumif;pGm jriftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY igonf
pdwf\ tjypfudk&SmrSD;vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD? pdwf\
tjypfudk odcJhNyD? pdwf\ tjypf&SdorQudk ynmjzifh
igaumif;pGm jriftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY igonf pdwf\
xGufajrmuf&mudk &SmrSD;vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD?
pdwf\ xGufajrmuf&mudk odcJhNyD? pdwf\
xGufajrmuf &m&SdorQudk ynmjzifh ig aumif;pGm
jriftyfNyD/

&[ef;wdkY igonf pajcmufyg;ukefaomudk,fwGif;jzpf
wnf&m]tZÑwådum,we}wdkY\om,mzG,fudkvnf;
om,mzG,ftm;jzifh tjypfudkvnf; tjypftm;jzifh
xGufajrmuf&mudkvnf;xGuf
ajrmuf&mtm;jzifh[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rod&ao;orQ
umvywfvHk;/y/ odNyD;aomtcgü omvQif/y/ 0efcHV/
ightm; ÓPftjrifonfvnf; jzpfay:cJhNyD? (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzdkvfpdwfonfvnf;
rysufpD;Edkif? pb0um;aemufqHk;jzpfaom
b0wnf;? ,cktcg aemufxyf y#doaE" aeri
r&SdawmhNyD[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

wwd,okwf/

4- 'kwd, tóm'y&da,oeokwf

16/ &[ef;wdkY igonf tqif;wdkY\ om,mzG,fudk
&SmrSD;vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD? tqif;wdkY\
om,mzG,fudk odcJhNyD? tqif;wdkY\
om,mzG,f&SdorQudk ynmjzifh ig aumif;pGm
jriftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY igonf tqif;wdkY\ tjypfudk

&SmrSD;vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD? tqif;wdkY\ tjypfudk
odcJhNyD? tqif; wdkY\ tjyph&SdorQudk ynmjzifh ig
aumif;pGm jriftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY igonf tqif;wdkY\xGuf
ajrmuf&mudk &SmrSD;vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD?
tqif;wdkY\ xGufajrmuf&mudk odcJhNyD? tqif;wdkY\
xGuf ajrmuf&m&SdorQudk ynmjzifh ig aumif;pGm
jriftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY igonf toHwdkY\

teHUwdkY\ t&omwdkY\ tawGUtxdwdkY\
&[ef;wdkY igonf oabmw&m;wdkY\
om,mzG,fudk&SmrSD;vsuf vSnfhvnfzl;NyD?
oabmw&m;wdkY\ om,mzG,fudk odcJhNyD?
oabmw&m;wdkY\om,mzG,f&SdorQudk ynmjzifh ig
aumif;pGm jriftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY igonf
oabmw&m;wdkY\tjypfudk &SmrSD;vsuf
vSnfhvnfzl;NyD? oabmw&m;wdkY\ tjypfudk
odcJhNyD? oabmw&m;wdkY\tjyph&SdorQudk ynmjzifh
ig aumif;pGm jriftyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY igonf
oabmw&m;wdkY\xGufajrmuf&mudk &SmrSD;vsuf
vSnfh vnfzl;NyD? oabmw&m;wdkY\
xGufajrmuf&mudk odcJhNyD? oabmw&m;wdkY\
xGufajrmuf&m&SdorQudk ynmjzifh ig aumif;pGm
jriftyfNyD/

&[ef;wdkY igonf pajcmufyg;ukefaomudk,fyjpzpf
wnf&m]Am[d&m,we}wdkY\ om,mzG,fudkvnf;
om,mzG,ftm;jzifh tjypfudkvnf; tjypftm;jzifh
xGufajrmuf&mudkvnf;xGufajrmuf
&mtm;jzifh[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rod&ao;orQ
umvywfvHk;/y/ odNyD;aomtcgü omvQif/y/ 0efcHV/
ightm; ÓPftjrifonfvnf; jzpfay:cJhNyD? (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzdkvfpdwfonfvnf;
rysufpD;Edkif? pb0um;
aemufqHk;jzpfaoomb0wnf;? ,cktcg aemufxyf
y#doaE``aerl r&SdawmhNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-yXr aemaptóm'okwf

17/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí rsufpd\ om,mzG,f r&SdcJhygrl
owå0gwdkYonf rsufpdü rpGJvrf;ukef&m? &[ef;wdkY
rsufpd\ om,mzG,f &Sdaeicif;aMumifhomvQif
owå0gwdkYonf rsufpdü pGJvef;ukef\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
rsufpd\ tjypf r&SdcJhygrl owå0gwdkYonf rsufpdü
rNiD;aiGUukef&m? &[ef;wdkY rsufpd\ tjypf
&Sdaeicif;aMumifhomvQif owå0gwdkYonf rsufpdü
NiD;aiGUukef\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí rsufpd\ xGufajrmuf&m r&SdcJhygrl
owå0gwdkYonf rsufpdrSrxGufajrmufEdkifukef&m?
&[ef;wdkY rsufpd\ xGufajrmuf&m
&Sdaeicif;aMumifhomvQifowå0gwdkYonf rsufpdrS
xGufajrmufEdkif ukef\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí em;\ om,mzG,f
r&SdcJhygrl/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí ESmacgif;\ om,m zG,f
r&SdcJhygrl/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí vQm\
om,mzG,fr&SdcJhygrl owå0gwdkYonf vQmü rpGJvrf;
ukef&m? &[ef;wdkY vQm\
om,mzG,f&Sdaeicif;aMumifhomvQif owå0gwdkYonf
vQmü pGJvef;ukef\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí vQm\
tjypfr&SdcJhygrl owå0gwdkYonf vQmü
rNiD;aiGUukef&m? &[ef;wdkY vQm\ tjypf
&Sdaeicif;aMumifhomvQifowå0gwdkYonf vQmü
NiD;aiGUukef\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí vQm\ xGufajrmuf&m
r&SdcJhygrlowå0gwdkYonf vQmrS
rxGufajrmufEdkifukef&m? &[ef;wdkY vQm\
xGufajrmuf&m&Sdaeicif;aMumifhomvQif
owå0gwdkYonf vQmrS xGufajrmufEdkifukef\
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí udk,f\hom,mzG,f r&SdcJhygrl/
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí pdwf\ om,mzG,f r&SdcJhygrl owå0g

wdkYonf pdwfü rpGJvrf;ukef&m? &[ef;wdkY pdwf\
om,mzG,f &Sdaejcif;aMumifhomvQif owå0gwdkYonf
pdwfü pGJvef;ukefV &[ef;wdkY tu,fí pdwf\ tjyph
r&SdcJhygrl owå0gwdkYonf pdwfü rNiD;
aiGUukef&m? &[ef;wdkY pdwf\ tjyph
&Sdaejcif;aMumifhomvQif owå0gwdkYonf pdwfü
NiD;aiGUukefV &[ef;wdkYtu,fí pdwf\ xGufajrmuf&m
r&SdcJhygrl owå0gwdkYonf pdwfrS
rxGufajrmufEdkifukef&m? &[ef;wdkY pdwf\
xGufajrmuf&m &Sdaejcif;aMumifhomvQif
owå0gwdkYonf pdwfrS xGufajrmufEdkifukefV

&[ef;wdkY owå0gwdkYonf
pajcmufyg;ukefaomudk,fwGif;jzph
wnf&m]tZÑwådum,we} wdkY\om,mzG,fudkvnf;
om,mzG,ftm;jzifh tjyphfudkvnf; tjyphftm;jzifh
xGufajrmuf&mudkvnf;xGufajrmuf&mtm;jzifh[kwfwdkif;
rSefpGm rodMuao;orQ umvywfvHk; ewf rm&fewf
jA[®mESifhwuGaom ewfavmuESifh orPjAm[®P
rif;rsm; vlrm;ESifh wuGaom vlUavmurS
uRwfvGwfauGuif; vGwfuif;Muukefonf jzphí (udavom)
tydkif;tjcm; uif;aom pdwfjzifh raeMu&ukef/

&[ef;wdkY owå0gwdkYonf
pajcmufyg;aomudk,fwGif;jzph
wnf&m]tZÑwådum,we} wdkY\om,mzG,fudkvnf;
om,mzG,ftm;jzifh tjyphfudkvnf; tjyphftm;jzifh
xGufajrmuf&mudkvnf;xGuf
ajrmuf&mtm;jzifh[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odNyD;aom
tcgü omvQif ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifhwuGaom
ewfavmuESifh orPjAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrm;ESifh
wuGaom vlUavmurS uRwfvGwfauGuif;
vGwfuif;Muukefonf jzphí (udavom) tydkif;tjcm;
uif;aom pdwfjzifhaeMu&ukef\[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-'kwd, aemaptóm'okwf

18/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí tqif;wdkY\ om,mzG,f
r&SdcJhygrl owå0gwdkYonf tqif;wdkYü
rpGJvrf;ukef&m? &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYü om,mzG,f
&Sdaejcif;aMumifhomvQif owå0gwdkYonftqif; wdkYü
pGJvrf;ukef\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí tqif;wdkY\ tjypf
r&SdcJhygrl owå0gwdkYonftqif;wdkYü
rNiD;aiGUukef&m? &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkY\ tjypf
&Sdaejcif;aMumifhomvQifowå0gwdkYonf tqif;wdkYü
NiD;aiGUukef\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí tqif;wdkY\
xGufajrmuf&mr&SdcJhygrl owå0gwdkYonf tqif;wdkY
rS rxGufajrmufEdkifukef&m? &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkY\
xGufajrmuf&m &Sdaejcif;aMumifhomvQif owå0g
wdkYonf tqif;wdkYrS xGufajrmufEdkifukef\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí toHwdkY\ teHUwdkY\ t&om
wdkY\ tawGUtxdwdkY\ oabmw&m;wdkY\
om,mzG,fonf r&SdcJhygrl owå0gwdkYonf oabm
w&m;wdkYü rpGJvrf;ukef&m?
&[ef;wdkYoabmw&m;wdkY\ om,mzG,f
&Sdaejcif;aMumifhomvQif owå0gwdkYonf
oabmw&m;wdkYü pGJvrf;ukef\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
oabmw&m;wdkY\ tjypf r&SdcJhygrl
owå0gwdkYonfoabmw&m;wdkYü rNiD;aiGUukef&m?
&[ef;wdkY oabmw&m;wdkY\ tjypf
&Sdaejcif;aMumifhomvQifowå0gwdkYonf
oabmw&m;wdkYü NiD;aiGUukef\ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
oabmw&m;wdkY\ xGufajrmuf&m r&SdcJhygrl
owå0gwdkYonf oabmw&m;wdkYrS rxGufajrmufEdkif
ukef&m? &[ef;wdkYoabmw&m;wdkY\ xGufajrmuf&m
&Sdaejcif;aMumifhomvQif owå0gwdkYonf
oabmw&m;wdkYrSxGufajrmufEdkifukef\

&[ef;wdkY owå0gwdkYonf
pajcmufyg;ukefaomudk,fyjpzpf
wnf&m]Am[d&m,we}wdkY\hom,mzG,fudkvnf;
om,mzG,ftm;jzifh tjypfudkvnf; tjypftm;jzifh
xGufajrmuf&mudkvnf;xGuf
ajrmuf&mtm;jzifh[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rodMuao;orQ
umvywfvHk; ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifhwuG aom
ewfavmuESifh orPjAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrrsm;ESifh
wuGaom vlUavmurSuRwfvGwf auGuif;
vGwfuif;Muukefonf jzpfí (udavom) tydkif;tjcm;
uif;aom pdwfjzifhraeMu&ukef/

&[ef;wdkY owå0gwdkYonf
pajcmufyg;ukefaomudk,fyjpzpf
wnf&m]Am[d&m,we}wdkY\om,mzG,fudkvnf;
om,mzG,ftm;jzifh tjypfudkvnf; tjypftm;jzifh
xGufajrmuf&mudkvnf;xGuf
ajrmuf&mtm;jzifh[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odNyD;aom
tcgü omvQif ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifhwuGaom
ewfavmuESifh orPjAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrrsm;ESifh
wuGaom vlUavmurS uRwfvGwfauGuif;
vGwfuif;Muukefonf jzpfí (udavom) tydkif;tjcm;
uif;aom pdwfjzifhaeMu&ukef\[k (rdefY awmfrl)/

q|okwf/

7-yXrmbdeE´okwf

19/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifolonf rsufpdudk ESpfouf\?
xdkolonf qif;&Judk ESpfouf\ tMuifolonf qif;&Judk
ESpfouf\? xdkolonf 0#fqif;&JrS rvGwfEdkif[k ig qdkV
em;udk/y/ ESmacgif;udk/y/ tMuifolonf vQmudk
ESpfouf\? xdkolonf qif;&Judk ESpfouf\ tMuifolonf
qif;&JudkESpfouf\? xdkolonf 0#fqif;&JrS rvGwfEdkif[k
ig qdkVudk,fudk/y/ tMuifolonf pdwfudk ESpfouf\?

xdkolonf qif;&Judk ESpfouf\ tMuifolonf qif;&Judk
ESpfouf\? xdkolonf 0#fqif;&JrS rvGwfEdkif[k ig qdk\

&[ef;wdkY tMuifolonfum; rsufpdudk rESpfouf?
xdkolonf qif;&Judk rESpfouf/ tMuifolonf qif;&Judk
rESpfouf? xdkolonf 0#fqif;&JrS vGwfuif;Edkif\k ig
qdk\ em;udk/y/ ESmacgif;udk/y/ tMuifolonf vQmudk
rESpfouf? xdkolonf qif;&Judk rESpfouf/
tMuifolonfqif;&Judk rESpfouf? xdkolonf 0#fqif;&JrS
vGwfuif;Edkif\k ig qdk\udk,fudk/y/ tMuifolonf
pdwfudk rESpfouf? xdkolonf qif;&Judk rESpfouf/
tMuifolonf qif;&JudkrESpfouf? xdkolonf 0#fqif;&JrS
vGwfuif;Edkif\k ig qdk\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

owàrokwf/

8-'kwd,mbdeE´okwf

20/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifolonf tqif;wdkYudk ESpfouf\?
xdkolonf qif;&Judk ESpfouf\ tMuifolonf qif;&Judk
ESpfouf\? xdkolonf 0#fqif;&JrS rvGwfEdkif[k ig qdk\
tMuifolonftoHwdkYudk/y/ teHUwdkYudk/
t&omwdkYudk/ txdtawGUwdkYudk/
oabmw&m;wdkYudk ESpfouf\? xdkolonf qif;&Judk
ESpfouf\ tMuifolonf qif;&Judk ESpfouf\? xdkolonf
0#fqif;&JrS rvGwfEdkif[k ig qdk\

&[ef;wdkY tMuifolonfum; tqif;wdkYudk rESpfouf?
xdkolonf qif;&Judk rESpfouf/ tMuifolonf qif;&Judk
rESpfouf? xdkolonf 0#fqif;&JrS vGwfuif;Edkif\k ig
qdk\ tMuifolonf toHwdkYudk/y/ teHUwdkYudk/
t&omwdkYudk/ txdtawGUwdkYudk/
oabmw&m;wdkYudk rESpfouf? xdkolonf qif;&Judk
rESpfouf/ tMuifolonf qif;&Judk rESpfouf? xdkolonf
0#fqif;&JrS vGwfhuf;Edkif\k ig qdk\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-yXr 'ku©KyÜg'okwf

21/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpd\ jzpfay:rl wnfri topfjzpfri
xif&Sm;jzpfri lonf qif;&J\ jzpfri lyifwnf;? a&m*gw d kY\
wnfwH hrlyifwnf;? tdkj cif; a o j cif;\ xif&Sm;jzpfri lyifwnf;/
em;\y/ E S m a c g i f;\ v Q m \ u d k , f \ p d w f \ j z p f a y : r l w n f r i
t o p f j z p f r i x i f & S m ; j z p f r i l o n f q i f ; & J \ j z p f r i l y i f w n f ; ?
a & m * g w d k Y \ w n f w H h r l y i f w n f ; ? t d k j c i f ; a o j c i f ; \
x i f & S m ; j z p f r i l y i f w n f ; /

&[ef;wdkY rsufpd\ csKyfri Nidrf;rl uG,faysmufrlonf
qif;&J\ csKyfri lyifwnf;? a&m*gw d k Y \ N i d r f ; r l y i f w n f ; ?
t d k j c i f ; a o j c i f ; \ u G , f a y s m u f r l y i f w n f ; / e m ; \ y /
E S m a c g i f ; \ v Q m \

u d k , f \ p d w f \ c s K y f r i N i d r f ; r l u G , f a y s m u f r l o n f q i f ; & J \
c s K y f r l y i f w n f ; ? a & m * g w d k Y \ N i d r f ; r l y i f w n f ; ? t d k j c i f ;
a o j c i f ; \ u G , f a y s m u f r l y i f w n f ; [k (r d e f Y a w m f r l)] /

e0rokwf/

10-'kwd, 'ku©KyÜg'okwf

22/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkY\ jzpfay:rl wnfri topfjzpfri
xif&Sm;jzpfri lonf qif;&J\ jzpfri lyifwnf;? a&m*gw d k Y \
wnfwH hrlyifwnf;? tdkj cif; a o j cif;\ xif&Sm;jzpfri lyifwnf;/
t o H w d k Y \ y / t e H U w d k Y \ t & o m w d k Y \
t a w G U t x d w d k Y \ o a b m w & m ; w d k Y \ j z p f a y : r l w n f r i
t o p f j z p f r i x i f & S m ; j z p f r i l o n f q i f ; & J \ j z p f r i l y i f w n f ; ?
a & m * g w d k Y \ w n f w H h r l y i f w n f ; ? t d k j c i f ; a o j c i f ; \
x i f & S m ; j z p f r i l y i f w n f ; /

&[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkY\ csKyfrl Nidrf;rl
uG,faysmufrlonf qif;&J\ csKyfrlyifwnf;? a&m*g wdkY\
Nidrf;rlyifwnf;? tdkjcif; aojcif;\ uG,faysmufrlyifwnf;/
toHwdkYVy/ teHUwdkYV t&omwdkYV
tawGUTxdwdkYV oabmw&m;wdkY\ csKyfrl Nidrf;rl
uG,faysmufrlonf qif;&J\ csKyfrlyifwnf;? a&m*gwdkY\
Nidrf;rlyifwnf;? tdkjcif; aojcif;\ uG,faysmufrlyifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

ESpfckajrmuf ,ru0*f NyD;V

3-oAA0*f 1-oAAokwf

23/ om0w-ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk
oifwdkYtm; a[mMum;aytHh? xdkw&m;udk
emMuukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHk[lonf tb,fenf;/
rsufpdESifh tqif;wdkYvnf;aumif;? em;ESifhtoH
wdkYvnf;aumif;? vQmESifh t&omwdkYvnf;aumif;?
udk,fESifh tawGUTxdwdkYvnf;aumif;? pdwfESifh
oabmw&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ponfudk
tvHk;pHk[k qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkY]]igonf ptvHk;pHkudk y,fpGefYí
wpfyg;aom tvHk;pHkudk ynwfrnf}}[k
wpfOD;wpf,mufu qdkcJhygvQif xdkol\ pum;onf
tajymrQom jzpf&m\? ar;onf&Sdaomfum; tjynfhtpHk
rajzqdkEdkif½kHomru yifyef;jcif;odkYvnf; a&muf&m\
xdkodkYjzpfjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY t&m
r[kwfaomaMumifhwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-y[meokwf

24/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk y,fjcf;iSg oifwdkYtm;
a[mMum;aytHh? xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk y,fjcf;iSg a[mrnfh w&m;[lonf
tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdudk y,f&rnf? tqif;wdkYudk
y,f&rnf? pu©K0dnmPfudk y,f&rnf? pu©Koræóudk
y,f&rnf? pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©Oayu©mudkvnf;
y,f&rnf/ em;udk/y/ ESmacgif;udk/y/ vQmudk y,f&rnf?
t&omwdkYudk y,f&rnf? Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk y,f&rnf?
Zd0Sgoræóudk y,f&rnf? Zd0Sgoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©mudkvnf; y,f&rnf/udk,fudk y,f&rnf? pdwfudk
y,f&rnf? oabmw&m;wdkYudk y,f&rnf?
raem0dnmPfudk y,f&rnf? raemoræóudk y,f&rnf?
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpf ay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©mudkvnf; y,f&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif tvHk;pHkudk y,fjcf;iSg
a[mjytyfaom w&m;wnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-tbdnmy&dnmy[meokwf

25/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí
y,fjcf;iSg oifwdkYtm; w&m;udk a[mMum;tHh?
xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
tvHk;pHkudk txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí y,fjcf;iSga[mrnfh
w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdudk txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf?
tqif;wdkYudk txl;odí ydkif;jcm; odí y,f&rnf?

pu©K0dnmPfudk txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf?
 pu©Koræóudk txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf?
 pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
 cHpm;rl okc 'ku©Oayu©mudkvnf; txl;odí
 ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf/ em;udk/y/ ESmacgif;udk/y/
 vQmudk txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf? t&omudk
 txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf? Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk txl;odí
 ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf? Zd0Sgoræóudk txl;odí
 ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf? Zd0Sgoræó[laom
 taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
 Oayu©mudkvnf; txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí
 y,f&rnf/udk,fudk txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf?
 pdwfudk txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf?
 oabmw&m;wdkYudk txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf?
 raem0dnmPfudk txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf?
 raemoræóudk txl;odí ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf?
 raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
 cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©mudkvnf; txl;odí
 ydkif;jcm;odí y,f&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY ponfvQif tvHk;pHkudk txl;odí
 ydkif;jcm;odí y,fjcif;iSg a[mjytyfaomw&m;wnf;[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-yXr ty&dZmeeokwf

26/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk txl;rodao;vQif
 ydkif;jcm;;í rodao;vQif
 rcGgEdkifao;vQifry,fEdkifao;vQif qif;&Jukefjcif;iSg
 rxdkuf/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk txl;rodao;vQif
 ydkif;jcm;;í rodao;vQif rcGgEdkifao;vQif
 ry,fEdkifao;vQif qif;&Jukefjcif;iSg rxdkuf[lonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdudk txl;rodao;vQif ydkif;jcm;;í
rodao;vQif rcGgEdkifao;vQif ry,fEdkifao;vQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;isg rxdkuf? tqif;wdkYudk txl;rodao;vQif
ydkif;jcm;;í rodao;vQif rcGghEdkifao;vQif
ry,fEdkifao;vQif qif;&Jukefjcf;isg rxdkuf?
pu©K0dnmPfudk txl;rodao;vQif ydkif;jcm;í rodao;vQif
rcGgEdkifao;vQif ry,fEdkifao;vQif qif;&Jukefjcf;isg
rxdkuf? pu©Koræóudktxl;rodao;vQif ydkif;jcm;;í
rodao;vQif rcGgEdkifao;vQif ry,fEdkifao;vQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;isgrxdkuf? pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc
'ku©Oayu©mudkvnf; txl;rodao;vQif ydkif;jcm;í
rodao;vQif rcGgEdkifao;vQif
ry,fEdkifao;vQifqif;&Jukefjcf;isg rxdkuf/y/ vQmudk
txl;rodao;vQif ydkif;jcm;;í rodao;vQif
rcGgEdkifao;vQifry,fEdkifao;vQif qif;&Jukefjcf;isg
rxdkuf/ t&omwdkYudk/y/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk/y/
Zd0Sgoræóudk/y/ Zd0Sgoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©mudkvnf;txl;rodao;vQif ydkif;jcm;í rodao;vQif
rcGgEdkifao;vQif ry,fEdkifao;vQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;isgrxdkuf/udk,fudk/y/ pdwfudk
txl;rodao;vQif ydkif;jcm;;í rodao;vQif
rcGgEdkifao;vQifry,fEdkifao;vQif qif;&Jukefjcf;isg
rxdkuf/ oabmw&m;wdkYudk/y/ raem0dnmPfudk/y/
raemoræóudk/y/ raemoræó[laom t aMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©Oayu©mudkvnf;
txl;rodao;vQif ydkif;jcm;;í rodao;vQif rcGgEdkifao;vQif
ry,fEdkifao;vQifqif;&Jukefjcf;isg rxdkuf/

&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk txl;rodao;vQif ydkif;jcm;;í
rodao;vQif rcGgEdkifao;vQif ry,fEdkifao;vQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;isg rxdkuf[lonf ponfyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í
odvQif cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQif

qif;&Jukefjcf;ISgxdkuf/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk
txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í odvQif cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;ISg xdkuf\[lonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdudk txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í odvQif
cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQif qif;&Jukefjcf;ISgxdkuf\
tqif;wdkYudk txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í odvQif
cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQif qif;&Jukefjcf;ISgxdkuf\
pu©K0dnmPfudk txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í odvQif
cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQif qif;&Jukefjcf;ISgxdkuf\
pu©Koræóudk txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í odvQif
cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQif qif;&Jukefjcf;ISgxdkuf\
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku©Oayu©mudkvnf; txl; odvQif
ydkif;jcm;í odvQif cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;ISgxdkuf/ em;udk/y/ ESmacgif;udk/y/
vQmudk txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í odvQif cGgEdkifvQif
y,fEdkifvQifqif;&Jukefjcf;ISg xdkuf? t&omwdkYudk/y/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk/y/ Zd0Sgoræóudk/y/
Zd0Sgoræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh jzpfay: vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©mudkvnf; txl;odvQif
ydkif;jcm;í odvQif cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;ISg xdkuf/udk,fudk/y/ pdwfudk
txl;odvQifydkif;jcm;í odvQif cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkif vQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;ISg xdkuf? oabmw&m;udk/y/
raem0dnmPfudk/y/ raemoræóudk/y/ raem oræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfhcHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©mudkvnf; txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í odvQif
cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQifqif;&Jukefjcf;ISg xdkuf/

&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í
odvQif cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;ISgxdkuf\[lonf ponfyifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-'kwd, ty&dZmeeokwf

27/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk txl;rodao;vQif ydkif;jcm;í
rodao;vQif
rcGgEdkifao;vQifry,fEdkifao;vQif qif;&Jukefjcf;íSg
rxdkuf/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk txl;rodao;vQif
ydkif;jcm;í rod ao;vQif rcGgEdkifao;vQif
ry,fEdkifao;vQif qif;&Jukefjcf;íSg rxdkuf[lonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdvnf;aumif;? tqif;wdkYvnf;aumif;?
pu©K0dnmPfvnf;aumif;? pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;/y/ vQmvnf;aumif;?
t&omwdkYvnf;aumif;? Zd0Sg0dnmPfvnf;aumif;?
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;/udk,fvnf;aumif;?
tawGUtxdwdkYvnf;aumif;? um,0dnmPfvnf;aumif;?
um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;/
pdwfvnf;aumif;? oabmw&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;?
raem0dnmPfvnf;aumif;? raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk txl;rodao;vQif ydkif;jcm;í
rodao;vQif rcGgEdkifao;vQif ry,fEdkifao;vQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;íSg rxdkuf[lonf ponfyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í
odvQif cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;íSgxdkuf/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk
txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í odvQif cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;íSg xdkuf\lonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdvnf;aumif;? tqif;wdkYvnf;aumif;?
pu©K0dnmPfvnf;aumif;? pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;/y/ vQmvnf;aumif;?
t&omwdkYvnf;aumif;? Zd0Sg0dnmPfvnf;aumif;?
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom

w&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;/udk,fvnf;aumif;?
tawGUtxdwdkYvnf;aumif;? um,0dnmPfvnf;aumif;?
um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;/
pdwfvnf;aumif;? oabmw&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;?
raem0dnmPfvnf;aumif;? raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
oabmw&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkudk txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í
odvQif cGgEdkifvQif y,fEdkifvQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;iSgxdkuf\lonf ponfyifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-tm'dwåokwf

28/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf *,m&Gm\ teD;
*,moDot&yfü wpfaxmifaom&[ef;oHCmESifh twl
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk rdefYawmfrl\- &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\ &[ef;wdkY
tb,frnfaomtvHk;pHkonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmifoenf;/

rsufpdonf ajymifajymifawmufavmif\? tqif;wdkYonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmifukef\? pu©K0dnmPfonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\? pu©Koræóonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\? pu©K oræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©monfvnf;ajymif ajymifawmufavmif\ tb,fjzifh
ajymifajymifawmufavmifoenf;/ pGJrufri]&m*}
rD;jzifhçtrsuf xGufri]a'go} rD;jzifhç awGa0ri]arm[]
rD;jzifh ajymifajymifawmufavmif\?
y#doaE"aerl]Zmwd} tdkri]Z&m} aori]r&P}
pdk;&drfri]aomu}

idka<u;rl]y&da'0}udk,fqif;&Jrl]'ku©}
pdwffqif;&Jrl]a'greó} jyif;pGm yifyef;rl]Oyg,mo}
wdkYjzifhajymifajymifawmufavmif\[k ig qdk\y/

vQmonf ajymifajymifawmufavmif\? t&omwdkYonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmifukef\? Zd0Sgh0dnmPfonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\? Zd0Sgoræóonf
ajymifajymifawmufavmif\? Zd0Sgoræó [laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©monfvnf;ajymifajymif awmufavmif\ tb,fjzifh
ajymifajymifawmufavmifoenf;/ pGJrufrl]&m*}
rD;jzifhçtrsufxGufrl]a'go} rD;jzifhç awGa0rl]arm[]
rD;jzifh ajymifajymifawmufavmif\
y#doaE``aerl]Zmwd} tdkrl]Z&m} aorl]r&P}
pdk;&drfrl]aomu}

idka<u;rl]y&da'0}udk,fqif;&Jrl]'ku©}
pdwffqif;&Jrl]a'greó} jyif;pGm yifyef;rl]Oyg,mo}
wdkYjzifhajymifajymifawmufavmif\[k ig qdk\y/

pdwfonf ajymifajymifawmufavmif\
oabmw&m;wdkYonf ajymifajymifawmufavmifukef\
raem0dnmPfonf ajymifajymifawmufavmif\
raemoræóonf ajymifajymifawmufavmif\
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©monfvnf;ajymifajymifawmufavmif\ tb,fjzifh
ajymifajymifawmufavmifoenf;/ pGJrufrl]&m*}
rD;jzifhçtrsufxGufrl]a'go} rD;jzifhç awGa0rl]arm[]
rD;jzifh ajymifajymifawmufavmif\
y#doaE``aerl]Zmwd} tdkrl]Z&m} aorl]r&P}
pdk;&drfrl]aomu}

idka<u;rl]y&da'0}udk,fqif;&Jrl]'ku©}
pdwffqif;&Jrl]a'greó} jyif;pGm yifyef;rl]Oyg,mo}
wdkYjzifhajymifajymifawmufavmif\[k ig qdk\y/

&[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? tqif;wdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? pu©K0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
pu©Koræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©müvnf; NiD;aiGUvY/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©müvnf;NiD;aiGU\? (NiD;aiGUonf&Sdaomf)
rpGJruf? rpGJrufjcif;aMumifh (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS) vGwf ajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k todÓPf
jzpf\?]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD? jrwfaom tusifhudk
usifhokH;NyD;NyD? r*fudpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? þ
(r*fudpö) tvdkYiSgwpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf þw&m;udk a[mawmfrl\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;udk ESpfvdkukefonf jzpfí 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
cH,lMuavukefV bpum;ajyoufoufa'oemudk
a[mqJumvrSmyif xdk&[ef;wpfaxmifwdkY\
pdwfwdkYonf (wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) wpfpkHwpfck aom
tm½kHudk rpjGvrf;rlí tmoa0gwdkYrS
vGwfajrmufMuavukefNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

q|okwf/

7-t'"blwokwf

29/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&mZN*dK[fjynf&SOfheufwdkYtm;
tpmauR;&mjzpfaom a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;okH;)
aeawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk

rdefYawmfri\ - &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf tESdyfpufcH&\&
&[ef;wdkY tb,ftvHk;pHkonf tESdyfpufcH&oenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf tESdyfpufcH&\? tqif;wdkYonf
tESdyfpufcH&ukef\? pu©K0dnmPfonftESdyfpufcH&\?
pu©Koræóonf tESdyfpufcH&\? pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©monfvnf; tESdyfpufcH&\ tb,fw&m;u
ESdyfpuftyfoenf;/ y#doaE" aerl tdkrl aorl pdk;&drfrl
idka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrl jyif;pGm
yifyef;rlwdkYu ESdyfpuftyf\k ig qdk\y/

vQmonf tESdyfpufcH&\? t&omwdkYonf
tESdyfpufcH&ukef\? Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf tESdyfpufcH
&\? Zd0Sgoræóonf tESdyfpufcH&\? Zd0Sgoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©monfvnf; tESdyfpufcH&\ tb,fw&m;u
ESdyfpuftyfoenf;/ y#doaE" aerltdkrl aorl pdk;&drfrl
idka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrl jyif;pGm
yifyef;rlwdkYu ESdyfpuftyf\kig qdk\udk,fonf
tESdyfpufcH&\y/

pdwfonf tESdyfpufcH&\? oabmw&m;wdkYonf
tESdyfpufcH&ukef\? raem0dnmPfonftESdyfpufcH&\?
raemoræóonf tESdyfpufcH&\? raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©monfvnf; tESdyfpufcH&\ tb,fw&m;u
ESdyfpuftyfoenf;/ y#doaE" aerl tdkrl aorl pdk;&drfrl
idka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrl jyif;pGm
yifyef;rlwdkYu ESdyfpuftyf\k ig qdk\

&[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? tqif;wdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? pu©K0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
pu©Koræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ raem oræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©müvnf;NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUAomf pGJrufri uif;\?

pGJrufrl uif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\?
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k todÓPf
jzpf\?]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? jrwf aom tusifhudk
usifhokH;NyD;NyD? r*fudpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? þ
(r*fudpö) tvdkYiSgwpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&Sd
awmhNyD}}[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

owårokwf/

8-ork *''gwom¹/₂kyÜokwf

30/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; txifrSm;rltm;vHk;udk
y,fcGg&ef oifhavsmfaom tusifhudk a[mjyaytHh?
xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh? a[mMum;aytHh/ &[ef;wdkY
txifrSm;rltm;vHk;udk y,fcGg&ef oifhavsmfaom
xdktusifhonf tb,fenf;/

&[efwdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufpdudk
txifrrSm;? rsufpdü txifrrSm;? rsufpdrStxifrrSm;? ig\
rsufpd[k txifrrSm;/ tqif;wdkYudk txifrrSm;? tqif;wdkYü
txifrrSm;? tqif;wdkYrS txifrrSm;? ig\
txifrrSm;/ pu©K0dnmPfudk txifrrSm;? pu©K0dnmPfü
txifrrSm;? pu©K0dnmPfrS txifrrSm;? ig\
pu©K0dnmPf[k txifrrSm;/ pu©Koræóudk txifrrSm;?
pu©Koræóü txifrrSm;? pu©KoræórS txifrrSm;? ig\
pu©Koræó[k txif rrSm;/ pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc'ku©
Oayu©mudkvnf; txifrrSm;? xdkcHpm;rlüvnf;
txifrrSm;? xdkcHpm;rlrSvnf; txifrrSm;? ig\
txif rrSm;/y/

vQmudk txifrrSm;? vQmü txifrrSm;? vQmrS
txifrrSm;? ig\
vQm[k txifrrSm;/ t&omwdkYudk

txifrrSm;? t&omwdkYü txifrrSm;? t&omwdkYrS
txifrrSm;? ig\ t&omwdkY[ktxifrrSm;/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk txifrrSm;? Zd0Sg0dnmPfü
txifrrSm;? Zd0Sg0dnmPfrS txifrrSm;? ig\
Zd0Sg0dnmPf[k txifrrSm;/ Zd0Sgoræóudk txifrrSm;?
Zd0Sgoræóü txifrrSm;? Zd0Sgoræó rS txifrrSm;? ig\
Zd0Sgoræó[k txifrrSm;/ Zd0Sgoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©mudkvnf; txifrrSm;? xdkcHpm;rlüvnf;
txifrrSm;? xdkcHpm;rlrSvnf; txifrrSm;? ig\ cHpm;rl[k
txifrrSm;/y/

pdwfudk txifrrSm;? pdwfü txifrrSm;? pdwfrS
txifrrSm;? ig\ pdwf[k txifrrSm;/ oabmw&m;wdkYudk
txifrrSm;? oabmw&m;wdkYü txifrrSm;?
oabmw&m;wdkYrS txifrrSm;? ig\ oabmw&m;wdkY[k
txifrrSm;/ raem0dnmPfudk txifrrSm;? raem0dnmPfü
txifrrSm;? raem0dnmPfrS txifrrSm;? ig\
raem0dnmPf[k txifrrSm;/ raemoræóudk txifrrSm;?
raemoræóü txifrrSm;? raemoræórS txifrrSm;? ig\
raemoræó[k txifrrSm;/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©mudkvnf;txifrrSm;? xdkcHpm;rlüvnf;
txifrrSm;? xdkcHpm;rlrSvnf; txifrrSm;? ig\
cHpm;rl[ktxifrrSm;/ tvHk;pHkudk txifrrSm;?
tvHk;pHkü txifrrSm;? tvHk;pHkrS txifrrSm;? ig\
tvHk;pHk;[k txifrrSm;/

xdk&[ef;onf podkY txifrrSm;onf jzpfí avmuü
tb,ft&mudkrQ rpGJvrf;? rpGJvrf;aomf rawmifhw?
rawmifhwaomf rsufarSmufb0ü yif
Nidrf;at;\?]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? jrwfaom tusifhudk
usifhokH;NyD;NyD? r*fudpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? þ
(r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k ydkif;jcm;í odV &[ef;wdkY

txifrSm;rltm;vHk;udk y,fcGg&ef oifhavsmfaom
tusifh[lonf ponfyifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-yXr ork *"gwoyÜg,okwf

31/ &[ef;wdkY txifrSm;rltm;vHk;udk y,fcGg&ef
aus;Zl;rsm;aom tusifhudk oifwdkYtm;a[mjyaytHh?
xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
txifrSm;rltm;vHk;udk y,fcGg&ef aus;Zl;rsm;aom
xdktusifh[lonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufpdudk
txifrrSm;? rsufpdü txifrrSm;? rsufpdrStxifrrSm;? ig\
rsufpd[k txifrrSm;/ tqif;wdkYudk txifrrSm;/y/
pu©K0dnmPfudktxifrrSm;/ pu©Koræóudk txifrrSm;/
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfhcHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©mudkvnf;
txifrrSm;? xdkcHpm;rlüvnf; txifrrSm;?
xdkcHpm;rlrSvnf;txifrrSm;? ig\
cHpm;rl[kvnf;
txifrrSm;/

&[ef;wdkY tMuifoabmudk txifrSm;\? tMuifoabmü
txifrSm;\? tMuifoabmrStxifrSm;\? tMuifoabmonf ig[k
txifrSm;\? xdkoabmw&m;onf xdktxifrSm;rlrS
wpfrsKd;wpfzHktm;jzifh jzpfwwf\
wpfrsKd;wpfzHktm;jzifh jzpfí b0wdkYü uyfNidwwfaom
owå0gtaygif;onf b0udkom ESpfoufwwf\y/

vQmudk txifrrSm;? vQmü txifrrSm;? vQmrS
txifrrSm;? ig\
vQm[k txifrrSm;/ t&omwdkYudk
txifrrSm;/y/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk txifrrSm;/
Zd0Sgoræóudk txifrrSm;/ Zd0Sgoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©mudkvnf; txifrrSm;? xdkcHpm;rlüvnf;

txifrrSm;? xdkcHpm;rlrSvnf; txifrrSm;? ig\
cHpm;rl[kvnf; txifrrSm;/
&[ef;wdkY tMuifoabmudk txifrSm;\? tMuifoabmü
txifrSm;\? tMuifoabmrStxifrSm;\? tMuifoabmonf ig[k
txifrSm;\? xdkoabmw&m;onf xdktxifrSm;rlrSwpfrsKd;
wpfzHktm;jzifh jzpfwwf\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHktm;jzifh jzpfí
b0wdkYü uyfNidwwfaomowå0gtaygif;onf b0udkom
ESpfoufwwf\y/
pdwfudk txifrrSm;? pdwfü txifrrSm;? pdwfrS
txifrrSm;? ig\ pdwf[k txifrrSm;/
oabmw&m;wdkYudk txifrrSm;/y/ raem0dnmPfudk
txifrrSm;/ raemoræóudk txifrrSm;/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©mudkvnf; txifrrSm;? xdkcHpm;rlüvnf;
txifrrSm;? xdkcHpm;rlrSvnf; txifrrSm;? ig\
cHpm;rl[kvnf; txifrrSm;/
&[ef;wdkY tMuifoabmudk txifrSm;\? tMuifoabmü
txifrSm;\? tMuifoabmrStxifrSm;\? tMuifoabmonf ig[k
txifrSm;\? xdkoabmw&m;onf xdktxifrSm;rlrSwpfrsKd;
wpfzHktm;jzifh jzpfwwf\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHktm;jzifh jzpfí
b0wdkYü uyfNidwwfaomowå0gtaygif;onf b0udkom
ESpfoufwwf\

&[ef;wdkY cE``m "mwf tm,we&SdorQudkvnf;
txifrrSm;? xdkcE``m "mwf tm,we&SdorQüvnf;
txifrrSm;? xdkcE``m "mwf tm,we&SdorQrSvnf;
txifrrSm;? ig\ cE``m "mwf tm,we[kvnf; txifrrSm;/
xdk&[ef;onf podkY txifrrSm;onf jzpfí avmuü
tb,ft&mudkrQrpGJvrf;? rpGJvrf;aomf rawmifhw?
rawmifhwaomf rsufarSmufb0ü yif udavomrS
Nidrf;at;\?]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? jrwwfaom tusifhudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? r*fudpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? þ
(r*fudpö) tvdkiSgwpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD }}[k ydkif;jcm;í odV

&[ef;wdkY txifrSm;rltm;vHk;udk y,fcGg&ef
aus;Zl;rsm;aom xdkтусифh[lonf ponfyifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-'kwd, ork *''gwoyÜg,okwf

32/ &[ef;wdkY txifrSm;rltm;vHk;udk y,fcGg&ef
aus;Zl;rsm;aom tusifhudk oifwdkYtm;a[mjyaytHh?
xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
txifrSm;rltm;vHk;udk y,fcGg&ef aus;Zl;rsm;aom
xdktусифh[lonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY xdkт&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
rsufpdonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/
rjrJaom rsufpdonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sdaom rsufpdudk]] прsufpdonf
ighOpöm jzpf\? прsufpdonf ig jzpf\? прsufpdonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljCIF;iSgoifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/ tqif;wdkYonf/y/
pu©K0dnmPfonf/ pu©Koræóonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/
rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/y/
pu©Koræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©monfvnf; jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/
rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom cHpm;rlonf qif;&Javm?
csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm &Sdaom cHpm;rludk]]
псHpm;rlonf ighOpöm jzpf\? псHpm;rlonf ig jzpf\?
псHpm;rlonf ig\udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k
½ljCIF;iSgoifhavsmfygrnfavm/ roifhavsmfyg
toQifbk&m;/y/

vQmonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/y/
t&omwdkYonf/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf/ Zd0Sgoræóonf/y/
Zd0Sgoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku©Oayu©monfvnf; jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/
rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/ pdwfonf/ oabmw&m;wdkYonf/
raem0dnmPfonf/ raemoræóonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/
rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/ raemoræó [laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©hOayu©monfvnf;
jrJoavm? rjrJ oavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom
cHpm;rlonfqif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg toQif
bk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaomazmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sdaom
cHpm;rludk]] bchpm;rlonf ighOpöm jzpf\?
bchpm;rlonf ig jzpf\? bchpm;rlonf ig\udk,f]twå}
wnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg oifhavsmfyg rnfavm/
roifhavsmfygtoQifbk&m;/

&[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? tqif;wdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? pu©K0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
pu©Koræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©müvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ vQmüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
t&omwdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ Zd0Sgoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay: vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©müvnf; NiD;aiGU\

pdwfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? oabmw&m;wdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? raem0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
raemoræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©müvnf; NiD;aiGU\ NiD;aiGUaomf pGJrufrl uif;\?
pGJrufrl uif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\?
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[ktodÓPf
jzpf\?]]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD? jrWfaom tusifhudk
usifhokH;NyD;NyD? r*fudpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? b

(r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD
}}[k ykdif;jcm;í odV

&[ef;wdkY txifrSm;rltm;vHk;udk y,fcGg&ef
aus;Zl;rsm;aom xdkтусifh[lonf ponfyifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

'orokwf/

oHk;ckajrmuf oAA0*f NyD;V

4-Zmwd"r®0*f 1-10- Zmwd"r®paomq,fokwf

33/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg/y/ &[ef;wdkY
tvHk;pHkonf jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}oabm&SdV
&[ef;wdkYtb,fodkYvQif tvHk;pHkonf
jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}oabm&Sdoenf;/

rsufpdonf jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}oabm&Sd\? tqif;wdkYonf/
pu©K0dnmPfonf/
pu©KoræóonfjzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}oabm&SdV
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc'ku© Oayu©monfvnf;
jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}oabm&SdV/y/ vQmonf/ t&omwdkYonf/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf/ Zd0Sg oræóonf/y/
Zd0Sgoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfhcHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©monfvnf;
jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}oabm&SdV/y/udk,fonf/y/
pdwfonfjzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}oabm&SdV/y/
oabmw&m;wdkYonf jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}oabm&Sdukef\?
raem0dnmPfonf jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}oabm&Sd\?
raemoræóonf jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}oabm&Sd\?
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh

cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©monfvnf;jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}oabm&SdV

&[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? tqif;wdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? pu©K0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
pu©Koræóüvnf; NiD;aiGUVy/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k ydkif;jcm;í od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf

34/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf tdkjCIF;oabm&SdV
«csKH;tyfV »

35/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf emjCIF;oabm&SdV
«csKH;tyfV »

36/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf aojCIF;oabm&SdV
«csKH;tyfV »

37/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf
pdk;&drfjCIF;oabm&SdV «csKH;tyfV »

38/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf npfnL;jCIF;oabm&SdV
«csKH;tyfV »

39/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf ukefcef;jCIF;oabm&SdV
«csKH;tyfV »

40/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf ysufpD;jCIF;oabm&SdV
«csKH;tyfV »

41/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf jzpfay;jCIF;oabm&SdV
«csKH;tyfV »

42/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjCIF;oabm&SdV
«csKH;tyfV »

'orokwf/

av;ckajrmuf Zmwd"r®0*f NyD;V

5-oAÁtedpö0*f 1-9-tedpöpaomudk;okwf

43/ om0w—ded'gef;/ xdktcg/y/ &[ef;wdkY
tvHk;pHkonf rjrJ/ &[ef;wdkY tb,ftvHk;pHkonfrjrJoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf rjrJ? tqif;wdkYonf rjrJukef?
pu©K0dnmPfpdwfonf rjrJ? pu©Koræóonf rjrJ?
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©monfvnf; rjrJ/y/ vQmonf rjrJ?
t&omwdkYonf rjrJukef? Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf rjrJ?
Zd0Sgoræóonf rjrJ? Zd0Sgoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©monfvnf; rjrJ?udk,fonf rjrJ/y/ pdwfonf rjrJ?
oabmw&m;wdkYonfvnf; rjrJukef? raem0dnmPfonf rjrJ?
raemoræóonf rjrJ? raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©monfvnf; rjrJ/

&[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? tqif;wdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? pu©K0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
pu©Koræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©müvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ pdwfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
oabmw&m;wdkYüvnf; jiD;aiGU\? raem0dnmPfüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? raemoræóü fvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc'ku© Oayu©müvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
NiD;aiGUaomf wyfrufrl uif;\? wyfrufrl uif;jcif;aMumifh
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufaomf (udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD }}
[ktodÓPf jzpf ay:\?]]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD? jrwfaom
tusifhudk usifhokH;NyD;NyD?

r*fudpöudkjyKNyD;NyD? þ (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD } }[k ykdif;jcm;í
od\[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

yXrokwf/

44/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf qif;&J\y/

'kwd,okwf/

45/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonfudk,f]]twå} } r[kwf/y/

wwd,okwf/

46/ &[ef;wdkYtvHk;pHkonfodtyfaom w&m;wnf;/y/

pwkw¬okwf/

47/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf ydkifjcm;í odyfaom
w&m;wnf;/y/

ylörokwf/

48/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf y,ftyfaom w&m;wnf;/y/

q|okwf/

49/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf rsufarSmufjyKtyfaom
w&m;wnf;/y/

owårokwf/

50/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf xl;aom ÓPfjzifh
ydkif;jcm;í odyfaom w&m;wnf;/y/

t|rokwf?

51/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf tESdyfpufcH&aom
w&m;wnf;/y/

e0rokwf/

10-Oyó|okwf

52/ &[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkonf tn\$Of;qJcH&aom
w&m;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
tb,ftvHk;pHkonftn\$Of;qJcH&oenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf tn\$Of;qJcH&\? tqif;wdkYonf
tn\$Of;qJcH&ukef\? pu©K0dnmPfonftn\$Of;qJcH&\?
pu©Koræóonf tn\$Of;qJcH&\? pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©monfvnf; tn\$Of;qJcH&\y/
vQmonftn\$Of;qJcH&\? t&om wdkYonf
tn\$Of;qJcH&ukef\? Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf tn\$Of;qJcH&\?
Zd0Sgoræóonf tn\$Of;qJcH&\? Zd0Sgoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©monfvnf; tn\$Of; qJcH&\udk,fonf
tn\$Of;qJcH&\y/ pdwfonftn\$Of;qJcH&\?
oabmw&m;wdkYonf tn\$Of;qJcH&ukef\?
raem0dnmPfonf tn\$Of;qJcH&\? raemoræóonf
tn\$Of;qJcH&\? raemoræó [laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfhcHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©monfvnf;
tn\$Of;qJcH&V

&[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? tqif;wdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? pu©K0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
pu©Koræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©müvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ pdwfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
oabmw&m;wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? raem0dnmPfüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? raemoræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc'ku© Oayu©müvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
NiD;aiGUaomf wyfrufrl uif;\? wyfrufrl uif;jcif;aMumifhh
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufaomf (udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD}}
[ktodÓPf jzpf ay:\?]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? jrwfaom
tusifhudk usifhokH;NyD;NyD?
r*fudpöudkjyKNyD;NyD? þ (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD }][k ykdif;jcm;í
od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

ig;ckajrmuf oAÄtedpö0*f NyD;V

(6) 1-t0dZÆm0*f 1-t0dZÆmy[meokwf

53/ om0w—ded'gef;/ xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeNyD;aomf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; þpum;udk
avQmuf\? jrwfpGmbk&m; tb,fodkY odol tb,fodkY
jrifoltm; rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufuif;Edkifygoenf;? odrl
]0dZÆm} ay:aygufEdkifygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef; rsufpdudk rjr][lí odol jrifoltm; rodrl]t0dZÆm}
aysmufuif;Edkif\? odrl]0dZÆm}ay:aygufEdkif\

tqif;wdkYudk rjr][lí odol jrifoltm; rodrl]t0dZÆm}
 aysmufuif;Edkif\? odr]0dZÆm} ay:aygufEdkif/
 pu©K0dnmPfudk/ pu©Koræóudk/
 pu©Koræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh jzpfay: vmonfh
 cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©mudk rjr][k odol
 jrifoltm;rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufuif;Edkif\
 odr]0dZÆm} ay:aygufEdkif/ em;udk/ ESmacgif;udk/
 vQmudk/udk,fudk/ pdwfudk rjr][lí odol jrifol tm;
 rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufuif;Edkif\
 odr]0dZÆm}ay:aygufEdkif/ oabmw&m;wdkYudk/
 raem OdnmPfudk/ raemoræóudk/
 raemoræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
 cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©mudk rjr][k odol
 jrifoltm;rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufuif;Edkif\
 odr]0dZÆm} ay:ayguf Edkif/

&[ef; podkY odol podkY jrifoltm; rodrl]t0dZÆm}
 aysmufuif;Edkif\? odr]0dZÆm} ay:aygufEdkif\[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-oHa,mZey[meokwf

54/ toQifbk&m; tb,fodkY odol tb,fodkY jrifoltm;
 oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU}
 w&m;wdkYaysmufuif;EdkifMuygoenf;/

&[ef; rsufpdudk rjr][k odol jrifoltm;
 oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} w&m;wdkY
 aysmufuif;Edkifukef/ tqif;wdkYudk/
 pu©K0dnmPfudk/ pu©Koræóudk/ pu©Koræó[laom
 taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
 Oayu©mudk rjr][k odol
 jrifoltm;oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} w&m; wdkY

aysmufuif;Edkifukef\ em;udk/ ESmacgif;udk/
vQmudk/udk,fudk/ pdwfudk/ oabmw&mwdkYudk/
raem0dnmPfudk/ raemoræóudk/
raemoræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©mudk rjrj[k odol
jrifoltm;oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} w&m;wdkY
aysmufuif;Edkif ukef\

&[ef; podkY odol podkY jrifoltm;
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} w&m;wdkY
aysmufuif;Edkifukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-oHa,mZeork*"gwokwf

55/ toQifbk&m; tb,fodkY odol tb,fodkY jrifoltm;
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} w&m;wdkYonf
y,fcGgjcif;odkY a&mufukefoenf;/

&[ef; rsufpdudkudk,f]twå} r[kwf[k odol jrifoltm;
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} w&m;wdkYonf
y,fcGgjcif;odkY a&mufukef\ tqif;wdkYudkudk,f]twå}
r[kwf[k/ pu©K0dnmPfudk/ pu©K oræóudk/
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku©Oayu©mudkudk,f]twå} r[kwf[k odol
jrifoltm;
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU}w&m;wdkYonfy,fcGgjcif;odk
Y a&muf ukef\ em;udk/ ESmacgif;udk/
vQmudk/udk,fudk/ pdwfudk/ oabmw&m;wdkYudk/
raem0dnmPfudk/ raemoræóudk/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rlok 'ku©
Oayu©mudkudk,f]twå} r[kwf[k odol
jrifoltm;oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} w&m;wdkYonf
y,fcGg jcif;odkY a&mufukef\

&[ef; podkY odol podkY jrifoltm;
oHa,mZO f]taESmiftzGJU} w&m;wdkYonf
y,fcGgjCIF;odkYa&mufukef[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-tmo0y[meokwf

56/ toQifbk&m; tb,fodkY odol tb,fodkY jrifoltm;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY aysmufuif;ygukefoenf;/y/

pwkw→okwf/

5-tmo0ork*"gwokwf

57/ toQifbk&m; tb,fodkY odol tb,fodkY jrifoltm;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonf y,fcGgjCIF;odkY
a&mufygukefoenf;/y/

ylörokwf/

6-tEko,y[meokwf

58/ toQifbk&m; tb,fodkY odol tb,fodkY jrifoltm;
tEko,w&m;wdkY aysmufuif;ygukefoenf;/y/

q|okwf/

7-tEko,ork*"gwokwf

59/ tb,fodkY/y/ tEko,w&m;wdkYonf y,fcGgjCIF;odkY
a&mufygukefoenf;/ &[ef; rsufpdudkudk,f]twå}
r[kwf[k odol jrifoltm; tEko,w&m;wdkYonf

y,fcGgjcif;odkY a&mufukef\ em;udk/ ESmacgif;udk/
vQmudk/udk,fudk/ pdwfudk/ oabmw&m;wdkYudk/
raem0dnmPfudk/ raemoræóudk/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©mudkudk,f]twå} r[kwf[k odol jrifoltm;
tEko,w&m;wdkYonf y,fcGgjcif;odkY a&mufukef\ &[ef;
podkY odol podkY jrifoltm; tEko,w&m;wdkYonf
y,fcGgjcif;odkY a&mufukef\[kh (rdefYawmf rl)/

owårokwf/

8-oAÁKyg'gey&dnmokwf

60/ &[ef;wdkY pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} tm;vHk;udk
ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg oifwdkYtm; w&m;a[maytHh?
xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} tm;vHk;udk ydkif;jcm;í
odjcif;iSgiga[mMum;rnfh w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/

rsufpdudkvnf;aumif;? tqif;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí
pu©K0dnmPf jzpf\ (rsufpd tqif;pu©K0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó}[laomtaMumif;aMumifh
cHpm;rl]a0'em} jzpf\ &[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom
tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? tqif;wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
pu©K0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? pu©Koræóüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? cHpm;rlüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUaomf
pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrluif; jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufaomf]]igonfpGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}udk
ydkif;jcm;í odtyfNyD; } }[k ydkif;jcm;í odV

em;udkvnf;aumif;? toHwdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí /
ESmacgif;udkvnf;aumif;? teHUwdkYudkvnf;aumif;

pGJí / vQmudkvnf;aumif;? t&omwdkYudkvnf;aumif;
pGJí /udk,fudkvnf;aumif;? tawGU
txdwdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí / pdwfudkvnf;aumif;
oabmw&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí raem 0dnmPf
jzpfay:V (pdwf oabmw&m; raem0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifhawGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;rl
]a0'em} jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf pdwfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
oabmw&m;wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? raem0dnmPfüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? raemoræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? a0'emüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUAomf pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrl
uif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\?
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf]]igonf
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}udk ydkif;jcm;í odtyfNyD }}[k
ydkif;jcm;í od\?

&[ef;wdkY ponfvQif pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} tm;vHk;udk
ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg a[mMum;tyfaomw&m;wnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-yXr oAÁKyg'gey&d,m'geokwf

61/ &[ef;wdkY pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} tm;vHk;udk
ukefcef;ap&ef oifwdkYtm; w&m;a[maytHh?
xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} tm;vHk;udk ukefcef;ap&ef ig
a[mrnfhw&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/

rsufpdudkvnf;aumif;? tqif;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pJGí
pu©K0dnmPf jzpfV (rsufpd tqif;pu©K0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}

jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó}[laomtaMumif;aMumifh
cHpm;rl]a0'em} jzpfV &[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom
tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? tqif;wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
pu©K0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? pu©Koræóüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? a0'emüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUAomf
pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrluif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf]]igonf
pGJvrf;rlh]Oyg'gef}udk ukefcef;aptyfNyD}}[k
ydkif;jcm;í odV

vQmudkvnf;aumif;? t&omwdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí
Zd0Sg0dnmPf jzpfay:Vy/ pdwfudkvnf;aumif;?
oabmw&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí raem0dnmPf
jzpfay:V (pdwf oabmw&m;raem 0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó}[laomtaMumif; aMumifh
cHpm;rl]a0'em} jzpf\? &[ef;wdkY podkY ½laom
tMum;tjrif&Sdaomt&d,mwynfhonf pdwfüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? oabmw&m;wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
raem0dnmPfüvnf;NiD;aiGU\? raem oræóüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? a0'emüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUAomf
pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrl uif;jcif; aMumifh (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufaomf]]igonfpGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}udk
ukefcef;aptyfNyD }}[k ydkif;jcm;í odV

&[ef;wdkY ponfvQif pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef }
tm;vHk;udk ukefcef;ap&ef ig
a[mMum;tyfaomw&m;wnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-'kwd, oAÁKyg'gey&d,m'geokwf

62/ &[ef;wdkY pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} tm;vHk;udk
ukefcef;ap&ef oifwdkYtm; w&m;a[maytHh?
xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} tm;vHk;udk ukefcef;ap&ef
iga[mMum;rnfh w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY xdkt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;/
rsufpdonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/
rjrJaom rsufpdonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJ aomqif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf;oabm&Sdaom rsufpdudk]] þrsufpdonf
ighOpöm jzpf\? þrsufpdonfig jzpf\? þrsufpdonf ig\udk,f
]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/ tqif;wdkYonf/y/
pu©K0dnmPfonf/ pu©Koræóonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/
rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/y/ pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc'ku©
Oayu©monfvnf; jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/

em;onf/ ESmacgif;onf/ vQmonf/udk,fonf/ pdwfonf/
oabmw&m;wdkYonf/ raem0dnmPfonf/ raemoræóonf/
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rlkc 'ku© Oayu©monfvnf; jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/
rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom cHpm;rlonfqif;&Javm?
csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyef jcf;oabm&Sdaom a0'emudk]] þa0'emonf
ighOpöm jzpf\? þa0'emonf ig jzpf\? þa0'emonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/

&[ef;wdkY þodkY ½laom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? tqif;wdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? pu©K0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
pu©Koræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©müvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ vQmüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?

t&omwdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? Zd0Sg0dnmPfüvnf;
 NiD;aiGU\? Zd0Sgoræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
 Zd0Sgoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh/y/
 pdwfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? oabm w&m;wdkYüvnf;
 NiD;aiGU\? raem0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
 raemoræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? raem oræó[laom
 taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rlokc 'ku©
 Oayu©müvnf; NiD;aiGU\ NiD;aiGUaomf pGJrufrl uif;\?
 pGJrufrl uif;jcif;aMumifhh (udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\?
 (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
 (udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[ktodÓPf
 jzpfay:\?]]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD? jrwfaom tusifhudk
 usifhokH;NyD;NyD? r*fudpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? þ
 (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
 r&SdawmhNyD}}[k ykdif;jcm;í od\ &[ef;wdkY
 þonfvQifpGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} tm;vHk;udk
 ukefcef;ap&ef a[mtyaom w&m;wnf;[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

a&S;OD;pGmaom t0dZÆm0*f NyD;/

(7) 2-rd*Zmv0*f 1-yXr rd*Zmvokwf

63/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg toQifrd*Zmvonf
 jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf/y/ wpfckaom
 ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
 þpum;udk avQmuf\-]]toQifbk&m;wpfa,muf wnf; aeol
 wpfa,mufwnf; aeol}}[k qdktyf\? tb,fodkY
 aejcif;jzifhwpfa,mufwnf; aeol jzpfEdkifygoenf;?
 tb,fodkY aejcif;jzifhum; tazmfESifh twlaeoljzpfygoenf;
 [k (avQmuf\)/

rd*Zmv tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukefaom
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaomtqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdk tqif;udk
&[ef;onf tu,fí tvGefESpfouftHh? tvGefajymqdkHh?
vTrf;rdk;í wnftHh? xdk tqif;udk tvGefESpfouf
tvGefajymqdk vTrf;rdk;í wnfaom
xdk&[ef;tm;ESpfoufrl jzpf\? ESpfoufrl &Sdaomf
jyif;pGmpGJrufrl jzpf\? jyif;pGmpGJrufrl &Sdaomf
pyf,SO f]aESmifzGJU}rljzpf\? rd*Zmv ESpfoufrl
oHa,mZO fBudK; tcsnfch&aom &[ef;udk]taz:ESifh
twlaeol}}[kqdk tyf\y/

rd*Zmv Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
t&omwdkYonf &Sdukef\y/ rd*Zmv
tvdk&SdtyfukefESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;udk
yGg;apwwfukef cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom
umrESifh pyfukefaompGJruftyfukefaom
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\? xdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tu,fí
tvGefESpfouftHh? tvGefajymqdkHh? vTrf;rdk;í
wnftHh? xdkoabmw&m;udk tvGefESpfouf
tvGefajymqdk vTrf;rdk;í wnfaom xdk&[ef;tm;
ESpfoufrl jzpf\? ESpfoufrl &Sdaomf jyif;pGmpGJrufrl
jzpf\? jyif;pGmpGJrufrl &Sdaomf
pyf,SO f]aESmifzGJU} rl jzpf\? rd*ZmvESpfoufrl
oHa,mZO fBudK; tcsnfch&aom &[ef;udk]tazmfESifh
twlaeol}}[k qdktyf\

rd*Zmv podkY aeaom &[ef;onf vloHr&Sdukefaom
us,favmifaom toHr&SdukefaomvleHUr&Sdukefaom
vlwdkY vsKdU0Sufrludk jyK&efxdkufukefaom
udef;atmif;jcif;iSg
avsmufywfukefaomtvGefa0;ukefaom awmc
awmtkyfjzpfukefaom ausmif;wdkYudk tu,fí

rSD0Jaeapumrl xdk&[ef;udk]]tazmfESifh twlaeol}}
[kyif qdktyfV xdkodkYqdkjcif;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;?
wPSmonfxdk &[ef;\ tazmfrnfV xdk tazmfwPSmudk
xdk&[ef;onf ry,ftyfao;? xdkYaMumifh]]tazmfESifh
twlaeol}}[k qdktyfV

rd*Zmv tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukefaom
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaomtqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdk tqif;udk
&[ef;onf tu,fí tvGef rESpfouftHh? tvGef rajymqdk tHh?
vTrf;rdk;í rwnftHh? xdk dktqif;udk tvGef rESpfouf
tvGef rajymqdk vTrf;rdk;í rwnfaom xdk&[ef;tm;
ESpfoufrlonf csKyfNidrf;\? ESpfoufrl r&Sdaomf
jyif;pGmwyfrufrl rjzpfEdkif? jyif;pGmwyfrufrl
r&Sdaomf pyf,SO f]aESmifzGJU}rl rjzpf? rd*Zmv
ESpfoufrl oHa,mZO fBudK;
tcsnfrch&aom&[ef;udk]]wpfa,mufwnf; aeol}}[k
qdktyfV/

rd*Zmv Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
t&omwdkYonf &SdukefV/y/ rd*Zmv tvdk&Sdtyf
ukefESpfouftyfukefaom pdwfESvHk;udk
yGg;apwwfukefaom cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom
umrESifhpyfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\? xdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tu,fí tvGef
rESpfouftHh? tvGef rajymqdk tHh? vTrf;rdk;í rwnftHh?
xdkoabmw&m;udk rESpfouf rajymqdk vTrf;rdk;í
rwnfaom xdk&[ef;tm; ESpfoufrlhcsKyfNidrf;\?
ESpfoufrl r&Sdaomf jyif;pGm wyfrufrl rjzpfEdkif?
jyif;pGm wyfrufrl r&Sdaomf pyf,SO f]aESmifzGJU}rl
rjzpf? rd*Zmv ESpfoufrloHa,mZO fBudK;
tcsnfrch&aom &[ef;udk]]wpfa,mufwnf; aeol}}[k
qdktyfV

rd*Zmv podkY aeaom &[ef;onf &[ef;a,musfm;ç
 &[ef;rdef;rç Oygouma,musfm;çOygodumrdef;rç rif;ç
 rif;trwfBuD;ç wdw¬dç wdw¬dwynfhwdkYESifh
 a&mum &GmeD;ausmif;ü tu,fí
 aeapumrl]]wpfa,mufwnf; aeol}}[kyif qdktyf/
 xdkodkYqdk&jcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? wPSmonf
 xdk&[ef;\ tazmfrnf\? xdktazmfwPSmudk xdk&[ef;onf
 y,ftyf\? xdkYaMumifh]]wpfa,mufwnf; aeol}}[k qdktyf\
 [k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-'kwd, rd*Zmvokwf

64/ xdktcg toQifrd*Zmvonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
 csOf;uyfí /y/ wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
 jrwpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmuf\-]]toQifbk&m;
 awmif;yefygV jrwpGmbk&m;onf wynfhawmftm;
 tusOf;tm;jzifh w&m;awmfudk a[mawmfrlygavmh?
 wynfhawmfonf jrwpGm bk&m;\ ,if;w&m;awmfudk
 emMum;NyD;vQif wpfa,mufwnf;qdwfNidrf&modkY
 uyfvuf rarh ravsmh udavomudk ylyefapwwfaom
 vkHYv&Sdvsuf (edAÁamefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
 pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aevdkyg\ }][k (avQmuf\)/

rd*Zmv tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukefaom
 pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukefaom
 cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh pyfukefaom
 pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
 odtyfukefaomtqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdk tqif;udk
 &[ef;onf tu,fí tvGefESpfouftHh? tvGefajymqdkHh?
 vTrf;rdk;í wnftHh? xdk tqif;udk tvGefESpfouf
 tvGefajymqdk vTrf;rdk;í wnfaom
 xdk&[ef;tm;ESpfoufrl jzpf\? rd*Zmv ESpfoufrl
 jzpfay:vmjcif;aMumifh qif;&J jzpfay:\[k ig qdkV/y/

rd*Zmv Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
t&omwdkYonf &Sdukef\y/ rd*Zmv
tvdk&SdtyfukefESpfouftyfukefaom pdwfESvHk;udk
yGg;apwwfukefaom cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom
umrESifh pyfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\? xdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tu,fí
tvGefESpfouftHh? tvGefajymqdkHh? vTrf;rdk;í
wnftHh? xdkoabmw&m;udk tvGefESpfouf
tvGefajymqdk vTrf;rdk;í wnfaom xdk&[ef;tm;
ESpfoufrljzpf\? rd*Zmv ESpfoufrl
jzpfay:vmjcf;aMumifh qif;&J jzpfay:\[k ig qdkV

rd*Zmv tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukefaom
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaomtqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdk tqif;udk
&[ef;onf tu,fí tvGef rESpfouftHh? tvGef rajymqdkHh?
vTrf;rdk;í rwnftHh? xdk tqif;udk tvGefrESpfouf
tvGefrajymqdk vTrf;rdk;í rwnfaom xdk&[ef;tm;
ESpfoufrl csKyfNidrf;\? rd*Zmv ESpfoufrl
csKyfNidrf;jcf;aMumifh qif;&J csKyfNidrf;\[kig qdkVy/

rd*Zmv Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
t&omwdkYonf &Sdukef\y/ rd*Zmv tvdk&Sdtyf
ukefESpfouftyfukefaom pdwfESvHk;udk
yGg;apwwfukefaom cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom
umrESifhpyfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\? xdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tu,fí tvGef
rESpfouftHh? tvGef rajymqdkHh? vTrf;rdk;í rwnftHh?
xdkoabmw&m;udk tvGefrESpfouf tvGefrajymqdk
vTrf;rdk;í rwnfaom xdk&[ef;tm; ESpfoufrl
csKyfNidrf;\? rd*Zmv ESpfoufrl

csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh qif;&J csKyfNidrf;\[k ig qdk\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg toQifrd*Zmvonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;udk
tvGefESpfouf Orf;ajrmufí ae&mrSxum
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t¹/₂dktao jyKí
zJoGm;av\ xdkYaemuf toQifrd*Zmvonfwpfyg;wnf;
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf rarhravsmh udavomudk
ylyefapwwfaom vkHYv&Sdonf (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aeonf&Sdaomf
rMumrDyif vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmif odkY
Oifa&mufMuaom trsKd;om;wdkY
vdkvm;awmifhwttyfaom twkrJh jzpfaomtusifhjrwl
tqHk;jzpfaom t&[wåzdkvfudk ,ckb0ü yifudk,fwdkif
xl;aom ÓPjzifhrsufarSmufjyKí a&muf vsuf
ae&\?]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? tusifh jrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? hjyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? þ (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyfg;aom jyKzG,f
r¹/₂dSawmhNyD}}[k odav\? toQifrd*Zmvonf &[EÅm
wdkYwGif wpyfg;tygt0if jzpfav\

'kwd,okwf/

3-yXr ord'"drm&yO\$mokwf

65/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOofheufwdkYtm;
tpmauR;&mjzpfaoma0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\? xdktcg toQiford'd``onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY/y/ jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
þpum;udk avQmuf\~toQifbk&m;]]rm&f rm&f}}[lí
qdktyf\? toQifbk&m;tb,f rQavmufjzifh
rm&fonfvnf;aumif;? rm&f[laom
tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif;jzpfygo enf;[k (þpum;udk
avQmuf\)/

ord''d rsufpd&Sd&m tqif;wdkY &Sd&m
pu©K0dnmPf&Sd&m pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkY &Sd&mt&yfü rm&fonfvnf;aumif;?
rm&f[laom tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\ em;
&Sd&mtoHwdkY &Sd&m aomw0dnmPf&Sd&m
aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkY &Sd&m
t&yfü rm&fonfvnf;aumif;? rm&f[laom
tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\ ESmacgif;&Sd&m
teHUwdkY &Sd&m Cme0dnmPf&Sd&m
Cme0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkY &Sd&m t&yfü
rm&fonfvnf;aumif;? rm&f[laom
tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\ vQm&Sd&m
t&omwdkY &Sd&m Zd0Sg0dnmPf&Sd&m
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkY &Sd&m
t&yfü rm&fonfvnf;aumif;? rm&f[laom
tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\udk,f&Sd&m
tawGUtxdwdkY &Sd&mum,0dnmPf&Sd&m
um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkY &Sd&m t&yfü
rm&fonfvnf;aumif;? rm&f[laom tac:
ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\ pdwf&Sd&m
oabmw&m;wdkY &Sd&mraem0dnmPf&Sd&m raem
0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkY &Sd&m t&yfü
rm&fonfvnf;aumif;? rm&f[laom tac:ta0:
ynwfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\

ord''d rsufpd r&Sd&m tqif;wdkY r&Sd&m
pu©K0dnmPf r&Sd&m pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaomw&m;wdkY r&Sd&m t&yfü
rm&fonfvnf;aumif;? rm&f[laom
tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif;r&Sd/ em; r&Sd&m/y/
ESmacgif; r&Sd&m/y/ vQm r&Sd&m/y/ t&omwdkY
r&Sd&m/ Zd0Sg0dnmPf r&Sd&m/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaom w&m;wdkY r&Sd&m t&yfü
rm&fonfvnf;aumif;? rm&f[laom
tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif; r&SdEdkif/udk,f r&Sd&m/y/

pdwf r&Sd&m oabmw&m;wdkY r&Sd&m raem0dnmPf
r&Sd&m raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkY
r&Sd&m t&yfü rm&fonfvnf;aumif;? rm&f[laom
tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif; r&Sd[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-ord'"dowåyO\$mokwf

66/ toQifbk&m;]]owå0g owå0g}} [lí qdktyf\?
toQifbk&m; tb,frQavmufjzifhowå0gonfvnf;aumif;?
owå0g[laom tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif;
jzpf&mygoenf;[k (ppum;udk avQmuf\)/y/

pwkw→okwf/

5-ord'"d'ku©yO\$mokwf

67/ toQifbk&m;]]'ku© 'ku©}} [lí qdktyf\?
toQifbk&m; tb,frQavmufjzifh 'ku©onfvnf;aumif;?
'ku©[laom tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif; jzpf&mygoenf;
[k (ppum;udk avQmuf\)/y/

ylörokwf/

6-ord'"davmuyO\$mokwf

68/ toQifbk&m;]]avmu avmu}} [lí qdktyf\?
toQifbk&m; tb,frQavmufjzifhavmuonfvnf;aumif;?
avmu[laom tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif; jzpf&mygoenf;
[k (ppum;udk avQmuf\)/ ord'"d rsufpd&Sd&m
tqif;wdkY &Sd&m pu©K0dnmPf&Sd&m
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkY &Sd&mt&yfü

avmuonfvnf;aumif;?
avmu[laomtac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif; &SdV
vQm&Sd&m/y/ pdwf&Sd&m oabmw&m;wdkY
&Sd&mraem0dnmPf&Sd&m raem0dnmPf jzifh
odtyfaom w&m;wdkY &Sd&mt&yfÜ
avmuonfvnf;aumif;? avmu[laom tac:ta0:
ynwfonfvnf;aumif; &SdV

ord'`d rsufpd r&Sd&m tqif;wdkY r&Sd&m
pu©K0dnmPf r&Sd&m pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaomw&m;wdkY r&Sd&mt&yfÜ
avmuonfvnf;aumif;? avmu[laom
tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif; r&Sd/y/ vQm r&Sd&m/y/
pdwf r&Sd&m oabmw&m;wdkY r&Sd&m raem0dnmPf
r&Sd&m raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom oabmw&m;wdkY
r&Sd&m t&yfÜ avmuonfvnf;aumif;? avmu[laom
tac:ta0:ynwfonfvnf;aumif; r&Sd[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

q|okwf/

7-OyaoetmoD0dookwf

69/ tcgwpfyg;Ü toQifom&dykMwmESifh
toQifOyaoewdkYonf &mZN*dK[fjynf ,if;wdkuf
awmhoyÜaom@duvdkPf*lÜ (oDwif;oHk;) aeukef\?
xdktcg toQifOyaoe\udk,fay:Ü a>rqdk; (wpfaumif)
usvm\? xdktcg toQifOyaoeonf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]ighoQifwdkY vmMuukef? pudk,fonf
pae&mÜ zGJqkyfuJhodkY z¹/₂dkz&J usJroGm;rD ig\
pudk,fudk anmifapmif;i,fay:odkY wifNyD;vQif
tjyifodkY xkwfMuygukef}}[k rdefYqdkV

podkY rdefYqdkkaomf toQifom&dykMwmonf
toQifOyaoetm; ppum;udk
rdefYqdk\-]]toQifOyaoeudk,f\ azmufjyefjcif; £a`E

´wdkY azmufjyefjcif;udk igwdkY rawGUjrifMu&ukef?
xdkodkY jzpfygvuf toQifOyaoe onf]ighoQifwdkY
vmMuukef? pudk,fonf pae&mü
zGJqkyfujhodkYz¹/₂dkz&J usJroGm;rD ig\udk,fudk
anmifapmif;i,fay:odkY wifNyD;vQif tjyifodkY
xkwfMuygukef}}[k podkY ajymqdkaebd\
ighoQifom&dykMwm trSeftm;jzifh]]igonf
rsufpd[lívnf;aumif;? ig\rsufpd[lívnf;aumif;/y/ igonf
vQm[lívnf;aumif;? ig\ vQm[lívnf;aumif;/y/
igonfpdwf[lívnf;aumif;? ig\ pdwf[lívnf;aumif;}}
pujhodkY xifjrifaeoltm;omudk,fazmufjyefjcif;? £a`E
´azmufjyefjcif; jzpf&m\
ighoQifom&dykMwm]]igonf
rsufpd[lívnf;aumif;? ig\rsufpd[lívnf;aumif;/y/ igonf
vQm[lívnf;aumif;? ig\ vQm[lívnf;aumif;/y/
igonfpdwf[lívnf;aumif;? ig\ pdwf[lívnf;aumif;}} ightm;
pujhodkY xifjrifrlrsKd; r&Sd/ ighoQifom&dykMwm
xdkxifjrifrlrsKd; r&Sdaom ightm;
ukd,fazmufjyefjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? £a`E´wdkYazmuf
jyefjcif;onfvnf;aumif; tb,frSm jzpfEdkifrnfefn;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkodkY rjzpfEdkifaomaMumifhomvQif
toQifOyaoe onf tcsdefMumjrifhpGmuyif ig[k pGJ,lrl]'d|
d}? ighOpöm[k wyfrufrl]wPSm}? ig[k
axmifvTm;rl]rmemEko,}udk aumif;pGm Ekwfy,fNyD;
jzpfV

xdkYaMumifh]]igonf rsufpd[lívnf;aumif;? ig\
rsufpd[lívnf;aumif;/y/ igonf vQm[lívnf;aumif;? ig\
vQm[lívnf;aumif;/y/ igonf pdwf[lívnf;aumif;? ig\
pdwf[lívnf;aumif;}} toQifOyaoetm; pujhodkY
xifjrifrlrsKd; rjzpfEdkif[k (toQifom&dykMwm)
rdefYqdk\
xdktcg xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQifOyaoe\
udk,fudk anmifapmif;i,fay:odkY wifNyD;vQiftjyifodkY
xkwfMuukef\
xdktcg toQifOyaoe\udk,fonf xdkae&mü
yif zGJqkyfujhodkY z¹/₂dkz&JusJoGm;av\

owårokwf/

8-Oy0gPoE´d|duokwf

70/ xdktcg toQifOy0gPonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí /y/ wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmuf\
toQifbk&m;]]udk,fwdkifodjrifEkdifaomw&m;udk,fwdki
f odjrifEkdifaomw&m;}}[k qdktyf\
toQifbk&m;tb,frQavmufjzifhudk,fwdkif odjrifEdkif aom
tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;Edkifaom vmvSnfh
½lvSnfh[kjyxdkufaom rdrd\udk,fx]pdwfx]ü
aqmif ,lxm;xdkufaom (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fiodEdkif
cHpm;Edkifaom w&m; jzpfygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

Oy0gP pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh tqif;udk
jrifí tqif;udk odolvnf;jzpf\
tqif;ü pGJrufonfudk odolvnf;
jzpf\
rdrdoEÅmef0,f xif&Sm;&Sdaom tqif;wdkYü
pGJrufrl]&m*}udk]]ig\ oEÅmef0,f tqif;wdkYü pGJrufrl
]&m*} &Sd\}}[kvnf; ydkif;jcm;í odV

Oy0gP ,if;odkY &[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh tqif;udk jrifí
tqif;udk odolvnf; jzpf\
tqif;ü pGJrufrl]&m*}udk
odolvnf; jzpf\
rdrdoEÅmef0,f xif&Sm;&Sdaom
tqif;wdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*}udkh]]ig\ oEÅmef0,f
tqif;wdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*} &Sd\ }}[kvnf; ydkif;jcm;í
odV Oy0gP podkYvnf;udk,fwdkifod jrifEdkifaom
tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;Edkifaom vmvSnfh
½lvSnfh[kjyxdkufaom rdrd\udk,fx]pdwfx]ü
aqmif,lxm;xdkufaom (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fiodEdkif
cHpm;Edkifaom w&m; jzpf/y/

Oy0gP aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf vQmjzifh
t&omudk vsufí t&omudk odolvnf;jzpf\? t&omwdkYü
pGJrufrl]&m*}udk odolvnf; jzpf\? rdrdoEÅmef0,f
xif&Sm;&Sdaom t&omwdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*}udk]]ig\
oEÅmef0,f t&omwdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*} &Sd\ }][kvnf;
ydkif;jcm;í odV Oy0gP ,if;odkY &[ef;onf vQmjzifh
t&omudk vsufí t&omudk odolvnf; jzpf\? t&omwdkYü
pGJrufrl]&m*}udk odolvnf; jzpf\? rdrdoEÅmef0,f
xif&Sm;&Sdaom t&omwdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*}udk]]ig\
oEÅmef0,f t&omwdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*} &Sd\ }][kvnf;
ydkif;jcm;í odV

Oy0gP podkYvnf;udk,fwdkif odjrifEdkifaom tcgrvifh
tusKd;ay;Edkifaom vmvSnfh ½lvSnfh[kjyxdkufaom
rdrd\udk,fxJpdwfxJü aqmif,lxm;xdkufaom (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fiodEdkif
cHpm;Edkifaom w&m; jzpf\y/

Oy0gP aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;udk odí oabmw&m;udkodolvnf; jzpf\?
oabmw&m;wdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*}udk odolvnf; jzpf\?
rdrdoEÅmef0,f xif&Sm;&Sdaom oabmw&m;wdkYü
pGJrufrl]&m*}udk]]ig\ oEÅmef0,f oabmw&m;wdkYü
pGJrufrl]&m*}&Sd\}][kvnf; ydkif;jcm;í odV
Oy0gP ,if;odkY &[ef;onf pdwfjzifh oabmw&m;udk odí
oabmw&m;udk odolvnf; jzpf\? oabmw&m;wdkYü
pGJrufrl]&m*}udk odolvnf; jzpf\? rdrdoEÅmef0,f
xif&Sm;&Sdaom oabmw&m;wdkYü
pGJrufrl]&m*}udk]]ig\ oEÅmef0,f oabmw&m;wdkYü
pGJrufrl]&m*} &Sd\}][kvnf; ydkif;jcm;í od\? Oy0gP
podkYvnf;udk,fwdkif odjrifEdkifaomtcgrvifh
tusKd;ay;Edkifaom vmvSnfh ½lvSnfh[k jyxdkufaom
rdrd\udk,fxJpdwfxJü aqmif,lxm; xdkufaom (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fi odEdkif
cHpm;Edkifaom w&m;jzpf\y/

Oy0gP aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh
tqif;udk jrifí tqif;udk odolum; jzpf\? tqif;ü
pGJrufrl]&m*}udk odolum; r[kwfay? rdrdoEÅmef0,f
xif&Sm;r&Sdaom tqif; wdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*}udk]ig\
oEÅmef0,f tqif;wdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*} r&Sd}}[k
ydkif;jcm;í od\? Oy0gP,if;odkY &[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh
tqif;udk jrifí tqif;udk odolum; jzpf\? tqif;ü
pGJrufrl]&m*}udk odolum; r[kwfay? rdrdoEÅmef0,f
xif&Sm;r&Sdaom tqif;wdkYü
pGJrufrl]&m*}udkvnf;]ig\ oEÅmef0,f tqif;wdkYü
pGJrufrl]&m*} r&Sd}}[kvnf; ydkif;jcm;í odV Oy0gP
podkYvnf;udk,fwdkif odjrifEdkifaom tcgrvifh
tusKd;ay;Edkifaom vmvSnfh ½lvSnfh[kjyxdkufaom
rdrd\udk,fxJpdwfxJü aqmif,lxm;xdkufaom (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fiodEdkif cHpm;Edkif
aom w&m; jzpf\y/

Oy0gP aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf vQmjzifh
t&omudk vsufí t&omudk odolum; jzpf\? t&omwdkYü
pGJrufrl]&m*}udk odolum; r[kwfay? rdrdoEÅmef0,f
xif&Sm;r&Sdaom t&om wdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*}udkvnf;
]ig\ oEÅmef0,f t&omwdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*} r&Sd}}[k
ydkif;jcm;í odV y/

Oy0gP aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;udk odí oabmw&m;udk odolum; jzpf\?
oabmw&m;wdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*}udk odolum;
r[kwfay? rdrdoEÅmef0,f xif&Sm;r&Sdaom
oabmw&m;wdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*}udkvnf;]ig\
oEÅmef0,f oabmw&m;wdkYü pGJrufrlh]&m*} r&Sd}}
[k ydkif;jcm;í odV Oy0gP ,if;odkY &[ef;onf pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;udk odí oabmw&m;udk odolum; jzpf\?
oabmw&m;wdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*}udk odolum;
r[kwfay? rdrdoEÅmef0,f xif&Sm;r&Sdaom
oabmw&m;wdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*}udkvnf;]ig\
oEÅmef0,f oabmw&m;wdkYü pGJrufrl]&m*} r&Sd}}

[kvnf; ydkif;jcm;í odV Oy0gP podkYvnf;udk,fwdkif
odjrifEdkifaom tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;Edkifaom vmvSnfh
½lvSnfh[k jyxdkufaom rdrd\udk,fxJpdwfxJü
aqmif ,lxm;xdkufaom (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fi odEdkif
cHpm;Edkifaom w&m;jzpf\[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-yXr qzóm,weokwf

71/ &[ef;wdkY wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom &[ef;onf
awGUxdrI]zó}\ wnf&m ajcmufrsKd; wdkY\
jzpfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;? csKyfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? tjyfpudkvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmufrludkvnf;aumif;[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rod/
xdkrodaom &[ef;onf jrwfaomtusifhudk
rusifhoHk;&ao;? xdk&[ef;onf
p"r®0de,]omoemawmf}rS a0;V podkY
rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;
omoemawmfü wynfhawmfonf ysufpD;aeyg\
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf awGUxdrI\ wnf&majcmuf
rsKd;wdkY\ jzpfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
csKyfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;? om,mzG,fudkvnf;aumif;?
tjyfpudkvnf;aumif;? xGufajrmufrludkvnf;aumif;
[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rodyg }][k avQmufV

&[ef; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifygoenf;?
rsufpdudk]] prsufpdonf ighOpöm jzpf\? prsufpdonf ig
jzpf\? prsufpdonf ig\udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½loavm/
r½lyg toQifbk&m;/ &[ef; aumif;aypG? oifonf pwnf&m
ajcmufrsKd;wdkYwGif rsufpdudk]] prsufpdonf
ighOpömr[kwf? prsufpdonf ig r[kwf? prsufpdonf ig\
udk,f]twå} r[kwf]][k podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm

rSefuefaom ynmjzifh aumif;pGm jriftyfonf jzpfvwåHU?
bjrifrlonfyif 0#fqif;&)\tqHk; (edAÁmef) jzpfay\y/

vQmudk]] þvQmonf ighOpöm jzpf\? þvQmonf ig
jzpf\? þvQmonf ig\udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½loavm/
r½lyg toQifbk&m;/ &[ef; aumif;aypG? oifonf þwnf&m
ajcmufrsKd;wdkYwGif vQmudkvnf;]] þvQmonf
ighOpöm r[kwf? þvQmonf ig r[kwf? þvQmonf ig\
udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k þodkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
rSefuefaom ynmjzifh aumif;pGm jriftyfonfjzpfvwåHU?
bjrifrlonfyif 0#fqif;&)\ tqHk; (edAÁmef) jzpfay\y/

pdwfudk]] þpdwfonf ighOpöm jzpf\? þpdwfonf ig
jzpf\? þpdwfonf ig\udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½loavm/
r½lyg toQifbk&m;/ &[ef; aumif;aypG? oifonf þwnf&m
ajcmufrsKd;wdkYwGif pdwfudkvnf;]] þpdwfonf
ighOpöm r[kwf? þpdwfonf ig r[kwf? þpdwfonf ig\
udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k þodkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
rSefuefaom ynmjzifh aumif;pGm jriftyfonfjzpf vwåHU?
bjrifrlonfyif 0#fqif;&)\ tqHk; (edAÁmef) jzpfay\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-'kwd, qzóm,weokwf

72/ &[ef;wdkY wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom &[ef;onf
awGUxdrl]zó}\ wnf&m ajcmufrsKd; wdkY\
hjzpfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;? csKyfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? tjypfudkvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmufrludkvnf;aumif;[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rod/
xdk&[ef;onf jrwwfaom tusifhudkrusihfoHk;&ao;?
xdk&[ef;onf þ"r@0de,]omoemawmf}rS a0;V þodkY
rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf&[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; þpum;udk avQmufl -]]toQifbk&m;

pomoemawmfü wynfhawmfonf ysufpD;aeyg\?
tvGefysufpD;aeyg\? toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf
awGUxdrl\wnf&m ajcmufrsKd;wdkY\
jzpfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;? csKyfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? tjypfudkvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmufrludkvnf;aumif;[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
rodyg}}[k avQmuf\

&[ef; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifygoenf;?
rsufpdudk]] prsufpdonf ighOpöm r[kwf? prsufpdonf
ig r[kwf? prsufpdonf ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
½loavm/ ½lygonftoQif bk&m;/ &[ef; aumif;aypG?
oifonf pwnf&m ajcmufrsKd;wdkYwGif rsufpdudk]]
prsufpdonf ighOpöm r[kwf? prsufpdonf ig r[kwf?
prsufpdonf ig\udk,f]twå}r[kwf}}[k
podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
aumif;pGm jriftyfonf jzpfvwåHU? podkY jrifaomf
oifonf a&S;OD;pGmaom awGUxdrl\ wnf&mudk
aemiftcgü xyfí rzpf&efy,fNyD; jzpfvwåHU/y/

vQmudk]] pvQmonf ighOpöm r[kwf? pvQmonf ig
r[kwf? pvQmonf ig\udk,f]twå}r[kwf}}[k ½loavm/
½lygonf toQifbk&m;/ &[ef; aumif;aypG? oifonf
pwnf&majcmufrsKd;wdkYwGif vQmudkvnf;]]
pvQmonf ighOpöm r[kwf? pvQmonf ig r[kwf?
pvQmonf ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom
ynmjzifhaumif;pGm jriftyfonf jzpfvwåHU? podkY
jrifaomf oifonf pav;ckajrmufjzpfao awGUxdrl\
wnf&mudk aemiftcgü xyfí rzpf&ef y,fNyD;
jzpfvwåHU/y/

pdwfudk]] ppdwfonf ighOpöm r[kwf? ppdwfonf ig
r[kwf? ppdwfonf ig\udk,f]twå}r[kwf}}[k ½loavm/
½lygonf toQifbk&m;/ &[ef; aumif;aypG? oifonf
pwnf&m ajcmufrsKd;wdkYwGif pdwfudkvnf;]]

ppdwfonf ighOpöm r[kwf? ppdwfonf ig r[kwf?
ppdwfonf ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
podkY[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
aumif;pGm jriftYfonfjzpf vwåHU? podkY jrifaomf
oifonf bajcmufckajrmufjzpfaoM awGUxdrl\
wnf&mudkaemifftcgü xyfí rzpf&ef y,fNyD;
jzpfvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

11-wwd, qzóm,weokwf

73/ &[ef;wdkY wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom &[ef;onf
awGUxdrl]zó}\ wnf&m ajcmufsrKd; wdkY\
jzpfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;? csKyfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? tjyfpudkvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmufrludkvnf;aumif;[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm rod/
xdk&[ef;onf jrWfaom tusifhudkrusifhoHk;&ao;?
xdk&[ef;onf p"r®0de,]omoemawmf}rS a0;V podkY
rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf&[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrWfpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;
omoemawmfü wynfhawmfonf ysufpD;aeyg\
tvGefysufpD;aeyg\? toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf
awGUxdrl\wnf&m ajcmufsrKd;wdkY\
jzpfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;? csKyfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? tjyfpudkvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmufrludkvnf;aumif;[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
rodyg }}[khavQmufV

&[ef; xdkT&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifygoenf;/
rsufpdonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/
rjrJaom rsufpdonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf;oabm&Sdaom rsufpdudk]] prsufpdonf
ighOpöm jzpf\? prsufpdonf ig jzpf\? prsufpdonf ig\

udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/

em;onf/ ESmacgif;onf/ vQmonf/udk,fonf/ pdwfonf
jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom pdwfonf
qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/
rjrJaomqif;&Jaom azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sdaom
ppdwfudk]] ppdwfonf ighOpöm jzpf\? ppdwfonf
igjzpf\? ppdwfonf ig\udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg
oifhavsmfygrnfavm/ roifhavsmfygtoQif bk&m;/

&[ef; podkY jrifaom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? em;üvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? ESmacgif;üvnf; NiD;aiGU\? vQmüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\?udk,füvnf; NiD;aiGU\? pdwfüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUAomf pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrl
uif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\?
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k
todÓPfjzpfay:\?]]y#doaE¨aerl ukefNyD?
tusifhjrwfudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKbG,f (r*f)
udpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

{um'orokwf/

ESpfckajrmuf rd*Zmv0*f NyD;V

(8) 3-*dvme0*f 1-yXr *dvmeokwf

74/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif/y/ wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;udk avQmuf\ -]]jrwpfGmbk&m;
prnfaomausmif;ü rxif&Sm;aom &[ef;i,fwpfyg;onf

tema&m*gESdyfpuf&um; qif;&Jjcif;odkYa&muf
vsufonf;xefpGm rusef;rrm jzpfaeyg\? toQifbk&m;
awmif;yefyg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdk &[ef;xHodkY
oem;onfudk taMumif;jyKí <uawmfrlapvdkyg\}}
[kavQmufV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ti,f[laom
pum;udkvnf;aumif;? olem[laom pum;udkvnf;aumif;
Mum;&ojzifh]]olem&[ef;onf rxif&Sm;aom &[ef;}}[k
odawmfrlí xdk&[ef;xHodkY<uawmfrlV
xdkolem&[ef;onf jrwpfGmbk&m; <uvmawmfrlonfudk
ta0;rSyif jrif&í anmifapmif;rS atmufodkY qif;rnfhta,mif
jyK\? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xdk&[ef;tm;]]&[ef;roifh? oifonf anmifapmif;rS
atmufodkY rqif;vifh? cif;xm;NyD;aom pae&mwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? xdkae&mwdkYü ig xdkiftHh}}[k ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrlV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
cif;xm;NyD;aomae&mü xdkifaeawmfrlV
xdkifaeawmfrlNyD;aemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xdkolem&[ef;tm;]]&[ef;oifhtm; cHhusef;yg\avm?
rQwyg\avm? qif;&Ja0'emwdkYonf qkwf,kwfukeyfg\
avm? rwdk;yGm;bJ &Sdygukef\avm?
qif;&Ja0'emwdkYonf qkwf,kwf\[k xifyg\avm?
wdk;yGm;\[k rxifbJ&Sdyg\avm}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmftm; rcHhusef;yg? rrQwyg?
wynfhawmftm; jyif;xefaom qif;&Jha0'emwdkYonf
wdk;yGm;ygukef\? rqkwf,kwfygukef?
qif;&Ja0'emwdkYonf wdk;yGm;\[k xifyg\? qkwf,kwf\[k
rxifyg[k (avQmuf\)/ &[ef; oifhtm; wpfpHkwpfckaom
pdk;&drfrl ESvHk;romrlonf &Sdoavm/ toQifbk&m;
pifppftm;jzifh wynfhawmftm; pdk;&drfrl
ESvHk;romrlonf renf;vSyg/ &[ef; oifhudk oDvtm;jzifh
rdrdudk,fwdkif rpGyfpGJEdkifbJ &Sdyg\avm/
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfudk oDvtm;jzifh
rdrdudk,fwdkif rpGyfpGJEdkifbJ &SdygV &[ef;

oDvtm;jzifh rdrdudk,fwdkif rpGyfpGJEdkifbJ&SdcJhrl
oif\ pdk;&drfrl ESvHk;romrlum; tb,fenf;/ toQifbk&m;
oDvpifMu,fjCIF;tusKd;iSgjrWfpGm bk&m;onf w&m;udk
a[m\[k wynfhawmf rodyg/ &[ef;
oDvpifMu,fjCIF;tusKd;iSgigbk&m;onf w&m;udk a[m\[k
rodcJhrl tb,ftusKd;iSg igbk&m;onf w&m;awmfudka[m\
[k oif od oenf;/ toQifbk&m; wyfrufrl]&m*}
uif;jCIF;tusKd;iSg jrWfpGmbk&m;onfw&m;awmfudk
a[m\[k wynfhawmf odyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef; aumif;aypG aumif;aaypG? &[ef;
wyfrufrl]&m*} uif;jCIF;tusKd;iSg igbk&m;onfw&m;udk
a[mxm;onfudk oif aumif;pGm od\? &[ef; igbk&m;onf
wyfrufrl]&m*} uif;jCIF;tusKd;&Sdaom w&m;awmfudk
a[mtyf\? &[ef; xdkT&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
rsufpdonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/y/
em;onf/ ESmacgif;onf/ vQmonf/udk,fonf/ pdwfonf
jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom pdwfonf
qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom
qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sdaom bpdwfudk]]
bpdwfonf ighOpöm jzpf\? bpdwfonf ig jzpf\? bpdwfonf
ig\udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½ljCIF; iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/

&[ef; podkY jrifaom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? em;üvnf;
NiD;aiGU\y/ pdwfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUAomf
pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrl uif;jCIF;aMumifh (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmuf NyD}}[k todÓPf
jzpfay:\?]]y#doaE¨aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrWfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKbG,f (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyfg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k odV

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\?
xdkolem&[ef;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;\ pum;
awmfudktvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufavNyD/
ppkPÖd,pum;ajyudk a[mjyonf&Sdaomf xdkolem&[ef;
tm;]]jzpfay:jcif;oabm&Sdaom w&m;rSeforQonf
csKyfaysmufjcif;oabm&Sd\ } }[k
udavomjrLtnpftaMu;uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywd år*fÓPf}onf jzpfay:V

yXrokwf/

2-'kwd, *dvmeokwf

75/ xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf/y/ jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
ppum;udk avQmuf\~]]toQifbk&m; prnfaomausmif;ü
rxif&Sm;aom &[ef;i,fwpfyg;onf tema&m*g
EdSyfpuf&um; qif;&Jjcif;odkY a&mufvsufonf;xefpGm
rusef;rrm jzpfaeyg\? toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdk&[ef;xHodkY oem;onfudk
taMumif;jyKí <uawmfrlapvdkyg\ } }[k avQmufV

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ti,f[laom
pum;udkvnf;aumif;? olem[laom pum;udkvnf;aumif;
Mum;&ojzifh]]olem&[ef;onf rxif&Sm;aom &[ef;}}[k
odawmfrlí xdk&[ef;xHodkY <uawmfrl\?
xdkolem&[ef;onf jrwfpGmbk&m; <uvmawmfrlonfudk
ta0;rSyif jrif&í anmif apmif;rS atmufodkY
qif;rnfhta,mif jyK\? xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
xdk&[ef;tm;h]]&[ef; roifh? oifonf anmifapmif;rS
atmufodkY rqif;vifh? cif;xm;NyD;aom pae&mwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? xdkae&mwdkYü ig xdkiftHh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onfcif;xm;NyD;aom
ae&mü xdkifae awmfrl\? xdkifaeawmfrlNyD;aemuf
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfxdkolem&[ef;tm;]]&[ef; oifhtm;
cHhusef; yg\avm? rQwyg\avm?

qif;&Ja0'emwdkYonfqkwf,kwfukeyfg\avm?
rwdk;yGm;bJ &Sdygukef\ aavm? qif;&Ja0'emwdkYonf
qkwf,kwf\[kxifyg\avm? wdk;yGm;\[k rxifbJ &Sdyg\
avm}}[k rdefYawmfrlV toQifbk&m;
wynfhawmftm;rcHhusef;yg? rrQwyg/y/ toQifbk&m;
pifppftm;jzifh wynfhawmfudk oDvtm;jzifh
rdrdudk,fwdkifrpGyfpGJEdkifbJ &SdygV

&[ef; oDvtm;jzifh rdrdudk,fwdkif rpGyfpGJEdkifbJ
&SdcJhrl oif\ pdk;&drfrl ESvHk;romrlum;tb,fenf;?
toQifbk&m; oDvpifMu,fjcif;tusKd;iSg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;awmfudk a[m\[kwynfhawmf
rodyg/ &[ef; oDvpifMu,fjcif;tusKd;iSg igbk&m;onf
w&m;udk a[m\[k rodCJhrltb,ftusKd;iSg igonf
w&m;a[m\[k oif odoenf;/ toQifbk&m; pGJvrf;rl
r&Sdonf jzpfí csKyfNidrf;jcif;iSg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
w&m;awmfudk a[m\[k wynfhawmf odyg\? &[ef;
aumif;aypG aumif;aypG? &[ef; pGJvrf;rl r&Sdonf jzpfí
csKyfNidrf;jcif;tusKd;iSg igbk&m;onf w&m;udka[m\[k
oif aumif;pGm oday\? &[ef; igbk&m;onf pGJvrf;rl
r&Sdonf jzpfí csKyfNidrf;jcif;tusKd;&Sdaom
w&m;awmfudk a[mtyfV

&[ef; xdkt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/ rsufpdonf
jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/y/ em;onf/
ESmacgif;onf/ vQmonf/udk,fonf/ pdwfonf/
raem0dnmPfonf/ raemoræóonf/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc
'ku©Oayu©ma0'emonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom a0'emonf qif;&Javm?
csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sdaom pa0'emudk]] pa0'emonf
ighOpöm jzpf\? pa0'emonf ig jzpf\? pa0'emonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/

&[ef; podkY jrif aom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ pdwfüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? raem0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
raemoræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? raemoræó [laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emüvnf;NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUAomf
pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrl uif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]vGwfajrmufNyD }][k todÓPf
jzpfay:\?]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyDd? þ (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k odV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\?
xdkolem&[ef;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\ pum;
awmfudktvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufavNyD?
ppkPÖd,pum;ajyw&m;udk a[mjyonf&Sdaomf xdkolem
&[ef;\pdwfonf pGJvrf;rl r&Sdrlí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS
vGwfV

'kwd,okwf/

3-&m"tedpöokwf

76/ xdktcg toQif&m"onf/y/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeNyD;aomf toQif&m"onf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ppum;udk avQmuf\-]]toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf wynfhawmfhtm; tusOf;tm;jzifh
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? wynfhawmfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ txHrS ,if;w&m;udk emMum;NyD;vQif
wpfa,mufwnf; qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfí rarhravsmh
vkHYv&Sdonf jzpfí edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdvsuf aevdkyg\}}[k avQmufV

&m" tMuifw&m;onf rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom w&m;ü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ &m"xdkw&m;ü vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf[laom rjrJaom w&m;um; tb,fenf;/ &m" rsufpdonfrjrJ? tqif;wdkYonf rjrJukef/ pu©K0dnmPfonf/ pu©Koræóonf/ pu©Koræó [laomtaMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonf rjrJ? xdkrjrJaoma0'emü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ em;onf/ ESmacgif;onf/ vQmonf/udk,fonf/

pdwfonf rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom pdwfü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ oabmw&m;wdkYonf/ raem0dnmPfonf/ raemoræóonf/ raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfhcHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonf rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom cHpm;rl]a0'em}ü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ &m" tMuifw&m;um; rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom w&m;ü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udky,f&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-&m""ku©okwf

77/ &m" tMuifw&m;onf qif;&J\? xdkqif;&Jaom w&m;ü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ &m" xdkw&m;ü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf[laom qif;&Jaom w&m;um;tb,fenf;/

&m" rsufpdonf qif;&J\? xdkrsufpdü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ tqif;wdkYonf/ pu©K0dnmPfonf/ pu©Koræóonf/ pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh/y/ Oayu©ma0'emonf qif;&J\? xdkcHpm;rl]a0'em}ü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/y/ &m" pdwfonfqif;&J\? oabmw&m;wdkYonf/ raem0dnmPfonf/ raemoræóonf/

raemoræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonf qif;&J\?
xdkcHpm;rl]a0'em}ü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk
y,f&rnf/

&m" tMuifw&m;onf qif;&J\? xdkqif;&Jaom w&m;ü
oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-&m" tewåokwf

78/ &m" tMuifw&m;onfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?
xdkudk,f]twå} r[kwfaom w&m;ü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE
´}udk y,f&rnf/ &m" xdkw&m;ü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE
´}udk y,f&rnf[laomudk,f]twå} r[kwfaom w&m;um;
tb,fenf;/

&m" rsufpdonfudk,f]twå} r[kwf? xdkrsufpdü oifonf
vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ tqif;wdkYonf/
pu©K0dnmPfonf/ pu©Koræóonf/ pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh/y/ pdwfonfudk,f]twå} r[kwf/
oabmw&m;wdkYonf/ raem0dnmPfonf/ raemoræóonf/
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonfudk,f]twå}
r[kwf? xdkcHpm;rl]a0'em}ü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk
y,f&rnf/

&m" tMuifw&m;onfudk,f]twå} r[kwf?
xdkudk,f]twå} r[kwfaom w&m;ü oifonfvdkcsifrl]qE
´}udk y,f&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-yXr t0dZÆmy[meokwf

79/ xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí /y/ wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m; tMuifw&m;udk
y,fjcf;aMumifh &[ef;tm; rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí
odrl]0dZÆm} jzpfay:vmEdkif\? xdky,ftyfaom
wpfckaom w&m;um; &Sdygoavm}}[k bpum;udk
avQmuf\ &[ef; tMuifw&m;udk y,fjcf;aMumifh
&[ef;tm; rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí odrl]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:vmEdkif\? xdky,ftyfaom wpfckaom w&m;[lonf
&Sd\

toQifbk&m; tMuifw&m;udk y,fjcf;aMumifh &[ef;tm;
rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí
odrl]0dZÆm}jzpfay:vmEdkif\? xdky,ftyfaom
wpfckaom w&m;[lonf tb,fygenf;/ &[ef;tMuifw&m;udk
y,fjcf;aMumifh &[ef;tm; rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí
odrl]0dZÆm} jzpfay:vmEdkif\? xdky,ftyfaom
wpfckaom w&m;[lonf rodrl]t0dZÆm} yifwnf;/

toQifbk&m; tb,fodkY odol tb,fodkY jrifol &[ef;tm;
rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí odrl]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:vmEdkifygoenf;/ &[ef; rsufpdudk rjr][lí odol
jrifol &[ef;tm; rodrl]t0dZÆm}aysmufí odrl]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:vmEdkif\ tqif;wdkYudk/ pu©K0dnmPfudk/
pu©Koræóudk/ pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emudk
rjr][lí odoljrifol &[ef;tm; rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí
odrl]0dZÆm} jzpfay:vmEdkif\y/

pdwfudk rjr][lí odol jrifol &[ef;tm; rodrl]t0dZÆm}
aysmufí odrl]0dZÆm} jzpfay:vmEdkif\

oabmw&m;wdkYudk/ raem0dnmPfudk/
raemoræóudk/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emudkvnf; rjr][lí odol jrifol

&[ef;tm;rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí odrl]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:vmEdkif\

&[ef; podkY odol podkY jrifol &[ef;tm;
rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí odrl]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:vmEdkif\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

q|okwf/

7-'kwd, t0dZÆmy[meokwf

80/ xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf/y/ bpum;udk
avQmuf\-]]toQifbk&m; tMuifw&m;udky,fjCIF;aMumifh
&[ef;tm; rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí odrl]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:vmEdkif\? xdky,ftyfaomwpfckaom w&m;[lonf
&Sdygoavm}}/ &[ef; tMuifw&m;udk y,fjCIF;aMumifh
&[ef;tm; rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí odrl]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:vmEdkif\? xdky,ftyfaom wpfckaom w&m;[lonf
&Sd\

toQifbk&m; tMuifw&m;udk y,fjCIF;aMumifh &[ef;tm;
rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí
odrl]0dZÆm}jzpfay:vmEdkif\? xdky,ftyfaom
wpfckaom w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;
tMuifw&m;udky,fjCIF;aMumifh &[ef;tm;
rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí odrl]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:vmEdkif\? xdky,ftyfaomwpfckaom w&m;[lonf
rodrl]t0dZÆm} yifwnf;/

toQifbk&m; tb,fodkY odol tb,fodkY jrifol &[ef;tm;
rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí odrl]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:vmEdkifygoenf;/

&[ef; pomoemawmfü
&[ef;tm;]]w&m;tm;vHk;wdkYonf
trSm;ESvHk;oGif;&ef roifh }}[kMum;zI;\ &[ef;
&[ef;tm;]]w&m;tm;vHk;wdkYonf

trSm;ESvHk;oGif;&ef roifh}}[laom bpum;udk
Mum;zl;cJhrl xdk&[ef;onf w&m;tm;vHk;udk txl;od\
w&m;tm;vHk;udk txl;odaomfw&m;tm;vHk;udk
ydkif;jcm;í od\
w&m;tm;vHk;udk ydkif;jcm;í odaomf
edrdwftm;vHk;wdkYudk wpfyg;aom (tewå) tm;jzifh
jrif\
rsufpdudk wpfyg;aom (tewå) tm;jzifh jrif\
tqif;wdkYudk/ pu©K0dnmPfudk/ pu©Koræóudk/
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpf ay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc'ku© Oayu©ma0'emudk wpfyg;aom
(tewå) tm;jzifh jrifVy/ pdwfudkwpfyg;aom (tewå)
tm;jzifh jrifV oabmw&m;wdkYudk/ raem0dnmPfudk/
raemoræóudk/ raemoræó[laom taMumif; aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emudkwpfyg;aom (tewå) tm;jzifh jrifV

&[ef; podkY odol podkY jrifol &[ef;tm;
rodrl]t0dZÆm} aysmufí odrI]0dZÆm}
jzpfay:vmEdkif[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

owårokwf/

8-orÁ[kvbdu©Kokwf

81/ xdktcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí /y/ wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifaeMuNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;udk avQmufMuukef\-]]toQifbk&m;
omoemhjiyifyt,l&SdMuonfh rsm;pGmaom
y&dAdkZfwdkYonf wynfhawmfwdkYtm; ighoQifwdkY
&[ef; a*gwrtxHü tb,ftusKd;&Sdaom tusifhjrwpfudk
usifhoHk;oenf;k ar;jref;MuygukefV toQif bk&m;
podkYtar;chMu&aom wynfhawmfwdkYonf
xdkomoemhjiyif t,l&SdMuonfh rsm;pGmaom
y&dAdkZfwdkYtm;ighoQifwdkY qif;&Judk ydkif;jcm;í
odjcif;tusKd;iSg jrwpfGmbk&m;txHü tusifhjrwpfudk

usifhoHk;\ } }[kajzqdkMuygukef\ toQifbk&m; podkY
tar;chMu&aom wynfhawmfwdkYonf
podkYajzqdkMuaomf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ bpum;udkyif
twkvdkufí qdkonf rnfygukef\avm? jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
r[kwfrfSefaom pum;jzifh rpGyfpGJb] &SdMuygukef\
avm? (jrwpfGmbk&m; a[maom) w&m;tm; avsmfaom
taMumif;udk ajymqdkrdMuygukef\avm?
taMumif;ESifh wuG jrwpfGmbk&m;ajymMum;aom
pum;ESifh (wynfhawmfwdkY) wpfqifh ajymMum;aom
pum;onf wpfpHkwpf&m uJh&JUzG,ftaMumif;odkY
ra&mufb] &Sdyg\avm[k (avQmufukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY pifppf podkY tar;chMu&aom oifwdkYonf
podkY ajzqdkMuaomf igbk&m;\pum;udkyif twkvdkufí
qdkonf rnfukef\? igbk&m;udk r[kwfrfSefaom
pum;jzifh rpGyfpGJb]&SdMu ayukef\? (iga[maom)
w&m;tm; avsmfaom taMumif;udk
ajymqdkMuayukef\? taMumif;ESifh wuG (igbk&m;)
ajymMum;xm;aom pum;ESifh (oifwdkY) wpfqifh
ajymMum;aompum;onf wpfpHk wpf&m
uJh&JUzG,ftaMumif;odkY ra&mufb] &Sday\ &[ef;wdkY
(oifwdkYonf) qif;&Judk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;tusKd;iSg
igbk&m;txHü tusifhjrwpfudk usifhoHk;tyf\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí omoemhjiyfy t,l&SdMuonfh
rsm;pGmaom y&dAdkZfwdkYonf
oifwdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY qif;&Judk ydkif;jcm;í
odjcif;iSg &[ef;a*gwrtxHü tusifhjrwpfudk usifhoHk;tyf\
[koifwdkY ajymaom xdkqif;&Jum; tb,fenf; } }[k podkY
ar;jref;Muukef\l &[ef;wdkY podkYtar;chMu&aom
oifwdkYonf xdkomoemhjiyfy t,l&SdMuonfh
rsm;pGmaom y&dAdkZfwdkYtm;
podkYajzqdkukef&m\ - ighoQifwdkY rsufpdonf
qif;&Jwnf;? xdkqif;&Judk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg
jrwpfGmhbk&m;txHü tusifhjrwpfudk usifhoHk;\V
tqif;wdkYonf/y/ pu©Koræó[laom

taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
 Oayu©ma0'emonf qif;&Jwnf;? xdkqif;&Jaom
 a0'emudkydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg jrwpfGmbk&m;txHü
 tusifhjrwpfudk usifhoHk;V pdwfonf qif;&Jwnf;/y/
 raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
 cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonfqif;&Jwnf;?
 xdkqif;&Jaom a0'emudk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg
 jrwpfGmbk&m;txHü tusifhjrwpfudkusifhoHk;V
 ighoQifwdkY qif;&Judk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg
 jrwpfGmbk&m;txHü tusifhjrwpfudkusifhoHk;\[k
 (igwdkY ajymtyfaom) xdkqif;&Jum; ponfyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY podkY tar;chMu&aom oifwdkYonf
 xdkomoemhjiyfy t,l&SdMuonfh
 rsm;pGmaomy&dAdkZfwdkYtm; podkY
 ajzqdkMuukef&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-avmuyOšmokwf

82/ xdkctg &[ef;wpfyg;onf
 jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY/y/ wpfckaom ae&mü
 xdkifaeNyD;aomfjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
 avQmufl-toQifbk&m;]]avmu avmu}}[k qdktyfyg\?
 toQifbk&m; tb,frQavmufaom
 taMumif;aMumifh]]avmu}}[k qdktyfygoenf;/
 &[ef;ysufpD;wwf aomaMumifh]]avmu}}[k qdktyfV

tb,fonf ysufpD;wwfoenf;? &[ef; rsufpdonf
 ysufpD;wwf\? tqif;wdkYonf ysufpD;wwfukef\?
 pu©K0dnmPfonf ysufpD;wwf\? pu©Koræóonf
 ysufpD;wwf\? pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
 jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
 Oayu©ma0'emonfysufpD;wwf\y/ vQmonf

ysufpD;wwf\y/ pdwfonf ysufpD;wwf\?
oabmw&m;wdkYonfysufpD;wwfukef\? raem
OdnmPfonf ysufpD;wwf\? raemoræóonf ysufpD;wwf\?
raemoræó[laom taMumif; aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonfysufpD;wwf\
&[ef; xdkodkY ysufpD;wwfaomaMumifh]]avmu}}
[k qdktyf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-z*¾KeyO\$mokwf

83/ xdktcg toQifz*¾Keonf/y/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeNyD;aomf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk
avQmufl-]]toQifbk&m; tcsJJU]yyíö}w&m;wdkYudk
jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&mc&D;vrf;udkjzwfNyD;ukefaom
0#fw&m;wdkYudk ukefcef;apNyD;ukefaom
qif;&Jtm;vHk;udk vGefNyD;ukefaom
y&dedAÁmefpHvGefNyD;ukefaom
vGefavNyD;ukefaom jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkYudk
ynwfvdkaom olonf tMuifrsufpdjzifhynwf&m\?
xdkrsufpdonf &Sdygoavm/y/ toQifbk&m;
tcsJJU]yyíö}w&m;wdkYudk
jzwfNyD;ukefaomoHo&mc&D;vrf;udk
jzwfNyD;ukefaom 0#fw&m;wdkYudk
ukefcef;apNyD;ukefaom
qif;&Jtm;vHk;udkvGefNyD;ukefaom
y&dedAÁmefpHvGefNyD;ukefaom
vGefavNyD;ukefaom jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkYudk
ynwfvdkaomolonf tMuifvQmjzifh ynwf&m\?
xdkvQmonf &Sdygoavm/y/ toQifbk&m;
tcsJJU]yyíö}w&m;wdkYudk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&mc&D;vrf;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom

0#fw&m;wdkYudk
ukefcef;apNyD;ukefaomqif;&Jtm;vHk;udk
vGefNyD;ukefaom y&dedAÁmefpHvGefNyD;ukefaom
vGefavNyD;ukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYudk
ynwfvdkom olonf tMuifpdwfjzifh ynwf&m\
xdkpdwfonf &Sdygoavm[k avQmufV

$z^{*3/4}Ke$ tcsJJU]yylö} w&m;wdkYudk
jzwfNyD;ukefaom oHo&mc&D;vrf;udk
jzwfNyD;ukefaom 0#fw&m;wdkYudk
ukefcef;apNyD;ukefaom qif;&Jtm;vHk;udk
vGefNyD;ukefaom
y&dedAÁmefpHvGefNyD;ukefaomvGefavNyD;ukefaom
m jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYudk ynwfvdkom olonf
tMuifrsufpdjzifh ynwf&m\
 $z^{*3/4}Ke$ tcsJU]yylö} w&m;wdkYudk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&mc&D;vrf;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
0#fw&m;wdkYudk ukefcef;apNyD;ukefaom
0#fqif;&Jtm;vHk;udk vGefNyD;ukefaom
y&dedAÁmefpHvGefNyD;ukefaom
vGefavNyD;ukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYudk
ynwfvdkom olonf tMuifvQmjzifh ynwf&m\
xdkvQmonf r&Sd/y/ $z^{*3/4}Ke$
tcsJU]yylö}w&m;wdkYudk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&mc&D;vrf;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
0#fw&m;wdkYudk ukefcef;apNyD;ukefaom
qif;&Jtm;vHk;udk vGefNyD;ukefaom
y&dedAÁmefpHvGefNyD;ukefaom
vGefavNyD;ukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYudk
ynwfvdkom olonf tMuifpdwfjzifhynwf&m\
xdkpdwfonf r&Sd[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

oHk;ckajrmuf *dvme0*f NyD;V

(9) 4-qEé0*f 1-yavmu"r®okwf

84/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí /y/ wpfckaomae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk
avQmufl- toQifbk&m;]]avmuavmu}}[k qdktyf\?
toQifbk&m; tb,frQavmufaom taMumif;jzifh]]avmu}}
[kqdktyfygo enf;/

tmeE´m tMuifw&m;onf ysufpD;wwfaom
oabm&Sd\? pysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sdaomw&m;udk
(t&d,m) jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tqHk;trü avmu[k qdktyf\

tmeE´m ysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sdaom w&m;onf
tb,fenf;/ tmeE´m rsufpdonfysufpD;wwfaom
oabm&Sd\? tqif;wdkYonf ysufpD;wwfaom
oabm&Sdukef\? pu©K0dnmPfonf ysufpD;wwfaom
oabm&Sd\? pu©Koræóonf ysufpD;wwfaom
oabm&Sd\? pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh/y/ xkda0'emonfvnf; ysufpD;wwfaom
oabm&Sd\y/

vQmonf ysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sd\?
t&omwdkYonf ysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sdukef\?
Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf ysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sd\?
Zd0Sgoræóonf ysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sd\? Zd0Sg
oræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh/y/ xkda0'emonfvnf;
ysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sd\y/ pdwfonf
ysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sd\? oabmw&m;wdkYonf
ysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sdukef\? raem 0dnmPfonf
ysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sd\?
raemoræóonfysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sd\? raem
oræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rlokc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf;
ysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sd\

tmeE´m tMuifw&m;onf ysufpD;wwfaom
oabm&Sd\? pysufpD;wwfaom oabm&Sdaomw&m;udk
(t&d,m) jrwpGmbk&m;\ tqHk;trü avmu[k qdktyf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-oknwavmuokwf

85/ xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf/y/ jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ppum;udk avQmuf\ -]]toQif bk&m;h]]avmuonf (qdwf)
okOf;\? avmuonf (qdwf) okOf;\ }}[k qdktyfyg\?
toQifbk&m;tb,frQavmufaom taMumif;jzifh]]avmuonf
(qdwf) okOf;\ }}[k qdktyfygoenf;/ tmeE
´migrSvnf;aumif;¹ ighOpömrSvnf;aumif;² (qdwf)
okOf;aomaMumifh]]avmuonf (qdwf) okOf;\}}[k
qdktyfV

tmeE´m tb,ft&monf igrSvnf;aumif;?
ighOpömrSvnf;aumif; (qdwf) okOf;oenf;/ tmeE
´mrsufpdonf igrSvnf;aumif;? ighOpömrSvnf;aumif;
(qdwf) okOf;V tqif;wdkYonf igrSvnf;aumif;?
ighOpömrSvnf;aumif; (qdwf) okOf;ukefV
pu©K0dnmPfonf igrSvnf;aumif;?
ighOpömrSvnf;aumif; (qdwf) okOf;V pu©Koræóonf
igrSvnf;aumif;? ighOpömrSvnf;aumif; (qdwf) okOf;Vy/
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonf igrSvnf;aumif;?
ighOpömrSvnf;aumif; (qdwf) okOf;V

tmeE´m igrSvnf;aumif;? ighOpömrSvnf;aumif;
(qdwf) okOf;aomaMumifh]]avmuonf (qdwf) okOf;\ }}
[k qdktyf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

1/ twårSvnf;aumif;?

2/ (twå\ Opöm) twåed,rSvnf;aumif;/

Ä

3-oHcdwå"r®okwf

86/ wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaom toQiftmeE
´monf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;udkavQmuf\ -]]jrwpfGmbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wynfhawmftm;
tusOf;tm;jzifhw&m;udk a[mawmfrlapvdkyg\
wynfhawmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ,if;w&m;awmfudkemMum;NyD;vQif
wpfa,mufwnf; qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfí rarhravsmh
vkHYv&Sdvsuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aevdkyg\ } }[k avQmufV

tmeE´m xdkt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifygoenf;?
rsufpdonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/
rjrJaom rsufpdonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaomqif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sdaom rsufpdudk]] þrsufpdonf
ighOpöm jzpf\? þrsufpdonf igjzpf\? þrsufpdonf ig\udk,f
]twå}wnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfygtoQifbk&m;/ tqif;wdkYonf jrJukefoavm?
rjrJukefoavm/ rjrJukefyg toQifbk&m;/
pu©K0dnmPfonf/y/ pu©Koræóonf/y/
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfhcHpm; rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonf
jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/
rjrJaoma0'emonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaomazmufjyefjcif;
oabm&Sdaom a0'emudk]] þa0'emonf ighOpöm jzpf\?

pa0'emonf igjzpf\? pa0'emonf ig\udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k
½ljcif;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfygtoQifbk&m;/y/

vQmonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/
t&omonf/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf/ Zd0Sgoræóonf/y/
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku©Oayu©m a0'emonf jrJoavm?
rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom
a0'emonfqif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sdaom a0'emudk]] pa0'emonf
ighOpöm jzpf\? pa0'emonf ig jzpf\? pa0'emonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfygtoQifbk&m;/

tmeE´m podkY jrifaom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/
pu©Koræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ pdwfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emüvnf; NiD;aiGU\
NiD;aiGUaomf pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrl uif;jcif;aMumifh
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufaomf (udavom rS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k
todÓPf jzpfay:\?]]y#doaE¨aerl ukefNyD?
tusifhjrwfudkusifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f)
udpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[kod\[k (rdefY
awmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-qEéokwf

87/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYtm;
tpmauR;&mjzpfaoma0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrlV xdktcg toQifom&dykMwm toQifr[mpkE
'ESifhtoQifqEé wdkYonf *dZÑuk#fawmifü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeMuukefV xdktcg
toQifqEéonftema&m*g ESdyfpuf &um; qif;&Jjcif;odkY
a&mufvsuf jyif;xefpGm rusef;rrm jzpfaeV
xdktcgtoQifom&dykMwmonf naecsrftcg wpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;&mrS xí toQifr[mpkE
'xHodkYcsOf;uyfNyD;aomf]]ighoQifpkE' vmç
oGm;MupdkY? toQifqEéxHodkY olemar;&ef
csOf;uyfMuukeftHh}}[ktoQifr[mpkE' tm; bpum;udk
qdkV]]aumif;ygNyD ighoQif}}[k toQifr[mpkE
'onftoQifom&dykMwmtm; 0efcH avV

xdkYaemuf toQifom&dykMwmESifh toQifr[mpkE
'wdkYonf toQifqEéxHodkY csOf;uyfMuukefí
cif;xm;NyD;aom ae&mwdkYü xdkifaeMuNyD;aomf
toQifom&dykMwmonf
toQifqEétm;]]ighoQifqEéoifhtm; cHhusef;yg\avm?
rQwyg\avm? qif;&Ja0'emwdkYonf qkwf,kwfygukef\
avm? rwdk;yGm;bJ &Sdygukef\avm?
qif;&Ja0'emwdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\[k xifyg\avm?
wdk;yGm;\[k rxifbJ&Sdyg\avm }][k rdefYawmfrlV

ighoQifom&dykMwm ightm; rcHhusef;yg? rrQwyg?
ightm; jyif;xefaom
qif;&Ja0'emwdkYonfwdkYyGm;ygukef\
rqkwf,kwfygukef? qif;&Ja0'emwdkYonf wdk;yGm;\[k
xifyg\? qkwf,kwf\[krxifyg/ ighoQif tm;aumif;aom
a,musfm;onf xufvSpGmaom oefvsufOD;jzifh OD;xdyfü
xdk;ouJhodkY ptwl vGefuJaom avwdkYonf OD;xdyfü
xdk;ukefV

ighoQif ightm; rcHhusef;yg? rrQwyg/y/ qkwf,kwf\[k
rxifyg/ ighoQif tm;aumif;aoma,musfm;onf cdkifjrJaom
om;a&BudK;ydkif;jzifh OD;acgif;ü &pfywf&mouJhodkY
ptwl OD;acgif;ü vGef uJaom a0'em jzpfaygukefV

ighoQif ightm; rcHhusef;yg? rrQwyg/y/ qkwf,kwf\[k
rxifyg/ ighoQif uRrf;usifaomEGm;owform;jzpfap?
EGm;owform;\ wynfhjzpfap xufvSpGmaom
om;vSD;"m;OD;jzifh
0rf;ydkufudkxdk;azmufqGjiif&mouJhodkY ptwl
vGefuJaom avwdkYonf 0rf;ydkufudk
xdk;azmufqGjiifygukefV

ighoQif ightm; rchHusef;yg? rrQwyg/y/ qkwf,kwf\[k
rxifyg/ ighoQif
tm;aumif;aoma,musfm;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf
tm;enf;aom a,musfm;udk vufarmif;wpfzufpDwdkYü
qJGudkifNyD;vQifhrD;usDwGif;ü uifukefouJhodkY ptwl
cE"mudk,fü tvGefyl avmifaeygV

ighoQif ightm; rcHhusef;yg? rrQwyg? ightm;
jyif;xefaom qif;&Ja0'emwdkYonf wdk;yGm;ygukef\
rqkwf,kwfygukef? qif;&Ja0'emwdkYonf wdk;yGm;[k
xifyg\? qkwf,kwf\[k rxifyg/ ighoQifom&dykMwm
"m;jzifh (toufudk) aqmifawmhtHU? touf&Sifrludk
tvdkr&Sdawmhyg[k avQmufV

toQifqEéonf "m;jzifh (toufudk) raqmifygvifh?
toQifqEéonf rQwygapavmh? toQifqEé rQwaeonfudk
tuREkfyfwdkY vdkvm;ygukef\? toQifqEétm;
avsmufywfaom abmZOfrsm;r&SdcJhygrl tuREkfyfonf
toQifqEétwGuf avsmufywfaom abmZOfrsm;udk
&Smay;ygtHh? toQifqEé tm; avsmufywfaom aq;wdkY
r&SdcJhygrl tuREkfyfonf
toQifqEétwGufavsmufywfaom aq; wdkYudk
&Smay;ygtHh? tu,fí toQifqEétm;
oifhavsmfaomtvkyftauR;rsm; r&SdcJhygrl tuREkfyfonf

toQifqEéudk vkyfauR;ygtHh/ toQifqEéonf "m;jzifh
(toufudk) raqmifygvifh? toQif qEéonf rQwygapavmh?
toQifqEé rQwaeonfudktuREkfyfwdkY vdkvm;ygukef\[k
qdkV

ighoQifom&dykMwm ightm; avsmufywfaom
abmZOfrsm; r&Sdukefonf r[kwf? avsmufywfaom
aomabmZOfrsm; &Sdygukef\? ightm; avsmufywfaom
aq;wdkYvnf; r&Sdukefonf r[kwf? avsmufywfaom
aq;wdkY &Sdygukef\? ightm; oifhavsmfaom
tvkyftauR;wdkYvnf; r&Sdukefonfr[kwf? oifhavsmfaom
tvkyftauR;wdkY &Sdygukef\? pifppftm;jzifh igonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;udktcsdef MumjrifhpGm
ESpfvdkzG,faom trlt&mjzifh vkyfauR;cJhNyD?
rESpfvdkzG,faom trlt&mjzifhrvkyfauR;yg/ ighoQif
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk ESpfvdkzG,faom trlt&mjzifh
vkyfauR;í rESpfvdkzG,faomtrlt&mjzifh
rvkyfauR;jcif;onf wynfhjzpfoltm; oifhavsmf\?
(y#doaE" aerlodkY) csOf;uyfxdkufol r[kwfaom
qEé&[ef;onf "m;jzifh (toufudk) aqmifvwåHU[k
ptwdkif;rSwfavavmh[k avQmufV

toQifqEéonf jyóemudk ajz&ef tu,fí cGifhJyKygrl
tuREkfyfwdkYonf toQifqEétm;tenf;i,frQ ar;vdkygukef\
[k (qdk\)/ ighoQifom&dykMwm ar;ygavmh?
Mum;&onf&Sdaomf (ajzEdkifrajzEkdif)
od&ygvdrfhrnf[k avQmufV ighoQifqEé rsufpdudk
pu©K0dnmPfudk pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYudk]] pum; ig\ Opöm jzpf\? pum; ig jzpf\?
pum; ig\udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½loavm/y/ ighoQifqEé
vQmudk Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaomw&m;wdkYudk]] pum; ig\ Opöm jzpf\? pum;
ig jzpf\? pum; ig\udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k½loavm/y/
ighoQifqEé pdwfudk raem0dnmPfudk
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk]] pum; ig\

Opöm jzpf\? þum; ig jzpf\? þum; ig\udk,f]twå}wnf;}}
[k ½loavm[k (ar;\)/

ighoQifom&dykMwm rsufpdudk pu©K0dnmPfudk
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk]] þ
um;ighOpöm r[kwf? þum; ig r[kwf? þum; ig\
udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lyg\y/ ighoQifom&dykMwm
vQmudk Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk]] þum; ighOpömr[kwf?
þum; ig r[kwf? þum; ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lyg\y/
ighoQifom&dykMwmpdwfudk raem0dnmPfudk
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk]] þum;
ighOpöm r[kwf? þum; ig r[kwf? þum; ig\udk,f]twå}
r[kwf}}[k ½lyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQifqEé rsufpdü pu©K0dnmPfü
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYü tb,fudk jrifí
tb,fudk txl;odí rsufpdudk pu©K0dnmPfudk
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk]]
þum;highOpöm r[kwf? þum; ig r[kwf? þum; ig\
udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½loenf;/y/ ighoQifqEé vQmü
Zd0Sg0dnmPfü Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYü tb,fudk jrifí tb,fudk txl;odí vQmudk
Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYudk]] þum;ighOpöm r[kwf? þum; ig r[kwf?
þum; ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½loenf;/y/ ighoQifqEé
pdwfü raem0dnmPfü raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYü tb,fudk jrifí tb,fudk txl;odí pdwfudk raem
0dnmPfudk raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYudk]] þum; ighOpöm r[kwf? þum; ig r[kwf?
þum; ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½loenf;[k (ar;\)/

ighoQifom&dykMwm rsufpdü pu©K0dnmPfü
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYü csKyfrludk
jrifí csKyfrludk txl;odí rsufpdudk pu©K0dnmPfudk
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk]]

pum;ighOpöm r[kwf? pum; ig r[kwf? pum; ig\
udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lygVy/ ighoQifom&dykMwm
vQmü Zd0Sg0dnmPfü Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYü csKyfrludk jrifi csKyfrludk txl;odí
vQmudk Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk]] pum;ighOpöm r[kwf?
pum; ig r[kwf? pum; ig\udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lygVy/
ighoQifom&dykMwm pdwfü raem0dnmPfü
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYü csKyfrludk
jrifi csKyfrludk txl;odí pdwfudk raem0dnmPfudk
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk]]
pum;ighOpöm r[kwf? pum; ig r[kwf? pum; ig\
udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

podkY ajymqdkonf&Sdaomf toQifr[mpkE'onf
toQifqEétm; ppum;udk ajymqdk_]ighoQifqEé
xdkodkYjzpfaomaMumifhyif (wPSm rme 'd|dwdkY)
trSDcH&oltm; wkefvlyfV trSD rcH&oltm; wkefvlyfrl
r&Sd/ wkefvlyfrl r&Sdaomf Nidrf;at;rl jzpf\? Nidrf;at;rl
jzpfaomf (wPSm) ñGwfrlrjzpfEdkif? (wPSm) ñGwfrl
r&Sdaomf vmrl oGm;rl r&Sd? vmrl oGm;rl r&Sdaomf
aorl y#doaE'aerlr&Sd? aorl y#doaE'aerl r&Sdaomf
pb0ü rjzpf? wrvGefb0ü rjzpf? ESafb0vHk;ü rjzpf?
prjzpfrrlonfyif qif;&J'ku©\ tqHk; (edAÁmef) rnf\laom
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ tqHk;trawmfudkvnf;tjrJaumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;tyf\}}[k rdefYqdkV xdkYaemuf
toQifom&dykMwmESifh toQifr[mpkE'wdkYonf
toQifqEétm; pMo0g'pum;jzifh qHk;rí ae&mrS xum
zJoGm;ukefV xdkYaemuf toQifqEéonf xdktoQifwdkY
zJoGm;í rMumrD "m;jzifh (toufudk) aqmifavV

xdktcg toQifom&dykMwmonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQifwpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifqEéonf "m;jzifh (toufudk)
aqmif tyf\? toQifqEé\ vm;&mum; tb,fygenf;?

wrvGefb0um; tb,fygenf;}}[kavQmufxm;V
om&dykMwm qEé&[ef;onf y#doaE``aerlodkY
rcsOf;uyfxdkufonf\ tjzpfudkrsufarSmufü yif oifhtm;
ajymMum;c]honf r[kwfvam[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m;ykAA0dZÆernfaom 0ZÆed&Gm &Sdyg\?
xdk&Gmü toQifqEétm; rdwfaqG'g,um cspfciftyfaom
'g,umcsOf;uyfxdkufaom 'g,umwdkY &Sdukef\k
(avQmuf\)/ om&dykMwm qEétm;
rdwfaqG'g,umcspfciftyfaom 'g,um csOf;uyfxdkufaom
'g,umwdkY &Sdukefonfomwnf;/

om&dykMwm prQavmufjzifh]]y#doaE``aerlodkY
csOf;uyfxdkufol}}[k ig rdk?
om&dykMwmtMuifolonfudk,fudkvnf; ypfcsvdkuf\?
wpfyg;aomudk,fudkvnf; pGJ,\?
xdkoludk]]y#doaE``aerlodkY csOf;uyfxdkufol}}[k ig
qdk\? y#doaE``odkY csOf;uyfrlonf qEé&[ef;tm; r&Sd?
om&dykMwmqEé&[ef;onf y#doaE``odkY csOf;uyfjcf;
r&Sdbj (toufudk) aqmifavNyD[k rSwfavavmh[k
(rdefYhawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-ykPÖokwf

88/ xdktcg toQifykPÖonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif/y/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeNyD;aomf toQifykPÖonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;udk avQmufxm;\-]]toQifbk&m;awmif;yefyg\?
jrwpGmbk&m;xHrS wynfhawmftm; tusOf;tm;jzifh
w&m;udk a[mawmfrylgavmh? wynfhawmfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ ,if;w&m;awmfudk emMum;NyD;vQif
wpfa,mufwnf; qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf rarhravsmh
vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí (edAÁamefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdvsuf aevdkyg\ }}[k avQmufV

ykPÖ tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;udk
yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&SdukefaomumrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom rsufpdjzifh
odtyfaom tqif;wdkYonf &SdukefV ykPÖxdktqif;udk
&[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í
wnfcJhrl xdktqif;udk tvGefESpfoufaom pGJvrf;aom
vTrf;rdk;í wnfaom xdk&[ef;tm; ESpfoufrl]wPSm}onf
jzpf\? ESpfoufrl]wPSm} jzpfay:jcif;aMumifh qif;&J
jzpfay:\[k (igbk&m;) a[mV/y/ ykPÖ vQmjzifhodtyfaom
t&omwdkYonf &SdukefV/y/ ykPÖ tvdk&Sdtyf
ESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;udkyGg;apwwfukefaom cspfcif
zG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh pyf,SOfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaompdwfjzifh odtyfaom oabm
w&m;wdkYonf &SdukefV ykPÖ
xdkoabmw&m;wdkYudk &[ef;onftvGefESpfoufcJhrl
pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í wnfcJhrl xdkoabmw&m;udk
tvGefESpfoufaompGJvrf;aom vTrf;rdk;í wnfaom xdk
&[ef;tm; ESpfoufrl]wPSm}onf jzpf\?
ESpfoufrl]wPSm}jzpfay:jcif;aMumifh qif;&J jzpfay:\[k
ig a[mV

ykPÖ tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf pdwfESvHk;udk
yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&SdukefaomumrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom rsufpdjzifh
odtyfaom tqif;wdkYonf &SdukefV ykPÖxdktqif;udk
&[ef;onf rESpfoufcJhrl rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í rwnfcJhrl
xdktqif;udk rESpfoufaom rpGJvrf;aom vTrf;rdk;í
rwnfaom xdk&[ef;tm; ESpfoufrl]wPSm} csKyfNidrf;\?
ESpfoufrl]wPSm} csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh qif;&J
csKyfNidrf;\[k ig a[mV/y/ ykPÖ tvdk&Sdtyf
ESpfouftyf pdwf ESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaompGJruftyfukef aom pdwfjzifh

odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
ykPÖxdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tvGefrESpfoufcJhrl
rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í rwnfcJhrlxdkoabmw&m;udk
tvGefrESpfoufaom rpGJ vrf;aom vTrf;rdk;í rwnfaom
xdk&[ef;tm;ESpfoufrl]wPSm} csKyfNidrf;\?
ESpfoufrl]wPSm} csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh qif;&J
csKyfNidrf;\[k iga[mV

ykPÖ ptusOf;jzpfaom tqHk;trjzifh igbk&m;
qHk;rtyfNyD;aom oifonf tb,fZeyk'fü aernfenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; okemy&EÅrnfaom Zeyk'fonf
&Sdyg\? xdkZeyk'fü wynfhawmf aeygrnf[k (avQmuf\)/

ykPÖ okemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf
Murf;wrf;ukef\? cufxefukef\
ykPÖokemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf oifhudk
qJa&;Muukefrl a&&GwfMuukefrl oif\ pdwfonftb,fodkY
jzpfvdrfhrnfenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmftm;
okemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf
qJa&;Muukefrl a&&GwfMuukefrl wynfhawmf\ pdwfonf
podkY jzpfygvwåHU-]] pokemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom
vlwdkYonf aumif;MuaypGwum;?
pokemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf tvGef
aumif;MuaypGwum;/ ,if;odkY
aumif;MuayaomaMumifh ightm; pvlwdkYonf vufjzifh
ykwfcwfrludk ray;Muukefao;}}/ bkef;awmfBuD;
awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m; ptcgü podkY
pdwfjzpfygvwåHU? aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; ptcgü podkY
pdwfjzpfygvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

ykPÖ oifhtm; okemy& EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom
vlwdkYonf vufjzifh ykwfcwfMuukefrl oif\pdwfonf
tb,fodkY jzpfvdrfhrnfenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmftm;
okemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf vufjzifh
ykwfcwfMuukefrl wynfhawmf\ pdwfonf podkY
jzpfygvwåHU-]] pokemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom
vlwdkYonfaumif;MuaypGwum;?
pokemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf tvGef
aumif;MuaypGwum;/ ,if;odkY
aumif;MuayaomaMumifh ightm; pvlwdkYonf cljzifh
rypfcwfMuukef}}/ bkef;awmfBuD;awmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m; ptcgü podkY pdwfjzpfygvwåHU?
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m; ptcgü podkY pdwfjzpfygvwåHU[k
(avQmuf\)/

ykPÖ oifhtm; okemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom
vlwdkYonf cljzifh ypfcwfwMuukefrl oif\ pdwfonftb,fodkY
jzpfvdrfhrnfenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmftm;
okemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf cljzifh
ypfcwfMuukefrlwynfhawmf\ pdwfonf podkY
jzpfygvwåHU-]] pokemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom
vlwdkYonf aumif;MuaypGwum;?
pokemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf tvGef
aumif;MuaypGwum;/ ,if;odkYaumif;MuayaomaMumifh
ightm; pvlwdkYonf wkwfjzifh r½dkufESufMuukef}}/
bkef;awmfBuD;awmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m; ptcgü
podkY pdwfjzpfygvwåHU? aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaomjrwpGmbk&m; ptcgü podkY
pdwfjzpfygvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

ykPÖ oifhtm; okemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom
vlwdkYonf wkwfjzifh ½dkufESufMuukefrl oif\pdwfonf
tb,fodkY jzpfvdrfhrnfenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmftm;
okemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf wkwfjzifh

½dkufESufMuukefrll wynfhawmftm; podkY
pdwfjzpfygvwåHU-]] pokemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom
vlwdkYonf aumif;MuaypGwum;?
pokemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf tvGef
aumif;MuaypGwum;/ ,if;odkYaumif;MuayaomaMumifh
ightm; pvlwdkYonf "m;jzifh rckwfMuukef}}/
bkef;awmfBuD;awmfrlaomjrwfpGmbk&m; ptcgü
podkY pdwfjzpfygvwåHU? aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwfpGmbk&m; ptcgü podkY
pdwfjzpfygvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

ykPÖ oifhtm; okemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom
vlwdkYonf "m;jzifh ckwfMuukefrl oif\ pdwfonftb,fodkY
jzpfvdrfhrnfenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmftm;
okemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf "m;jzifh
ckwfMuukefrllwynfhawmftm; podkY
pdwfjzpfygvwåHU-]] pokemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom
vlwdkYonf aumif;MuaypGwum;?
pokemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf tvGef
aumif;MuaypGwum;/ ,if;odkYaumif;MuayaomaMumifh
ightm; pvlwdkYonf xufvSpGmaom "m;jzifh toufrS
rcsMuukef}}/ bkef;awmfBuD;awmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m; ptcgü podkY pdwfjzpfygvwåHU?
aumif;aom pum;udkhqdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwfpGmbk&m; ptcgü podkY pdwfjzpfygvwåHU[k
(avQmuf\)/

ykPÖ oifhtm; okemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom
vlwdkYonf xufvSpGmaom "m;jzifh toufrScsMuukefrl
oif\ pdwfonf tb,fodkY jzpfvdrfhrnfenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmftm;
okemy&EÅwdkif;om;jzpfaom vlwdkYonf
xufvSpGmaom "m;jzifhtoufrS csMuukefrll
wynfhawmftm; podkY

pdwfjzpfygvwåHU-]]cE"mudk,frSvnf;aumif;toufrSvnf;
aumif; NiD;aiGUukefonf &SufEdk;ukefonf
pufqkyfukefonf jzpfí toufudk aqmifwwfaom
"m;vufeufudk &SmMuukefaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom0uwdkYonf &Sdukef\ xdktofudk
aqmifwwfaom "m;vufeufudk igonf r&SmazGbJomvQif
&tyf\}}/ bkef;awmfBuD;awmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;
ptcgü podkY pdwfjzpfygvwåHU? aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwfpGmbk&m; ptcgü podkY
pdwfjzpfygvwåHU[k avQmuf\

ykPÖ aumif;aypG? aumif;aypG? ykPÖ oifonf
ponf;chrl tat;"mwfESifh jynfhpHkonf&Sd
aomfokemy&EÅZeyk'fü aejcif;iSg pGrf;EdkifvwåHU?
ykPÖ oifonf ,ck oGm;&ef tcsdefudk od\
oGm;&efrSmoif\ tvdktwdkif;yif jzpf\k rdefYawmfrl\

xdktcg toQifykPÖonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
pum;awmfudk tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí
ae&mrSxNyD;vQif jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í
t½dktao jyKvsuf tdyf&mae&mudk
odkrSDodrf;qnf;NyD;aemufoydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifí
okemy&EÅZeyk'fodkY a'opm&D <ucsDcJh\
tpOftwdkif; a'opm&DvSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf
okemy&EÅZeyk'fodkY qdkufa&muf\
xdkokemy&EÅZeyk'fü toQifykPÖonf (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\ xdkYaemuf toQifykPÖonf xdk0gwGif;ü
yifvQif Oygoum ig;&mwdkYtm;o&P*Hkwnfol\ tjzpfudk
ajymMum;ap\? xdk0gwGif;ü yifvQif Oygodumr
ig;&mwdkYtm; o&P*Hkwnfol\ tjzpfudk ajymMum;ap\
xdk0gwGif;ü yifvQif 0dZÆmoHk;yg;wdkYudk
rsufarSmufjyK\? xdk0gwGif; ü yifvQif
y&dedAÁmefjyKV

xdktcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefí /y/ wpfckaom

ae&mü xdkifaeMuNyD;aomf-]]toQifbk&m;
ykPÖrnfaom trsKd;om;udk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tusOf;jzpfaomtqHk;trjzifh qHk;rawmfrltyf\?
xdkykPÖonf aoqHk;ygNyD/ xdkykPÖ\ vm;&m*wdum;
tb,fygenf;? wrvGefb0um; tb,fygenf;}}[k
avQmufukef/ &[ef;wdkY ykPÖtrsKd;om;onf
ynm&Sd\? trSefudk qdkavh&Sd\? w&m;awmftm;
avsmfaom tusifhudkvnf; usifhavh&Sd\? w&m;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; igbk&m;udk ryifyef;apcjh/
&[ef;wdkY ykPÖtrsKd;om;onfy&dedAÁmefjyKav
NyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-Am[d,okwf

89/ xdktcg toQifAm[d,onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif/y/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmufxm;\-]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfwynfhawmftm; tusOf;tm;jzifh
w&m;udk a[mawmfrlapvdkyg\? wynfhawmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\,if;w&m;awmfudk emMum;NyD;vQif
wpfa,mufwnf; qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf
rarhravsmhvkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdvsuf aevdkyg\ }}[k avQmuf/

Am[d, xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifygoenf;/
rsufpdonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/
rjrJaom rsufpdonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;/

rjrJaom qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sdaom
rsufpdudk]] prsufpdonf ighOpöm jzpf\? prsufpdonf ig
jzpf\? prsufpdonf ig\udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg

oifhavsmfygrnfavm/ roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/
tqif;wdkYonf jrJukefoavm? rjrJukefoavm/
rjrJukefygtoQifbk&m;/ pu©K0dnmPfonf/y/
pu©Koræóonf/y/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay: vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/
rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom a0'emonf qif;&Javm?
csrf;omavm? qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sdaom a0'emudk]] pa0'emonf
ighOpöm jzpf\? pa0'emonf igjzpf\? pa0'emonf ig\udk,f
]twå}wnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSgoifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfyg toQif bk&m;/

Am[d, podkY jrifaom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? tqif;wdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? pu©K0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
pu©Koræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ raem oræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emüvnf;NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUAomf
pGJrufrluif;\? pGJrufrluif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k todÓPf
jzpfay:\?]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSgwpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg toQifAm[d,onf jrwfpgmbk&m;\
pum;awmfudk tvGef ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí ae&mrSxum
jrwfpgmbk&m;udk t½dktao jyKvsuf zJoGm;av\
xdkYaemuf toQifAm[d,onfwpfyg;wnf;
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf rarhravsmh
vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí (edAÁmef) odkY
apvTwftyfaompdwf&Sdvsuf aeaomf rMumrDyif
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufaom
trsKd;om;wdkY vdkvm;awmifhwtyfaom twkr&Sdaom

tusifhjrwf\ tqHk;jzpfaoM t&[wåzdkvfudk ,ckb0ü
yifudk,fwdkif xl;aom ÓPjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a&mufí ae&V]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD } }[k od\? toQifAm[d,onf
&[EÅmwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0if jzpfavV

q|okwf/

7-yXr {Zmokwf

90/ &[ef;wdkY wPSmonfum; a&m*gwnf;? wPSmonf
tdkif;trmwnf;? wPSmonfajimifhwHoif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
xdkodkYjzpfaoMaMumifh igbk&m;onf wPSm
r&Sdonfjzpfí ajimifhwHoif; uif;onfjzpfí aeV

&[ef;wdkY xdkodkYjzpfaoMaMumifh
&[ef;onfvnf;]]wPSm r&Sdonfjzpfí ajimifhwHoif;
uif;onfjzpfí aevdkcJhrl}} rsufpdudk txifrrSm;&m?
rsufpdü txifrrSm;&m? rsufpdrS txifrrSm;&m?
rsufpdudk ighOpöm[k txifrrSm;&m/ tqif;wdkYudk
txifrrSm;&m? tqif;wdkYü txifrrSm;&m? tqif;wdkYrS
txifrrSm;&m? tqif;wdkYudk ighOpöm[k txifrrSm;&m/
pu©K0dnmPfudktxifrrSm;&m? pu©K0dnmPfü
txifrrSm;&m? pu©K0dnmPfrS txifrrSm;&m?
pu©K0dnmPfudkighOpöm[k txifrrSm; &m/
pu©Koræóudk txifrrSm;&m? pu©Koræóü
txifrrSm;&m? pu©KoræórS txifrrSm;&m?
pu©Koræóudk ighOpöm[k txifrrSm;&m/
pu©Koræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emudkvnf;
txifrrSm;&m? hxdka0'emüvnf; txifrrSm;&m? xdk
a0'emrSvnf; txifrrSm;&m? xdk a0'emudk
ighOpöm[kvnf;txifrrSm;&m/

em;udk txifrrSm;&m/ ESmacgif;udk txifrrSm;&m/
vQmudk txifrrSm;&m? vQmü txifrrSm;&m? vQmrS
txifrrSm;&m? vQmudk ighOpöm[k txifrrSm;&m/
t&omwdkYukd txifrrSm;&m/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk
txifrrSm;&m/y/ Zd0Sg0doræóudk txifrrSm;&m/
Zd0Sgoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emudkvnf;
txifrrSm;&m? xdka0'emüvnf;txif rrSm;&m?
xdka0'emrSvnf; txifrrSm;&m? xdka0'emudk
ighOpöm[kvnf; txifrrSm;&m/

udk,fudk txifrrSm;&m/ pdwfudk txifrrSm;&m?
pdwfü txifrrSm;&m? pdwfrS txifrrSm;&m? pdwfudk
ighOpöm[k txifrrSm;&m/ oabmw&m;wdkYudk
txifrrSm;&m/ raem0dnmPfudk txifrrSm;&m/
raemoræóudk txifrrSm;&m/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfhcHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emudkvnf; txifrrSm;&m? xdka0'emüvnf;
txifrrSm;&m? xdka0'emrSvnf; txifrrSm;&m?
xdka0'emudk ighOpöm[kvnf; txifrrSm;&m/
tvHk;pHkudk txifrrSm;&m? tvHk;pHkü txifrrSm;&m?
tvHk;pHkrS txifrrSm;&m? tvHk;pHkudk ighOpöm[k
txifrrSm;&m/

podkY txifrrSm;aom xdk&[ef;onf avmuü
tb,ft&mudkrQ rpGJvrf;? rpGJvrf;onf&Sdaomf
rawmifhw? rawmifhwaomf ,ckb0ü yif
Nidrf;at;V]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD } }[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

owârokwf/

8-'kwd, {Zmokwf

91/ &[ef;wdkY wPSmonf a&m*gwnf;? wPSmonf
tdkiftrmwfnf;? wPSmonf ajimifhwHoif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
xdkodkYjzpfaomaMumifh igbk&m;onf]]wPSm
r&Sdonf ajimifhwHoif; uif;onfjzpfí aeV

&[ef;wdkY xdkodkYjzpfaomaMumifh
&[ef;onfvnf;]]wPSm r&Sdonf ajimifhwHoif; uif;onfjzpfí
aevdkcJhrl}} rsufpdudk txifrrSm;&m? rsufpdü
txifrrSm;&m? rsufpdrS txifrrSm;&m? rsufpdudk
ighOpöm[k txifrrSm;&m/ tqif;wdkYudk txifrrSm;&m/
pu©K0dnmPfudk txifrrSm;&m/ pu©Koræóudk
txifrrSm;&m/ pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rlok 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emudkvnf; txifrrSm;&m? xdka0'emüvnf;
txifrrSm;&m? xdka0'emrSvnf; txifrrSm;&m?
xdka0'emudk ighOpöm[kvnf; txifrrSm;&m/

&[ef;wdkY tMuifrsufpdponfudk txifrSm;\?
tMuifrsufpdponfü txifrSm;\? tMuifrsufpdponfrS
txifrSm;\? tMuifrsufpdponfudk ighOpöm[k txifrSm;\/
xdktxifrSm;cH&aomrsufpdponfonf xdkxifjrif,lqcsufrS
wpfrsKd;wpfzHktm;jzifh jzpfavh&Sdonf jzpfí b0wdkYü
Niduyfwwfaom owå0gtaygif;onf b0udkomvQif
ESpfouf\y/

vQmudk txifrrSm;&m? vQmü txifrrSm;&m? vQmrS
txifrrSm;&m? vQmudk ighOpöm[ktxifrrSm;&m/
t&omwdkYukd txifrrSm;&m/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk
txifrrSm;&m/ Zd0Sgoræóudk txifrrSm;&m/
Zd0Sgoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku©Oayu©ma0'emudkvnf;
txifrrSm;&m? xdka0'emüvnf; txifrrSm;&m?
xdka0'emrSvnf;txifrrSm;&m? xdk a0'emudk
ighOpöm[kvnf; txifrrSm;&m/

&[ef;wdkY tMuifvQmponfudk txifrSm;\?
tMuifvQmponfü txifrSm;\? tMuifvQmponfrS txifrSm;\?

tMuifvQmponfudk ighOpöm[k txifrSm;V
xdktxifrSm;cH&aomvQmponfonf xdkxifjrif,lqcsufrS
wpfrsKd;wpfzHktm;jzifh jzpfwwf\?
wpfrsKd;wpfzHktm;jzifhjzpfavh&Sdonf jzpfí b0wdkYü
Niduyfwwfaom owå0gtaygif;onf b0udkomvQif
ESpfouf\y/

pdwfudk txifrrSm;&m? pdwfü txifrrSm;&m? pdwfrS
txifrrSm;&m? pdwfudk ighOpöm[ktxifrrSm;&m/
raem0dnmPfudk txifrrSm;&m/ raemoræóudk
txifrrSm;&m/ raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emudkvnf; txifrrSm;&m? xdkA0'emüvnf;
txifrrSm;&m? xdkA0'emrSvnf; txifrrSm;&m?
xdkA0'emudk ighOpöm[kvnf;txifrrSm;&m/

&[ef;wdkY tMuifpdwfponfudk txifrSm;\?
tMuifpdwfponfü txifrSm;\? tMuifpdwfponfrS txifrSm;\?
tMuifpdwfponfudk ighOpöm[k txifrSm;V xdktxifrSm;
cH&aom pdwfponfonf xdkxifjrif,lqcsufrS
wpfrsKd;wpfzHktm;jzifh jzpfwwf\?
wpfrsKd;wpfzHktm;jzifh jzpfavh&Sdonfjzpfí b0wdkYü
Niduyfwwfaom owå0gtaygif;onf b0udkomvQif
ESpfouf\

&[ef;wdkY cE"m "mwf tm,we&SdorQudkvnf;
txifrrSm;&m? cE"m "mwf tm,we&SdorQüvnf;
txifrrSm;&m? cE"m "mwf tm,we&SdorQrSvnf;
txifrrSm;&m? cE"m "mwf tm,we&SdorQudk
ighOpöm[kvnf; txifrrSm;&m/ podkY txifrrSm;aom
xdk&[ef;onf avmuü tb,ft&mudkrQ rpGJvrf;?
rpGJvrf;onf&Sdaomf rawmifhw?
rawmifhwaomf ,ckb0ü yif Nidrf;at;V

]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk

jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSgwpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD } }[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-yXr 'G,okwf

92/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; ESpfckESpfckaom
tpkw&m;udk a[maytHh? xdkw&m;udk
emMuukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY ESpfckESpfckaom
tpkw&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/ rsufpdESifh
tqif;wdkYvnf;aumif;? em;ESifh toHwdkYvnf;aumif;?
ESmacgif;ESifh teHUwdkYvnf;aumif;? vQmESifh
t&omwdkYvnf;aumif;?udk,fESifh
tawGUTxdwdkYvnf;aumif;? pdwfESifh
oabmw&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pqdktyfNyD;onfudk ESpfckESpfckaom tpkw&m;[k
qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkY]] pESpfckESpfckaom tpkw&m;udk
z,fxm;í tjcmaom ESpfckESpfckaom tpk w&m;udkig
ynwfrnf}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom olonf podkY
qdkcJhygrl xdkol\ xdkpum;onfpum;rQom jzpf&m\?
ar;onf&Sdaomf rajzqdkEdkif¹/₂Hkomru yifyef;jcif;odkY
a&muf&mV xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;/
&[ef;wdkY t&mr[kwfaomaMumifhwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-'kwd, 'G,okwf

93/ &[ef;wdkY ESpfckESpfckaom tpkw&m;udk pGJí
OdnmPfjzpfV &[ef;wdkY

tb,fodkYvQifESpfckESpfckaom tpkw&m;udk pGJí
0dnmPfjzpfoenf;/

rsufpdESifh tqif;wdkYudk pGJí pu©K0dnmPf
jzpfay:V rsufpdonf rjrJ? azmufjyefavh&Sd\
wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&SdV tqif;wdkYonf rjrJukef?
azmufjyefavh&Sdukef\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHk
jzpfavh&SdhukefV podkYoabm&Sdaom
w&m;ESpfcktpkonf wkefvlyfvnf; wkefvlyfwwf\
ysufpD;vnf;ysufpD;wwf\? rjrJ? azmufjyefavh&Sd\
wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&SdV pu©K0dnmPfonf rjrJ?
azmufjyefavh&Sd\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&SdV
pu©K0dnmPf jzpfay:vm&ef
taMumif;taxmuftyHhonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefavh&Sd\
wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&SdV &[ef;wdkY rjrJaom
taMumif;udk pGJí jzpfay:vmaom pu©K0dnmPfonfum;
tb,frSm jrJEdkifvdrfhrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY (rsufpd
tqif;pu©K0dnmPf) poHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHk pka0;
tnDtñGwf jzpfrludk pu©Koræó[k qdktyfV
pu©Koræóonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefavh&Sd\
wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&SdV pu©Koræó
jzpfay:vm&eftaMumif;taxmuftyHhonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefavh&Sd\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&SdV
&[ef;wdkYrjrJaom taMumif;udk pGJí jzpfay:vmaom
pu©Koræóonfum; tb,frSm jrJEdkifvdrfhrnfenf;/

&[ef;wdkY awGUxdrl&Sdaom olonf cHpm;\?
awGUxdrl&Sdaom olonf aphaqm\?
awGUxdrl&Sdaom olonf rSwfom;\?
podkYoabm&Sdaom w&m;wdkYonf wkefvlyfvnf;
wkefvlyfwwfukef\? ysufpD;vnf; ysufpD;wwfukef\
rjrJukef? azmufjyefavh&Sdukef\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHk
jzpfavh&SdukefV/y/

vQmESifh t&omwdkYudk pGJí Zd0Sg0dnmPf
jzpfay:V vQmonf rjrJ? azmufjyefavh&Sd\

wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&Sdf\ t&omwdkYonf rjrJukef?
azmufjyefavh&Sdukef\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHk
jzpfavh&Sdukef\ podkYoabm&Sdaom
w&m;ESpfcktpkonf wkefvlyfvnf; wkefvlyfwwf\?
ysufpD;vnf;ysufpD;wwf\? rjrJ? azmufjyefavh&Sd\
wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&Sd\ Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf rjrJ?
azmufjyefavh&Sd\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&Sd\
Zd0Sg0dnmPf jzpfay:vm&ef
taMumif;taxmuftyHhonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefavh&Sd\
wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY rjrJaom
taMumif;udk pGJí jzpfay:vmaom Zd0Sg0dnmPfonfum;
tb,frSm jrJEdkifvdrfhrnfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY (vQm t&om
Zd0Sg0dnmPf) poHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHk pka0;
tnDtñGwf jzpfrludk Zd0Sgoræó[k qdktyf\
Zd0Sgoræóonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefavh&Sd\
wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&Sd\? Zd0Sgoræó
jzpfay:vm&eftaMumif;taxmuftyHhonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefavh &Sd\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&Sd\
&[ef;wdkYrjrJaom taMumif;udk pGJí jzpfay:vmaom
Zd0Sgoræóonfum; tb,frSm jrJEdkifvdrfhrnfenf;/

&[ef;wdkY awGUxdrl&Sdaom olonf cHpm;\?
awGUxdrl&Sdaom olonf aphaqmfl\
awGUxdrl&Sdaom olonf rSwfom;\?
podkYoabm&Sdaom w&m;wdkYonf wkefvlyfvnf;
wkefvlyfwwfukef\? ysufpD;vnf; ysufpD;wwfukef\
rjrJukef? azmufjyefavh&Sdukef\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHk
jzpfavh&Sdukef\y/

pdwfESifh oabmw&m;wdkYudk pGJí raem0dnmPf
jzpfay:\ pdwfonf rjrJ? azmufjyefavh&Sd\
wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&Sd\ oabmw&m;wdkYonf
rjrJukef? azmufjyefavh&Sdukef\
wpfrsKd;wpfzHkjzpfavh&Sdukef\
podkYoabm&Sdaom w&m;ESpfcktpkonf wkefvlyfvnf;
wkefvlyfwwf\? ysufpD;vnf; ysufpD;wwf\? rjrJ?

azmufjyefavh&Sd\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&SdV
raem0dnmPfonfrjrJ? azmufjyefavh &Sd\?
wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&SdV raem0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm&ef taMumif;taxmuftyHhonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefavh&Sd\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&SdV
&[ef;wdkY rjrJaomtaMumif;udk pGJí jzpfay:vmaom
raem0dnmPfonfum; tb,frSm jrJEdkifvdrfhrnfenf;/
&[ef;wdkY (pdwf oabmw&m; raem0dnmPf)
poHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHk pka0; tnDtñGwfjzpfrludk
raem oræó[k qdktyfV raemoræóonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefavh&Sd\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHk jzpfavh&SdV
raemoræó jzpfay:vm&ef taMumif;taxmuftyHhonfvnf;
rjrJ? azmufjyefavh&Sd\? wpfrsKd; wpfzHk
jzpfavh&SdV &[ef;wdkY rjrJaom taMumif;udk pGJí
hjzpfay:vmaom raemoræóonfum; tb,frSm
jrJEdkifvdrfhrnfenf;/

&[ef;wdkY awGUxdrl&Sdaom olonf cHpm;\?
awGUxdrl&Sdaom olonf aphaqmf\?
awGUxdrl&Sdaom olonf rSwfom;\/
podkYoabm&Sdaom w&m;wdkYonf wkefvlyfvnf;
wkefvlyfwwfukefV

ysufpD;vnf; ysufpD;wwfukef\? rjrJukef?
azmufjyefavh&Sdukef\? wpfrsKd;wpfzHk
jzpfavh&SdukefV

&[ef;wdkY podkY ESpfckESpfckaom tpkudk pGJí
0dnmPf jzpfay:\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

av;ckajrmuf qEé0*f NyD;V

(10) 5-oV0*f 1-t'EÂt*kwåokwf

94/ om0w→ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY awGUxdrI\
wnf&m]zóm,we} ajcmufrsKd;wdkYudk
rqHk;rtyfrvHkjCHKaptyf rapmifha&Smuftyf
rydwfqdkYtyfukefaomf vGefujaom qif;&Judk
aqmifwwfukef\? tb,fajcmufrsKd;wdkYenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdwnf;[laom awGUxdrI\
wnf&m]zóm,we}udk rqHk;rtyf rvHkjCHKap
tyfrapmifha&Smuftyf rydwfqdkYtyfukefaomf
vGefujaom qif;&Judk aqmifwwfukef\y/ vQmwnf;[laom
awGUxdrI\ wnf&m]zóm,we}udk rqHk;rtyf
rvHkjCHKaptyf
rapmifha&SmuftyfrydwfqdkYtyfukefaomf vGefujaom
qif;&Judk aqmifwwfukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY pdwfnf;
[laomawGUxdrI\ wnf&m]zóm,we}udk rqHk;rtyf
rvHkjCHKaptyf rapmifha&SmuftyfrydwfqdkYtyfukef
aomf vGefujaom qif;&Judk aqmifwwfukef\ &[ef;wdkY
pawGUxdrI\wnf&m]zóm,we} ajcmufrsKd;wdkYudk
rqHk;rtyf rvHkjCHKaptyf
rapmifha&SmuftyfrydwfqdkYtyfukefaomf vGefujaom
qif;&Judk aqmifwwfukef\

&[ef;wdkY pawGUxdrI\ wnf&m]zóm,we}
ajcmufrsKd;wdkYudk aumif;pGm qHk;rtyf
aumif;pGmvHkjCHKaptyf aumif;pGm
apmifha&Smuftyf aumif;pGm ydwfqdkYtyfukefaomf
vGefujaom csrf;omudkaqmifwwfukef\
tb,fajcmufrsKd;wdkYenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdwnf;[laom awGUxdrI\
wnf&m]zóm,we}udk aumif;pGm qHk;rtyfaumif;pGm
vHkjCHKaptyf aumif;pGm apmifha&Smuftyf
aumif;pGm ydwfqdkYtyfukefaomf
vGefujaomcsrf;omudk aqmifwwfukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY
vQmwnf;[laom awGUxdrI\ wnf&m]zóm,we}udk
aumif;pGm qHk;rtyf aumif;pGm vHkjCHKaptyf

aumif;pGm apmifha&Smuftyf aumif;pGmydwfqdkYtyf
ukefaomf vGefujaom csrf;omudk aqmifwwfukef\y/
&[ef;wdkY pdwfnf;[laomawGUxdrl\
wnf&m]zóm,we }udk aumif;pGm qHk;rtyf
aumif;pGm vHkjchKptyf
aumif;pGmapmifha&Smuftyf aumif;pGm
ydwfqdkYtyfukefaomf vGefujaom csrf;omudk
aqmifwwfukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY pawGUxd rl\
wnf&m]zóm,we} ajcmufrsKd;wdkYudk aumif;pGm
qHk;rtyf aumif;pGmvHkjchKptyf aumif;pGm
apmifha&Smuftyf aumif;pGm ydwfqdkYtyfukefaomf
vGefujaom csrf;omudkaqmifwwfukef\ jrwpGm
bk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\y/
jrwpGmbk&m;onf p*gxmudk rdefYawmfrljyef\-

]]&[ef;wdkY pawGUxdrl\ wnf&m]zóm,we}
wdkYum; ajcmufrsKd;wdkY
wnf;/ ,if;w&m;ajcmufrsKd;wdkYü rapmifhpnf;aom
olonf qif;&JodkY a&muf &\?
tMuifolwdkYonfxdkw&m;ajcmufrsKd;wdkY\
apmifha&Smufrludk &ukef\? o'gwnf;[laom
tazmf&SdukefaomxdkolwdkYonf (udavomrdk;)
rpdkpGwfukefonf jzpfí ae&ukef\

ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,faom tqif;wdkYudk
jrif&aomfvnf;aumif;? odkYr[kwf
ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,fr&Sdaom tqif;wdkYudk
jrif&aomfvnf;aumif; ESvHk;arGU avsmfzG,faom tqif;ü
pGJrufrl]wPSm} vrf;aMumif;udk y,fazsmuf&m\
(ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,f r&Sdaom tqif;ü)
igonfrESpfouftyf[kvnf; pdwfudk rysufpD;ap&m/

ESpfoufzG,f rESpfoufzG,f ESpfyg;pHkjzpfao
toHudk Mum;aomf ESpfouf zG,fjzpfao toHü
tvGefwyfrufjcf; rjzpf&m? odkYr[kwf rESpfoufzG,f
jzpfao toHü trsufxGufjcf;odkYa&mufrludk

y,fazsmuf&m\? igonf rESpfouftyf[kvnf; pdwfudk
rysufpD;ap&m/

ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,faom teHUudk
erf;&SL&aomfvnf;aumif;? odkYr[kwf rESpf
oufzG,frpifMu,faom teHUudk erf;&SL&aomfvnf;aumif;
rESpfoufzG,f aom teHUü
trsufxGufrludky,fazsmuf&m\? ESpfoufzG,faom
teHUüvnf; tvdk]qE´}aemufodkY vdkufonf rjzpf&m/

om,mzG,f&Sdaom aumif;aom t&omudk
pm;&aomfvnf;aumif;? odkYr[kwf
wpfcgwpf&Hraumif;aom t&omudk
pm;&aomfvnf;aumif; aumif;aom t&omudk vGefaom
tmomjzifhrpm;&m? qefYusifzufjzpfao Raumif;aom
t&omudk (pm;&mü) pdwfudk rysufpD;ap&m/

csrf;omaom tawGUtxdjzifh awGUxdaomfvnf;
rarhavsmh&m? qif;&Jaom
tawGUjzifhawGUxdaomfvnf; rwkefvlyf&m?
csrf;omqif;&jzpfao tawGU ESpfrsKd;udk
vspfvsl¹/₂l&m\? wpfpHkwpfckESifhrQ rvdkufavsm&m?
rqefYusif&m/

onm&Sdukefaom ,kwfnHhaom olwdkYonf
oHo&mcsjUwwfaom onm&Sd ukefonf jzpfí oHo&mudk
csjUukefvsuf 0#fqif;&jodkY uyfa&muf&ukef\
onm&Sdaom olonf pdwfjzifh NyD;aomumr*kPfü
rSDaom tMuHtpnf tm;vHk;udk y,fEkwfí umr*kPfrS
xGufajrmufrlü rSDaomtMuHtpnfudk jzpfapV

pujhodkY pdwfudk tm¹/₂Hkajcmufyg;wdkYü
yGg;rsm;NyD;aom tcg wpfpHkwpfckaom tm¹/₂Hkü
awGUxdtyfaom ol\ pdwfonf rwkefvlyf/ &[ef;wdkY
xdkolwdkYonf &m*a'gowdkYudkvTrf;rdk;zdESdyfukefí
y#doaE`aejcif; aojcif;\ wpfzufurf; (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufMu&ukef\ } }/

yXrokwf/

2-rmvkusykwåokwf

95/ xdktcg toQifrmvkusykwåonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí /y/ wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aom toQifrmvkusykwåonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þpum;udk
avQmufxm;\-]]toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wynfhawmftm; tusOf;tm;jzifh
w&m;udk a[mawmfrlyg? wynfhawmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ,if;w&m;awmfudk emMum;NyD;vQif
wpfa,mufwnf; qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf rarhravsmh
vkHYv&Sdonf jzpfí (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwfaom
pdwf&Sdvsuf aevdkyg\ } }[k avQmuf\

]]&[ef; oifonf tdkrif;onf BuD;onf &ifha&mfonf
t&G,fvGefonf aemufqHk;t&G,fodkYa&mufaeNyD;onf
jzpfygvuf tusOf;tm;jzifh tqHk;trudk awmif;bd\?
rmvkusykwå þodkYtqHk; tr awmif;&m ,cktcgü
&[ef;i,frsm;udk tb,fodkY qdk&ygtHUenf; } }[k
rdefYawmfrl\

toQif bk&m; wynfhawmfonf tdkrif;onf BuD;onf
&ifha&mfonf t&G,fvGefonfaemufqHk;t&G,fodkY
a&mufaeNyD;onfum; rSefyg\? odkYygaomfvnf;
wynfhawmftm;bkef;awmfBuD;awmfrlaom jrwpfGm
bk&m;onf tusOf;tm;jzifh w&m;udk
a[mawmfrlapvdkyg\? aumif;aom þpum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwf aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tusOf;tm;jzifh
w&m;udka[mawmfrlyg? wynfhawmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; þpum;awmf\
teuft"dyÜg,fudkodaumif;wef&myg\? wynfhawmfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; þpum;awmf\
tarGcHjzpfEdkifaumif;wef&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

rmvkusykwå xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifonf rjriftyukefaom rjrifzl;ukefaom jrifqj
r[kwfuakefaom jrif&vdk\[k ESvHk;oGif;vnf;
r&Sdukefaom (pu©K0dnmPfjzifh) odyfuakefaom
tqif;wdkYonf &SdukefV xdk&tqif;wdkYü
vdkcsifrloamfvnf;aumif;? pGJrurloamfvnf;aumif;?
cifrifloamfvnf;aumif; oifhtm; &Sdygoavm/ r&Sdyg
toQifbk&m;/

oifonf rMum;emtyukefaom rMum;emzl;ukefaom
Mum;emqj r[kwfuakefaom Mum;em&vdk\[k
ESvHk;oGif;vnf; r&Sdukefaom (aomw0dnmPfjzifh)
odyfuakefaom toHwdkYonf &SdukefV

xdktoHwdkYü vdkcsifrloamfvnf;aumif;?
pGJrurloamfvnf;aumif;? cifrifloamfvnf;aumif; oifhtm;
&Sdygoavm/ r&Sdyg toQifbk&m;/

oifonf rerf;&SLtyukefaom rerf;&SLzl;ukefaom
erf;&SLqj r[kwfuakefaom erf;&SL&vdk\
[kESvHk;oGif;vnf; r&Sdukefaom (Cme0dnmPfjzifh)
odyfuakefaom teHUwdkYonf &SdukefV
xdkteHUwdkYü vdkcsifrloamfvnf;aumif;?
pGJrurloamfvnf;aumif;? cifrifloamfvnf;aumif;oifhtm;
&Sdygoavm/ r&Sdyg toQifbk&m;/

oifonf rvsuftyukefaom rvsufzl;ukefaom vsufqj
r[kwfuakefaom vsuf&vdk\[kESvHk;oGif;vnf;
r&Sdukefaom (Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh) odyfuakefaom
t&omwdkYonf &SdukefV xdk&omwdkYü
vdkcsifrloamfvnf;aumif;? pGJrurloamfvnf;aumif;?
cifrifloamfvnf;aumif; oifhtm; &Sdygoavm/ r&Sdyg
toQifbk&m;/

oifonf rawGUxdtyukefaom rawGUxdzl;ukefaom
awGUxdqj r[kwfuakefaom awGUxd&vdk\
[kESvHk;oGif;vnf; r&Sdukefaom (um,0dnmPfjzifh)
odyfuakefaom tawGUTxdwdkYonf &SdukefV

xdktaWGutxdwdkYü vdkcsifrlaomfvnf;aumif;?
pGJrufrlaomfvnf;aumif;? cifrifrlaomfvnf;aumif; oifhtm;
&Sdygoavm/ r&Sdyg toQifbk&m;/

oifonf rodtyfukefaom rodtyfzl;ukefaom odqj
r[kwfukefaom od&vdk\[k ESvHk;oGif;vnf;
r&Sdukefaom (raem0dnmPfjzifh) odtyfukefaom
oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\ xdkoabmw&m;wdkYü
vdkcsifrlaomfvnf;aumif;? pGJrufrlaomfvnf;aumif;?
cifrifrlaomfvnf;aumif;oifhtm; &Sdygoavm/ r&Sdyg
toQifbk&m;/

rmvkusykwå jriftyf Mum;tyf awGUxdtyf
odtyfukefaom ptm¹/₂HkajcmufsrKd;wdkYü
oifhtm;jrifvQif jrifumrQ jzpfvwåHU? Mum;vQif
Mum;umrQ jzpfvwåHU? awGUxdvQif
awGUxdumrQjzpfvwåHU? odvQif odumrQ jzpfvwåHU/

rmvkusykwå tMuiftcg jriftyf Mum;tyf awGUxdtyf
odtyfukefaom ptm¹/₂HkajcmufsrKd;wdkYü oifhtm;
jrifvQif jrifumrQ jzpfvwåHU? Mum;vQif Mum;umrQ
jzpfvwåHU? awGUxdvQif awGUxdumrQ jzpfvwåHU?
odvQif odumrQ jzpfvwåHU/ rmvkusykwå xdktcg
oifonf xdk (pGJrufjCIF;trsuf xGufjCIF; awGa0jCIF;jzifh)
rjzpfvwåHU/ rmvkusykwå tMuiftcg oifonf xdk
(pGJrufjCIF;trsuf xGufjCIF; awGa0jCIF;jzifh) rjzpfvwåHU?
rmvkusykwå xdktcg oifonfxdktm¹/₂Hkajcmufyg;wdkYü
rwnf vwåHU/ rmvkusykwå tMuiftcg oifonf
xdktm¹/₂Hkajcmufyg;wdkYü rwnf vwåHU? rmvkusykwå
xdktcg oifonf pypöKyÜefb0üvnf; rjzpfvwåHU?
wrvGefb0üvnf;hrjzpfvwåHU? ESpfb0vHk;üvnf;
rjzpfvwåHU? p (ypöyÜefwrvGef ESpfwefaom b0ü)
rjzpfrlonfyifqif;&J\ tqHk; (edAÁmef) rnf\[k
rdefYawmfrl\

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
tusOf;tm;jzifh a[mtyfaom pw&m;pum;\
teuft"dyÜg,fudk podkY tus,ftm;jzifh odem;vnfyg\ -

1/ tqif;udk jrifaomf ESpfoufzG,ftm½Hk[k
ESvHkoGif;aom oltm; owd arhaysmufonfjzpfí jyif;pGm
pGJvrf;aom pdwf&Sdvsuf cHpm;\?
xdktqif;tm½Hkudkvnf; vTrf;rdk;í wnfV

xdkoltm; tqif;tm½HkaMumifh jzpfukefaom
rsm;pGmaom a0'emwdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukefV

olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk
a&S;½IMuHpnfrl]tbdZÑm}onfvnf;aumif;?
pdwfyifyef;rlonfvnfaumif;xdkol\ pdwfudk uyfí
n§Of;qJtyfV podkY qif;&Judk qnf;yl;aeaom oltm;
edAÁmefrSa0;vS\[k qdktyfV

2/ toHudk Mum;aomf ESpfoufzG,ftm½Hk[k
ESvHkoGif;aom oltm; owd arhaysmufonfjzpfí jyif;pGm
pGJvrf;aom pdwf&Sdvsuf cHpm;\?
xdktoHtm½Hkudkvnf; vTrf;rdk;í wnfV

xdkoltm; toHtm½HkaMumifh jzpfukefaom
rsm;pGmaom a0'emwdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukefV

olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk
a&S;½IMuHpnfrl]tbdZÑm}onfvnf;aumif;?
pdwfyifyef;rlonfvnfaumif;xdkol\ pdwfudk uyfí
n§Of;qJtyfV podkY qif;&Judk qnf;yl;aeaom oltm;
edAÁmefrSa0;vS\[k qdktyfV

3/ teHUudk erf;&SLaomf ESpfoufzG,ftm½Hk[k
ESvHkoGif;aom oltm; owd arhaysmufonfjzpfí jyif;pGm
pGJvrf;aom pdwf&Sdvsuf cHpm;\?
xdkteHUtm½Hkudkvnf; vTrf;rdk;í wnfV

xdkoltm; teHUtm½HkaMumifh jzpfukefaom
rsm;pGmaom a0'emwdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukefV

olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk
a&S;½IMuHpnfrl]tbdZÑm}onfvnf;aumif;?
pdwfyifyef;rlonfvnfaumif;xdkol\ pdwfudk uyfí
n\$Of;qJtyfV/ podkY qif;&Judk qnf;yl;aeaom oltm;
edAÁmefrSa0;vS\[k qdktyfV

4/ t&omudk pm;aomufaomf ESpfoufzG,ftm½Hk[k
ESvHk;oGif;aom oltm;owdarhaysmufonfjzpfí jyif;pGm
pGJvrf;aom pdwf&Sdvsuf cHpm;\? xdk&om
tm½Hkudkvnf;vTrf;rdk;í wnfV

xdkoltm; t&omtm½HkaMumifh jzpfukefaom
rsm;pGmaom a0'emwdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukefV

olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk
a&S;½IMuHpnfrl]tbdZÑm}onfvnf;aumif;?
pdwfyifyef;rlonfvnfaumif;xdkol\ pdwfudk uyfí
n\$Of;qJtyfV/ podkY qif;&Judk qnf;yl;aeaom oltm;
edAÁmefrSa0;vS\[k qdktyfV

5/ tawGUtxdudk awGUxd&aomf
ESpfoufzG,ftm½Hk[k ESvHkoGif;aom
oltm;owdarhaysmufonfjzpfí jyif;pGm pGJvrf;aom
pdwf&Sdvsuf cHpm;\? xdk&tawGU txd
tm½Hkudkvnf;vTrf;rdk;í wnfV

xdkoltm; tawGUtxdtm½HkaMumifh jzpfukefaom
rsm;pGmaom a0'emwdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukefV

olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk
a&S;½IMuHpnfrl]tbdZÑm}onfvnf; aumif;?
pdwfyifyef;rlonfvnfaumif;xdkol\ pdwfudk uyfí
n\$Of;qJtyfV/ podkY qif;&Judk qnf;yl;aeaom oltm;
edAÁmefrSa0;vS\[k qdktyfV

6/ oabmw&m;udk odaomf ESpfoufzG,ftm½kH[k
ESvHk;oGif;aom oltm;owdarhaysmufonfjzpfí jyif;pGm
pGJvrf;aom pdwf&Sdvsuf cHpm;\? xdkoabm
w&m;udkvnf;hvTrf;rdk;í wnfV

xdkoltm; oabmw&m;aMumifh jzpfukefaom
rsm;pGmaom a0'emwdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\?
olwpyfg;pnf;pdrfudk
a&S;½IMuHpnfrl]tbdZÑm}onfvnf;aumif;?
pdwfyifyef;rlonfvnf;aumif;xdkol\ pdwfudk uyfí
n\$Of;qJtyfV podkY qif;&Judk qnf;yl;aeaom oltm;
edAÁmefrSa0;vS\[k qdktyfV

1/ xdkolonf tqif;udk jrifvwfaomf xifaom owd&Sdonf
jzpfí tqif;wdkYü rpGJruf? pGJrufrluif;aom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí cHpm;\? xdkqtqif;udk vTrf;rdk;í rwnf/

tMuiftjcif;t&mtm;jzifh tqif;udk ½laomfvnf;aumif;?
a0'emudk rSD0J aomfvnf;aumif;xdkoltm; qif;&J
ukefcef;\? rwdk;yGg;/ podkYaom tjcif; t&mtm;jzifh
xdkolonf owd&Sdonfjzpfí usifh\? podkY qif;&Judk
zsufqD; aom oltm; edAÁmefESifh eD;\[k qdktyfV

2/ xdkolonf toHudk Mum;vwfaomf xifaom
owd&Sdonf jzpfí toH wdkYü rpGJruf? pGJrufrluif;aom
pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí cHpm;\? xdktoHudkvnf; vTrf;rdk;í
rwnf/

tMuiftjcif;t&mtm;jzifh toHudk
em;axmifaomfvnf;aumif;? a0'emudk
rSD0Jaomfvnf;aumif;xdkoltm; qif;&J ukefcef;\?
rwdk;yGg;/ podkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh xdkolonf
owd&Sdonfjzpfí usifh\? podkY qif;&Judk zsufqD;aom
oltm; edAÁmefESifh eD;\[k qdktyfV

3/ xdkolonf teHUudk erf;&SLvwfaomf xifaom
owd&Sdonf jzpfí teHU wdkYü rpGJruf? pGJrufrluif;aom
pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí cHpm;\? xdkteHUudkvnf; vTrf;rdk;í
rwnf/

tMuiftjcif;t&mtm;jzifh teHUudk
erf;&SLaomfvnf;aumif;? a0'emudk rSD0J
aomfvnf;aumif;xdkoltm; qif;&J ukefcef;\? rwdk;yGg;/

podkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh xdkolonf owd&Sdonfjzpfí
usifh\? podkY qif;&Judk zsufqD;aom oltm;
edAÁmefESifh eD;\[k qdktyfV

4/ xdkolonf t&omudk pm;aomuf&aomf xifaom
owd&Sdonf jzpfí t&omwdkYü rpGJruf? pGJrufrl
uif;aom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí cHpm;\? xdk t&omudkvnf;
vTrf;rdk;í rwnf/

tMuiftjcif;t&mtm;jzifh t&omudk
pm;aomufaomfvnf;aumif;?
a0'emudkrSD0Jaomfvnf;aumif; xdkoltm; qif;&J
ukefcef;\? rwdk;yGg;/ podkYaom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifhxdkolonf owd&Sdonf jzpfí usifh\?
podkY qif;&Judk zsufqD;aom oltm; edAÁmefESifh eD;\[k
qdktyfV

5/ xdkolonf tawGUtxdudk awGUxd&aomf xifaom
owd&Sdonf jzpfí tawGUtxdwdkYü rpGJruf? pGJrufrl
uif;aom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí cHpm;\? xdk
tawGUtxdudkvnf; vTrf;rdk;í rwnf/

tMuiftjcif;t&mtm;jzifh tawGUtxdudk
awGUxdaomfvnf;aumif;?
a0'emudkrSD0Jaomfvnf;aumif; xdkoltm;
qif;&Jukefcef;\? rwdk;yGg;/ podkYaom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifhxdkolonf owd&Sdonf jzpfí usifh\?
podkY qif;&Judk zsufqD;oltm; edAÁmefESifh eD;\[k
qdktyfV

6/ xdkolonf oabmw&m;udk od&aomf xifaom
owd&Sdonf jzpfí oabmw&m;wdkYü rpGJruf? pGJrufrl
uif;aom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí cHpm;\?
xdkoabmw&m;udkvnf; vTrf;rdk;í rwnf/

tMuiftjcif;t&mtm;jzifh oabmw&m;udk
odaomfvnf;aumif;? a0'emudkrSD0Jaomfvnf;aumif;
xdkoltm; qif;&J ukefcef;\? rwdk;yGg;/ podkYaom

tjcif;t&mtm;jzifhxdkolonf owd&Sdonf jzpfí usifh\?
podkY qif;&Judk zsufqD;oltm; edAÁmefESifh eD;[k
qdktyfV

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf jrwfpGmbk&m;
tusOf;tm;jzifh a[mtyfaom ppum;awmf\
teuft"dyÜg,fudk podkY tus,ftm;jzifh em;vnfyg\k
avQmuf\? rmvkusykwå aumif;aypG? haumif;aypG?
rmvkusykwå oifonf igbk&m; tusOf;tm;jzifh
a[mMum;tyfaom pum;awmf\teuft"dyÜg,fudk
tus,ftm;jzifh aumif;pGm oday\-

1/ tqif;udk jrifaomf ESpfoufzG,ftm¹/₂Hk[k
ESvHk;oGif;aom oltm; owd arhaysmufonfjzpfí
jyif;pGm pGJvrf;aom pdwf&Sdvsuf cHpm;\?
xdktqif;udkvnf; vTrf;rdk;í wnfV

xdkoltm; tqif;aMumifh jzpfukefaom rsm;pGmaom
a0'emwdkYonf wdk;yGg; ukef\? olwpfyg;pnf;pdrfudk
a&S;¹/₂IMuHpnfrl]tbdZÑm}onfvnf;aumif;? pdwf
yifyef;rlonfvnf;aumif;xdkol\ pdwfudk uyfí n\$Of;qJtyf\?
podkY qif;&Judk qnf;yl;aeaom oltm; edAÁmefrSa0;vS\
[k qdktyfV/y/

6/ xdkolonf oabmw&m;udk odaomf xifaom
owd&Sdonf jzpfí oabmw&m;wdkYü rpGJruf? pGJrurfl
uif;aom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí cHpm;\?
xdkoabmw&m;udkvnf; vTrf;rdk;í rwnf/

tMuiftjcif;t&mtm;jzifh oabmw&m;udk
odaomfvnf;aumif;? a0'emudkrSD0Jaomfvnf;aumif;
xdkoltm; qif;&J ukefcef;\? rwdk;yGg;/ podkYaom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifhxdkolonf owd&Sdonf jzpfí usifh\?
podkY qif;&Judk zsufqD;aom oltm; edAÁmefESifh eD;\
[kqdktyfV

rmvkusykwå igbk&m; tusOf;tm;jzifh
a[mMum;tyfaom ppum;awmf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk podkY
tus,ftm;jzifh rSwftyf\k rdefYawmfrlV

xdktcg toQifrmvkusykwåonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pum;awmfudk tvGef ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí ae&mrS xum
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ½kdaopGm &Sdcdk;vsuf
t½dktaojyKum zJoGm;avV
xdkYaemuftoQifrmvkusykwåonf wpfyg;wnf;
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf rarhravsmh vkHYv&Sdonf
jzpfí (edAÁmef) odkY apvTwfaom pdwf&Sdvsuf
aevwfaomf rMumrDyif vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
uyfa&mufMuaom trsKd;om;wdkY
vdkvm;awmifhwtyfaom twkr&Sdaom tusifhjrwl
tqHk;jzpfaomt&[wåzdkvfudk ,ckb0ü yifudk,fwdkif
xl;aom ÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí aeV

]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? þ (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k odV toQifrmvkusykwåonfvnf;
&[EÅmwdkYwGifwpfyg;tygt0if jzpfavV

'kwd,okwf/

3-y&d[me"r®okwf

96/ &[ef;wdkY
oifwdkYtm; ,kwfavsmhrloabmudkvnf;aumif;?
r,kwfavsmhrloabmudkvnf;aumif;?
vTrf;rdk;aMumif;w&m; ajcmufyg;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;
a[maytHh? xdkw&m;wdkYudkemMu ukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ,kwfavsmhrloabm
jzpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;tm;
rsufpdjzifh tqif;udk jrifaomf ajy;oGm;MuHpnfwwfukef

aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom,kwfnHhukefaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf jzpfay:vmukef\
xdkjzpfay:vmaom tukodkvfw&m;udk&[ef;onf
vufcHaecJhrl ry,fpGefYcJhrl razsmufzsufcJhrl uif;atmif
rjyKcJhrl aemufxyf rjzpfjcf;odkY ra&mufapcJhrl
&[ef;wdkY podkY jzpfrludk &[ef;onf]] (igum;)
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS ,kwfavsmhae\
taMumif;aomfum; podkY jzpfrludk ,kwfavsmhrl[lí
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaomaMumifh wnf;}}[k
odoifhoxdkuf\y/

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm; vQmjzifh
t&omudk vsufaomf/y/ &[ef;wdkYaemufwpfrsKd;um;
&[ef;tm; pdwfjzifh oabmw&m;udk odaomf
ajy;oGm;MuHpnfwwfukef
aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf jzpfay:vmukef\
xdkjzpfay:vmaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk &[ef;onf
vufcHaecJhrl ry,fpGefYcJhrl razsmufzsufcJhrl
uif;atmifrjyKcJhrl aemufxyf rjzpfjcf;odkY
ra&mufapcJhrl &[ef;wdkY podkY jzpfrludk &[ef;onf]]
(igum;) ukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS ,kwfavsmhae\
taMumif;aomfum; podkY jzpfrludk ,kwfavsmhrl[lí
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaomaMumifhwnf;}}[k
odoifhoxdkuf\ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif,kwfavsmhrloabm jzpf\

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif r,kwfavsmhrloabm
jzpfonf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;tm;
rsufpdjzifh tqif;udk jrifaomf ajy;oGm;MuHpnfwwfukef
aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom,kwfnHhukefaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf jzpfay:vmukef\
xdktukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk &[ef;onfvufrcHcJhrl
y,fpGefYcJhrl azsmufzsufcJhrl uif;atmif jyKcJhrl
aemufxyfrjzpfjcf;odkY a&mufapcJhrl&[ef;wdkY podkY
jzpfrludk &[ef;onf]] (igum;) ukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS

r,kwfavsmh? taMumif;aomfum; podkY jzpfrludk
r,kwfavsmhrl[lí jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlaomaMumifhwnf;}}[k odoifhodxdkuf\y/

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm; vQmjzifh
t&omudk vsufaomf/y/ &[ef;wdkYaemufwpfrsKd;um;
&[ef;tm; pdwfjzifh oabmw&m;udk odaomf
ajy;oGm;MuHpnfwwfukef
aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf jzpfay:vmukef\
xdktukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk &[ef;onf vufrcHcJhrl
y,fpGefYcJhrl azsmufzsufcJhrl uif;atmif jyKcJhrl
aemufxyfrjzpfjcif;odkY a&mufapcJhrl &[ef;wdkY
podkY jzpfrludk &[ef;onf]] (igum;)
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYrSr,kwfavsmh? taMumif;aomfum;
podkY jzpfrludk r,kwfavsmhrl[lí jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlaomaMumifhwnf;}}[k odoifhodxdkuf\
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif r,kwfavsmhrloabm jzpf\

&[ef;wdkY vTrf;rdk;aMumif;w&m;
ajcmufyg;wdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;tm; rsufpdjzifh tqif;udk jrifaomf
ajy;oGm;MuHpnfwwfukefaESmifzGJUaMumif;
jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
rjzpfay:vmukef/ &[ef;wdkY podkY rjzpf ay:rludk
&[ef;onf]] ptaMumif;w&m;udk vTrf;rdk;tyf\
taMumif;aomfum; podkY jzpfay: rludk
vTrf;rdk;aMumif;w&m;[k
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaomaMumifhwnf;}}[k
odoifhodxdkuf\y/

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um;]&[ef;tm; pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;udk odaomf ajy;oGm;MuHpnfwwfukef
aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf rjzpfay:vmukef/ &[ef;wdkY
podkY rjzpfay:rludk &[ef;onf]] ptaMumif;w&m;udk

vTrf;rdk;tyf\? taMumif;aomfum; podkY rjzpfay:rludk
vTrf;rdk;aMumif;w&m;[k jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlaomaMumifhwnf;}}[k odoifhodxdkuf\
&[ef;wdkY pw&m;wdkYudk vTrf;rdk;aMumif;w&m;
ajcmufyg;wdkY[lí qdktyfukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-yrm'Od[m&Dokwf

97/ &[ef;wdkY arharhavsmhavsmh
aewwfoludkvnf;aumif;? rarhravsmh
aewwfoludkvnf;haumif; oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh?
xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif arharhavsmhavsmh
aewwfol jzpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pu©Ka`E
´udkrydwfqdkYonf jzpfí aeaom ol\ pdwfonf
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYü
pdkpGwfv¹sufjzpf\? xdkpdkpGwfv¹suf jzpfaom
pdwf&Sdoltm; 0rf;ajrmufrl rjzpfEdkif? 0rf;ajrmufrl
r&SdaomfESpfoufrl rjzpfEdkif? ESpfoufrl r&Sdaomf
Nidrf;csrf;rl rjzpfEdkif? Nidrf;csrf;rl r&Sdaomf qif;&J\?
qif;&Jaom ol\ pdwfonf rwnfNidrf? pdwf rwnfNidrfaomf
w&m;wdkYonf xifpGmrjzpfay:EdkifMu ukef?
w&m;wdkY xifpGm rjzpfay:jcif;aMumifh
arharhavsmhavsmh aewwfol[lí oma&wGufjcif;odkY
a&muf\y/

&[ef;wdkY Zd0Sda`E´udk rydwfqdkYonf jzpfí
aeaom ol\ pdwfonf Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&omwdkYü pdkpGwfv¹suf jzpf\? xdkpdkpGwfv¹suf
jzpfaom pdwf&Sdoltm;/y/ arharhavsmhavsmh
aewwfol[lí om a&wGufjcif;odkY a&muf\y/ &[ef;wdkY
reda`E´udk rydwfqdkYonf jzpfí aeaom ol\ pdwfonf

raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYü
pdkpGwfvfuf jzpf\? xdkpdkpGwfvfuf jzpfafom
pdwf&Sdoltm; Orf;ajrmufrl rjzpfEdkif? Orf;jrmufrl
r&Sdaomf ESpfoufrl rjzpfEdkif? ESpfoufrl r&Sdaomf
Nidrf;csrf;rl rjzpfEdkif? Nidrf;csrf;rl r&Sdaomf qif;&\?
qif;&Jaom ol\pdwfonf rwnfNidrf? pdwf rwnfNidrfaomf
w&m;wdkYonf xifpGm rjzpfay:Edkifukef?
w&m;wdkYxifpGm rjzpfay:jcif;aMumifh
arharhavsmhavsmh aewwfol[lí om a&wGufjcif;odkY
a&mufV

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif arharhavsmhavsmh aewwfol
jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif rarhravsmh aewwfol
jzpfenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pu©Ka`E`udk ydwfqdkYonfjzpfí
aeaom ol\ pdwfonf pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriftyfukefaom
tqif;wdkYü pdkpGwf vfuf rjzpf? xdkpdkpGwfvfuf
rjzpfafom pdwf&Sdoltm; Orf;ajrmufrl jzpf\?
Orf;ajrmufrl&Sdaom ol tm;ESpfoufrl jzpf\? ESpfoufrl
&Sdaomol\udk,fonf Nidrf;csrf;\?udk,fNidrf;csrf;aom
olonfcsrf;ompGm ae&\? csrf;omaom ol\ pdwfonf
wnfNidrf\? pdwf wnfNidrfaomf
w&m;wdkYonfxifpGmjzpfay:ukef\? w&m;wdkY
xifpGmjzpfay:jcif;aMumifh rarhravsmh aewwfol[lí om
a&wGufjcif;odkY a&mufV/y/

&[ef;wdkY Zd0Sda`E`udk ydwfqdkYonf jzpfí
aeaom ol\ pdwfonf Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&omwdkYü pdkpGwfvfuf rjzpf/y/ rarhravsmh
aewwfol[lí om a&wGufjcif;odkYa&mufV

&[ef;wdkY reda`E`udk ydwfqdkYonf jzpfí aeaom
ol\ pdwfonf raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
oabmw&m;wdkYü pdkpGwfvfuf rjzpf?
xdkpdkpGwfvfuf rjzpfafom pdwf&Sdoltm; Orf;ajrmufrl
jzpf\? Orf;ajrmufrl&Sdaom oltm; ESpfoufrl jzpf\?

ESpfoufrl&Sdaom ol\udk,fonf Nidrf;csrf;\?
udk,fNidrf;csrf;aom olonf csrf;ompGm ae&\?
csrf;omaom ol\ pdwfonf wnfNidrf\? pdwf
wnfNidrfaomf w&m;wdkYonf xifpGmjzpfay:ukef\?
w&m;wdkY xifpGmjzpfay:jcif;aMumifh rarhravsmh
aewwfol[lí om a&wGufjCIF;odkY a&muf\ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif rarhravsmhaewwfol jzpf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

1/ (udavomjzifh) pkdpGwfvuf

Ä

5-oH0&okwf

98/ &[ef;wdkY apmifhpnf;rludkvnf;aumif;?
rapmifhpnf;rludkvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh?
xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif rapmifhpnf;rl jzpfoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyf
ukefpdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriftyfukefaom
tqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdkTqif;udk &[ef;onf
tvGefESpfoufcJhrl pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í wnfCJhrl
&[ef;wdkY podkY jzpfaerludk
&[ef;onf]]ukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS ,kwfavsmhae\?
taMumif;aomfum; podkY jzpfaerludk ,kwfavsmhrl[lí
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[m awmfrlaomaMumifhwnf;}}[k
odoifhodxdkuf\y/

Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom t&omwdkYonf
&Sdukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY tvdk&SdtyfukefESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef

cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyfukefaompGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\
xdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl
pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í wnf cJhrl &[ef;wdkY podkY
jzpfaerludk&[ef;onf]]ukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS ,kwfavsm
hae\
taMumif;aomfum; podkY
jzpfaerludk ,kwfavsmhrl[lí jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlaomaMumifhwnf;}}[k odoifhodoxdkuf\
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif rapmifhpnf;rl jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif apmifhpnf;rl jzpfoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyf
ukefpdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriptyfukefaom
tqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\
xdktqif;udk &[ef;onf
tvGefrESpfoufcJhrl rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í rwnfcJhrl
&[ef;wdkY podkY jzpfaerludk
&[ef;onf]]ukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS r,kwfavsmh?
taMumif;aomfum; podkY jzpfaerludk r,kwfavsmhrl[lí
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaomaMumifhwnf;}}[k
odoifhodoxdkuf\y/

&[ef;wdkY Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuptyfukefaom
t&omwdkYonf &Sdukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY tvkd&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\
xdkoabmw&m;wdkYudk &[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufcJhrl
rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í rwnfcJhrl &[ef;wdkY podkY
jzpfaerludk &[ef;onf]]ukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS
r,kwfavsmh? taMumif;aomfum; podkY jzpfaerludk
r,kwfavsmhrl[lí jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlaomaMumifhwnf;}}[k odoifh odoxdkuf\
&[ef;wdkY

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif apmifhpnf;rl jzpf\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-orm"dokwf

99/ &[ef;wdkY pdwfwnfMunfrl]orm"d}udk
yGg;rsm;Muukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY pdwfwnfMunf
aom&[ef;onf[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\

tb,fodkYvQif[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
odEdkifoenf;/]]rsufpdonf rjrJ}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
odEdkif\?]]tqif;wdkYonf rjrJukef}}
[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\?]]pu©K0dnmPfonf
rjrJ}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\?]]pu©Koræóonf
rjrJ}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\?
pu©Koræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh]]cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonf
rjrJ}}[k[kwfwdkif;hrSefpGm odEdkif\y/]]pdwfonf
rjrJ}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\?
oabmw&m;wdkYonf/ raem0dnmPfonf/ raemoræóonf/
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfhcHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonf
rjrJ[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\

&[ef;wdkY pdwfwnfMunfrl]orm"d}udk
yGg;rsm;Muukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY
pdwfwnfMunfaom&[ef;onf[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

q|okwf/

7-y#dov'meokwf

100/ &[ef;wdkY wpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;jcif;ü
tm;xkwfrlodkY a&mufMuukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY
wpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;aom
&[ef;onf[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\

tb,fodkYvQif[kwfwdkif; rSefpGm
odEdkifoenf;/]]rsufpdonf rjrJ}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
odEdkif\?]]tqif;wdkYonf rjrJukef}}
[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\?]]pu©K0dnmPfonf
rjrJ}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\?]]pu©Koræóonf
rjrJ}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\y/
raemoræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh]]cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonf
rjrJ}}[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\

&[ef;wdkY wpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;jcif;ü
tm;xkwfrlodkY a&mufMuukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkYwpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;aom
&[ef;onf[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odEdkif\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

owårokwf/

8-yXr e wkrSmuokwf

101/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom
w&m;udk y,fMuukefavmh? xdkw&m;udk
y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;onf oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf oifwdkY\Opöm r[kwf?
xdkrsufpdudk y,fMuukefavmh? xdkrsufpdudk
y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;
jcif;iSgcsrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/ tqif;wdkYonf
oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfukey? xdk tqif;wdkYudk
y,fMuukefavmh? xdk tqif;wdkYudk

y,fMuukefonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfukefvwåHU/ pu©K0dnmPfonf
oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf? xdkpu©K0dnmPfudk
y,fMuukefavmh? xdkpu©K0dnmPfudk y,fonf&Sdaomf
oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/
pu©KoræóonfoifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf?
xdkpu©Koræóudk y,fMuukefavmh?
xdkpu©Koræóudk y,fonf&Sdaomfoif wdkYtm;
pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonf oifwdkY\ Opöm
r[kwf? xdka0'emudky,fMuukefavmh? xdka0'emudk
y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/y/

vQmonf oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf? xdkvQmudk
y,fMuukefavmh? xdkvQmudk
y,fonf&SdaomfoifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/ t&omwdkYonf oifwdkY\
Opöm r[kwfukef? xdk&omwdkYudk y,fMuukefavmh?
xdkt&omwdkYudk y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm;
pD;yGg;jcif;iSgcsrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf?
xdkZd0Sg0dnmPfudk y,fMuukefavmh?
xdkZd0Sg0dnmPfudk y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm;
pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/
Zd0Sgoræóonf oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf?
xdkZd0Sgoræóudk y,fMuukefavmh?
xdkZd0Sgoræóudk y,fonfh&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm;
pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/
Zd0Sgoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonf oifwdkY\ Opöm
r[kwf? xdka0'emudk y,fMuukefavmh? xdka0'emudk
y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/y/

pdwfonf oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf? xdkpdwfudk
y,fMuukefavmh? xdkpdwfudk
y,fonf&SdaomfoifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/ oabmw&m;wdkYonf
oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfukef? xdkoabmw&m;wdkYudk
y,fMuukefavmh? xdkoabmw&m;wdkYudk
y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm;pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/ raem0dnmPfonf oifwdkY\
Opöm r[kwf? xdkraem0dnmPfudk y,fMuukefavmh?
xdkraem0dnmPfudk y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm;
pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSgjzpfvwåHU/
raemoræóonf oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf?
xdkraemoræóudk y,fMuukefavmh? xdkraemoræóudk
y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonf oifwdkY\ Opömr[kwf?
xdka0'emudk y,fMuukefavmh? xdka0'emudk
y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm;
pD;yGg;jcif;iSgcsrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; paZw0efausmif;wdkufü
tMuifjruf xif; opfcuf opf&Gufonf &Sd\? xdk jruf xif;
opfcuf opf&Gufudk
vltaygif;onf ,loGm;aomfvnf;aumif;?
rD;½ldUaomfvnf;aumif;? tvdk&Sdwdkif;
jyKaomfvnf;aumif;]]igwdkYudk vltaygif;onf ,loGm;[lí
aomfvnf;aumif;? rD;½ldU[lí aomfvnf;aumif;?
tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyK[lívnf;aumif;}} oifwdkYtm;
podkYpdwftMuH jzpf&moavm/ rjzpf&myg
toQifbk&m;/ xdkrjzpfrlonf tb,faMumifhenf;?
toQifbk&m; p (jrufpaom) t&monf wynfhawmfwdkY\
udk,faomfvnf;aumif;?udk,fydkifOpömaomfvnf;aumif;
r[kwfaomaMumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl rsufpdonf oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf?
 xdkrsufpdudk y,fMuukefavmh? xdkrsufpdudk
 y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
 csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/ tqif;wdkYonf oifwdkY\
 Opöm r[kwfukef? pu©K0dnmPfonf/y/
 pu©Koræóonf/y/ pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
 jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonf
 oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf? xdk a0'emudk y,fMuukefavmh?
 xdk a0'emudk y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm;
 pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-'kwd, e wkrSmuokwf

102/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom
 w&m;udk y,fMuukefavmh? xdkoifwdkY\
 Opömr[kwfaom w&m;udk y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm;
 pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;onf oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfoenf;?
 &[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf oif wdkY\Opöm r[kwf?
 xdkrsufpdudk y,fMuukefavmh? xdkrsufpdudk
 y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;
 jcif;iSgcsrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/ tqif;wdkYonf
 oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfukef? xdk tqif;wdkYudk
 y,fMuukefavmh? xdk tqif;wdkYudk y,fonf&Sdaomf
 oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg
 jzpfukefvwåHU/ pu©K0dnmPfonf oifwdkY\ Opöm
 r[kwf? xdk pu©K0dnmPfudk y,fMuukefavmh?
 xdk pu©K0dnmPfudk y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm;
 pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/y/
 pu©KoræóonfoifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf?
 xdk pu©Koræóudk y,fMuukefavmh?

xdkpu©Koræóudk y,fonf&Sdaomf oifhwdkYtm;
pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/y/
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonf oifwdkY\ Opöm
r[kwf? xdka0'emudk y,fMuukefavmh? xdka0'emudk
y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom w&m;udk
y,fMuukefavmh? xdkoifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom
w&m;udk y,fonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl)/

e0rokwf/

10-O'uokwf

103/ &[ef;wdkY &mr\om; O'uonf]]igonf
ynm&Sdtppfwnf;? tvHk;pHkaom 0#f qif;&Judkpifppf
atmifNyD;olwnf;? rwl;tyfao;aom qif;&Jtjrpudk pifppf
wl;NyD;olwnf;}}[k podkYaompum;udk ajymqdkV/
&[ef;wdkY &mr\om; O'uonf ynm&Sd r[kwfolom
jzpfvsuf]]igynm&Sd}}[k ajymqdk\? tvHk;pHkaom
0#fqif;&Judk ratmifao;olom jzpfvsuf]]atmifNyD;ol}}
[kajymqdk\? qif;&Jtjrpudk pifppf
rwl;tyfao;ygb]vsuf]]igonf qif;&Jtjrpudk wl;NyD;ol}}
[kajymqdkV &[ef;wdkY pifppfaomfum;
pomoemawmfü &Sdaom &[ef;uomvQif]]igonf
ynm&Sdtppfwnf;? tvHk;pHkaom 0#fqif;&Judk pifppf
atmifNyD;olwnf;? rwl;tyfao;aom qif;&Jtjrpudk pifppf
wl;NyD;olwnf;}}[laom xdkpum;udk ajymqdkvdkaomf
aumif;pGm ajymqdkEdkif&mV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ynm&Sdjzpfoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf

awGUxdrlwnf&majcmufsrKd;wdkY\
jzpfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;? csKyfjCIF;udkvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? tjyPfudkvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf&mudkvnf;aumif;[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm odV
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif&[ef;onf ynm&Sd jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif tvkH;pHkaom 0#fqif;&Judk
atmifNyD;ol jzpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY&[ef;onf
awGUxdrlwnf&m ajcmufsrKd;wdkY\
jzpfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;? csKyfjCIF;udkvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? tjyPfudkvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf&mudkvnf;aumif;
[kwfwdkif;rSefpGmodaomaMumifh tb,ft&mudkrQ
rpGJvrf;awmhbj udavomrS vGwfajrmufV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif tvHk;pHkaom 0#fqif;&Judk atmifNyD;ol
jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf rwl;tyfao;aom
qif;&Jtjrpfudk wl;NyD;ol jzpf oenf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]0#fqif;&J}} [laom ptrnfum;
r[mbkwfay;yg;udk rSDí jzpfaoM rdbwdkYokufaoG;udk
rSDí jzpfaoM xrif; rka,mrkHYwdkYaMumifh
BuD;yGg;&aom rjrJjCIF; vdrf;usH&jCIF; qkyfe,f&jCIF;
NydKuGJjCIF; ysufpD;jCIF;oabm&Sdaom pcE"mudk,f\
trnfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY]]qif;&Jtjrpf}}[laom ptrnfum;
wyfrufri]wPSm}\ trnfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;tm;
wyfrufri]wPSm}udk y,fNyD; jzpf\? tjrpf&if;udk
t<uif;rjh jzwfNyD; jzpf\? EkwfNyD;aom
xef;yif&muJhodkYjyKNyD; jzpf\? aemifwpfzef
rjzpfay:atmif jyKNyD; jzpf\? aemifTCG jzpfjCIF;oabm
r&Sdawmhacs/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf
rwl;tyfao;aom qif;&Jtjrpfudk wl;NyD;ol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY &mr\om; O'uonf]]igonf
ynm&SdtpPfwnf;? tvHk;pHkaom
0#fqif;&JudkatmifNyD;olwnf;? rwl;tyfao;aom

qif;&Jtjrpfudk pifppf wl;NyD;olwnf; }}[k
 bodkYaompum;udk ajymqdk\ &[ef;wdkY &mr\om;
 O'uonf ynm&Sd r[kwfolom jzpfvsuf]]igynm&Sd}}[k
 ajymqdk\? tvHk;pHkaom 0#fqif;&Judk atmifNyD;ol
 r[kwfygjbjsuf]]atmifNyD;ol}}[khajymqdk\?
 qif;&Jtjrpfudk pifppf rwl;tyfao;ygbjsuf]]igonf
 qif;&Jtjrpfudk pifppfwl;NyD;ol}}[k ajym qdk\
 &[ef;wdkY pifppfaomfum; þomoemawmfü &Sdaom
 &[ef;uomvQif]]igonf ynm&Sd tppfwf;? tvHk;pHkaom
 0#fqif;&Judk atmifNyD;olwnf;?
 rwl;tyfao;aomqif;&Jtjrpfudk pifppf wl;NyD;olwnf;}}
 [laom xdkpum;udk ajymqdkvdkaomf
 aumif;pGmajymqdkEdkif&m\[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

'orokwf/

ig;ckajrmuf oV0*f NyD;V

(11) 1-a,m*au©rd0*f 1-a,m*au©rdokwf

104/ om0w→ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY a,m*udk
 ukefapaom ol\ taMumif;jzpfaom w&m;udkoifwdkYtm;
 a[mjytHh? xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY a,m*udk ukefapEdkifol\
 taMumif;jzpfaom w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/
 &[ef;wdkYtvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
 pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
 cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifhpyfukefaom
 pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriftyfukefaom
 tqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdkqtqif;wdkYudk
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf y,ftyfukefNyD? tjrp&if;udk
 t<uif;rjh jzwftyfukefNyD? EkwfNyD;aom
 xef;yif&mujhodkY jyKtyfukefNyD? aemifwpfzef
 rjzpfatmif jyKtyfukefNyD? aemiftcg jzpfjcf;oabm

r&Sdukef? xdk tqif;wdkYudk y,fj cif;iSg tm;xkwfrludk
a[mMum;awmfrl\? xdkYaMumifh]]jrwfpGm bk&m;udk
a,m*ukefNyD;ol}}[k qdktyf\y/

&[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh odyfukefaom
oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xdkoabmw&m;wdkYudk jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
y,ftyfukefNyD? tjrpf&if;udkt<uif;rJh jzwftyfukefNyD?
EkwfNyD;aom xef;yif&muJhodkY jyKtyfukefNyD?
aemifwpfzef rjzpfatmifjyKtyfukefNyD? aemiftcg
jzpfj cif;oabm r&Sdukef? xdkoabmw&m;wdkYudk
y,fj cif;iSg tm;xkwfrludka[mMum;awmfrl\?
xdkYaMumifh]]jrwfpGmbk&m;udk a,m*ukefNyD;ol}}
[k qdktyf\ &[ef;wdkY ponf vQif a,m*udk
ukefapEdkifol\ taMumif;jzpfao m w&m;wnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrok wf/

2-Oyg'g,okwf

105/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;&SdvQif tb,fw&m;udk
pGJvrf;í udk,fwGif; tZÑwåoEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&J
jzpfay:oenf;/ toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYtm;
w&m;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;vQiftrGeftp&Sdygukef\
&[ef;wdkY rsufpd&SdvQif rsufpdudk pGJvrf;í
udk,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&Jjzpfay:vm\y/
pdwf&SdvQif pdwfudk pGJvrf;í udk,fwGif;oEÅmefü
csrf;omqif;&J jzpfay:vm\

&[ef;wdkY xdk t&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;/
rsufpdonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/

rjrJaom rsufpdonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf; oabm&Sdaom rsufpdudk
rpGJvrf;vQifudk,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&J
jzpfay:Edkif&moavm/ rjzpfay:Edkif&myg
toQifbk&m;/y/ vQmonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom vQmonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/
qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf; oabm&Sdaom vQmudk
rpGJvrf;vQifhudk,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&J
jzpfay:Edkif&moavm/ rjzpfay: Edkif&myg
toQifbk&m;/y/ pdwfonf jrJoavm? rjrJ oavm/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom pdwfonf csrf;omavm? qif;&Javm/
qif;&Jyg toQif bk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf; oabm&Sdaom
pdwfudkrpGJvrf;vQifudk,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&J
jzpfay:Edkif&moavm/ rjzpfay:Edkif&mygtoQifbk&m;/

&[ef;wdkY podkY jrifaom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ pdwfüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUAomf pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrl
uif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\?
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k
todÓPfjzpfay:\?]]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD?
tusifhjrwfudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f)
udpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-'ku©ork',okwf

106/ &[ef;wdkY qif;&\ jzpfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;?
csKyfjcf;udkvnf;aumif; a[mjyaytHh? xdkw&m;udk
emMuukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY qif;&\ jzpfjcf;um; tb,fenf;/
rsufpdudkvnf;aumif;? tqif;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí
pu©K0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\ (rsufpd tqif; pu©K0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;rl
]a0'em} jzpf\? cHpm;rl]a0'em} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufrl]wPSm} jzpfay:vm\
pwyfrufrl]wPSm}onf qif;&\ jzpfamumif;wnf;/y/

vQmudkvnf;aumif;? t&omwdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí
Zd0Sg0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\ (vQm &om½kHZ
d0Sg0dnmPf) oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh
awGUxdrl]zó} jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [l
aomtaMumif;aMumifh cHpm;rl]a0'em} jzpf\? cHpm;rl
]a0'em} [laom taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufrl]wPSm}
jzpfay:vm\ pwyfrufrl]wPSm}onf qif;&\
jzpfamumif;aywnf;/y/ pdwfudkvnf;aumif;?
oabmw&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí raem0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm\ (pdwf oabmw&m; raem0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
cHpm;rl]a0'em} jzpf\? cHpm;rl]a0'em} [laom
taMumif;aMumifhwyfrufrl]wPSm} jzpfay:vm\
&[ef;wdkY pwyfrufrl]wPSm}onf qif;&\
jzpfamumif;aywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY qif;&\ csKyfjcf;um; tb,fenf;/
rsufpdudkvnf;aumif;? tqif;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí
pu©K0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\ (rsufpd tqif; pu©K0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;rl

]a0'em} jzpf\? cHpm;rl]a0'em} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufri]wPSm} jzpfay:vm\

xdkwyfrufri]wPSm}\ omvQif t<uif;rjh
csKyfjcf;aMumifh p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef } csKyf\?
p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyfjcf;aMumifh b0 csKyf\?
b0csKyfjcf;aMumifh y#doaE``aerl]Zmwd} csKyf\?
y#doaE``aerl]Zmwd} csKyfjcf;aMumifh tdkrl]Z&m}?
aorl]r&P}? pdk;&drfri]aomu}? idka<u;rl]y&da'0}?
udk,fqif;&Jrl]'ku©}? pdwffqif;&Jrl]a'greó}? jyif;pGm
yifyef;rl]Oyg,mo}wdkYcsKyfukef\ podkYvQif
tvHk;pHkaom bqif;&Jtpk\ csKyfrlonf jzpf\ &[ef;wdkY
ponfum;hqif;&]\ csKyfjcf;wnf;/y/

vQmudkvnf;aumif;? t&omwdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí
Zd0Sg0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\y/ pdwfudkvnf;aumif;?
oabmw&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí raem0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm\ (pdwf oabmw&m; raem0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;rl
]a0'em} jzpf\? cHpm;rl]a0'em} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufri]wPSm} jzpfay:vm\
xdkwyfrufri]wPSm}\omvQif t<uif;rjh
csKyfjcf;aMumifh p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyf\?
p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyfjcf;aMumifh b0 csKyf\? b0
csKyfjcf;aMumifh y#doaE``aerl]Zmwd} csKyf\?
y#doaE``aerl]Zmwd} csKyfjcf;aMumifh tdkrl]Z&m}?
aorl]r&P}? pdk;&drfri]aomu}? idka<u;rl]y&da'0}?
udk,fqif;&Jrl]'ku©}? pdwffqif;&Jrl]a'greó}? jyif;pGm
yifyef;rl]Oyg,mo}wdkYcsKyfukef\ podkYvQif
tvHk;pHkaom bqif;&Jtpk\ csKyfrlonf jzpf\ &[ef;wdkY
ponfum;qif;&]\ csKyfjcf;wnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-avmuork',okwf

107/ &[ef;wdkY avmu\ jzpfay:jcif;udkvnf;aumif;?
csKyfjcf;udkvnf;aumif; a[mjyay tHh? xdkw&m;udk
emMuukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY avmu\ jzpfay:jcif;um; tb,fenf;/
rsufpdudkvnf;aumif;? tqif;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí
pu©K0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\ (rsufpd tqif; pu©K0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
cHpm;rl]a0'em}jzpf\? cHpm;rl]a0'em} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufrl]wPSm} jzpfay:vm\
wyfrufrl]wPSm} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef } jzpf\? p]Gvrf;rl] Oyg'gef }[laom
taMumif;aMumifh b0 jzpf\? b0[laom taMumif;aMumifh
y#doaE"aerl]Zmwd} jzpf\? y#doaE"aerl]Zmwd}
[laom taMumif;aMumifh tdkrl]Z&m}? aorl]r&P}?
pdk;&drfrl]aomu}? idka<u;rl]y&da'0}?
udk,fqif;&Jrl]'ku©}? pdwfqif;&Jrl]a'greó}? jyif;pGm
yifyef;rl]Oyg,mo} wdkY jzpfay:ukefV

&[ef;wdkY bonfum; avmu\ jzpfay:jcif;wnf;/y/

vQmudkvnf;aumif;? t&omwdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí
Zd0Sg0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\y/ pdwfudkvnf;aumif;?
oabmw&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí raem0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm\ (pdwf oabmw&m; raem0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;rl
]a0'em} jzpf\? cHpm;rl]a0'em} [laom
taMumif;aMumifhwyfruf rl]wPSm} jzpfay:vm\
wyfrufrl]wPSm} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}jzpf\? p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh b0 jzpf\? b0[laom
taMumif;aMumifhy#doaE" aerl]Zmwd} jzpf\?
y#doaE"aerl]Zmwd} [laom taMumif;aMumifh

tdkrl]Z&m}? aorl]r&P}? pdk;&drf rl]aomu}?
idka<u;rl]y&da'0}?udk,fqif;&Jrl]'ku©}?
pdwffqif;&Jrl]a'greó}? jyif;pGm yifyef;rl]Oyg,mo}
wdkY jzpfay:vmukefV &[ef;wdkY ponfum; avmu\
jzpfay:jcif;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY avmu\ csKyfjcf;[lonf tb,fenf;/
rsufpdudkvnf;aumif;? tqif;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí
pu©K0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\ (rsufpd tqif; pu©K0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;rl
]a0'em}hjzpf\? cHpm;rl]a0'em} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufrl]wPSm} jzpfV

xdkwyfrufrl]wPSm}\ omvQif t<uif;rjh
csKyfjcf;aMumifh pJGvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyf\? pJGvrf;rl
]Oyg'gef} csKyfjcf;aMumifh b0 csKyf\?
b0csKyfjcf;aMumifh y#doaE``aerl]Zmwd} csKyf\?
y#doaE``aerl]Zmwd} csKyfjcf;aMumifh tdkrl]Z&m}?
aorl]r&P}? pdk;&drf]aomu}? idka<u;rl]y&da'0}?
udk,fqif;&Jrl]'ku©}? pdwffqif;&Jrl]a'greó} jyif;pGm
yifyef;rl]Oyg,mo} wdkY csKyfukefV/
podkYvQiftvHk;pHkaom bqif;&Jtpk\ csKyfrlonf jzpfV/
&[ef;wdkY ponfum; avmu\csKyfjcf;wnf;/y/

vQmudkvnf;aumif;? t&omwdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí
Zd0Sg0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\y/ pdwffudkvnf;aumif;?
oabmw&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí raem0dnmPf
jzpfay:vm\? (pdwf oabmw&m; raem0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;rl
]a0'em} jzpf\? cHpm;rl]a0'em} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufrl]wPSm} jzpfV/
xdkwyfrufrl]wPSm}\omvQif t<uif;rjh
csKyfjcf;aMumifh pJGvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}csKyf\?
pJGvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyfjcf;aMumifh/y/ podkYvQif

tvHk;pHkaom bqif;&Jtpk\ csKyfrlonfjzpfV &[ef;wdkY
ponfum; avmu\ csKyfjcif;wnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-ao,sm[rod®okwf

108/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;&SdaevQif tb,fw&m;udk
pGJvrf;í tb,fw&m;udk trSm;ESvHk;oGif;í]]ig
jrifhjrwwfol}} [lívnf;aumif;?]]ig wef;wlo}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]ig ,kwfnHhol}}[lívnf;aumif; jzpfoenf;/
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYtm; w&m;wdkYonf
jrwwpGmbk&m;omvQif trGeftp&SdygukefV

&[ef;wdkY rsufpd&SdvQif rsufpdudk taMumif;jyKí
rsufpdudk trSm;ESvHk;oGif;í]]ig jrifhjrwwfol}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]ig wef;wlo}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]ig ,kwfnHhol}}[lívnf;aumif; jzpfV/y/
vQm&SdvQif/y/ pdwf&SdvQif pdwfudk taMumif;jyKí
pdwfudk trSm;ESvHk;oGif;í]]ig jrifhjrwwfol}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]ig wef;wlo}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]ig ,kwfnHhol}} [lívnf;aumif; jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;/
rsufpdonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/
rjrJaom rsufpdonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJ aomqif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sdaom rsufpdudk rpGJvrf;cJhvQif
]]ig jrifhjrwwfol}} [lívnf;aumif;?]]ig wef;wlo}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]ig ,kwfnHhol}}[lívnf;aumif;
jzpf&moavm/ rjzpf &myg toQifbk&m;/y/ vQmonf
jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygbk&m;/y/ pdwfonfjrJoavm?
rjrJ oavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom pdwfonf
qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg toQif bk&m;/ rjrJaom
qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sdaom pdwfudk

rpGJvrf;cJhvQif]]ig jrifhjrwwol}} [lívnf;aumif;?]]ig
wef;wlol}} [lívnf;aumif;?]]ig,kwfnHhol}}[lívnf;aumif;
jzpf&mo avm/ rjzpf&myg toQifbk&m;/

&[ef;wdkY podkY jrifaoM tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ pdwfüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUAomf pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrl
uif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\?
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD }}[k todÓPfjzpf
ay:V]]y#doaE"aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? ph (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyfg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-oHa,mZed,okwf

109/ &[ef;wdkY aESmifzGJUtyfaom (oHa,mZed,) w&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? taESmiftzGJU
(oHa,mZe)]oHa,mZOOf} w&m;udkvnf;aumif;
a[maytHh? xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY aESmifzGJUtyfaom (oHa,mZed,) w&m;wdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;? taESmiftzGJU
(oHa,mZe)]oHa,mZOOf}w&m;um; tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
rsufpdonf aESmifzGJUtyfaom (oHa,mZed,) w&m;wnf;?
xdkrsufpdü vdkcsifpGJrufrlonf xdkrsufpdü
taESmiftzGJU (oHa,mZe)]oHa,mZOOf } rnf\y/ vQmonf
aESmifzGJUtyfaom (oHa,mZed,) w&m;wnf;/y/
pdwfonfaESmifzGJUtyfaom (oHa,mZed,) w&m;wnf;?
xdkpdwfü vdkcsifpGJrufrlonf xdkpdwfü taESmiftzGJU
(oHa,mZe)]oHa,m ZOOf} rnfV

&[ef;wdkY pw&m;wdkYudk aESmifzGJUtyfaom
(oHa,mZed,) w&m;wdkY[lí pw&m;udk taESmiftzGJU
(oHa,mZe)]oHa,mZOof} w&m;[lí qdktyfukef\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\))/

q|okwf/

.....

7-Oyg'ged,okwf

110/ &[ef;wdkY pGJvrf;tyfaom
w&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}
w&m;udkvnf;aumif; a[maytHh? xdkw&m;udk
emMuukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY pGJvrf;tyfaom w&m;wdkYum;
tb,fwdkYenf;? pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} w&m;um;tb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf pGJvrf;tyfaom w&m;wnf;/
xdkrsufpdü vdkcsifpGJrufrlonfxdkrsufpdü
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} w&m; rnf\y/ vQmonf
pGJvrf;tyfaom w&m;wnf;/y/ pdwfonfpGJvrf;tyfaom
w&m;wnf;/ xdkpdwfü vdkcsifpGJrufrlonf xdkpdwfü
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} w&m; rnf\

&[ef;wdkY pw&m;wdkYudk pGJvrf;tyfaom
w&m;wdkY[lí pw&m;udk pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}w&m;[lí
qdktyfukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

owårkwf/

8-tZÑwådum,wey&dZmeeokwf

111/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpdudk txl;rodvQif ydkif;jcm;í
rodvQif rcGgEdkifvQif
ry,fpGefYEdkifvQifqif;&Jukefjcif;iSq rxdkuf/ em;udk/

ESmacgif;udk/ vQmudk/udk,fudk/ pdwfudk txl;rodvQif
ydkif;jcm;í rodvQif qif;&Jukefjcf;íSg rxdkuf/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdudk txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í odvQif
cGgEdkifvQif y,fpGefYEdkifvQif qif;&Jukefjcf;
íSgxdkuf\y/ vQmudk/udk,fudk/ pdwfudk txl;odvQif
ydkif;jcm;í odvQif cGgEdkifvQif
y,fpGefYEdkifvQifqif;&Jukefjcf;íSg xdkuf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-Am[d&m,wey&dZmeeokwf

112/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYudk txl;rodvQif ydkif;jcm;í
rodvQif rcGgEdkifvQif ry,fpGefYEdkif
vQifhqif;&Jukefjcf;íSg rxdkuf/ toHwdkYudk/
teHUwdkYudk/ t&omwdkYudk/ tawGutxdwdkYudk/
oabmw&m;wdkYudk txl;rodvQif ydkif;jcm;í rodvQif
rcGgEdkifvQif ry,fpGefYEdkifvQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;íSgrxdkuf/

&[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYudk txl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í
odvQif cGgEdkifvQif y,fpGefYEdkifvQif
qif;&Jukefjcf;íSg xdkuf\ toHwdkYudk/ teHUwdkYudk/
t&omwdkYudk/ tawGutxdwdkYudk/
oabmw&m;wdkYudktxl;odvQif ydkif;jcm;í odvQif
cGgEdkifvQif y,fpGefYEdkifvQif qif;&Jukefjcf;íSg
xdkuf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-Oyókwdokwf

113/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf emwdu&Gm
tkwfausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfi
wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;awmfrlvsuf pw&m;udk
&Gwfqkdawmfrl\-

]rsufpdudkvnf;aumif;? tqif;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;
pGJí pu©K0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\ (rsufpdtqif;
pu©K0dnmPf) oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh
awGUxdrl]zó} jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó}
[laomaMumif;aMumifh cHpm;rl]a0'em} jzpf\? cHpm;rl
]a0'em} [laom taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufrl]wPSm}
jzpfay:vm\? wyfrufrl]wPSm} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} jzpf\? p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh b0 jzpf\? b0[laom
taMumif;aMumifhy#doaE"aerl]Zmwd} jzpf\?
y#doaE"aerl]Zmwd} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
tdkrl]Z&m}? aorl]r&P}? pdk;&drfrl]aomu}?
idka<u;rl]y&da'0}?udk,fqif;&Jrl]'ku©}?
pdwfqif;&Jrl]a'greó}? jyif;pGm yifyef;rl]Oyg ,mo}
wdkY jzpfay:ukef\ podkYvQif tvHk;pHkaom
qif;&Jtpkonfjzpfay:Vy/

vQmudkvnf;aumif;? t&omwdkYudkvnf;aumif;/y/
pdwfudkvnf;aumif;? oabmw&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;
pGJí raem0dnmPf jzpfay:vm\ (pdwf oabmw&m;
raem0dnmPf) oHk;rsKd;wdkY\aygif;qHkrlaMumifh
awGUxdrl]zó} jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [laom
taMumif;aMumifhcHpm;rl]a0'em} jzpf\?
cHpm;rl]a0'em} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
wyfrufrl]wPSm}jzpfay:vm\? wyfrufrl]wPSm} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef } jzpf\?
p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef } [laom taMumif; aMumifh b0 jzpf\?
b0[laom taMumif;aMumifhy#doaE"aerl]Zmwd}
jzpf\? y#doaE"aerl]Zmwd} [laom taMumif;aMumifh

tdkrl]Z&m}? aorl]r&P}? pdk;&drfrl]aomu}?
idka<u;rl]y&da'0}?udk,f qif;&Jrl]'ku©}? pdwfqif;&Jrl
]a'greó}? jyif;pGm yifyef;rl]Oyg,mo} wdkY
jzpfay:ukefV podkYvQif tvHk;pHkaom
qif;&Jtpkonfjzpfay:V

rsufpdudkvnf;aumif;? tqif;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí
pu©K0dnmPf jzpfay:vmV (rsufpdtqif; pu©K0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;rl
]a0'em} jzpf\? cHpm;rl]a0'em} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufrl]wPSm} jzpfay:vmV
wyfrufrl]wPSm}\omvQif t<uif;rjh csKyfjcf;aMumifh
pJGvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyf\? pJGvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}
csKyfjcf;aMumifh b0 csKyf\? b0csKyfjcf;aMumifh
y#doaE``aerl]Zmwd} csKyf\? y#doaE``aerl]Zmwd}
csKyfjcf;aMumifh tdkrl]Z&m}? aorl]r&P}?
pdk;&drfrl]aomu}? hidka<u;rl]y&da'0}?
udk,fqif;&Jrl]'ku©}? pdwfqif;&Jrl]a'greó}? jyif;pGm
yifyef;rl]Oyg,mo} wdkYcsKyfukefV podkYvQif
tvHk;pHkaom qif;&Jtpk csKyf\y/

vQmudkvnf;aumif;? t&omwdkYudkvnf;aumif;
pGJí /y/ pdwfudkvnf;aumif;?
oabmw&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pGJí raem0dnmPf
jzpfay:vmV (pdwf oabmw&m; raem0dnmPf)
oHk;rsKd;wdkY\ aygif;qHkrlaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}
jzpf\? awGUxdrl]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
cHpm;rl]a0'em} jzpf\? cHpm;rl]a0'em} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufrl]wPSm} jzpfay:vmV

wyf rufrl]wPSm}\omvQif t<uif;rjh
csKyfjcf;aMumifh pJGvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyf\? pJGvrf;rl
]Oyg'gef} csKyfjcf;aMumifh/y/ podkYvQif
tvHk;pHkaom qif;&Jtpk csKyf\ } }[k &GwfqdkV

vsuftyfukefaom t&omwdkYonf &SdukefV
xdkt&omudk &[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl pGJvrf;cJhrl
vTrf;rdk;í wnfcJhrl&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;udk rm&f\
ae&mtdrfodkY a&mufaeol? rm&f\ tvdkodkY
vdkufae&ol? rm&f\ausmhuGif;udk (vnfyif;ü)
pGyfxm;ol[k qdktyfV xdk&[ef;onf rm&f\
taESmiftzGJUjzifh aESmifzGJUcHae&\? ,kwfrmaom
rm&f\ tvdk&Sdwdkif; tjyKcHae&V/y/

&[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &SdukefV
xdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl
pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í wnfcJhrl &[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;udk
rm&f\ ae&mtdrfodkY a&mufaeol? rm&f\ tvdkodkY
vdkufae&ol? rm&f\ ausmhuGif;udk (vnfyif;ü)
pGyfxm;ol[k qdktyfV xdk&[ef;onf rm&f\
taESmiftzGJUjzifhaESmifzGJUcHae&\? ,kwfrmaom
rm&f\ tvdk&Sdwdkif; tjyKcHae&V

&[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdhukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYonf &SdukefV xdk tqif;udk
&[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufcJhrl rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í
rwnfcJhrl&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;udk rm&f\ ae&mtdrfodkY
a&mufraeol? rm&f\ tvdkodkY vdkufrae&ol? rm&f\
ausmhuGif;udk (vnfyif;rS) cRwfxm;NyD;ol[k qdktyfV
xdk&[ef;onf rm&f\ taESmiftzGJUrS
vGwfajrmufNyD? ,kwfrmaom rm&f\ tvdk&Sdwdkif;
tjyK rcH&awmhNyD/y/

&[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
vsuftyfukefaom t&omwdkYonf &Sdukef/
xdkt&omudk &[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufcJhrl rpGJvrf;cJhrl
vTrf;rdk;í rwnfcJhrl&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;udk rm&f\
ae&mtdrfodkY a&mufraeol? rm&f\ tvdkodkY
vdkufrae&ol? rm&f\ausmhuGif;udk (vnfyif;rS)
cRwfxm;NyD;ol[k qdktyf\ xdk&[ef;onf rm&f\
taESmiftzGJUrS vGwfajrmufNyD? ,kwfrmaom rm&f\
tvdk&Sdwdkif; tjyK rcH&awmhNyD/y/

&[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef/
xdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufcJhrl
rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í rwnfcJhrl &[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;udk
rm&f\ ae&mtdrfodkY a&mufraeol? rm&f\ tvdkodkY
vdkufrae&ol? rm&f\ ausmhuGif;udk (vnfyif;rS)
cRwfxm;NyD;ol[k qdktyf\ xdk&[ef;onf rm&f\
taESmiftzGJUrS vGwfajrmufNyD? ,kwfrmaom rm&f\
tvdk&Sdwdkif; tjyK rcH&awmhNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-'kwd, rm&ygookwf

115/ &[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaomtqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\ xdk tqif;udk

&[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í
wnfcJhrl&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;udk pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYü taESmiftzGJUcH&ol? rm&f\
ae&mtdrfodkY a&mufae&ol? rm&f\ tvdkodkY
vdkufae&ol? rm&f\ ausmhuGif;udk (vnfyif;ü)
pGyfxm;ol[k qdktyf\ xdk&[ef;onf rm&f\
taESmiftzGJUjzifh
aESmifzGJUcHae&NyD? ,kwfrmaomrm&f\
tvdk&Sdwdkif; tjyKcHae&NyD/y/

&[ef;wdkY Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&omwdkYonf &Sdukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\

xdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl
pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í wnfcJhrl &[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;udk
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom w&m;wdkYü
taESmiftzGJUcH&ol? rm&f\
ae&mtdrfodkYa&mufae&ol? rm&f\ tvdkodkY
vdkufae&ol? rm&f\ ausmhuGif;udk (vnfyif;ü)
pGyfxm;ol[kqdktyf\ xdk&[ef;onf rm&f\
taESmiftzGJUjzifh aESmifzGJUcH&NyD? ,kwfrmaom
rm&f\ tvdk&Sdwdkif;tjyKcHae&NyD/

&[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\ xdk tqif;udk
&[ef;onf tvGefrESpfoufcJhrl rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í
rwnfcJhrlh&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;udk pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYrS vGwfajrmufol? rm&f\
ae&mtdrfodkY a&mufraeol? rm&f\ tvdkodkY vdkuf

rae&ol? rm&f\ ausmhuGif;udk (vnfyif;rS)
cRwfxm;NyD;ol[k qdktyf\ xdk&[ef;onf rm&f\
taESmiftzGJUrS vGwfajrmufNyD? ,kwfrmaomrm&f\
tvdk&Sdwdkif; tjyK rcH&awmhNyD/y/

&[ef;wdkY Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&omwdkYonf &Sdukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\

xdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufcJhrl
rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í rwnfcJhrl &[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;udk
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYrS
vGwfajrmufol? rm&f\ ae&mtdrfodkY a&mufraeol?
rm&f\ tvdkodkY vdkufrae&ol? rm&f\ ausmhuGif;udk
(vnfyif;rS) cRwfxm; NyD;ol[k qdktyf\ xdk&[ef;onf
rm&f\ taESmiftzGJUrS
vGwfajrmufNyD? ,kwfrmaomrm&f\ tvdk &Sdwdkif;
tjyK rcH&awmhNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-avmuEÅ*reokwf

116/ &[ef;wdkY (ajcjzifh) oGm;jcif;jzifh avmu\
tqHk;udk odtyf\? jriptyf\? a&mufityf\lí ig rqdk/
&[ef;wdkY avmu\ tqHk;odkY ra&mufbjvnf; 0#fqif;&J\
tqHk;udkjyKtyf\k ig rqdk/ jrwpGmbk&m;onf
þpum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif ae&mrS xí
ausmif;awmfodkY Oifawmf rl\

xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m; <uoGm;awmfrlí
rMumjrifhrD xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;-]]ighoQifwdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]&[ef;wdkY (ajcjzifh) oGm;jcif;jzifh

avmu\ tqHk;udk odtyf\? jriftyf\? a&muftyf\lí ig rqdk?
&[ef;wdkY avmu\ tqHk;odkY ra&mufbJvnf; 0#fqif;&]\
tqHk;udkjyKtyf\[k ig rqdk}[k ptusOf;tm;jzifh
ñTefjycsufudk igwdkYtm;
ñTefjyawmfrlNyD;vQiftus,ftm;jzifh teuf t"dyÜg,fudk
a0zefawmf rrlbJ ae&mrS xum
ausmif;awmfodkY0ifawmfrlcJh\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tus,ftm;jzifh teufudk ra0zefbJ tusOf;tm;jzifh jytyfaom
pñTefjycsuf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk tus,ftm;jzifh tb,fol
a0zefEdkif&moenf;}}[k tMuH jzpfV

xdkYaemuf xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;]] ptoQiftmeE´mum;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfvnf; csD;rGrf;tyf\?
ynm&SdoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonfvnf; ajr\$muftpM;tyf\?
toQiftmeE´monf jrwpfGmbk&m; tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk ra0zefbJ tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjytyfaom
pñTefjycsuf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk tus,ftm;jzifh
a0zefjcif;iSgvnf; pGrf;Edkif\? igwdkYonf toQiftmeE
´mxHodkY csOf;uyfukefí toQiftmeE´mtm;
pteuft"dyÜg,fudk ar;Mu&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH
jzpfV

xdkYaemuf xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQiftmeE´mxHodkY
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif toQiftmeE´mESifh twlwuG
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufpum; ajymqdkNyD;aemuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifMuNyD;aomftoQiftmeE´mtm;
ppum;udk qdkMuukef\- ighoQiftmeE´m igwdkYtm;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY (ajcjzifh) oGm;jcif;jzifh
avmu\ tqHk;udk odtyf\? jriftyf\? a&muftyf\lí igrqdk?
&[ef;wdkY avmu\ tqHk;odkY ra&mufbJvnf; 0#fqif;&]\
tqHk;udk jyKtyf\[k ig rqdk}}[k ptusOf;tm;jzifh
ñTefjycsufudk ñTefjyNyD;vQif tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk a0zefawmfrlrbJ ae&mrS xum
ausmif;awmfodkY 0ifawmfrlcJhygV ighoQif tmeE´m
jrwpfGmbk&m; <uoGm;í hrMumjrifhrD igwdkYtm;
podkY tMuH jzpfyg\-

]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]&[ef;wdkY (ajcjzifh)
oGm;jcif;jzifh avmu\ tqHk;udk odtyf\? jrif tyf\?
a&muftyf\lÍ ig rqdk? &[ef;wdkY avmu\ tqHk;odkY
ra&mufbJvnf; 0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;udkjyKtyf\[k ig rqdk}[k
ptusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjycsufudk igwdkYtm;
ñTefjyawmfrlNyD;vQiftus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudk
a0zefawmfrlBj ae&mrS xum ausmif;awmfodkY
0ifawmfrlcJhygV jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk ra0zefbJ tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjytyfaom
þñTefjycsuf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk tus,ftm;jzifh tb,fol
a0zefEdkif&moenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfygV ighoQiftmeE´m
xkdigwdkYtm; þodkY tMuH jzpfay:cJhyefyg\
ð]]ighoQifwdkY þtoQiftmeE´mum;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfvnf; csD;rGrf;tyf\?
ynm&SdoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYvnf; ajr\$muftp;tyf\?
toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m; tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk ra0zeftyfao;aom tusOf;tm;jzifh
ñTefjytyfaom þñTefjycsuf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudktus,f
tm;jzifh a0zefjCIF;iSgvnf; pGrf;Edkifyg\? igwdkYonf
toQiftmeE´mxHodkY csOf;uyfí toQiftmeE´m tm;
þteuft"dyÜg,fudk ar;Mu&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH
jzpfay:cJhygV

toQiftmeE´monf a0zefa[mMum;awmfrlyg[k
qdkMuukefV

ighoQifwdkY a,musfm;onf tESpfudk
tvdk&Sdonfjzpfí tESpfudk &Smavh&Sdonfjzpfí
tESpf&Sm&efoGm;onf&Sdaomf tESpf&Sdonfjzpfí
wnfaeaom opfyifBuD;\ tjrpfudk ausmfVgefí
omvQifyifpnfudk ausmfVgefí omvQif tcuft&Gufü
tESpfudk &Smoifh\[k xifouJhodkY
þtwljrwfpGmbk&m;onf toQifwdkY\ rsufarSmufü
&Sdonfjzpfygvsuf xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;udk ausmfVgefí
tuREkfyfwdkYtm; þteuft"dyÜg,fudk ar;oifhonf[k
rSwfxifMuukefbdV

ighoQifwdkY xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf odoifhonfudk
odawmfrl\? jrifoifhonfudk jrifawmfrl\? rsufvHk;ozG,f
jzpfawmfrl\? ÓPfwHk;ÓPfcJ jzpfawmfrl\?
w&m;wHk;w&m;cJ jzpfawmfrl\? jA[®mjzpfawmfrl\?
a[mjyawmfrlwwf\? w&m;udk jzpfapawmfrlwwf\?
tusKd;pD;yGm;udk xkwfaqmifawmfrlwwf\?
tNrdKufedAÁmefudk ay;awmfrlwwf\? w&m;&Sif
jzpfawmfrl\?
a&S;bk&m;wdkYujhodkaYvmjci;aumif;awmfrl\? ,cktcg
onfum; jrwpfpGmbk&m;tm;omvQif
pteuft"dyÜg,fudkar;jref; Mu&ef tcg jzpfclj\?
jrwpfpGmbk&m; ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwdkif;
oifwdkYrSwfMuukefavmh[k p pum;udk qdkV

ighoQiftmeE´m jrwpfpGmbk&m;onf odoifhonfudk
odawmfrlyg\? jrifoifhonfudk jrifawmfrlyg\?
rsufvHk;ozG,f jzpfawmfrlyg\? ÓPfwHk;ÓPfcJ
jzpfawmfrlyg\? w&m;wHk;w&m;cJ jzpfawmfrlyg\?
jA[®m jzpfawmfrlyg\? a[mjyawmfrlwwfyg\? w&m;udk
jzpfapawmfrlwwfyg\? tusKd;
pD;yGm;udkxkwfaqmifawmfrlwwfyg\?
tNrdKufedAÁmefudk ay;awmfrlwwfyg\? w&m;&Sif
jzpfawmfrlyg ay\? a&S;bk&m;wdkYujhodkaY
vmjci;aumif;awmfrlyg\? ,cktcgonfum;
jrwpfpGmbk&m;tm;omvQif pteuft"dyÜg,fudk
ar;jref;Mu&ef tcg jzpfcljhyg\? jrwpfpGmbk&m;
ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwdkif;igwdkY rSwfMuygukeftHh/

odkYaomfvnf; toQiftmeE´mudk
jrwpfpGmbk&m;onfvnf; csD;rGrf;awmfrltyfyg\?
ynm&SdoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonfvnf;
ajr§mufpm;tyfyg\? toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfpGmbk&m;tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudk
ra0zeftyfao;aom tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjytyfaom
pñTefjyysuf\ teuf t"dyÜg,fudk tus,ftm;jzifh
a0zefjci;isGvnf; pGrf;Edkifyg\? toQiftmeE´monf

0efrav;rlí a0zef a[mMum;awmfrrlygavmh[k
ajymqdkukef\ igh&SifwdkYhodkYjzpfvQif
em;axmifMuukefavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh? a[mjytHh[k rdefYqdk\

]]ighoQiftmeE´m aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQiftmeE´mtm;
jyefMum;avQmufMuukef\

toQiftmeE´monf p pum;udk rdefYqdk\-

ighoQifwdkY oifwdkYtm;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY (ajcjzifh) oGm;jcif;jzifh
avmu\ tqHk;udkodtyf\? jriftyf\? a&muftyf\[lí ig rqdk/
&[ef;wdkY avmu\ tqHk;odkY ra&mufbJvnf; 0#fqif;&J\
tqHk;udk jyKtyf\[k ig rqdk }}[k tusOf;tm;jzifh
ñTefjyicsufudkñTefjyawmfrrlNyD;í tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk a0zefawmfrrlbj ae&mrS
xumausmif;awmfodkY 0ifawmfrrlcJh\

ighoQifwdkY jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk ra0zeftyfbj
tusOf;tm;jzifhñTefjytyfaom pñTefjyicsuf\
teuft"dyÜg,fudk tus,ftm;jzifh tuREkfyf odyg\-

ighoQifwdkY owåavmuü tMuift&maMumifh avmu[k
trSwf&Sd\? avmu[k txif&Sd\? pt&mudk
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ tqHk;trü avmu[k qdktyf\
ighoQifwdkY owåavmuü tb,ft&m aMumifh avmu[k
trSwf&Sdoenf;? avmu[k txif&Sdoenf;/
ighoQifwdkYowåavmuü rsufpd aMumifh avmu[k
trSwf&Sd\? avmu[k txif&Sd\? ighoQifwdkY
em;aMumifh/ ighoQifwdkY ESmacgif; aMumifh/
ighoQifwdkY vQmaMumifh/
ighoQifwdkYudk,faMumifh/ ighoQifwdkYowåavmuü
pdwfaMumifh avmu[k trSwf&Sd\? avmu[k txif&Sd\
ighoQifwdkY avmuü tMuift&maMumifh avmu[k

trSwf&Sd\? avmu[k txif&Sd\? pt&mudk
jrwpGmbk&m;\tqHk;trü avmu[k qdktyf\

ighoQifwdkY oifwdkYtm;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY (ajcjzifh) oGm;jcif;jzifh
avmu\ tqHk;udkodtyf\? jriftyf\? a&muftyf\[k ig rqdk/
&[ef;wdkY avmu\ tqHk;odkY ra&mufbJvnf;0#fqif;&J\
tqHk;udk jyKtyf\[k ig rqdk }][k tusOf;tm;jzifh
ñTefjyicsufudk ñTefjyawmfrlNyD; vQiftus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk a0zefawmfrlBj ae&mrS xum
ausmif;awmfodkY 0ifcJh\

ighoQifwdkY jrwpGmbk&m;onf tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk ra0zeftyfbj tusOf;tm;jzifhñTef
jytyfaom þñTefjyicsuf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk þodkY
tus,ftm;jzifh tuREfkyf od&yg\? toQifwdkYonf
tvdk&SdMuygrl jrwpGmbk&m;odkYom
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif
þteuft"dyÜg,fudkar;avQmufMuyg ukef? oifwdkYtm;
jrwpGmbk&m; ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwdkif;
xdkteuft"dyÜg,fudkrSwfom;Muygukef[k rdefYqdk\

]]ighoQiftmeE´m aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQiftmeE´m\ pum;udk
0efcHMuNyD;vQifae&m rSxum
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfMuNyD;aemuf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;Muukefí wpfckaomae&mü
xdkifaeMuNyD;aomf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; þpum;udk
avQmufxm;Muukef\-

]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
wynfhawmfwdkYtm;] &[ef;wdkY (ajcjzifh)
oGm;jcif;jzifhavmu\ tqHk;udk odtyf\? jriftyf\?
a&muftyf\[k ig rqdk/ &[ef;wdkY avmu\tqHk;odkY
ra&mufbJvnf; 0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;udk jyKtyf\[k ig rqdk }[k
tusOf;tm;jzifhñTefjyicsufudk ñTef jyawmfrlNyD;vQif
tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudk a0zefawmfrlBj

ae&mrSxum ausmif;awmf odkY 0ifcJhygV toQifbk&m;
wynfhawmfwdkYtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;<uoGm;awmfrlí
rMumjrifhrD podkY tMuH jzpfyg\ -]]ighoQifwdkY
igwdkYtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]&[ef;wdkY (ajcjzifh)
oGm;jcif;jzifh avmu\ tqHk;udk odtyf\? jriftyf\?
a&muftyf\[k igrqdk/ &[ef;wdkY avmu\ tqHk;odkY
ra&mufbjvnf; 0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;udk jyKtyf\[k ighrqdk}[k
tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjycsufudk ñTefjy awmfrlNyD;vQif
tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudka0zefawmfrljb ae&mrS
xum ausmif;awmfodkY 0ifawmfrlcJhygV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onftus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudk
ra0zefbj tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjytyfaom pñTefjycsuf\
teuft"dyÜg,fudk tus,ftm;jzifh tb,fol
a0zefEdkif&moenf;}}[k tMuH jzpfay:cJhygV

toQifbk&m; xdkwynfhawmfwdkYtm; podkY tMuH
jzpfjyefyg\ -]] ptoQiftmeE´mudk jrwpfGmbk&m;vnf;
csD;rGrf;tyfyg\? ynm&SdoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYvnf;
ajr\$muftp;tyfyg\? toQiftmeE´monf jrwpfGmbk&m;
tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudk ra0zefbj tusOf;tm;jzifh
ñTefjytyfaom ptusOf;ñTefjycsuf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk
tus,ftm;jzifh a0zefjci;f;Sgvnf; pGrf;Edkifyg\?
igwdkYonf toQiftmeE´mxHodkY csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif
toQiftmeE´mtm; pteuft"dyÜg,fudkar;Mu&rl aumif;
avpG}}[k tMuH jzpfjyefygV toQifbk&m; xdktcg
wynfhawmfwdkYonftoQiftmeE´mxHodkY csOf;
uyfMuNyD;vQif toQiftmeE´mtm;
pteuft"dyÜg,fudkar;jref;Muygukef\? toQifbk&m;
wynfh awmfwdkYtm; toQiftmeE´monf
ptaMumif;tjcif;t&mwkdYjzifh pyk'fwdkYjzifh
po'gwdkYjzifh teuf t"dyÜg,fudka0zefjytyfyg\ }}[k
bpum;udk avQmufxm;MuukefV

&[ef;wdkY tmeE´monf ynm&Sday\? &[ef;wdkY
tmeE´monf ynmBuD;ay\? &[ef;wdkYoifwdkYonf
igbk&m;udkvnf; pteuft"dyÜg,fudk ar;avQmufcJhrl

igbk&m;onfvnf; tmeE´majzqdkonfhtwdkif;omvQif
xdkteuft"dyÜg,fudk ajzqdk&m\ ponfyif
xdktusOf;ñTefjycsuf\teuft"dyÜg,fwnf;? podkYom
xdkteuft"dyÜg,fudk rSwfMuukef&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-umr*kPokwf

117/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;rjzpfrD opö mav;yg;udk
rodao;aom bk&m;avmif;jzpfpOf ightm; podkYtMuH
jzpf\ -]]ig\ pdwfjzifh aumif;pGm awGUxdzl;ukef
vGefNyD;ukef csKyfNyD;ukef
azmufjyefNyD;jzpfukefaom
tMuifumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
tBudrfrsm;pGm twdwfumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYüvnf;aumif;?
ypöKyÜefumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYüvnf;aumif;?
tBudrftenf;i,fom tem*wfumr*kPfwdkYüvnf;aumif; ig\
pdwfonf oGm;a&mufvdkaomf oGm;a&muf&m\}}/
&[ef;wdkY xdkightm; podkY tMuH jzpf\ -]]ig\ pdwfjzifh
aumif;pGm awGUxdzl;ukef vGefNyD;ukef
csKyfNyD;ukefazmufjyefNyD;jzpf ukefaom
tMuifumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xdkumr*kPfwdkYü igonfudk,fusKd;udk,fpD;yGm;udk
vdkvm;aom oabmjzifh rarhavsmhrl owdxm;rl[laom
pdwf\tapmifhta&Smufudk jyKtyf\ } }[k tMuH jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh oifwdkYtm;vnf; pdwfjzifh
awGUxdzl;ukef vGefNyD;ukef
csKyfNyD;ukefazmufjyefNyD;jzpfukefaom
tMuifumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
tBudrfrsm;pGm xdktwdwfumr*kPfwdkYüvnf;aumif;?
ypöKyÜefumr*kPfwdkYüvnf;aumif;? tBudrftenf;i,f
tem*wfumr*kPfwdkYüvnf;aumif; oifwdkY\ pdwfonf
oGm;a&mufvdkaomf oGm;a&muf&m\ &[ef;wdkY

xdkYaMumifhoifwdkYonfvnf; pdwfjzifh axGUxdzl;ukef
vGefNyD;ukef csKyfNyD;ukef
azmufjyefNyD;jzpfukefaom
tMuifumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYonf &Sdukef\
xdkumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYü
oifwdkYonfudk,fusKd;udk,fpD;yGm;udk vdkvm;aom
oabmwdkYjzifh rarhavsmhrl owdx;rl[laom pdwf\
tapmifhta&Smufudk jyK&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\
&[ef;wdkY tMuiftaMumif;ü rsufpdonfvnf;hcsKyf\
tqif;ü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf\
xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\y/ tMuiftaMumif;ü vQmonfvnf;
csKyf? t&omü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf\
xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\y/ tMuiftaMumif;ü pdwfonfvnf;
csKyf? oabmw&m;ü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf\
xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\[k bpum;udk
rdefYawmfrlNyD;vQifjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ae&mrS xum
ausmif;awmfodkY Oifawmfrlav\

xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m; <uoGm;í rMumjrifhrD
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; podkY
tMuHjzpf\-[]ighoQifwdkYigwdkYtm;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]&[ef;wdkY tMuiftaMumif;ü
rsufpdonfvnf; csKyf? tqif;ü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf;
csKyf? xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\y/ tMuiftaMumif;ü
vQmonfvnf; csKyf? t&omü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf;
csKyf? xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\y/ tMuiftaMumif;ü
pdwfonfvnf; csKyf? oabmw&m;ü
rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf? xdktaMumif;udk
odtyf? xdkodkY jzpfomaMumifh xdktaMumif;udk
odtyf\ }[k ptusOf;tm; jzifh ñTefjycsufudk
ñTefjyawmfrlNyD;vQif teuft"dyÜg,fudk
tus,ftm;jzifha0zefawmfrljb ae&mrS xum
ausmif;awmfodkY Oifawmfrl\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfteuft"dyÜg,fudk tus,ftm;jzifh ra0

zefbJ tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjytyfaom pñTefjycsuf\
teuft"dyÜg,fudk tus,ftm;jzifh tb,folonf
a0zefEdkif&moenf;}}[k tMuH jzpfV

xdkYaemuf xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; podkY tMuH
jzpfjyef\]] ptoQiftmeE´mudk jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf;
csD;rGrf;tyf\? ynm&SdoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonfvnf;
ajr§mufpm;tyf\? toQiftmeE´monfjrwpGmbk&m;
tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudk ra0zefbJ tusOf;tm;jzifh
ñTefjytyfaom pñTefjycsuf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk
tus,ftm;jzifh a0zefjCIF;iSgvnf; pGrf;Edkif\
igwdkYonftoQiftmeE´m xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
toQiftmeE´mtm; teuft"dyÜg,fudk
ar;Mu&rlaumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpfjyefV

xdkYaemuf xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQiftmeE´mxHodkY
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif toQiftmeE´mESifh twlwuG
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufpum; ajymqdkNyD;aemuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeBuNyD;aomftoQiftmeE
´mtm; ppum;udk qdkukef\-

ighoQiftmeE´m igwdkYtm;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY tMuiftaMumif;ü
rsufpdonfvnf;csKyf\? tqif;ü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf;
csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udk odyf\y/ tMuiftaMumif;ü
vQmonfvnf; csKyf\? t&omü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf;
csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udk odyf\y/ tMuiftaMumif;ü
pdwfonfvnf; csKyf\? oabmw&m;ü
rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udk
odyf\? xdkodkYjzpfaoMaMumifhxdktaMumif;udk
odyf\}}[k p tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjycsufudk
ñTefjyawmfrlNyD;vQiftus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudk
a0zefawmf rrlbJ ae&mrS xum
ausmif;awmfodkY0ifawmfrlcJhygV

ighoQif igwdkYtm; jrwpGmbk&m;<uoGm;awmfrlí
rMumjrifhrD podkY tMuH

jzpf\-[]]ighoQifwdkYigwdkYtm;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]&[ef;wdkY tMuiftaMumif;ü
rsufpdonfvnf; csKyf\? tqif;ü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf;
csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\y/ tMuiftaMumif;ü
vQmonfvnf; csKyf\? t&omü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf;
csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\y/ tMuiftaMumif;ü
pdwfonfvnf; csKyf\? oabmw&m;ü
rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udk
odtyf\? xdkodkYjzpfamaMumifh xdktaMumif;udk
odtyf\ } [lí tusOf;tm;jzifhhñTefjycsufudk
ñTefjyawmfrlNyD;í tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudk
a0zefawmfrlB] ae&mrS xumausmif;awmfodkY
0ifawmfrlV jrwpGmbk&m;onf tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk ra0zefb]tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjytyfaom
pñTefjycsuf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk tb,folonf
a0zefEdkif&mtHhenf;}}[k tMuH jzpfygV

ighoQiftmeE´m xdkigwdkYtm; podkY tMuH
jzpfjyef\-[]]ighoQifwdkY ptoQiftmeE´mudk
jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf; csD;rGrf;tyf\?
ynm&SdoDwif;oHk; azmfwdkYonfvnf; ajr\$muftp;tyf\?
toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m; tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk ra0zefb] tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjytyfaom
pñTefjycsuf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk tus,ftm;jzifh
a0zefjci;f;Sgvnf; pGrf;Edkif\? igwdkYonf toQiftmeE
´mxHodkY csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif toQiftmeE´mtm;
pteuft"dyÜg,fudk ar;Mu&rlaumif;avpG}}[k tMuH
jzpfjyefygV toQiftmeE´monf a0zefa[mjyawmfrlyg[k
bpum;udkqdkMu ukefV

ighoQifwdkY a,musfm;onf tESpfudk
tvdk&Sdonfjzpfí tESpfudk &Smavh&Sdonfjzpfí
tESpf&Sm&efoGm;onf&Sdaomf tESpf&Sdonfjzpfí
wnfaom opfyifBuD;\ tjrpfudk ausmfvGefí
omvQifyifpnfudk ausmfvGefí omvQif tcuft&Gufü
tESpfudk &Smoifh\[k xifouJhodkY ptwl/y/ toQiftmeE

´monf 0efrav;rlí a0zefa[mjyawmfrlygavmh[k
avQmufukef\ ighoQifwdkYodkYjzpfvQif em;axmif
Muukefavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh?
a[mjytHh[k (rdefYqdk\)/

]]ighoQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
toQiftmeE´mtm; jyefMum;avQmufMuukef\
toQiftmeE´monf bpum;udk rdefYqdk\-

]]ighoQifwdkY oifwdkYtm; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
tMuiftaMumif;ü rsufpdonfvnf; csKyf\? tqif;ü
rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udk
odtyf\y/ tMuiftaMumif;ü pdwfonfvnf; csKyf\
oabmw&m;ü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf\
xdktaMumif;udkodtyf\ xdkodkYjzpfaomaMumifh
xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\}}[k tusOf;tm;jzifh
ñTefjycsufudk ñTefjyawmfrlNyD;í tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk a0zefawmfrljb] ae&mrS xum
ausmif;awmfodkY0ifawmfrl\ ighoQifwdkY
jrwfpGmbk&m; tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudk
a0zefawmf rrlb]tusOf; tm;jzifh ñTefjytyfaom
þñTefjycsuf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk tus,ftm;jzifh
tuRkEkfyfodyg\

ighoQifwdkY jrwfpGmbk&m;onf wnf&mtaMumif;
ajcmufyg;]oVm,we} wdkY csKyf&m
edAÁmefudk&nf&G,fawmfrlí &[ef;wdkY
tMuiftaMumif;ü rsufpdonfvnf; csKyf\? tqif;ü
rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udk
odtyf\y/ tMuiftaMumif;ü pdwfonfvnf; csKyf\? oabm
w&m;ü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf\
xdktaMumif;udkodtyf\ xdkodkYjzpfaomaMumifh xdk
taMumif;udk odtyf\[laom bpum;udk a[mawmfrltyf\

ighoQifwdkY oifwdkYtm;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY tMuiftaMumif;ü
rsufpdonfvnf; csKyf\? tqif;ü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf;

csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\y/ tMuif taMumif;ü
pdwfonfvnf; csKyf\? oabmw&m;ü
rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf\? xdk
taMumif;udkodtyf\ xdkodkYjzpfaomaMumifh
xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\ }}[k tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjy
csufudkñTefjyawmfrlNyD;vQif tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk a0zefawmf rrlbj ae&mrS
xumausmif;awmfodkY 0ifawmfrl\? ighoQifwdkY
jrwpGmbk&m; tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjy csufudk
ñTefjyawmfrlNyD;í tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudk
ra0zefbj þñTefjy csuf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk
þodkYhtus,ftm;jzifh tuRkEkfyf odygV toQifwdkYonf
tvdk&SdMuygrl jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkYom
csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif þteuft"dyÜg,fudk
ar;avQmufMuygukef? oifwdkYtm; jrwpGmbk&m;
ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwdkif; xdkteuft"dyÜg,fudk
rSwfom;Muygukef[k toQiftmeE´monf rdefYqdkV

]]ighoQiftmeE´m aumif;ygNyD }}[k
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf t&SiftmeE´mtm;
jyefMum;avQmufMuNyD; vQifae&mrS xum
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomae&mü
xdkifaeMuNyD;aomf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; þpum;udk
avQmufMuukef\ toQifbk&m;;jrwpGm bk&m;onf
wynfhawmfwdkYtm;]]&[ef;wdkY tMuiftaMumif;ü
rsufpdonfvnf; csKyf\? tqif;ü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf;
csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\y/ tMuiftaMumif;ü
vQmonfvnf; csKyf\? t&omü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf;
csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udkodtyf\y/ tMuif taMumif;ü
pdwfonfvnf; csKyf\? oabmw&m;ü
rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf\? xdk taMumif;udk
odtyf\ xdkodkYjzpfaomaMumifhxdktaMumif;udk
odtyf\}}[k tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjy csufudk
ñTefjyawmfrlNyD;vQif tus,ftm;jzifhteuft"dyÜg,fudk

a0zefawmfrrlbj ae&mrS xum ausmif;awmfodkY
0ifawmfrlygV

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYtm; jrwfpGmbk&m;
<uoGm;awmfrlí rMumjrifhrD podkY
tMuHjzpfyg\ -]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]&[ef;wdkY tMuiftaMumif;ü
rsufpdonfvnf;csKyf\? tqif;ü rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf;
csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udk odtyf\y/ tMuiftaMumif;ü
pdwfonfvnf; csKyf\? oabmw&m;ü
rSwfom;rl]onm}onfvnf; csKyf\? xdktaMumif;udk
odtyf\ xdkodkYjzpfaomaMumifh xdktaMumif;udk
odtyf\}[k tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjycsufudk
ñTefjyawmfrlNyD;vQif tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudk
a0zefawmfrrlbj ae&mrSxumausmif;awmfodkY
0ifawmfrlygV jrwfpGmbk&m; tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk ra0zefbjtusOf; tm;jzifh ñTefjytyfaom
pñTefjycsufudk tus,ftm;jzifh
tb,fola0zefEdkif&moenf;}}[k tMuH jzpfygV

toQifbk&m; xdkwynfhawmfwdkYtm; podkY tMuH
jzpfyg\ -]] ptoQiftmeE´mudk jrwfpGmbk&m;onfvnf;
csD;rGrf;tyf\? ynm&SdoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonfvnf;
ajr§mufpm;tyf\? toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;
tus,ftm;jzifh teuft"dyÜg,fudk ra0zefbj tusOf;tm;jzifh
ñTefjytyfaom pñTefjycsuf\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk
tus,ftm;jzifh a0zefjcf;isgvnf; pGrf;Edkif\? igwdkYonf
toQiftmeE´mxHodkY csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif toQiftmeE
´mtm; pteuft"dyÜg,fudk ar;Mu&rlaumif;avpG}}[k
tMuH jzpfjyefygV

toQifbk&m; xdktcg wynfhawmfwdkYonf toQiftmeE
´mxHodkY csOf;uyfMuukefí toQiftmeE´mtm;
pteuft"dyÜg,fudk ar;Muygukef\? toQifbk&m;
xdkwynfhawmfwdkYtm; toQiftmeE´monf
ptjcf;t&mwdkYjzifh pyk'fwdkYjzifhh po'´gwdkYjzifhh

teuft"dyÜg,fudk a0zefjyyg\[k bpum;udk
avQmufMuukef\

&[ef;wdkY tmeE'monf ynm&Sday\? &[ef;wdkY
tmeE'monf ynmBuD;ay\? &[ef;wdkYoifwdkYonf
igbk&m;tm; pteuft"dyÜg,fudk ar;Muukefrl
igbk&m;onfvnf; tmeE'm ajzMum;ouJhodkY
xdkteuft"dyÜg,fudk ajzqdk&m\? ponfyif ñTefjycsuf\
teuft"dyÜg,fwnf;? xdkteuft"dyÜg,fudk
rSwfMuukef&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-ouúyOšokwf

118/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
*dZÑuk#fawmifü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\ xdktcg
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü &yfaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
]]toQifbk&m; pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonf
rsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS
rNidrf;at;EdkifaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fygenf;? toQifbk&m; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonfrsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS
Nidrf;at;Edkifaom taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fygenf;}}[kar;avQmuf\

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; tvdk&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdk tqif;udk
&[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í
wnfcJhrl xdk tqif;udk tvGefESpfoufaom pGJvrf;aom

vTrf;rdk;í wnfaom xdk&[ef;tm; xdkESpfoufrludk
rSDaom xdkESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom 0dnmPfonf
jzpf\? ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;pGJvrf;rl&Sdaom
&[ef;onf udavomrS rNidrf;at;Edkif/y/

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; Zd0gS0dnmPfjzifh
vsuftyfukefaom t&omwdkYonf &Sdukef\y/
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; tvdk&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaomoabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl
pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í wnfcJhrl xkdoabmw&m;udk
tvGefESpfoufaom pGJvrf;aom vTrf;rdk;í wnfaom
xdk&[ef;tm; xdkESpfoufrludk rSDaom
xdkESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom 0dnmPfonf jzpf\?
ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif; pGJvrf;rl&Sdaom &[ef;onf
udavomrS rNidrf;at;Edkif/

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonf rsufarSmufb0ü
udavomrSrNidrf;at;Edkifaom taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
ponfyifwnf;/

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; tvdk&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdk tqif;udk
&[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufcJhrl rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í
rwnfcJhrl xdk tqif;udk tvGef rESpfoufaom rpGJvrf;aom
vTrf;rdk;í rwnfaom xdk&[ef;tm; xdkESpfoufrludk
rSDaom xdkESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom 0dnmPfonf
rjzpf? ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif; pGJvrf;rl r&Sdaom
&[ef;onf udavomrS Nidrf;at;Edkif\y/

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; Zd0gS0dnmPfjzifh
vsuftyfukefaom t&omwdkYonf &Sdukef\y/
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; tvdk&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaomoabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufc]hrl
rpGJvrf;c]hrlvTrf;rdk;í rwnfc]hrl xkdoabmw&m;ukd
tvGef rESpfoufaom rpGJvrf;aom vTrf;rdk;í rwnfaom
xdk&[ef;tm; xdkESpfoufrludk rSDaom
xdkESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom 0dnmPfonf rjzpf?
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; pGJvrf;rl r&Sdaom &[ef;onf
udavomrS Nidrf;at;Edkif\

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonf udavomrS Nidrf;at;Edkif
aomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhum; bonfyifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-yOöodcokwf

119/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
*dZÑuk#fawmifü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\ xdktcg
ylöodcrnfaom *E"AAewfom;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfaeNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonf rsufarSmufü udavomrS
rNidrf;at;Edkifaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;tb,fygenf;? toQifbk&m;
pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonf rsufarSmufb0ü

udavomrSNidrf;at;Edkifaom taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fygenf;}}[k avQmuf\

ylöodc pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriftyfukefaom
tqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\y/ ylöodc
tvdk&SdtyfukefESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;udk
yGg;apwwfukef cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom
umrESifhpyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
oabmw&m;wdkYonf&Sdukef\? xdkoabm w&m;udk
&[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í
wnfcJhrlxdkoabmw&m;udk tvGef ESpfoufaom
pGJvrf;aom vTrf;rdk;í wnfaom
xdk&[ef;tm;xkdESpfoufrludk rSDaom xkdESpfoufrl
jzifh pGJvrf;aom 0dnmPfonf jzpf\? ylöodc
pGJvrf;rl&Sdaeaom &[ef;onf udavomrS rNidrf;
at;Edkif/

ylöodc pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonf
rsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS rNidrf;at;Edkifaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; bonfyifwnf;/

ylöodc tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukefaom
pu©K0dnmPfjzifhjriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\y/ ylöodc tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udkyGg;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xdkoabmw&m;udk &[ef;onf tvGefrESpfoufcJhrl
rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rdk;í rwnfcJhrl xdkoabmw&m;udk
tvGef rESpfoufaom rpGJvrf;aom vTrf;rdk;í rwnfaom
xdk&[ef;tm; xdkESpfoufrludk rSDaom
xdkESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom0dnmPfonf rjzpf? ylöodc
pGJvrf;rl r&Sdaom &[ef;onf udavomrS Nidrf;at;Edkif\

yíöödc pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonf
rsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS Nidrf;at;Edkif
aomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhum; þonfyifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

q|okwf/

7-om&dykwåo' d0d[m&duokwf

120/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifom&dykMwmonf
om0w→djynf temxydPfolaX;\
t&HjzpfaomaZw0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf
toQifom&dykMwmxHodkYcsOf; uyfí
toQifom&dykMwmESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqdkNyD;vQif wpfckaomae&mü
xdkifaeNyD;aomf toQifom&dykMwmtm; þpum;udk
avQmufl-]]ighoQifom&dykMwm (oif\ twlae
wynfh&[ef;onf usifh0wfodu©mudk y,fpGefYí ,kwfaom
(vIU) abmifodkYjyefvnfav\}}[k qdkV

ighoQif £aNE´wdkYü rvHkjchKaom
wHcg;&Sdonfjzpfí tpm;tpmü yrmPudk rodbJ
Edk;Mum;rlü tm;rxkwfaom oltm; ptwdkif;yif jzpfwwfV/
ighoQif £a`E´wdkYü rvHkjchKaomwHcg;&Sdonfjzpfí
tpm;tpmü yrmPudk rodbJ Edk;Mum;rlü tm;rxkwfaom
xdk&[ef;tm;toufxufqHk; jynfhpHk pifMu,fpGm
tusifhjrwfudk tm;xkwfEdkifvwåHU[laom
þtaMumif;onfr&Sd/ ighoQif £aNE´wdkYü vHkjchKaom
wHcg;&Sdonfjzpfí tpm;tpmü yrmPudk odvsuf
Edk;Mum;rlü tm;xkwfaom xdk&[ef; tm;om
toufxufqHk; jynfhpHkpifMu,fpGm
tusifhjrwfudktm;xkwfEdkifvwåHU[laom þtaMumif;onf
&SdV

ighoQif tb,fodkYvQif £a`E´wdkYü vHkjchKaom
wHcg;&Sdol jzpfoenf;/ ighoQif pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh tqif;]½lyg½Hk}udk jrifaomf
(rdef;ra,musfm;paom) o@efedrdwfudk pGJ,lavU
r&Sd? (vufajcpaom t*Fg NyHK;[ef&,f[efpaom trlt&m)
trSwfvu©Pmudk pGJ,lavhr&Sd/ (tu,fí) pu©Ka`E´udk
rapmifhpnf;bjaevQif ,if; (pu©Ka`E´ukd
rapmifhpnf;jcif;[laom) taMumif; aMumifh
rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm} ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}
[laom ,kwfnHhaomtukodkvfw&m; wdkYonf
xdkrapmifhpnf;oludk vdkufí ESdyfpufukef&m\
(xdkYaMumifh &[ef;onf) pu©Ka`E´udk apmifh
pnf;jcif;iSg usifh\? pu©Ka`E´udk apmifhpnf;\?
pu©Ka`E´ü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkYa&mufV

em;jzifh toH]o'´g½Hk}udk Mum;aomf/
ESmacgif;jzifh teHU]*E¨m½Hk}udk erf;&SLaomf/
vQmjzifh t&om]&om½Hk }udk vsufaomf/udk,fjzifh
tawGUtxd]azm|AÁm½Hk}udk awGUxdaomf/
pdwffjzifh oabmw&m;]"r®m½Hk}udk odaomf
(rdef;ra,musfm;paom) o@efedrdwfudk pGJ,lavh
r&Sd? (vufajcpaom t*FgNyHK;[ef &,f[efpaom trlt&m)
trSwfvu©Pmudk pGJ,lavh r&Sd/ (tu,fí) reda`E
´udkrapmifh pnf;b] aevQif ,if; (reda`E´ukd
rapmifhpnf;jcif;[laom) taMumif;aMumifh
rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm} ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}
[laom ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonfxdkrapmifhpnf;oludk vdkuf í
ESdyfpufukef&m\
(xdkYaMumifh &[ef;onf) reda`E
´udkapmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifh\? reda`E´udk apmifh
pnf;\? reda`E´udk apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&mufV
ighoQif podkYvQif £a`E´wdkYü vHkjchKaom
wHcg;&Sdol jzpfV

ighoQif tb,fodkYvQif tpm;tpmü
twdkif;t&SnfyrmPudk odol jzpfoenf;/ ighoQif

pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf toifhtm;jzifh ynmjzifh qifjcfí
tpm;tpmudk rSD0]\? jrL;wl;&efrmef,pf&ef
wefqm qif&ef ta&tqif; zGHUNzdK;wdk;yGm;&ef
qGrf;udkd rSD0Jonf r[kwf? pudk,f wnfW Hh&efrQom
rQw&efrQom yifyef;jcif;udk y,fazsmuf&efrQom
jrwfaom tusifhudk csD;ajr\$ muf&efrQom tpm;tpmudk
rSD0]\? podkY rSD0Jjcif;jzifh a0'ema[mif;udkvnf;
y,fazsmuftHh? a0'emopfudkvnf;rjzpfaptHh? ightm;
rQwjcif; tjypfr&SdjCIF;ESifh csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;
jzpfv wåHU[k ESvHk;oGif;í tpm;tpmudk rSD0]\?
ighoQif podkYvQif tpm;tpmü twdkif;t&SnfyrnPudk
odol jzpfV

ighoQif tb,fodkYvQif Edk;Mum;rlü tm;xkwfol
jzpfoenf;/ ighoQif pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf aeYtcg
pBuøoGm;jcif; xdkifjCIF;jzifh ydwfqdkYwwfaom
w&m;wdkYrS pdwfudk oefY&Sif;apV nOfh\ yXr,mrfü
pBuøoGm;jcif; xdkifjCIF;jzifh ydwfqdkYwwfaom
w&m;wdkYrS pdwfudkoefY&Sif; apV nOfh\ rZÑdr,mrfü
ajcwpfzufü ajcwpfzufudk pOf;i,fvGefum wifxm;í
atmufarhrl]owd} qifjcfíOPf]orÜZOf} ESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí xtHh[laom trSwfudkESvHk;oGif;vsuf
vuf,m eHawmif;jzifh jrwfaom tdyfjCIF;udk jyKV nOfh\
ypädr,mrfü tdyf&mrSxNyD;aomf pBuøoGm;jcif;
xdkifjCIF;jzifh ydwfqdkYwwfaom w&m;wdkYrS
pdwfudk oefY&Sif;apV ighoQif podkYvQif
Edk;Mum;rlü tm;xkwfol jzpfV

ighoQif xdkodkYjzpfaoMaMumifh]]£a`E´wdkYü
vHkjchKaom wHcg;&Sdonf jzpfukeftHh? tpm;tpmü
twdkif;t&SnfyrnPudk odukeftHh? Edk;Mum;rlü
tm;xkwfukeftHh}}[k podkY usifhtyfV ighoQifoifonf
podkYom usifhtyf\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

owårokwf/

8-&m[kavm0g'okwf

121/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&HjzpfaomaZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\ xdktcg qdwfNidrf&mt&yfü
wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;aeawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]&m[kvmtm; (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufrl (t&[wåzdkvf)udk&ifhusufapEdkifaom
w&m;wdkYonf &ifhusufukefNyD? igonf &m[kvmudk
xdkYxuftvGef tmoa0gw&m; ukefjcf;ü qHk;r&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpf\? xdkYaemuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfeHeuftcg ouFef;udk jyif0wfawmfrlí
oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf
om0w→djynfodkYqGrf;tvdkYiSg vSnfhvnf awmfrlí
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;ch&GmrS
z]cGgawmfrlNyD;vQiftoQif&m[kvmudk]]&m[kvm
edoD'dkif tcif;udk ,lavmh? tE``0efawmtkyfodkY
aeYoefYpif&efcsOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\]]aumif; ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k
toQif&m[kvmonfjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefavQmufí
edoD'dkiftcif;udk ,lNyD; vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;odkY
aemufrS aemufrSxufMuyfruGm vdkufav\

xdktcg taxmifru rsm;pGmaom ewfwdkYonf]],aeY
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQif&m[kvmudktxufjzpfaom
tmoa0gw&m; ukefjcf;ü qHk;rvwåHU}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;aemufodkY
xufMuyfruGmvdkufMuukef\ xdkYaemuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tE``0efawmtkyfodkY 0ifawmfrlí
wpfckaom opfyif&if;0,f cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xdkifaeawmfrl\ toQif&m[kvmonfvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
toQif&m[kvmtm;jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]&m[kvm xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
rsufpdonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/
rjrJaom rsufpdonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaomqif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf;oa&m&Sdaom rsufpdudk]] prsufpdonf
igUOpöm jzpf\? prsufpdonfig jzpf\? prsufpdonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfygtoQifbk&m;/ tqif;tm½HkwdkYonf
jrJukefoavm? rjrJukefoavm/ rjrJygukef toQifbk&m;/
pu©K0dnmPfonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;/ pu©Koræóonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;/ pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfhcHpm;rl]a0'em}? rSwfom;rl]onm}?
jyKjyifrl]ocFg&}? odrl]0dnmPf}onfvnf; jrJoavm?
rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom t&monf
qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom
qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcf;oa&m&Sdaom t&mudk]]
pt&monf ighOpöm jzpf\? pt&monf ig jzpf\? pt&monf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/y/

vQmonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/y/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;/y/ Zd0Sgoræóonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/
rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/y/ Zd0Sgoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl]a0'em}?
rSwfom;rl]onm}? jyKjyifrl]ocFg&}?
odrl]0dnmPf}onfvnf; jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom t&mhonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/
qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf;oa&m&Sdaom t&mudk]] pt&monf
ighOpöm jzpf\? pt&monf ig jzpf\? pt&monf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/y/

pdwfonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/
rjrJaom pdwfonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf; oabm&Sdaom pdwfudk]] bpdwfonf
ighOpöm jzpf\? bpdwfonf ig jzpf\? bpdwfonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k½ljcf;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/ oabmw&m;wdkYonf
jrJukefoavm? rjrJukefoavm/ rjrJygukef toQifbk&m;/y/
raem0dnmPfonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/
rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/y/ raemoræóonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/
rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/ raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl]a0'em}? rSwfom;rl]onm}?
jyKjyifrI]ocFg&}? odrI]0dnmPf}onf jrJoavm?
rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom
t&monfqif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/
rjrJaom qif;&Jaomazmufjyefjcf; oabm&Sdaom t&mudk
]] pt&monf ighOpöm jzpf\? pt&monf ig jzpf\? pt&monf
ig\udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k½ljcf;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfygtoQifbk&m;/

&m[kvm podkY jrifaom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
tqif;tm½HkwdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? pu©K0dnmPfüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? pu©Koræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl]a0'em}? rSwfom;rl]onm}?
jyKjyifrI]ocFg&}? odrI]0dnmPf} üvnf; NiD;aiGUVy/

vQmüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? t&omwdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
Zd0Sg0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? Zd0Sgoræóüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? Zd0Sgoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl]a0'em}? rSwfom;rl]onm}?
jyKjyifrI]ocFg&}? odrI]0dnmPf} üvnf; NiD;aiGUVy/
pdwfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? oabmw&m; wdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? raem0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
raemoræóüvnf;NiD;aiGU\? raemoræó [laom

taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl]a0'em}?
rSwfom;rl]onm}? jyKjyifrl]ocFg&}? odrl]0dnmPf}
üvnf; NiD;aiGU\ NiD;aiGUAomf pGJrufrl]wPSm}uif;\
pGJrufrl]wPSm} uif;jcif; aMumifh udavomrS
vGwfajrmuf\ (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]vGwfajrmuf NyD }][k todÓPf
jzpf\]y#doaE`aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyfg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD }][k od\

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\
toQif&m[kvmonf tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufav\
pw&m;a'oemawmfudk a[maeq] tcgü toQif&m[kvm\
pdwfonf tb,ft&mudkrQrpGJvrf;rlí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS
vGwfajrmuf\
taxmifru rsm;pGmaom
ewfwdkYtm;vnf;]]jzpf jcif;oabm&Sdaom
t&mrSeforQonf csKyfjcif;oabm&Sd\ }][k
udavomjrLtnpfTaMu;uif;aom w&m;rsufpd
(aomwmywâdr*fÓPf)onf xif&Sm;jzpfav\

t|rokwf/

9-oHa,mZed,"r®okwf

122/ &[ef;wdkY aESmifzGJUtyfaom (oHa,mZed,) w&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? aESmifzGJUrlh (oHa,mZe)]oHa,mZOOf }udkvnf;aumif; a[maytHh? xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkYaESmifzGJUtyfaom (oHa,mZed,) w&m;wdkYum; tb,fwdkYenf;? aESmifzGJUrl (oHa,mZe)]oHa,mZOOf} w&m;um; tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukefaom

cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaomtqif;]½lyg½kH} wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
&[ef;wdkY ptqif;]½lyg½kH} wdkYudk
aESmifzGJUtyfaom (oHa,mZed,) w&m;wdkY[lí
qdktyfukef\ xdktdqif;]½lyg½kH} wdkYü
vdkcsifpGJrufrlonfxkdtqif;wdkYü aESmifzGJUrl
(oHa,mZe)]oHa,mZOf}w&m; rnf\y/

&[ef;wdkY Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&om]&om½kH}wdkYonf &Sdukef\y/
&[ef;wdkYtvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaomumr ESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom pdwffjzifh
odtyfukefaomoabmw&m;]"r®m½kH} wdkYonf &Sd
ukef\ &[ef;wdkY poabmw&m;] "r®m½kH}
wdkYudkaESmifzGJUtyfaom (oHa,mZed,) w&m;wdkY[lí
qdktyfukef\ xdkw&m;wdkYü
vdkcsifpGJrufrlonfxkdw&m;wdkYü aESmifzGJUrl
(oHa,mZe)]oHa,mZOf} w&m; rnf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-Oyg'ged,"r®okwf

123/ &[ef;wdkY
pGJvrf;aMumif;w&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} w&m;udkvnf;aumif; a[maytHh?
xdkw&m;udk emMuukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
pGJvrf;aMumif;w&m;wdkYum; tb,fwdkYenf;?
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} w&m;um; tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukefaom

cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftfukefaomtqif;]½lyg½kH} wdkYonf &Sdukef\/
&[ef;wdkY ptqif;]½lyg½kH} wdkYudk
pGJvrf;aMumif;w&m;wdkY[lí qdktyfukef\
xdktqif;]½lyg½kH} wdkYü vdkcsifpGJrufrlonf
xdktqif;wdkYü pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} w&m;rnf\y/

&[ef;wdkY Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&om]&om½kH}wdkYonf &Sdukef\y/
&[ef;wdkYtvdk&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;udk yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaomumr ESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaomoabmw&m;]"r®m½kH} wdkYonf
&Sdukef\ &[ef;wdkY poabmw&m;]"r®m½kH}
wdkYudkpGJvrf;aMumif;w&m;wdkY[lí qdktyf ukef\
xkdw&m;wdkYü vdkcsifpGJrufrlonf xdkw&m;wdkYü
pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} w&m; rnf\[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

'orokwf/

ESpfckajrmuf avmuumr*kP0*f NyD;V

(13) 3-*[ywd0*f 1-a0omvDokwf

124/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf
r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaomausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\ xdktcg a0omvDjynfom;
O*¾ol<u,fonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmuf\h]]toQifbk&m;
pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkY rsufarSmufb0ü
udavomrS Nidrf;at;EdkifaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f tvkd&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xkdtqif;ukd
&[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl pGJjvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rkd;í
wnfcJhrlxkdtqif;ukd tvGefESpfoufaom pGJvrf;aom
vTrf;rkd;í wnfaom xdk&[ef;tm;
xkdESpfoufrlukdrSDaom xkdESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom
0dnmPfonf jzpfV ol<u,f pGJvrf;rl &Sdaom
&[ef;onfudavomrS rNidrf;at;Ekdif/y/

ol<u,f Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&omwdkYonf &SdukefV/y/ ol<u,f tvkd&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xkdoabmw&m;ukd &[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl
pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rkd;í wnfcJhrl
xkdoabmw&m;ukdtvGefESpfoufaom pGJvrf;aom
vTrf;rkd;í wnfaom xkd&[ef;tm; xkdESpfoufrlukd
rSDaom xkdESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom 0dnmPfonf
jzpfV ol<u,f pGJvrf;rl&Sdaom &[ef;onf
udavomrSrNidrf;at;Ekdif/

ol<u,f pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkY
rsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS
rNidrf;at;EkdifaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
ponfyifwnf;/

ol<u,f tvkd&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xkdtqif;ukd

&[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufcJhrl rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rkd;í
rwnfcJhrlxkdtqif;ukd tvGef rESpfoufaom rpGJvrf;aom
vTrf;rkd;í rwnfaom xkd&[ef;tm; xkdESpfoufrlukd
rSDaom xkdESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom 0dnmPfonf
rjzpf/ ol<u,f pGJvrf;rl r&Sdaom &[ef;onf udavomrS
Nidrf;at;EkdifV/y/

ol<u,f Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&omwdkYonf &SdukefV/y/ ol<u,f tvkd&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xkdoabmw&m;ukd &[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufcJhrl
rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rkd;í rwnfcJhrl xkdoabmw&m;ukd
tvGef rESpfoufaom rpGJvrf;aom vTrf;rkd;í rwnfaom
xkd&[ef;tm; xkdESpfoufrlukdrSDaom
xkdESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom 0dnmPfonf rjzpf/ ol<u,f
pGJvrf;rl r&Sdaom &[ef;onfudavomrS Nidrf;at;EkdifV

ol<u,f pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkY
rsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS
Nidrf;at;EkdifaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
ponfyifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-0ZÆDokwf

125/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf 0ZÆDwkdif;
[wd¬&Gmü (oDwif;okH;) aeawmfrlV
xkdtcg[wd¬&Gmom; O*³/₄ol<u,fonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomfjrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m;
pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkY rsufarSmufb0ü

udavomrShrNidrf;at;Ekdifaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;? toQifbk&m;
pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkY rsufarSmufb0ü
udavomrS Nidrf;at;Ekdifaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;tb,fygenf;}}[k avQmuf\/
«a&S;okwfuJhodkY csJUtyf\ »/

ol<u,f pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkY
rsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS
Nidrf;at;EkdifaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
ponfyifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-emVE´okwf

126/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf emVE´&Gm
yg0g&duolaX;\ o&ufO,smOfausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg Oygvdol<u,fonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí wpfckaomae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m;
pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYrsuf arSmufb0ü
udavomrS rNidrf;at;Ekdifaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;? toQif bk&m;
pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkY rsufarSmufb0ü
udavomrS Nidrf;at;EkdifaomtaMumif; taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fygenf;}}[k avQmuf\ «a&S;okwfuJhodkY csJUtyf\ »/

ol<u,f pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkY
rsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS
Nidrf;at;EkdifaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
ponfyifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-bm&'GgZokwf

127/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifyda@mvgbm&'GgZonf
aumorÁDjynf aCmodwm¹/₂Hkausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfri\ xkdtcg Oa'erif;onf
toQifyda@mvgbm&'GgZxHodkY csOf;uyfí toQif
yda@mvgbm&'GgZESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifae
NyD;aomf toQifyda@mvgbm&'GgZtm; ppum;ukd
avQmufxm;\-]]toQifbm&'GgZ pysKdrspfEke,f
&[ef;i,fwdkYonf rnf;eufaom qHyif&Sdukefvsuf
aumif;aom t&G,fESifhjynfhpHkukefvsuf yXr
t&G,fESifh jynfhpHkukefvsuf umr*kPfwdkYü
raysmfjrL;Muzl;ukefbJvsuftoufxufqHk; jynfhpHk
pifMu,fpGm tusifhjrwfukd usifhukefí tpOftqufukdvnf;
NyD;apukefaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHh um;
tb,fygenf;}}[k avQmuf\

rif;jrwf odawmfri jrifawmfri laom ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfri xkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfri laom
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY vmMuukefavmh?
oifwdkYonf trdt&G,f&SdolwdkYü trd[laom pdwfukd
xm;Muukefavmh? ESrt&G,f&Sdol wdkYü ESr[laom
pdwfukd xm;Muukefavmh? orD;t&G,f&SdolwdkYü
orD;[laom pdwfukdxm;Muukefavmh}}[laom
ppum;ukd a[mawmfri\ rif;jrwf pysKdrspfEke,f
&[ef;i,fwdkYonfrnf;eufaom qHyif&Sdukefvsuf
aumif;aom t&G,fESifh jynfhpHkukefvsuf
yXrt&G,fESifh jynfhpHkukefvsuf umr*kPfwdkYü
raysmfjrL; Muzl;ukefbJvsuf toufxufqHk;
jynfhpHkpifMu,fpGm tusifhjrwfukd usifhukefí
tpOftqufukdvnf; NyD;apukefaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; ponfyifwnf;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

toQifbm&'GgZ pdwf[lonf avmfvnfazmufjym;wwf\?
wpfcgwpf&H trdt&G,f&SdolwdkYü aomfvnf;
wyfrufrlw&m;wdkYonf jzpfwwfukef\?
ESrt&G,f&SdolwdkYü aomfvnf;
wyfrufrlw&m;hwkYonf jzpfwwfukef\?
orD;t&G,f&SdolwdkYü aomfvnf;
wyfrufrlw&m;wdkYonf jzpfwwfukef\? toQifbm&'GgZ
pysKdrspfEke,faom &[ef;wdkYonf rnf;eufaom
qHyif&Sdukefvsuf/y/ tpOftqufukdvnf; NyD;apukefaom
wpfyg;aom taMumif;taxmuftyHhonfvnf;
&Sdygao;oavm[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;jrwf odawmfrl jrifawmfrlaom ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY vmMuukefavmh?
oifwdkYonf ajcz0g;rS txuf qHzsm;rS atmufjzpfaom
ta&tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom rpifMu,faom
0w→KtrsKd;rsKd;wdkYjzifh jynfhaom
þcE¨mukd,fukdomvQif qifjciMuukefavmh/
þcE¨mukd,fü qHyifçtarG;ç ajconf; vufonf;ç oGm;ç
ta&? tom;ç taMumç t½dk;ç ½dk;wGif;csifqDç
tn§dKU? ESvHk;çtonf;ç tajr§;ç tzsOf;ç tqkwf? tlrç
tlodrfç tpmopfç tpma[mif;?onf;ajcç ovdyfçjynfç aoG;ç
acR;ç tqDc]? rsuf&nfc qDMunfc wHawG;ç ESyfç tap;ç
usifi,f[lí &Sd\? þodkY½lqifjciMuukef avmh}} [laom
þpum;ukd a[mMum;awmfrltyf\ rif;jrwf
ysKdrspfEke,f&[ef;i,fwdkYonf rnf; eufaom
qHyif&Sdukefvsuf/y/ tpOftqufukdvnf;
NyD;apukefaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhum; þonfyifwnf;/

toQifbm&'GgZ yGg;tyfNyD;aom cE¨mukd,fç
yGg;tyfNyD;aom ukd,fusifhw&m;ç yGg;tyfNyD;aom
pdwfçyGg;tyfNyD;aom ynm&Sdukefaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; xkdtrlonf jyKvG,fygV
toQifbm&'GgZryGm;tyfao;aom cE¨mukd,fç

ryGm;tyfao;aom ukd,fusifhw&m;ç ryGm;tyfao;aom
pdwfc ryGm;tyfao;aom ynm&Sdukefaom
&[ef;wdkYtm;um; xkdtrlonf c],Of;V toQifbm&'GgZ
wpf&Hwpfcg tokb[k ESvHk;oGif;rnf MuHaomfvnf;
okbtm;jzifhom a&mufvmV toQifbm&'GgZ þ
ysKdrspfEke,f &[ef;i,fwdkYonf rnf;eufaom
qHyif&Sdukefvuf/y/ tpOftqufukdvnf;NyD;ap ukefaom
wpfyg;aom taMumif;taxmuftyHhonf &Sdygao;oavm[k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;jrwf odawmfrl jrifaowmfrlaom ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY vmMuukefavmh?
oifwdkYonf £a`E´wdkYü vHkjCHKaom wHcg;&Sdvsuf
aeMuukefavmh? pu©K0dnmPjzifh
tqif;]½lyg½Hk}ukd jrifaomf (rdef;ra,mufsm;paom)
oP²mefedrdwfukd rrSwf,IMuukefvifh? (vufajcpaom
t*Fg NyHK;[ef&,f[efpaom trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmukd
rrSwf,IMuukefvifh? pu©Ka`E´ukd rapmifhpnf;b
aeaom xkd&[ef;tm; rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm}
ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó} [laom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf vkdufí ESdyfpufukef&m\
xdkYaMumifh xkdpu©Ka`E´ukd
apmifhpnf;jcif;iSgusifhMuukef avmh? pu©Ka`E´ukd
apmifhpnf;Muukefavmh? pu©Ka`E´ü
apmifhpnf;jcif;odkYa&mufMuukefavmh/

em;jzifh toH]o'´g½Hk} ukd Mum;aomf/y/
ESmacgif;jzifh teHU]*E¨m½Hk} ukd erf;&SLaomf/
vQmjzifht&om]&om½Hk}ukd vsufaomf/ ukd,fjzifh
tawGUtxd]azm|AÁm½Hk} ukd awGUxdaomf/
pdwfjzifhoabm w&m;]"r®m½Hk} ukd odaomf
(rdef;ra,mufsm;paom) oP²mefedrdwfukd
rrSwf,IMuukefvifh? (vufajc paom t*Fg NyHK;[ef
&,f[efpaom trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmukd

rrSwf,IMuukefvifh? reda`E`ukd rapmifhpnf;bj aeaom
xkd&[ef;tm; rufarmjcif;] tbdZÑm }ESvHk;romjcif;]
a'greó } [laom ,kwfnHhaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
vkdufí ESdyfpufukef&m\

xdkYaMumifh xkdreda`E`ukd apmifhpnf; jcif;iSg
usifhMuukefavmh? reda`E`ukd
apmifhpnf;Muukefavmh? reda`E`ü
apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&mufMu ukefavmh}}/ rif;jrwf
pysKdrspfEke,f &[ef;i,fwdkYonfhrnf;eufaom
qHyif&Sdukefvsuf aumif; aom t&G,fESifh
jynfhpHkukefvsuf yXrt&G,fESifhjynfhpHkukefvsuf
umr*kPfwdkYü raysmfjrL;Muzl;ukef bjvsuf
touxufqHk; jynfhpHkpifMu,fpGmtusifhjrwfukd
usifhukefí tpOftqufukdvnf; NyD;ap ukefaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; ponfyifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifbm&'GgZ tHhMozG,f&SdaypG? toQifbm&'GgZ
rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG/ toQifbm&'GgZ odawmfri
jrifawmfri laom ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfriLxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdiFrSefpGm
odawmfri laom xkdjrwfpgmbk&m;onf ppum;awmfukd
tvGefyif aumif;pGma[mawmfriLtyfygay\/
toQifbm&'GgZ pysKdrspfEke,f &[ef;i,fwdkYonf
rnf;eufaomqHyif&Sdukefvsuf aumif;aom t&G,fESifh
jynfhpHkukefvsuf yXrt&G,fESifh
jynfhpHkukefvsufumr*kPfwdkYü
raysmfjrL;Muzl;ukefbjvsuf touxfufqHk;
jynfhpHkpifMu,fpGm tusifhjrwfukdusifhukefaom
tpOftqufukdvnf; NyD;apukef aom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; ponfyifwnf;/

toQifbm&'GgZ wynfhawmfonfvnf;
rapmifhxdef;tyfaom ukd,fjzifh
rapmifhxdef;tyfaomElwfjzifh rapmifhxdef;tyfaom

pdwfjzifh rxifaptyfaom owdjzifh rapmifhpnf;tyfaom
£a`E´wdkYjzifh (eef;awmfwGif;odkY) Oifaomtcg
wynfhawmfukd
wyfrufrlw&m;wdkYonftvGefESdyfpufygukefV
toQifbm&'GgZ wynfhawmfonf apmifhxdef;tyfaom
ukd,fjzifhapmifhxdef;tyfaom Elwfjzifh apmifh
xdef;tyfaom pdwfjzifh xifaptyfaom
owdjzifhapmifhpnf;tyfaom £a`E´wdkYjzifh
(eef;awmfwGif; odkY) Oifaomtcg
wynfhawmfukdwyfrufrlw&m;wdkYonf xkduJhodkY
rESdyfpufygukef/

toQifbm&'GgZ tvGefESpfoufzG,f&SdaypG?
toQifbm&'GgZ tvGefESpfoufzG,f&SdaypG/
toQifbm&'GgZ arSmufxm;aom 0w¬Kukd
vSefjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;xm;tyfaom
0w¬Kukd zGifhvSpfjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
rsufpdvnfaom oltm; vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]]rsufpdtjrif&Sdolw
dkYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}}[k trkdufarSmifü
qDrD;wefaqmifukd aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
toQifbm&'GgZonf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh w&m;ukd
jyawmfrltyfygV

toQifbm&'GgZ tuREkfyfonf
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? &[ef;oHCm ukdvnf;aumif;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygV toQifbm&'GgZonf
tuREkfyfukd,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk; (&wemokH;yg;ukd)
qnf;uyfaom Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfrlyg[k (avQmuf\)/

pwkw¬okwf/

5-aomPokwf

128/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
 &SOfheufwdkYtm;
 tpmauR;&mjzpfaoma0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;)
 aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg ol<u,fom;
 aomPonfjrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
 jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
 ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomfjrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
 bpum;ukd avQmufxm;\-]]toQifbk&m; pavmuü
 tcsKdUaomowå0gwdkYrsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS
 rNidrf;at;Ekdifaom taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
 tb,fygenf;? toQifbk&m; p avmuü tcsKdUaom
 owå0gwdkY rsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS
 Nidrf;at;EkdifaomtaMumif;taxmuf tyHhum;
 tb,fygenf;}}[k avQmuf\ «a&S;okwfuJhodkY csJUtyf\»/
 aomP pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkY
 rsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS Nidrf;at;Ekdifaom
 taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; ponfyifwnf;[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-aCmodwokwf

129/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQiftmeE´monf aumorÁDjynf
 aCmodwm½Hkausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\/
 xkdtcg aCmodwol<u,fonf toQiftmeE´mxHodkY
 csOf;uyfí /y/ wpfckaomae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
 toQiftmeE´mtm; bpum;ukd avQmufxm;\-]]toQiftmeE
 ´m "mwfwdkY\xl;jcm; rlç "mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rl[k
 qkdtyf\? toQifbk&m; tb,frQavmufjzifh "mwfwdkY\
 xl;jcm;rlukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mMum;tyfygoenf;}}[k
 (avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f pu©K"mwfonfvnf; &Sd\? pdwfESvHk;ukd
yGm;apwwfaom tqif;wdkYonfvnf; &Sdukef\?
pu©K0dnmPfonfvnf; &Sd\? okca0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom awGUxdrl]zó}ukd pGJí okc
a0'emonf jzpfV ol<u,f pu©K"mwfonfvnf; &Sd\?
pdwfESvHk;ukd ryGm;apwwfaomtqif;wdkYonfvnf;
&Sdukef\? pu©K0dnmPfonfvnf; &Sd\? 'ku©a0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaomawGUxdrl]zó}ukd pGJí
'ku©a0'emonf jzpfV ol<u,f pu©K"mwfonfvnf; &Sd\?
Oayu©ma0'em\ taMumif;jzpfukefaom
tqif;wdkYonfvnf; &SdukefV pu©K0dnmPfonfvnf;&Sd\?
Oayu©m a0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom awGUxdrl]zó}ukd
pGJí Oayu©ma0'emonf jzpfV/y/

ol<u,f Zd0Sg"mwfonfvnf; &Sd\? pdwfESvHk;ukd
yGm;apwwfaom t&omwdkYonfvnf; &Sdukef\?
Zd0Sg0dnmPfonfvnf; &Sd\? okca0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom awGUxdrl]zó}ukd pGJí okca0'emonf
jzpfV ol<u,f Zd0Sg"mwfonfvnf; &Sd\? pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGm;apwwfaomt&om wdkYonfvnf; &Sdukef\?
Zd0Sg0dnmPfonfvnf; &Sd\? 'ku©a0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaomawGUxdrl]zó}ukd pGJí
'ku©a0'emonf jzpfV ol<u,f Zd0Sg"mwfonfvnf; &Sd\?
Oayu©ma0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom t&omwdkYonfvnf;
&Sdukef\? Zd0Sg0dnmPfonfvnf; &Sd\?
Oayu©ma0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom awGUxdrl]zó} ukd
pGJí Oayu©ma0'emonf jzpfV/y/

ol<u,f raem"mwfonfvnf; &Sd\? pdwfESvHk;ukd
yGm;apwwfaom oabmw&m;wdkYonfvnf;&Sdukef\?
raem0dnmPfonfvnf; &Sd\? okca0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom awGUxdrl]zó} ukd pGJí
okca0'emonf jzpfV ol<u,f raem"mwfonfvnf; &Sd\?
pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGm;apwwfaomoabmw&m;wdkYonfvnf; &Sdukef\?
raem0dnmPfonfvnf; &Sd\? 'ku©a0'em\

taMumif;jzpfaom awGUxdrl]zó}ukd pGJí
'ku©a0'emonf jzpfV ol<u,f raem"mwfonfvnf; &Sd\
Oayu©ma0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom
oabmw&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
raem0dnmPfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\? Oayu©ma0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom awGUxdrl]zó}ukd pGJí
Oayu©ma0'emonfjzpfV

ol<u,f prQavmufjzifh "mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rlukd
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mMum;awmfrltyf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

q|okwf/

7-[mvd'´dumedokwf

130/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifr[mupönf;onf t0Ed åwkdif;
ukvC&&Gm yygwawmifü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlV/
xkdtcg [mvd'´dumedol<u,fonf toQifr[mupönf;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí wpfckaomae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
toQifr[mupönf;tm; bpum;ukd avQmufxm;\-]]toQif
bk&m;jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]"mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rlukd
pGJí tawGUtxd xl;jcm;rl jzpfay:\? tawGU
txdxl;jcm;rlukd pGJí cHpm;rl]a0'em} xl;jcm;rl
jzpfay:\ }[laom bpum;ukd a[mMum;awmfrltyfygV/
toQifbk&m; tb,fodkYvQif "mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rlukd pGJí
tawGUtxd xl;jcm;rljzpfay: ygoenf;? tawGUtxd
xl;jcm;rlukd pGJí cHpm;rl]a0'em} xl;jcm;rl
jzpfay:ygoenf;}}[kavQmufV

ol<u,f pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf pdwfESvHk;ukd
yGm;apwwfaom tqif;ukd jrifaomf ptqif;onf
podkYoabm&Sd\k odV pu©K0dnmPfukdvnf;aumif;?
okca0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom awGUxdrl]zó}
ukdvnf;aumif; pGJí okca0'emonf jzpfV rsufpdjzifh
pdwfESvHk;ukdryGm;apwwfaom tqif;ukdyif jrifaomf

ptqif;onf podkYoabm&Sd\[k odV
pu©K0dnmPfukdvnf;aumif;? 'ku©a0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom awGUxdrl]zó} ukdvnf;aumif; pGJí
'ku©a0'emonf jzpfV rsufpdjzifh Oayu©ma0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom tqif;ukdyif jrifaomf ptqif;onf
podkYoabm&Sd\[k odV pu©K0dnmPfukdvnf;aumif;?
Oayu©m\taMumif;jzpfaom awGU xdrl]zó}
ukdvnf;aumif; pGJí Oayu©ma0'em jzpfV

ol<u,f aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf em;jzifh toHukd
Mum;aomf/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh teHUukderf;&SLaomf/y/
vQmjzifh t&omukd vsufaomf/y/ ukd,fjzifh
tawGUtxduk d awGUxdaomf/y/ pdwfjzifh
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGm;apwwfaom oabmw&m;ukd
odaomf poabmw&m;onf podkYoabm&Sd\[k odV
raem0dnmPfukdvnf;aumif;? okca0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaomawGUxdrl]zó}ukdvnf; aumif; pGJí
okca0'emonf jzpfV pdwfjzifh
pdwfESvHk;ukdryGm;apwwfaom oabmw&m;ukdyif
odaomf poabmw&m;onf podkYoabm&Sd\[k odV

raem0dnmPfukdvnf;aumif;? 'ku© a0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom awGUxdrl]zó}ukdvnf;aumif;pGJí
'ku©a0'emonf jzpfV pdwfjzifh Oayu©ma0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom oabmw&m;ukdyifodaomf
poabmw&m;onf podkY oabm&Sd\[k odV
raem0dnmPfukdvnf;aumif;? Oayu©ma0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom awGUxdrl]zó} ukdvnf;aumif; pGJí
Oayu©ma0'emonfjzpfV

ol<u,f podkYvQif "mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rlukd pGJí
tawGUtxd xl;jcm;rl jzpf\? tawGUtxdxl;jcm;rlukd pGJí
cHpm;rl]a0'em} xl;jcm;rl jzpf\[k (rdefYawmfrl)/

owârokwf/

8-eukvydwkokwf

131/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf b^{*3/4}wkdif;
okokrm&*d&NrdKU0,f om;wdkYtm; ab;rJhay;
&mabouVawmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlV xkdtcg
eukvydwmol<u,fonf

jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkYcsOf;uyfí /y/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m;
pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkY rsufarSmufb0ü
udavomrS rNidrf;at;EkdifaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fygenf;? toQifbk&m; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYrsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS
Nidrf;at;Ekdifaom taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fygenf;}}[kavQmufV

ol<u,f tvkd&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabmh&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYonf &SdukefV xdk tqif;ukd
&[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rkd;í
wnfcJhrlxkdtqif;ukd tvGefESpfoufaom pGJvrf;aom
vTrf;rkd;í wnfaom xkd&[ef;tm;
xkdESpfoufrlukdrSDaom xkdESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom
0dnmPfonf jzpfV ol<u,f pGJvrf;rl&Sdaom
&[ef;onfudavomrS rNidrf;at;Ekdif/y/

ol<u,f Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&omwdkYonf &SdukefV/y/ ol<u,f tvkd&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;ukd yGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &SdukefV?
xkdoabmw&m;ukd &[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJhrl
pGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rkd;í wnfcJhrl
xkdoabmw&m;ukd tvGefESpfoufaom pGJvrf;aom

vTrf;rkd;í wnfaom xkd&[ef;tm; xkdESpfoufrlukd
rSDaom xkdESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom 0dnmPfonf
jzpfV ol<u,f pGJvrf;rl&Sdaom &[ef;onf
udavomrSrNidrf;at;Ekdif/

ol<u,f pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkY
rsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS
rNidrf;at;EkdifaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
ponfyifwnf;/

ol<u,f tvkd&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xkdtqif;ukd
&[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufcJhrl rpGJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rkd;í
rwnfcJhrlxkdtqif;ukd tvGef rESpfoufaom rpGJvrf;aom
vTrf;rkd;í rwnfaom xkd&[ef;tm; xkdESpfoufrlukd
rSDaom xkdESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom 0dnmPfonf
rjzpf/ ol<u,f pGJvrf;rl r&Sdaom &[ef;onf udavomrS
Nidrf;at;EkdifV/y/

ol<u,f Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&omwdkYonf &SdukefV/y/ ol<u,f tvkd&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;ukd yGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xkdoabmw&m;ukd &[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufcJhrl
rpGJJvrf;cJhrl vTrf;rkd;í rwnfcJhrl xkdoabmw&m;ukd
tvGef rESpfoufaom rpGJvrf;aom vTrf;rkd;í rwnfaom
xkd&[ef;tm; xkdESpfoufrlukdrSDaom
xkdESpfoufrljzifh pGJvrf;aom 0dnmPfonf rjzpf/ ol<u,f
pGJvrf;rl r&Sdaom &[ef;onfudavomrS Nidrf;at;EkdifV

ol<u,f pavmuü tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkY
rsufarSmufb0ü udavomrS

Nidrf;at;EkdifaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
ponfyifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-avm[dpöokwf

132/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifr[mupönf;onf t0EÅdwkdif;
ruú&uwNrdKU0,f awmausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg avm[dpöykPÖm;\
rsm;pGmukefaom xif;acGorm; wynfhvkfifwdkYonf
toQifr[mupönf;\ awmausmif;odkY csOf;uyfMuukefí
ausmif;\ ywf0ef;usifü acgufwkHY acgufjyef
pMuøavQmufMuukef\? vSnfhwyfMuukef\?
tcsKdUtcsKdUaom olwdkYonfus,favmifqlnH aom
toH&SdMuukefonf jzpfí tcsif;csif;
ckefausmfajy;vTm;aomupm;rsKd;wdkYukd
jyKvkyfMuukef\?]] polwdkYum;
OD;jynf;&[ef;nHhwdkY jzpfukef\?
ZmwfedrfhwdkYhjzpfukef\? rnf;npfukef\? jA[®m\
ajczrkd;rS aygufzGm;ukef\
pZmwfedrfh&[ef;nHhwdkYtm; (vlwdkYonf)
t½kdtaojyKMuukef\? tav; jyKMuukef\?
jrwfEkd;Muukef\? ylaZmfMuukef\? wkyf0yfMuukef\ } }
[k (ajymqkdMuukef\)/

xkdtcg toQifr[mupönf;onf ausmif;rS xGufí
xkdvkvifwdkYukd]]vkfifwdkY toH rjyKMuukefvifh?
igonf oifwdkYtm; w&m;ukd a[mtHh} }[k ppum;ukd
qkdav\ podkYqkdaomf xkdvkvifwdkYonf qdwfqdwf
aeukef\? xkdtcg toQifr[mupönf;onf xkdvkvifwdkYukd
*gxmwkdYjzifha[mjyav\-

]]a&S;ykPÖm;wdkY\ usifh0wfukd
atmufarhukefaom a&S;ü jzpfukefaom ykPÖm;

wdkYonfoDvukdomvQif tjrwxm;ukef\?
xkdykPÖm;wdkYonf trsufa'goukd zdESdyfí
ydwfqdkYtyfaomwHcg;wdkYukd aumif;pGm
apmifha&SmufMuukefV

a&S;ykPÖm;wdkY\ usifh0wfukd atmufarhukefaom
ykPÖm;wdkYonf ukokdvf w&m;üvnf;aumif;?
psmefw&m;üvnf;aumif;
arGUavsmfaysmfykdufMuukefV p (,ckumv)
ykPÖm;wdkYonfum; (xkdw&m;wdkYrS)
zJxGufMuukefNyD;vQif (igwdkYonf) aA'ifukd
&Gwfwwfukef\ktrsKd;tEG,ftm;jzifh
rmef,pfMuukefvsuf rnDrQroifhwifhaom trlukd
jyKusifhMuukef\? pykPÖm;wdkYonf trsufa'go
ESdyfpuftyfukefonf jzpfí txl;xl;tjym;jym;aom
wkfwwdkYukdpGJukdifukef vsuf wPSm&Sdol
wPSmrJholwdkYü qefYusifMuukefV

(£a`E´wdkYü) vHkjchKaom wHcg;
r&Sdoltm;]]tdyfrufü &aom a,mufsm;\
OpömwdkYuJhodkY}}tvHk;pHkaom tusifhwdkYonf
tcsnf;ESD;om jzpfukefV tpm rpm;jcif;vnf;aumif;?
jrufpdrf;cif;aom ajrü tdyfjcif;vnf;aumif;? eHeuf
apmapm a&csKd;jcif;vnf;aumif;?
aA'ifoHk;yHkoifjcif;vnf;aumif;/

Murf;xrf;aom opfeufa&&Sdjcif;vnf;aumif;?
qHuspf&Sdjcif;vnf;aumif;?
oGm;acs;&Sdjcif;vnf;aumif;?
rEÅmef&Gwfjcif;vnf;aumif;? EGm;\ tavn EGm;\
tusifhjzpfaomykPÖm;tusifhvnf;aumif;? tjypfukd
zHk;uG,fjcif;vnf;aumif;? aumufauG;aom
wkfwfukdukdifjcif;vnf;aumif;? a&jzifh rsufESmukd
aq;jcif;vnf;aumif; ptusifhwdkYonf
tmrdob@mwkd;yGm;jcif;iSg NyKtyfaom b@mwkdY\
*kPfwdkYwnf;/

(a&S;a[mif;ykPÖm;wdkY\) pdwfonfum; aumif;pGm
wnfMunf\? tvGef Munfvif\? aemufusKjCIF; uif;\?
owå0gtm;vHk;wdkYü ql;ajimifh[lí r&Sd? (El;nHh\)?
xkdtusifhonfjrwfaombHkodkY a&mufjCIF;iSg
vrf;aMumif; jzpf\}}[k &GwfqkdV

xkdtcg xkdvkvifwdkYonf trsufxGufukef
ESvHk;rom,mukefonf jzpfí avm[dpöykPÖm;
xHodkYcsOf;uyfvsuf]]q&mBuD; odawmfrlygavmh?
r[mupönf;&[ef;onf ykPÖm;wdkY\
rEÅmefukdwpfzufowf uJh&JUyg\? qJa&;wm;jrpfyg\}}[k
ajymqkdukefV

podkYajymqkdMuaomfavm[dpöykPÖm;onf
trsufxGufaomfvnf; ESvHk;rom,m jzpfaomfvnf;]]igonf
vkvivwdkY\pum;ukdom Mum;í r[mupönf;&[ef;ukd
qJa&;jim;tHh? qefYusifjim;tHh? a&&Gwfjim;tHh?
pifppfroifhavsmf? igonf r[mupönf;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
ar;&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpfV

xdkYaemuf avm[dpöykPÖm;onf xkdvkvifwdkYESifh
twl toQifr[mupönf;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifr[mupönf;ESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae
NyD;aomf toQifr[mupönf;tm;-]]toQifupönf;
tuREfkyfwdkY\ rsm;pGmukefaomxif;acGorm;
wynfhvkvifwdkYonf pt&yfodkY
vma&mufMuygukefoavm}}[k ppum;ukd qkdV

ykPÖm; oif\ rsm;pGmukefaom xif;acGorm;
wynfhvkvifwdkYonf pt&yfodkYa&mufvmukef\k
rdefYawmfrl\? toQifupönf;onf xkdvkvifwdkYESifh twl
wpfpHkwpf&mpum;ajymqkdrl jzpfygoavm/ ykPÖm;
igonf xkdvkvifwdkYESifh twl pum;ajymqkdrl jzpfV

toQifupönf;onf xkdvkvifwdkYESifh twl tb,fodkY
pum;ajymqkdrl jzpfygoenf;? ykPÖm;

igonfxkdvkvifwdkYESifh twl podkY pum; ajymqkdrl
jzpf\-

a&S;ykPÖm;wdkY\ usifh0wfukd atmufarhukefaom
a&S;ü jzpfukefaom ykPÖm;wdkYonfoDvukdomvQif
tjrwfxm;ukef\y/ owå0gtm;vHk;wdkYü ql;ajimifh[lí
r&Sd? (El;nHh\)? xkdtusifhonf jrwfaom bHkodkY
a&mufjcif;iSg vrf;aMumif; jzpfV

ykPÖm; igonf xkdvkvifwdkYESifh twl podkY
pum;ajymqkdrl jzpf\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

]] (£a`E´wdkYü) rvHkjchKHaom wHcg;&Sdol}}[k
toQifupönf; qkd\? tb,frQavmufjzifh rvHkNcKHaom
wHcg;&Sdol jzpfygoenf;[k avQmufV

ykPÖm; pavmuü wfpfHkwpfa,mufaom olonf
rsufpdjzifh tqif;ukd jrifaomf cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom
tqif;ü wyfruf\? rcspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü
trsufxGufl? rxifaom owd&Sd&um; usOf;ajrmif;aom
pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí ae\? xkdoltm; tMuif0drkwåd&m;ü
jzpfNyD; jzpfqj jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
xkdtukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf t<uif;rjh csKyfukef\?
xkdudavomrS vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifh
udavomrS vGwfajrmufaomt&[wåzdkvfynm
ukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rod/

em;jzifh toHukd Mum;aomf/ ESmacgif;jzifh
teHUukd erf;&SLaomf/ vQmjzifh t&omukd vsuf aomf/
ukd,fjzifh tawGUtxdukd awGUxdaomf/ pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;ukd odaomf
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaomoabmw&m;ü wyfruf\?
rcspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom oabmw&m;ü trsufxGufl?
rxifaomowd&Sd&um; usOf;ajrmif;aom pdwf&Sdonf
jzpfí ae\? xkdoltm; tMuif0drkwåd&m;ü
jzpfNyD;jzpfqj jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
xkdtukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf t<uif;rjh csKyfukef\?
xkdudavomrS vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifh

udavomrS vGwfajrmufaomt&[wåzkdvfynm
ukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rod/ ykPÖm; podkYvQif (£a`E
´wdkYü) rvHkjchKaomwHcg;&Sdol jzpf[k rdefY
awmfrlV

toQifupönf; tHhzG,f&SdygaypG? toQifupönf;
rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG? toQifupönf;onftrSeftwkdif;
(£a`E´wdkYü) rvHkjchKaom wHcg;&Sdolukdom
rvHkjchKaom wHcg;&Sdol[k qkdyfygV

toQifupönf;onf]] (£a`E´wdkYü) vHkjchKaom
wHcg;&Sdol}}[k qkd\? toQifupönf; tb,frQavmufjzifh
(£a`E´wdkYü) vHkjchKaom wHcg;&Sdol jzpfygoenf;
[k avQmufV

ykPÖm; pavmuü &[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh tqif;ukd
jrifaomf cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaomtqif;ü rwyfruf?
rcspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü trsufrxGuf? xifaom
owd&Sd&um;us,f0ef;aom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí ae\
xkdoltm; tMuif0drkwådw&m;ü jzpfNyD; jzpfqj
jzpfukefaom,kwfnHhaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
t<uif;rjh csKyfukef\
vGwfajrmufaomt&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifh udavomrS
vGwfajrmufaom
t&[wåzkdvfynmukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odV

em;jzifh toHukd Mum;aomf/ ESmacgif;jzifh
teHUukd erf;&SLaomf/ vQmjzifh t&omukd vsufaomf/
ukd,fjzifh tawGUtxdukd awGUxdaomf/ pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;ukd odaomf cspfcifzG,foabm
&Sdaomoabmw&m;ü rwyfruf?
rcspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom oabmw&m;ü trsufrxGuf?
xifaomowd&Sd&um; us,f0ef;aom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí
ae\
xkdoltm; tMuif0drkwådw&m;ü jzpfNyD;
jzpfqjhjzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf t<uif;rjh csKyfukef\
xkdudavomrSvGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzdkvfpdwfESifh

udavomrS vGwfajrmufaom
t&[wåzkdvfynmukd[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm od\ ykPÖm;
podkYvQif (£a`E´wdkYü) vHkjchKaom wHcg;&Sdol
jzpf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifupönf; tHhzG,f&SdygaypG? toQifupönf;
rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG? toQifupönf;onftrSeftwkdif;
(£a`E´wdkYü ) vHkjchKaom wHcg;&Sdolukdom (£a`E
´wdkYü) vHkjchKaom wHcg;&Sdol[k qkdyfygV

toQifupönf; ESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG? toQifupönf;
ESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG/

toQifupönf;arSmufxm;aom0w¬Kukd

vSefjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?

zHk;vTrf;xm;aom0w¬Kukd

zGifhvSpfjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?

rsufpdvnfaomoltm; vrf;rSefukd

ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]]rsufpdtjrif&Sdolw

dkYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}}[k trkdufarSmifü

qDrD;wefaqmifukd aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwl

toQifupönf;onf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh w&m;ukd

jyawmfrlV toQifupönf; xkdtuREfkyfonf

xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?

w&m;awmfukdvnf;aumif;?

&[ef;oHCmawmfukdvnf;aumif; ukd;uG,f&m[lí

qnf;uyfygV toQifupönf;onf tuREkfyfukd ,aeYrSpí

toufxufqHk; (&wemokH;yg;ukd) ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom

Oygoum[k rSwfawmfrlyg/

toQifupönf;onf ruú&uwNrdKU0,f

OygoumtrsKd;wdkYodkY csOf;uyfouJhodkY

ptwlvam[dpötrsKd;odkYvnf; csOf;uyfawmfrlyg?

xkdtrsKd;ü tMuifvkvifysKd vkvifysKdrwdkYonf

toQifupönf;ukd &Sdckd;MuukefvwåHU?

c&D;OD;BudKqkdukefvwåHU/ ae&mukdvnf;aumif;?

a&ukdvnf;aumif;ay;vSLMuukefvwåHU/ xkdvkvifysKd

vkvifysKdrwdkYtm; xkd&Sdckd;jcif;paom trlonf
&SnfjrifhpGmaomumvywfvHk;
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg jzpfygvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

e0rokwf/

10-a0&[pömedokwf

133/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifO'g,Donf umr@NrdKU0,f
awma',sykPÖm;\ o&ufO,smOfü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg a0&[pömedtEG,fjzpfaom ykaPÖ;r\
wynfhvkvifi,fonf toQifO'g,DxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifO'g,DESifh twl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;omElwfqufajymqkdNyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomfxkdvkvifi,fukd toQifO'g,Donf
w&m;pum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd aumif;pGm jyvsuf
w&m;ukdaqmufwnfapum w&m;usifhoHk;&ef
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\

xkdtcg xkdvkvifi,fonf toQifO'g,Du w&m;pum;jzifh
tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd aumif;pGm jyvsufw&m;ukd
aqmufwnfapum w&m;usifhoHk;&ef
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;aomf ae&mrS
xuma0&[pömedtEG,f ykaPÖ;rxHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf
ppum;ukd ajymqkd\-]]t&Sifr odawmfrlygavmh?
&[ef;O'g,Donf tpü aumif;jcif;&Sdaom tv,fü
aumif;jcif;&Sdaom tqHk;ü aumif;jcif;&Sdaom
teufESifh jynfhpHkaom o'´gESifh jynfhpHkaom
w&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\? tvHk;pHk jynfhpHkaom
xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom tusifhjrwfukd jyawmfrl\}}[k
qkd\ vkvifi,f odkYjzpfvQifoifonf ig\ pum;jzifh
&[ef;O'g,Dukd eufjzeftvdkYiSg qGrf;jzifh
zdwfacsavmh[k qkd\?]]t&Sifraumif;ygNyD}}[k
vkvifi,fonf a0&[pömedtEG,f ykaPÖ;rtm;

jyefMum;ajymqkdNyD;vQif toQifO'g,DxHodkY
csOf;uyfí toQifO'g,Dtm;-]]toQifO'g,Donf
tuREkfyfwdkY\ q&muawmfjzpfaoma0&[pömedtEG,f
ykaPÖ;r\ eufjzeftvdkYiSg zdwftyfaom qGrf;ukd
vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k (avQmufhxm;\)/ toQifO'g,Donf
qdwfqdwf aejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrl\

xdkYaemuf toQifO'g,Donf xkdnOfhvGefojzifh
eHeuftcg ouFef;ukd jyif0wfi oydwfouFef; ukd,lvsuf
a0&[pömedtEG,f ykaPÖ;r\ tdrfodkY csOf;uyfí
cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifae\ xkdtcga0&[pömedtEG,f
ykaPÖ;ronf toQifO'g,Dukd rGefjrwfaom
cjzG,fabmZOfjzifh a&mifh&Jonfhwk difatmif
wm;jrpfonfhwk difatmif rdrdukd,fwk dif vkyfauR;\V
toQifO'g,Donf qGrf;bkOf;ay;NyD;í oydwfrS vufukd
z,fNyD;aom tcg a0&[pömedtEG,fjzpfaom ykaPÖ;ronf
ajceif;pD;vsuf ae&mjrihfü xkdifum OD;acgif;ukd
jchKNyD;vQif]]toQif&[ef; w&m;ukd
&Gwfqkdawmfrlygavmh}}[k bpum;ukd
ajymqkd\]]ESr w&m;a[m&ef tcsdeftcg onf
jzpfvwaHU}}[k qkdí ae&mrS xumjyefoGm;av\

'kwd,tBudrfvnf; xkdvkvifi,fonf toQifO'g,DxHodkY
csOf;uyfí toQifO'g,DESifh twl0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\?
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae NyD;aomf xkdvkvifi,fukd
toQifO'g,Donf w&m;pum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd
aumif;pGmjyvsuf w&m;ukd aqmufwnfapum w&m;ukd
usifhoHk;&ef xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\

'kwd,tBudrfvnf; xkdvkvifi,fonf toQifO'g,Du
w&m;pum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGm;ukdaumif;pGm jyvsuf
w&m;ukd aqmufwnfapum w&m;usifhoHk;&ef
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;aomf ae&mrS xum
a0&[pömedtEG,f ykaPÖ;rxHodkY csOf;uyfí
a0&[pömedtEG,f ykaPÖ;rtm;]]t&Sifr

odawmfrlygavmh? &[ef;O'g,Donf tpü
aumif;jcif;&Sdaom tv,fü aumif;jcif;&Sdaom tqHk;ü
aumif;jcif;&Sdaom teufESifh jynfhpHkaom o'gESifh
jynfhpHkaom w&m;ukda[mawmfrl\? tvHk;pHk
jynfhpHkaom xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom tusifhjrwfukd
jyawmfrl\}}[kajymqkdV

vkvifi,f oifonf &[ef;O'g,D\ aus;Zl;ukd podkY
ajymqkd\? xkd&[ef;O'g,Donfum;]]&[ef; w&m;ukd
&Gwfqkdawmfrlygavmh}}[k qkdaomf]ESr
w&m;a[m&ef tcsdeftcgonf jzpfvwaHU}}[k qkdí
ae&mrS xum jyefoGm;av\[k qkdV t&Sifr oifonf
ajceif;ukd pD;vsuf ae&mjrihfü xkdifum
OD;acgif;jcHKNyD;vQif]]&[ef; w&m;ukd
&Gwfqkdawmfrlygavmh}}[k podkY
qkdaomaMumifhomjzpfV xdktoQifwdkYonf w&m;ukd
av;pm;ukef\? w&m;ukd ½kdaojcif;&Sdukef\[k qkdV

vkvifi,f odkYjzpfvQif oifonf ig\ pum;jzifh
&[ef;O'g,Dukd eufjzeftvdkYiSg
qGrf;jzifhzdwfacsOD;avmh[k qkd\?]]t&Sifr
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkdvkvifi,fonf a0&[pömedtEG,f
ykaPÖ;rtm; ajymMum;NyD;vQif toQifO'g,DxHodkY
csOf;uyfí toQifO'g,Dtm;-]]toQifO'g,DonftuREfkyf
wdkY\ q&muawmf a0&[pömedtEG,f ykaPÖ;r\
eufjzeftvdkYiSg zdwftyfaom qGrf;ukdvufcH
awmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmufxm;V toQifO'g,Donf
qdwfqdwf aejcif;jzifhvufcHawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf toQifO'g,Donf xkdnOfhvGefojzifh
eHeuftcg ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwfouFef; ukd,lvsuf
a0&[pömedtEG,f ykaPÖ;r\ tdrfodkY csOf;uyfí
cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifaeV xkdtcga0&[pömedtEG,f
ykaPÖ;ronf toQifO'g,Dukd rGefjrwfaom
cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh a&mifh&Jonfhwk difatmif
wm;jrpfonfhwk difatmif rdrdukd,fwk dif vkyfauR;\?

toQifO'g,Donf qGrf;bkOf;ay;NyD;í oydwfrS vufukd
z,fNyD;aomtcg a0&[pömedtEG,f ykaPÖ;ronf
ajceif;ukd cRwfvzufae&medrfhü xkdifum
OD;acgif;zGifhNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m; &[EÅmwdkYonf
tb,fw&m;&Sdaomfcsrf;omqif;&Jukd ynwfygukefoenf;?
tb,fw&m; r&Sdaomf
csrf;omqif;&Jukdhrynwnfygukefoenf;}}[k avQmufV

ESr rsufpd&Sdaomf &[EÅmwdkYonf
csrf;omqif;&Jukd ynwfukef\? rsufpd r&Sdaomf
&[EÅmwdkYonf csrf;omqif;&Jukd rynwfukef/y/
vQm&Sdaomf &[EÅmwdkYonf csrf;omqif;&Jukd
ynwfukef\? vQm r&Sdaomf &[EÅmwdkYonf
csrf;omqif;&Jukd rynwfukef/y/ pdwf&Sdaomf
&[EÅmwdkYonf csrf;omqif;&Jukd ynwfukef\? pdwf
r&Sdaomf &[EÅmwdkYonf csrf;omqif;&Jukd
rynwfukef[k rdefYqkdV

podkY a[mawmfrlaomf a0&[pömedtEG,f
ykaPÖ;ronf toQifO'g,Dtm;
bpum;ukdavQmufxm;\-]]toQifbk&m;
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG? toQifbk&m;
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG/ toQifbk&m;
arSmufxm;tyfaom 0w→Kukd
vSefjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;tyfaom
0w→Kukd zGifhvSpfjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
rsufpdvnfaom oltm; vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}
[ktrkdufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwl
toQifO'g,DonftaMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh w&m;ukd
jyawmfrlygayV toQifO'g,D
xkdwynfhawmfronfxkdjrwpGmbk&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
w&m;awmfukdvnf;aumif;?
&[ef;oHCmawmfukdvnf;aumif; ukd;uG,f&m[lí

qnf;uyfjcf;odkY a&mufygV toQifO'g,Donf
wynfhawmfukd ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
(&wemokH;yg;ukd) ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfjcf;odkY
a&mufaom Oygodumr}}[k trSwfjyKawmfrlyg[k
avQmufV

'orokwf/

oHk;ckajrmuf *[ywd0*f NyD;V

(14) 4-a'0'[0*f 1-a'0'[okwf

134/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouúwkdif;
a'0'[rnfaom omuD0ifrif;wdkY\ ed*Hk;ü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfriV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfri\-[&[ef;wdkY&[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonfyif
awGUxdri\ wnf&m]zóm,we}ajcmufrsKd;wdkYü
rarhravsmh jyK&rnf[kig rqkd?
&[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonfyif awGUxdri\
wnf&m]zóm,we}ajcmufrsKd;wdkYü
rarhravsmhrjyK&[kvnf; ig rqkd/

&[ef;wdkY &[EÅmjzpfukefaom
tmoa0gukefcef;NyD;ukefaom tusifhjrwfukd
usifhoHk;NyD;ukef aomjyKzG,ftm;vHk;ukd
jyKNyD;ukefaom oHo&m0efukd csNyD;ukefaom
ukd,fusKd;pD;yGm;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefaom
ukefNyD;aom b0aESmifBudK;&Sdukefaom
(udavomrS) aumif;pGm vGwfNyD;ukefaom
&[ef;wdkYonf awGUxdri\
wnf&m]zóm,we}ajcmufrsKd;wdkYü rarhravsmh
jyK&rnf[k ig rqkd/ xkdodkY rqkdjcf;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;
rarhravsmhjcif;onf tb,frSm&SdtHhenf;?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf arhavsmhjcif;iSg rxkdufukef/

&[ef;wdkY usifhqJjzpfukefaom t&[wåzdkvfodkY
ra&mufao;ukefaom twkr&Sdaom a,m*\ukef&m
edAÁmefukd awmifhwvsuf aeukefaom
&[ef;wdkYonfum; awGUxdrl\ wnf&m]zóm,we}
ajcmufrsKd;wdkYü rarhravsmh jyK&rnf[k ig qkd\/
xkdodkYqkdjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pdwfESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,fvnf;jzpfukefaom
pdwfESvHk;rarGUavsmfzG,fvnf;jzpfukefaom
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriftyukefaom tqif;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\ xkdtqif;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;\ pdwfukdawGUí
awGUí odrf;usHK;qGJJaqmifum rwnfEkdifukef?
pdwfukd rodrf;usHK;
rqGJJaqmifEkdifjCIF;aMumifhhrwGefYwkdaom
vkHYvukd tm;xkwftyf\? arhavsmhjcif; r&Sdaom
owdonf xif\? ukd,fonfylyefjCIF;r&Sd Nidrf;at;\? pdwfonf
wpfckwnf;aom tm½Hk&Sdonf jzpfí aumif;pGm wnf\

&[ef;wdkY þrarhravsmhjcif;\ tusKd;ukd jrifonf jzpfí
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;om awGUxdrl\ wnf&m]zóm,we}
ajcmufrsKd;wdkYü rarhravsmh jyK&rnf[k ig qkd\y/

&[ef;wdkY ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,fvnf;jzpfukefaom
ESvHk;rarGUavsmfzG,fvnf;jzpfukefaom
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\ xkdoabmw&m;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;\pdwfukd
awGUí awGUí odrf;usHK;qGJJaqmifum rwnfEkdifukef?
pdwfukd rodrf;usHK; rqGJJaqmifEkdifjCIF;aMumifh
rwGefYwkdaom vkHYvukd tm;xkwftyf\?
arhavsmhjcif;r&Sdaom owdonf xif\? ukd,fonf
ylyefjCIF;r&Sd Nidrf;at;\? pdwfonf wpfckwnf;aom
tm½Hk&Sdonf jzpfí aumif;pGmwntf\ &[ef;wdkY
þrarhravsmhjcif;\ tusKd;ukd jrifonf jzpfí
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;omawGUxdrl\ wnf&m]zóm,we}
ajcmufrsKd;wdkYü rarhravsmh jyK&rnf[k ig qkd\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

yXrokwf/

2-cPokwf

135/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf t&awmfMuukef\?
&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf aumif;pGm &tyfukef\
oifwdkYonf tusifhjrwfukd usifhoHk;jcif;iSg tcGifhukd
&tyfV

&[ef;wdkY awGUxdrl\ wnf&m]zóm,we}
ajcmufrsKd;&Sdaom]qzóm,wedu}
i&JwdkYukdigbk&m; jriftyfukef\? xkdi&Jü rsufpdjzifh
tqif;tm;vHk;ukd Munfhaomf rvkdvm;tyfaom
oabmukdom jrif\? vkdvm;tyfaom oabmukd rjrir/
rESpfouftyfaom oabmukdom jrif\? ESpfouf tyfaom
oabmukd rjrir/ pdwfESvHk;ukd ryGg;apwwfaom
oabmukdom jrif\? pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;ap wwfaom
oabmukd rjrir/

em;jzifh toHtm;vHk;ukd em;axmifonf&Sdaomf/y/
ESmacgif;jzifh teHUt看;vHk;ukd erf;&SLonf&Sdaomf/
vQmjzifh t&omtm;vHk;ukd vsufonf&Sdaomf/
ukd,fjzifh tawGUtxdtm;vHk;ukdawGUxdonf&Sd aomf/
pdwfjzifh oabmw&m;tm;vHk;ukd odonf&Sdaomf
rvkdvm;tyfaomoabmukdom od\? vdk vm;tyfaom
oabmukd rod/ rESpfouftyfaom oabmukdom od\?
ESpfouftyfaom oabmukd rod/ pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGm;apwwfaom oabmukdom od\? pdwfESvHk;ukd
yGm;apwwfaom oabmukd rod/

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf t&awmfukef\? &[ef;wdkY
oifwdkYonf aumif;pGm &tyfukefV

oifwdkYonf tusifhjrwfukd usifhoHk;jcif;iSg
tcGifhukd &tyfV

&[ef;wdkY awGUxdr\ wnf&m]zóm,we}
ajcmufrsKd;&Sdaom]qzóm,wedu} ewfjynfwdkYükd
igbk&m; jriftyfukef\? xkdewfjynfwdkYü rsufpdjzifh
tqif;tm;vHk;ukd Munfhonf&Sdaomfvkdvm;tyfaom
oabmukdom jrif\? rvkdvm;tyfaom oabmukd rjrir/
ESpfouftyfaomoabmukdom jrif\? rESpfouftyfaom
oabmukd rjrir/ pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfaom
oabmukdom jrif\? pdwfESvHk;ukd ryGg;apwwfaom
oabmukd rjrir/y/

vQmjzifh t&omtm;vHk;ukd vsufonf&Sdaomf/y/
pdwfjzifh oabmw&m;tm;vHk;ukd odonf&Sd
aomfvkdvm;tyfaom oabmukdom od\? rvkdvm;tyfaom
oabmukd rod/ ESpfouftyfaomoabmukdom od\?
rESpfouftyfaom oabmukd rod/ pdwfESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfaom oabmhukdom od\? pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGg;apwwfaom oabmukd rod/

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf t&awmfukef\? &[ef;wdkY
oifwdkYonf aumif;pGm &tyfukef\? oifwdkYonf
tusifhjrwfukd usifhoHk;jcif;iSg tcGifhukd &tyf\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-yXr ½lyg&mrokwf

136/ &[ef;wdkY ewfvlwdkYonf tqif;vQif
aysmfarGU&m&Sdukef\? tqif;ü aysmfykdufukef\?
tqif;ü Orf;ajrmufukef\? &[ef;wdkY ewfvlwdkYonf tqif;\
azmufjyefjcif; uif;jywfcSkyfNidrf; jcif;aMumifh
qif;&JpGm ae&ukef\ &[ef;wdkY ewfvlwdkYonf
toHvQifaysmfarGU&m&Sdukef\? toHü
aysmfykdufukef\? toHü Orf;ajrmufukef\? &[ef;wdkY
ewfvlwdkYonftoH\ azmufjyefjcif; uif;

jywfcS KyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh qif;&JpGm ae&ukefV
teHUvQifaysmfarGU&m&SdukefV t&omvQif
aysmfarGU &m&SdukefV tawGUtxdvQif
aysmfarGU&m&SdukefV

&[ef;wdkY ewfvlwdkYonf oabmw&m;vQif
aysmfarGU&m&Sdukef\? oabmw&m;ü
aysmfykdufukef\? oabmw&m;ü 0rf;ajrmufukef\?
&[ef;wdkY ewfvlwdkYonf oabmw&m;\n
azmufjyefjcfif;uif;jywfcS KyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh
qif;&JpGm ae&ukefV

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfum; tqif;wdkY\
jzpfjcfif;ukdvnf;aumif;? csKyfjcfif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;? tjypfukdvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
odaomaMumifh tqif;vQif aysmfarGU&mr&Sd? tqif;ü
aysmfykdufjcfif;r&Sd? tqif;ü 0rf;ajrmufjcfif;r&Sd/
&[ef;wdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tqif;\azmufjyefjcfif;
uif;jywfcS KyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh csrf;ompGm ae&V

toHwdkYV teHUwdkYV t&omwdkYV
tawGUtxdwdkYV oabmw&m;wdkY\
jzpfjcfif;ukdvnf;aumif;? csKyfjcfif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;? tjypfukdvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf&m ukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
odaomaMumifh oabmw&m;vQif aysmfarGU&mr&Sd?
oabmw&m;ü aysmfykdufjcfif;r&Sd? oabmw&m;ü
0rf;ajrmufjcfif;r&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfoabmw&m; wdkY\
azmufjyefjcfif;
uif;jywfcS KyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh csrf;ompGm ae&\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

aumif;aom pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrlNyD;
aemufvlewfdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf p*gxmuks rdefYawmfrljyef\-

tvks&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;ukd
yGg;apwwfukefaom tMuif rQavmufaom tqif;toH teHU
t&om tawGutxd oabmw&m; tm;vHk;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\k qkdyfV

xkdtm¹/₂HkwdkYukd ewfESifh wuGaom vltaygif;onf
csrf;om]okc}[k orkwf tyfukefV
xkdtm¹/₂HkwdkYcsKyf&mukd xkdewfESifh wuGaom
vlwdkYonf qif;&J]'ku©}[k orkwftyfV

t&d,mwdkYonf ouúm,csKyfjcf;ukd csrf;om[k
jriftyf\? csrf;om[k jrif aom ynm&SdwdkY\ prifrlonf
wavmuvHk;ESifh qefYusifV

olwpfyg;wdkY csrf;om[k qkdyfaom t&mukd
t&d,mwdkYonf qif;&J\k qkdukef\?
olwpfyg;wdkYqif;&J[k qkdyfaom t&mukd
t&d,mwdkYonf csrf;om[k odukefV

odEkdifcJaom w&m;ukd ¹/₂lprf;ygavmh?
pedAÁmefw&m;ü ynmrJholwdkYonf awGa0ukef\?
udavomydwfzHk;tyfukefaom olwdkYtm; trkdufwkduf
jzpfae\? rjrfEkdifol ynmrJholwdkYtm;trkdufarSmif
jzpfaeV

ynm&Sdukefaom olawmfaumif;wdkYtm;
edAÁmefonf tvif;a&mifuJhodkY yGifhae\?
opö mav;yg;w&m;ü rvdr®mukefaom olwdkYonf
edAÁmefw&m;ukd rodEkdifukef/

b0wdkYü pGJrufaom wPSmonf
ESdyfpuftyfukefaom b0wdkYü pGJruf aom
wPSmodkYtpOfvkdufukefaom rm&f\ EkdifiHodkY

a&mufukefaom olwdkYonf pw&m;ukd
tvG,fwulrodEkdifukef/

t&d,myk*³/₄KdvfwdkYukd csefxm;í tb,folonf
edAÁmefukd aumif;pGm odjcif; iSg xkdufygtHhenf;?
t&d,mwdkYonf ,if;edAÁmefukd aumif;pGm odí
tmoa0g uif;ukefvsuf y&dedAÁmefjyKukefV

wwd,okwf/

4-'kwd, 1½lyg&mrokwf

137/ &[ef;wdkY ewfvlwdkYonf tqif;vQif
aysmfarGU&m&Sdukef\? tqif;ü aysmfykdufukef\?
tqif;ü Orf;ajrmufukef\? &[ef;wdkY ewfvlwdkYonf tqif;\
azmufjyefjcif; uif;jywfcSKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh
qif;&JpGm ae&ukefV toHvQif aysmfarGU&m&SdukefV/
teHUvQif aysmfarGU&m&SdukefV t&omvQif
aysmfarGU&m&SdukefV tawGUtxdvQif
aysmfarGU&m&SdukefV &[ef;wdkY
ewfvlwdkYonfoabmw&m;vQif
aysmfarGU&m&Sdukef\? oabmw&m;ü
aysmfykdufukef\? oabmw&m;ü Orf;ajrmufukef\?
&[ef;wdkY ewfvlwdkYonf oabmw&m;\ azmufjyefjcif;
uif;jywfcSKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifhqif;&JpGm ae&ukefV

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tqif;wdkY\ jzpfjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;? om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;?
tjypfukdvnf;aumif;? xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmodaomaMumifh tqif;vQif
aysmfarGU&mr&Sd? tqif;ü raysmfykduf? tqif;ü
Orf;rajrmuf/ &[ef;wdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tqif;\

azmufjyefjCIF; uif;jywfcSKyfNidrf;jCIF;aMumifh
csrf;ompGmae&\

toHwdkY\ teHUwdkY\ t&omwdkY\
tawGUtxdwdkY\ oabmw&m;wdkY\
jzpfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;? csKyfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;? tjypfukdvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf&m ukdvnf;aumif;?[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
odaomaMumifh oabmw&m;vQif aysmfarGU&mr&Sd?
oabmw&m;ü raysmfykduf? oabmw&m;ü 0rf;rajrmuf/
&[ef;wdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onfoabmw&m;\ azmufjyef
jCIF; uif;jywfcSKyfNidrf;jCIF;aMumifh csrf;ompGm ae&\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-yXr e wkrSmuokwf

138/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf oifwdkY\ Opöm
r[kwf? oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom xkdw&m;ukd
y,fMuukefavmh? xkdw&m;ukd y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf
oifwdkYtm; pD;yGm;jCIF;iSgcsrf;omjCIF;iSg jzpfvåHU/

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom w&m;[lonf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpdonfoifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf?
oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom xdkrsufpdudk
y,fMuukefavmh? xdkrsufpdudk y,fhtyfonf&Sdaomf
oifwdkYtm; pD;yGm;jCIF;iSg csrf;omjCIF;iSg
jzpfvåHU/y/ vQmonf oifwdkY\ Opömr[kwf? oifwdkY\
Opöm r[kwfaom xdkvQmudk y,fMuukefavmh?
xdkvQmudk y,ftyfonf&SdaomfoifwdkYtm;
pD;yGm;jCIF;iSg csrf;omjCIF;iSg jzpfvåHU/y/ pdwfonf
oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf? oifwdkY\Opöm r[kwfaom
xdkpdwfudk y,fMuukefavmh? xdkpdwfudk

y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm;pD;yGm;jcif; iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; paZw0efausmif;wdkufü
jruf xif; opfcuf opf&Gufudk
vltaygif;onf ,laqmifoGm;aomfvnf;aumif;?
rD;½ldUaomfvnf;aumif;? tvdk&Sdwdkif;
jyKaomfvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm;]]igwdkYudk
vltaygif;onf ,laqmifoGm;\[kaomfvnf;aumif;? rD;½ldU\
[kaomfvnf;aumif;? tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyK\
[kaomfvnf;aumif;}] } podkY jzpf&moavm/
rjzpf&mygtoQif bk&m;/ tb,faMumifhqdkomf
toQifbk&m; pjrufpaom t&monf wynfhawmfwdkY\
udk,fonfvnf;aumif;?udk,fydkifOpömonfvnf;aumif;
r[kwfaomaMumifhygwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl rsufpdonf oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf?
oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom
xdkrsufpdudky,fMuukefavmh? xdkrsufpdudk
y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGm;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSgjzpfvwåHU/y/ vQmonf oifwdkY\ Opöm
r[kwf? oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom xdkvQmudk
y,fMuukefavmh? xdkvQmudk y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf
oifwdkYtm; pD;yGm;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg
jzpfvwåHU/y/ pdwfonf oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwf? oifwdkY\
Opöm r[kwfaom xdkpdwfudk y,fMuukefavmh?
xdkpdwfudky,ftyfonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm;
pD;yGm;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

yíörokwf/

6-'kwd, e wkrSmuokwf

139/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf oifwdkY\ Opöm
r[kwf? oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom xkdw&m;udk
y,fMuukefavmh? xdkw&m;udk y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf
oifwdkYtm; pD;yGm;jcif;iSgcsrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfvwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom w&m;[lonf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYonfoifwdkY\ Opöm
r[kwfukef? oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom xdk tqif;wdkYudk
y,fMuukefavmh? xdk tqif;wdkYudk
y,ftyfukefonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGm;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfukef vwåHU/ toHwdkYonf/
teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/ tawGUTxdwdkYonf/
oabmw&m;wdkYonf oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfukef?
oifwdkY\ Opömr[kwfaom xkdoabmw&m;wdkYudk
y,fMuukefavmh? xdkoabmw&m;wdkYudk
y,ftyfukefonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGm;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfukef vwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; þaZw0efausmif;wdkufü
jruf xif;/y/ &[ef;wdkY þtwloabmw&m;wdkYonf
oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfukef? oifwdkY\ Opöm r[kwfaom
xkdoabmw&m;wdkYudk y,fMuukefavmh?
xdkoabmw&m;wdkYudk y,ftyfukefonf&Sdaomf
oifwdkYtm; pD;yGm;jcif;iSgcsrf;omjcif;iSg
jzpfukef vwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl)/

q|okwf/

7-tZÑwå tedpöa[wkokwf

140/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf rjrJ? rsufpd jzpfay:jcif;\
taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;? taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; rjrJ/
&[ef;wdkY rjrJaom taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh
jzpfay:hvmaom rsufpdonf tb,frSm jrJvdrfhrnfenf;/y/
vQmonf rjrJ? vQm jzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;?

taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; rjrJ/ &[ef;wdkY rjrJaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh jzpfay:vmaom vQmonf
tb,frSm jrJvdrfhrnfenf;/y/ pdwfonf rjrJ? pdwf
jzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;?
taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; rjrJ/ &[ef;wdkY
rjrJaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh jzpfay:vmaom
pdwfonf tb,frSm jrJvdrfhrnfenf;/

&[ef;wdkY podkY jrifaom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ vQmüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\y/ pdwfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\ NiD;aiGUAomf
pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrl uif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]vGwfajrmuf NyD}}[k todÓPf
jzpfV]y#doaE"aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
NyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyfg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

owårokwf/

8-tZÑwå 'ku©a[wkokwf

141/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf qif;&J\?
rsufpdjzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;?
taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; qif;&JV &[ef;wdkY qif;&Jaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifhjzpfay:vmaom rsufpdonf
tb,frSm csrf;omvdrfhrnfenf;/y/

vQmonf qif;&J\? vQmjzpfay:jcif;\
taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;? taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif;
qif;&JV &[ef;wdkY qif;&Jaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh jzpfay:vmaomvQmonf
tb,frSm csrf;omvdrfhrnfenf;/y/

pdwfonf qif;&J\? pdwfjzpfay:jcif;\
taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;? taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif;
qif;&JV &[ef;wdkY qif;&Jaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh jzpfay:vmaompdwfonf
tb,frSm csrf;omvdrfhrnfenf;/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p
(r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aomjyKzG,fr&Sd
awmhNyD[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-tZÑwåmewåa[wkokwf

142/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf twå r[kwf?
rsufpdjzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;?
taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; twå r[kwf/ &[ef;wdkY twå
r[kwfaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHh aMumifh
jzpfay:vmaom rsufpdonf tb,frSm
twåjzpfvdrfhrnfenf;/y/

vQmonf twå r[kwf? vQmjzpfay:jcif;\
taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;? taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; twå
r[kwf/ &[ef;wdkY twå r[kwfaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh jzpfay:vmaom vQmonf
tb,frSm twåjzpfvdrfhrnfenf;/y/

pdwfonf twå r[kwf? pdwfjzpfay:jcif;\
taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;? taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; twå
r[kwf/ &[ef;wdkY twå r[kwfaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh jzpfay:vmaom pdwfonf
tb,frSm twåjzpfvdrfhrnfenf;/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p
(r*fudpö) tvdkYiSgwpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-Am[d&medpöa[wkokwf

143/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYonf rjrJukef? tqif;wdkY
jzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;?
taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; rjrJ/ rjrJaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh jzpfay:vmaom
tqif;wdkYonf tb,frSm jrJukefvdrfhrnfenf;/

toHwdkYonf/ teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/
tawGUtxdwdkYonf/ oabmw&m;wdkYonfrjrJukef?
oabmw&m;wdkY jzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;?
taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; rjrJ/ &[ef;wdkY rjrJaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh
jzpfay:vmaomoabmw&m;wdkYonf tb,frSm
jrJukefvdrfhrnfenf;/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö)
tvdkYiSgwpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

11-Am[d&'ku@a[wkokwf

144/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYonf qif;&Jukef\? tqif;wdkY
jzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;?
taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; qif;&JV &[ef;wdkYqif;&JJaom
taMumif;taxmuf tyHhaMumifh jzpfay:vmaom
tqif;wdkYonf tb,frSmcsrf;omukefvdrfhrnfenf;/

toHwdkYonf/ teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/
tawGUtxdwdkYonf/ oabmw&m;wdkYonfqif;&Jukef\?
oabmw&m;wdkY jzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;?
taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; qif;&JV &[ef;wdkY qif;&Jaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh
jzpfay:vmaomoabmw&m;wdkYonf tb,frSm
csrf;omukefvdrfhrnfenf;? podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö)

tvdkYiSgwpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

{um'orokwf/

12-Am[d&mewåa[wkokwf

145/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYonf twå r[kwfukef?
tqif;wdkY jzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;?
taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; twå r[kwf/ &[ef;wdkY twå
r[kwfaomtaMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh jzpfay:vmaom
tqif;wdkYonf tb,frSm twåjzpfukefvdrfhrnfef;/

toHwdkYonf/ teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/
tawGUtxdwdkYonf/ oabmw&m;wdkYonf
twår[kwfukef? oabmw&m;wdkY jzpfay:jcif;\
taMumif;onfvnf;aumif;? taxmuftyHhonfvnf;aumif; twå
r[kwf/ &[ef;wdkY twå r[kwfaom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh jzpfay:vmaom
oabmw&m;wdkYonf tb,frSm twåjzpfukefvdrfhrnfef;/

&[ef;wdkY podkY jrifaoM tMum;tjri&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf tqif;wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\

toHwdkYüvnf;/ teHUwdkYüvnf;/ t&omwdkYüvnf;/
tawGUtxdwdkYüvnf;/ oabmw&m;wdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUAomf pGJrufri uif;\? pGJrufri
uif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\?
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k todÓPf
jzpf\?]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
NyKNyD;NyD? h p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

'Gg'orokwf?

av;ckajrmuf a'0'[0*f NyD;V

(15) 5-e0yk&mP0*f 1-ur®eda&m"okwf

146/ &[ef;wdkY topfç ta[mif;jzpfaom
uHwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? uH\ csKyf&mudkvnf; aumif;?
uH\ csKyf&modkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhudkvnf;aumif;
a[maytHh/ xdkw&m;udk emMuukef avmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh?
a[mMum;aytHh/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fonf uHa[mif;rnfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
rsufpdonf uHa[mif;rnf\? jyKjyiftyf\? pDrHtyf\? cHpm;rl\
taMumif;[k ½l&rnf/y/ vQmonf uHa[mif;rnf\?
jyKjyiftyf\? pDrHtyf\? cHpm;rl\ taMumif;[k ½l&rnf/y/
pdwfonf uHa[mif;rnf\? jyKjyiftyf\? pDrHtyf\? cHpm;rl\
taMumif;[k ½l&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY þ (tvHk;pHk)udk
uHa[mif;[k qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fonf uHopfrnfoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY ,ck]ypöKyÜef} tcgü tMuif (wpfpHkwpf&m)
trludkudk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;? Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; jyKV
&[ef;wdkYudk,fElwfpdwfjzifh ,ck jyKtyfaom þtrludk
uHopf[k qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fonf uH\ csKyf&mrnfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
tMuifedAÁmefonf um,uH 0pDuHraemuH\
csKyfjcif;aMumifh (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufrl
t&[wåzdkvfodkY tm½Hk\ tjzpfjzifha&mufV &[ef;wdkY
þedAÁmefudk uH\ csKyf&m[k qdktyf\?

&[ef;wdkY tb,fonf uH\ csKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhrnfoenf;/ t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom
pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/ þr*f[lonf tb,fenf;? rSefuefpGm
jrifjcif;? rSefuefpGm MuHjjcif;? rSefuefpGm qdkjcif;?

rSefuefpGm jyKvkyfjcf;? rSefuefpGm toufarG;jcf;?
rSefuefpGm tm;xkwfjcf;? rSefuefpGm atmufarhjcif;?
rSefuefpGm wnfMunfjcf;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY pr*fudk uH\
csKyf&modkYa&mufaMumif;tusifh[k qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif igonf uHa[mif;udk
a[mtyfNyD? uHopfudk a[mtyfNyD? uH\
csKyf&mudka[mtyfNyD? uH\ csKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhudk a[mtyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY
wynfhom0u wdkY\tpD;tyGm;udk vdkvm;aom
oem;wwfaom q&mjzpfaom igonf oem;jcf;udk pGJí
oifwdkYtwGuf jyKoifhonfudk jyKtyfNyD/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfwdkYum; opfyif&if;wdkYwnf;?
ponfwdkYum;qdwfNidrf&m ausmif;wdkYwnf;?
&[ef;wdkY (udavomudk) ½ldUNr§dKufMuukefavmh?
rarhravsmhMuukefvifh? aemifftcg ESvHk;rom,m
rjzpfMuukefvifh? ponfvQif oifwdkYtwGufigwdkY\
tqHk;trwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-tedpöedAÁmeoyÜg,okwf

147/ &[ef;wdkY edAÁmeftm; avsmufywfaom
tusifhudk oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh?
xdkw&m;udkemMuukefavmh/y/ &[ef;wdkY
edAÁmeftm; avsmufywfaom xdktusifhonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufpdonf rjr][k
½l\? tqif;wdkYonf rjrJukef[k½l\? pu©K0dnmPfonf
rjr][k ½l\? pu©Koræóonf rjr][k ½l\?
pu©Koræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; rjr][k ½l\vy/

vQmonf rjr][k ½l\? t&omwdkYonf rjrJukef[k ½l\?
Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf rjr][k ½l\? Zd0Sgoræóonf rjr][k ½l\?

Zd0Sgoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; rjrJ[k ½l\y/

pdwfonf rjrJ[k ½l\? oabmw&m;wdkYonf rjrJukef[k
½l\? raem0dÓPfonf rjrJ[k ½l\? raemoræóonf rjrJ[k
½l\? raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rlok 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; rjrJ[k ½l\ &[ef;wdkY þodkYvQif
edAÁmeftm; avsmufywfaom tusifhwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-'ku©edAÁmeoyÜg,okwf

148/ &[ef;wdkY edAÁmeftm; avsmufywfaom
tusifhudk oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh?
xdkw&m;udkemMuukefavmh/y/ &[ef;wdkY
edAÁmeftm; avsmufywfaom xdkтусифhonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufpdonf
qif;&J[k ½l\? tqif;wdkYonf qif;&Jukef[k ½l\?
pu©K0dnmPfonf qif;&J[k ½l\? pu©Koræóonf qif;&J[k
½l\? pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; qif;&J[k½l\y/

vQmonf qif;&J[k ½l\? t&omwdkYonf qif;&Jukef[k
½l\? Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf qif;&J[k ½l\? Zd0Sgoræóonf
qif;&J[k ½l\? Zd0Sgoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rlok 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; qif;&J[k ½l\y/

pdwfonf qif;&J[k ½l\? oabmw&m;wdkYonf
qif;&Jukef[k ½l\? raem0dnmPfonf qif;&J[k½l\?
raemoræóonf qif;&J[k ½l\? raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay: vmonfhcHpm;rl okc 'ku©

Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; qif;&J[k ½IV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif edAÁmeftm;avsmufywfaom tusifhwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-tewåedAÁmeoyÜg,okwf

149/ &[ef;wdkY edAÁmeftm; avsmufywfaom
tusifhudk oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xdkw&m;udkemMu
ukefavmh/y/ &[ef;wdkY edAÁmeftm; avsmufywfaom
xdktusifhonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufpdonf twå
r[kwf[k ½I\? tqif;wdkYonf twår[kwfukef[k ½I\?
pu©K0dnmPfonf twå r[kwf[k ½I\? pu©Koræóonf twå
r[kwf[k½I\? pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; twå r[kwf[k ½IV/y/

vQmonf twå r[kwf[k ½I\? t&omwdkYonf twå
r[kwfukef[k ½I\? Zd0Sg0dnmPfonftwå r[kwf[k ½I\?
Zd0Sgoræóonf twå r[kwf[k ½I\? Zd0Sgoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; twå r[kwf[k ½IV/y/

pdwfonf twå r[kwf[k ½I\? oabmw&m;wdkYonf twå
r[kwfukef[k ½I\? raem0dnmPfonf twå r[kwf[k ½I\?
raemoræóonf twå r[kwf[k ½I\?
raemoræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; twå
r[kwf[kh½IV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif edAÁmeftm;
avsmufywfaom tusifhwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-edAÁmeoyÜg,y#dy'gokwf

150/ &[ef;wdkY edAÁmeftm; avsmufywfaom
tusifhudk oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh?
xdkw&m;udkemMuukefavmh/y/ &[ef;wdkY
edAÁmeftm; avsmufywfaom xdktusifhonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;/
rsufpdonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/
rjrJaom rsufpdonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaomqif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf;oaabm&Sdaom rsufpdudk]] prsufpdonf
ig\ Opöm jzpf\? prsufpdonf ig jzpf\? prsufpdonf ig\
twåwnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/ tqif;wdkYonf jrJukefoavm?
rjrJukefoavm/ rjrJukefyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom tqif;onf
qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/
pu©K0dnmPfonf/ pu©Koræóonf/y/

raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; jrJoavm?
rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom a0'emonf
qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom
qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcf;oaabm&Sdaoma0'emudk]]
pa0'emonf ig\ Opöm jzpf\? pa0'emonf ig jzpf\?
pa0'emonf ig\twåwnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg
oifhavsmfygrnfavm/ roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/

&[ef;wdkY podkY jrifaom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/
tqif;wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? pu©K0dnmPfüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? pu©Koræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emüvnf;NiD;aiGU\?
NiD;aiGUaomf pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrl uif;jcf;aMumifh
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k odV &[ef;wdkY

ponfvQif edAÁmeftm;avsmufywfaom tusifhwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-taEÄ0goduokwf

151/ &[ef;wdkY twGif;aewynfh r&Sdbj q&m r&Sdbj
ptusifhjrwfudk usifhoHk;aetyf\? &[ef;wdkY
twGif;aewynfh&Sdaom q&m&Sdaom &[ef;onf
qif;qif;&J&J ae&\? &[ef;wdkYtwGif;aewynfh r&Sdaom
q&m r&Sdaom &[ef;onf csrf;csrf;omom ae&V

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif twGif;aewynfh&Sdaom
q&m&Sdaom &[ef;onf qif;qif;&J&Jae&oenf;/
&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;tm; rsufpdjzifh
tqif;udk jrifaomf ajy;oGm;MuHpnfwwfukef
aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf jzpfukef\?
xdktukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;\ twGif;ü aeukef\?
,kwfnHhaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonfxdk&[ef;\ twGif;ü
aeukefaomaMumifh twGif;aewynfh&Sdol[k qdktyfV

tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;udk
vTrf;rdk;ukef\? ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonfxdk&[ef;udk vTrf;rdk;ukefaom
aMumifh q&m&Sdol[k qdktyfV/y/

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm; vQmjzifh
t&omudk vsufaomf ajy;oGm;MuHpnfhwwfukef
aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf jzpfukef\?
xdktukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;\ twGif;ü aeukef\?
,kwfnHhaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;\ twGif;ü
aeukefaomaMumifh twGif;aewynfh&Sdol[k qdktyfV

xdktukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;udk
vTrf;rdk;ukef\? ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonfxdk&[ef;udk vTrf;rdk;ukefaom
aMumifh q&m&Sdol[k qdktyf\y/

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsdK;um; &[ef;tm; pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;udk odaomf ajy;oGm;MuHpnfwwfukef
aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf jzpfukef\?
xdktukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;\ twGif;ü aeukef\?
,kwfnHhaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;\ twGif;ü
aeukefaomaMumifh twGif;aewynfh&Sdol[k qdktyf\

xdktukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;udk
vTrf;rdk;ukef\? ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonfxdk&[ef;udk vTrf;rdk;ukefaom
aMumifh q&m&Sdol[k qdktyf\ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQiftwGif;aewynfh&Sdaom q&m&Sdaom
&[ef;onf qif;qif;&J&J ae&\

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif twGif;aewynfh r&Sdaom
q&m r&Sdaom &[ef;onf csrf;csrf;omom ae&oenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;tm; rsufpdjzifh
tqif;udk jrifaomfajy; oGm;MuHpnfwwfukef
aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonfrjzpfukef?
xdktukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;\ twGif;ü
raeukef/ ,kwfnHhaomtukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
xdk&[ef;\ twGif;ü raeukefaomaMumifh twGif;aewynfh
r&Sdol[kqdktyf\ xdktukodkvfw&m; wdkYonf
xdk&[ef;udk
rvTrf;rdk;ukef? ,kwfnHhaomtukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
xdk&[ef;udk rvTrf;rdk; ukefaomaMumifh q&m
r&Sdol[k qdktyf\y/

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm; vQmjzifh
t&omudk vsufaomf ajy;oGm;MuHpnfwwfukef

aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf rjzpfukef? xdktukodkvf
w&m;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;\ twGif;ü
raeukef/ ,kwfnHhaomtukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
xdk&[ef;\ twGif;ü raeukefaomaMumifh twGif;aewynfh
r&Sdol[kqdktyf/
xdktukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
xdk&[ef;udk
rvTrf;rdk;ukef? ,kwfnHhaomtukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
xdk&[ef;udk rvTrf;rdk;ukefaom aMumifh q&m
r&Sdol[k qdktyf/y/

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm; pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;udk odaomf aiy;oGm;MuHpnfwfwukef
aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf rjzpfukef? xdktukodkvf
w&m;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;\ twGif;ü
raeukef/ ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonfxdk&[ef;\ twGif;ü
raeukefaomaMumifh twGif;aewynfh r&Sdol[k qdktyf/
xdktukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf xdk&[ef;udk
rvTrf;rdk;ukef? ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonfxdk&[ef;udk
rvTrf;rdk;ukefaom aMumifh q&m r&Sdol[k qdktyf/
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQiftwGif;aewynfh r&Sdaom q&m
r&Sdaom &[ef;onf csrf;csrf;omom ae&/

&[ef;wdkY twGif;aewynfh r&Sdbj q&m r&Sdbj
ptusifhjrwfudk usifhoHk;tyf?
&[ef;wdkYtwGif;aewynfh&Sdaom q&m&Sdaom
&[ef;onf qif;qif;&J& ae&\? &[ef;wdkY
twGif;aewynfhr&Sdaom q&m r&Sdaom &[ef;onf
csrf;csrf;omom ae&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

&[ef;wdkY twGif;aewynfh r&Sdbj q&m r&Sdbj
ptusifhjrwfudk usifhoHk;tyf?
&[ef;wdkYtwGif;aewynfh&Sdaom q&m&Sdaom
&[ef;onf qif;qif;&J& ae&\? &[ef;wdkY
twGif;aewynfhr&Sdaom q&m r&Sdaom &[ef;onf
csrf;csrf;omom ae&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

q|okwf/

7-udrw→d,jA[®p&d,okwf

152/ &[ef;wdkY omoemhjiyfy t,l&SdMuonfh
rsm;pGmaom
y&dAdkZfwdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkYtb,ftusKd;iSg
&[ef;a*gwrXHü tusifhjrwfudk usifhoHk;tyfoenf;}}[k
oifwdkYtm; ar;ukefrl&[ef;wdkY podkY
ar;tyfukefonf&Sdaomf xdkomoemhjiyfy t,l&SdMuonfh
rsm;pGmaom y&dAdkZfwdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
qif;&Judk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg jrwpGmbk&m;xHü
tusifhjrwfudk usifhoHk;tyf\ } }[koifwdkY ajzukef&m\

&[ef;wdkY omoemhjiyfy t,l&SdMuonfh
rsm;pGmaom y&dAdkZfwdkYu]]ighoQifwdkY
qif;&Judk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg jrwpGmbk&m;xHü
tusifhjrwfudk usifhoHk;tyf\? xdkqif;&Jum; tb,fenf;}}[k
podkYoifwdkYtm; ar;ukefrl &[ef;wdkY podkY
ar;tyfukefonf&Sdaomf xdkomoemhjiyfy t,l&Sd
Muonfh rsm;pGmaom y&dAdkZfwdkYtm; oifwdkYonf
podkY ajzukef&m\÷ighoQifwdkY rsufpdonf
qif;&Jwnf;? xdkrsufpdudk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg
jrwpGmbk&m;xHü tusifhjrwfudk usifhoHk;tyf/
tqif;wdkYonf qif;&JwdkYwnf;? xdk tqif;wdkYudk
ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg jrwpGmbk&m;xHü tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;tyf/ pu©K0dnmPfonf qif;&Jwnf;?
xdkpu©K0dnmPfudkydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg
jrwpGmbk&m;xHü tusifhjrwfudk usifhoHk;tyf/
pu©Koræóonf qif;&Jwnf;? xdkpu©Koræóudk
ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg jrwpGmbk&m;xHü tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;tyf/ pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; qif;&Jwnf;? xdkqif;&Judk
ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg jrwpGmbk&m;xHü tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;tyf/y/

vQmonf qif;&Jwnf;/y/ pdwfonf qif;&Jwnf;?
xdkpdwfudk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg jrwpGmbk&m;xHü
tusifhjrwfudk usifhoHk;tyf\y/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfhcHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; qif;&Jwnf;? xdkqif;&Judk
ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg jrwpGmbk&m;xHü tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;tyf\

ighoQifwdkY qif;&Judk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg
jrwpGmbk&m;xHü tusifhjrwfudk usifhoHk;tyf\?
xdkqif;&Jum; þonfyifwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY þodkY
ar;tyfukefonf&Sdaomf xdkomoemhjiyfy t,l&SdMuonfh
rsm;pGmaom y&dAdkZfwdkYtm; oifwdkYonf þodkY
ajzukef&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

owårokwf/

8-tw→dEkacgy&d,m,okwf

153/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tMuiftaMumif;udk
pGJí ,HkMunfaprludk z,fxm;í ESpfoufaprludk z,fxm;í
wpfqifhMum;udk z,fxm;í taMumif;t&m MuHqrludk
z,fxm;í rSm;aomt,lü ESpfoufrludk
z,fxm;í]]y#doaE¨aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,fudpöudkNyKNyD;NyD? þ
(r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k t&[wåzdkvfudkajymMum;
&maom taMumif;onf &Sdygoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m;wynfhawmfwdkYtm; w&m; wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;om trGeftp&Sdygukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;oma&SUaqmif&Sdygukef\
jrwpGmbk&m; omudk;uG,f&m&Sdygukef\
toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\? xdkpum;\ teuft"dyÜg,fonf
jrwpGm bk&m;\ ÓPfawmfü om xifygapavmh?
jrwpGmbk&m;\txHrS Mum;em&í &[ef;wdkYonf aqmif

xm;&ygukefvwåHU[k (avQmufukef\)/
&[ef;wdkYodkYjzpfvQif em;axmifMuukefavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh? a[maytHh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;jyefMum;avQmufukef?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tMuiftaMumif;udk
pGjÍ ,HkMunfaprludk z,fxm;í ESpfoufaprludkz,fxm;í
wqifhMum;udk z,fxm;í taMumif;t&m MuHqrludk
z,fxm;í rSm;aom t,lü ESpfoufrludk
z,fxm;í]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwpfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,fudpöudk NyKNyD;NyD? þ
(r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k t&[wåzdkvfudk
ajymMum;&maomtaMumif;onf &SdV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tMuiftaMumif;udk
pGjÍ ,HkMunfaprludk z,fxm;í /y/ rSm;aom t,lü
ESpfoufrludk z,fxm;í]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD?
tusifhjrwpfudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,fudpöudk
NyKNyD;NyD? þ (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k t&[wåzdkvfudk
ajymMum;&maom taMumif;onf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh
tqif;udk jrifaomf twGif;oEÅmefü xif&Sm;&Sdaom
wyfrufrl trsufxGufrl awGa0rl]&m* a'go arm[]udkvnf;
ig\ twGif;oEÅmefü wyfrufrl trsufxGufrl awGa0rl]&m*
a'go arm[]onf &Sd\[k odV twGif;oEÅmefü xif&Sm;
r&Sdaom wyfrufrl trsufxGufrl awGa0rl]&m* a'go
arm[]udkvnf; ig\ twGif;oEÅmefü wyfrufrl trsufxGufrl
awGa0rl]&m* a'go arm[]onf r&Sd[k odV

&[ef; wdkY &[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh tqif;udk jrifaomf
twGif;oEÅmefü xif&Sm;&Sdaom wyfrufrltrsuf xGufrl

awGa0rl]&m* a'go arm[]udkvnf; ig\ twGif;oEÅmefü
wyfrufrltrsufxGufrl awGa0rl]&m* a'go arm[]onf &Sd\
[k odV twGif;oEÅmefü xif&Sm;r&Sdaom wyfrufrl
trsufxGufrl awGa0rl]&m* a'go arm[]udkvnf; ig\
twGif;oEÅmefü]&m* a'go arm[]onf r&Sd[k odV
&[ef;wdkY

pw&m;wdkYudk ,HkMunfaprljzifhvnf;odtyfukefoavm?
ESpfouf aprljzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm?
wqifhMum;jzifhvnf;odtyfukefoavm? taMumif;t&m
MuHqrl jzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm? rSm;aom
t,ludkESpfoufrljzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm/ r[kwfyg
toQifbk&m;/ &[ef;wdkY pw&m;wdkYudk ynmjzifhjrií
odtyfukefonf r[kwfavm/ rSefygonf toQifbk&m;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tMuiftaMumif;udk
pGJí ,HkMunfaprludk z,fxm;í ESpfoufaprludkz,fxm;í
wqifhMum;udk z,fxm;í taMumif;t&m MuHqrludk
z,fxm;í rSm;aom t,lü ESpfoufrludk
z,fxm;í]]y#doaE`aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
NyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k t&[wåzdkvfudk
ajymMum;&maom xdktaMumif;um; ponfyifwnf;/y/

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf vQmjzifh
t&omudk vsufaomf twGif;oEÅmefü
xif&Sm;&Sdaom/y/ &m* a'go arm[udk/y/ odV
twGif;oEÅmefü xif&Sm; r&Sdaom &m*
a'goarm[udkvnf; ig\ twGif;oEÅmefü &m* a'go arm[onf
r&Sd[k odV &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onfvQmjzifh t&omudk
vsufí twGif;oEÅmefü xif&Sm;&Sdaom &m* a'go
arm[udkvnf; ig\ twGif;oEÅmefü &m* a'go arm[onf
&Sd\[k odV twGif;oEÅmefü xif&Sm; r&Sdaom
&m*a'go arm[udkvnf; ig\ twGif;oEÅmefü &m* a'go
arm[onf r&Sd[k odV &[ef;wdkY
pw&m;wdkYudk ,HkMunfaprljzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm?

ESpfoufaprljzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm?
wqifhMum;jzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm? taMumifht&m
MuHqrljzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm? rSm;aom t,ludk
ESpfoufrljzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm/ r[kwfyg
toQifbk&m;/ &[ef;wdkY pw&m;wdkYudk ynmjzifh jrifi
odtyfukefonf r[kwfvam/ rSefygonf toQifbk&m;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tMuiftaMumif;udk
pGJí ,HkMunfaprludk z,fxm;í ESpfoufaprludkz,fxm;í
wqifhMum;udk z,fxm;í taMumif;t&m MuHqrludk
z,fxm;í rSm;aom t,l ESpfoufrludk
z,fxm;í]]y#doaE`aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
NyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k t&[wâzdkvfudk
ajymMum;&maom xdktaMumif;um; ponfyifwnf;/y/

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;udk odaomf twGif;oEÅmefü
xif&Sm;&Sdaom &m* a'go arm[udkvnf; ig\
twGif;oEÅmefü &m* a'go arm[onf &Sd\[kodV
twGif;oEÅmefü xif&Sm; r&Sdaom &m* a'go
arm[udkvnf; ig\
twGif;oEÅmefü &m*a'go arm[onf
r&Sd[k odV &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;udk odaomftwGif;oEÅmefü
xif&Sm;&Sdaom &m* a'go arm[udkvnf; ig\
twGif;oEÅmefü &m* a'goarm[onf &Sd\[k odV
twGif;oEÅmefü xif&Sm; r&Sdaom &m* a'go
arm[udkvnf; ig\
twGif;oEÅmefü &m* a'go arm[onf
r&Sd[k odV &[ef;wdkY
pw&m;wdkYudk ,HkMunfaprljzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm?
ESpfoufaprljzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm?
wqifhMum;jzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm? taMumif;t&m
MuHqrljzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm? rSm;aom t,ludk
ESpfoufrljzifhvnf; odtyfukefoavm/ r[kwfyg

toQifbk&m;/ &[ef;wdkY pw&m;wdkYudk ynmjzifh jrifí
odtyfukefonf r[kwfavm/ rSefygonf toQifbk&m;/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf tMuiftaMumif;udk
pGJí ,HkMunfaprludk z,fxm;í ESpfoufaprludkz,fxm;í
wqifhMum;udk z,fxm;í taMumif;t&m MuHqrludk
z,fxm;í rSm;aom t,lü ESpfoufrludk
z,fxm;í]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f)
udpöudkNyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k
t&[wåzdkvfudkajymMum; &maom xdktaMumif;um;
ponfyifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-£NE´d,orÜEéokwf

154/ xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí /y/ xpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;- toQifbk&m;]]£aNE´ESifh
jynfhpHkol £aNE´ESifh jynfhpHkol}}[k qdktyf\?
toQifbk&m; tb,frQavmufaom taMumif;jzifh £aNE
´ESifh jynfhpHkol jzpfygoenf;[k ppum;udk avQmuf\

&[ef;onf pu©KaNE´ü tjzpftysufudk tzezfef ½lí
aecJhrl pu©KaNE´ü NiD;aiGUVy/ &[ef;onfZd0dSaNE´ü
tjzpftysufudk tzezfef ½lí aecJhrl Zd0dSaNE´ü
NiD;aiGUVy/ &[ef;onf reda`E´ü tjzpftysufudk tzezfef
½lvsuf aecJhrl reda`E´ü NiD;aiGUV NiD;aiGUaomf
pGJrurfrl uif;Vy/ (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]vGwfajrmufNyD}[k todÓPf
jzpf\?]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
NyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom

kyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k odV &[ef;onf
prQaomtaMumif;jzifh £aNE´ESifh jynfhpHkol jzpf\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-"r®uxduykpäokwf

155/ xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí /y/ wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;- toQifbk&m;]]"r®uxduyk*¾dKvf
"r®uxduyk*¾dKvf}}[k qdktyf\? toQifbk&m;
tb,frQavmufaom taMumif;jzifh "r®uxduyk*¾dKvf
jzpfygoenf;[k ppum;udkavQmuf\

&[ef;onf rsufpdudk NiD;aiGUJcif;iSg pGJrufrl
uif;jcif;iSg csKyfjcf;iSg w&m;udk a[mcJhrl "r®uxdu
&[ef;[k qdkjcf;iSg xdkuf\ &[ef;onf rsufpdudk
NiD;aiGUJcif;iSg pGJrufrl uif;jcif;iSg csKyfjcf;iSg
usifhonf jzpfCJhrl w&m;awmftm; avsmfaom tusifhudk
usifhaom &[ef;[k qdkjcf;iSgxdkuf\ &[ef;onf
rsufpdudk NiD;aiGUJcif;aMumifh pGJrufrl
uif;jcif;aMumifh csKyfjcf;aMumifhrpGJvrf;rlí
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufonf jzpfCJhrl ,ckb0ü yif
edAÁmefodkY a&mufaom &[ef;[kqdkjcf;iSg xdkuf\y/

&[ef;onf vQmudk NiD;aiGUJcif;iSg pGJrufrl
uif;jcif;iSg csKyfjcf;iSg w&m;udk a[mcJhrl "r®
uxdu&[ef;[k qdkjcf;iSg xdkuf\y/ &[ef;onf pdwfudk
NiD;aiGUJcif;iSg pGJrufrl uif;jcif;iSg csKyf
jcf;iSgw&m;udk a[mcJhrl "r®uxdu &[ef;[k qdkjcf;iSg
xdkuf\ &[ef;onf pdwfudk NiD;aiGUJcif;iSgpGJrufrl
uif;jcif;iSg csKyfjcf;iSg usifhonf jzpfCJhrl
w&m;awmftm; avsmfaom tusifhudk usifhaom&[ef;[k
qdkjcf;iSg xdkuf\ &[ef;onf pdwfudk

NiD;aiGUjCIF;aMumifh pGJrUfrl uif;jCIF;aMumifh
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh rpGJvrf;rlí (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufonf jzpfCJhrl ,ckb0ü yif
edAÁmefodkYa&mufaom &[ef;[k qdkjCIF;iSg xdkuf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

ig;ckajrmuf e0yk&mP0*f NyD;V

(16) 1-eE´du©,0*f 1-tZÑwåeE´du©,okwf

156/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf rjrJonfom jzpfaom
rsufpdudk rjrJ[k ½l\? xdk&[ef;\ xdkodkY½lCIF;onf
rSefuefpGm jrifjCIF;]or@m'd|d} jzpf\? rSefuefpGm
jrifolonf NiD;aiGU\? ESpfoufrlukefjCIF;aMumifh pGJrUfrl
ukef\? pGJrUfrl ukefjCIF;aMumifh ESpfoufrl ukefV
ESpfoufrl pGJrUfrlukefjCIF;aMumifh pdwfonf
aumif;pGm vGwfajrmufNyD[k qdktyfV/y/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf rjrJonfom jzpfaom vQmudk
rjrJ[k ½l\? xdk&[ef;\ xdkodkY½lCIF;onfrSefuefpGm
jrifjCIF;]or@m'd|d} jzpf\? rSefuefpGm jrifolonf
NiD;aiGU\? ESpfoufrl ukefjCIF; aMumifhpGJrUfrl ukef\?
pGJrUfrl ukefjCIF;aMumifh/y/ pdwfonf aumif;pGm
vGwfajrmufNyD[k qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf rjrJonfom jzpfaom pdwfudk
rjrJ[k ½l\? xdk&[ef;\ xdkodkY½lCIF;onfrSefuefpGm
jrifjCIF;]or@m'd|d} jzpf\? rSefuefpGm jrifolonf
NiD;aiGU\? ESpfoufrl ukefjCIF; aMumifhpGJrUfrl ukef\?
pGJrUfrl ukefjCIF;aMumifh ESpfoufrl ukef\? ESpfoufrl
pGJrUfrl ukefjCIF; aMumifhpdwfonf aumif;pGm
vGwfajrmufNyD[lí qdktyf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-Am[d&eE´du©,okwf

157/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf rjrJonfomvQif jzpfukefaom
tqif;wdkYudk rjrJukef[k ½l\? xdk&[ef;\
xdkodkY½ljcif;onf rSefuefpGm jrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}
jzpf\? rSefuefpGm jrifolonf NiD;aiGU\? ESpfoufrl
ukefjcif;aMumifh pGJrufrl ukef\? pGJrufrl
ukefjcif;aMumifh ESpfoufrl ukef\? ESpfoufrlhpGJrufrl
ukefjcif;aMumifh pdwfonf aumif;pGm
vGwfajrmufNyD[k qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf rjrJonfomvQif jzpfukefaom
toHwdkYudk/ teHUwdkYudk/ t&omwdkYudk/
tawGUTxdwdkYudk/ oabmw&m;wdkYudk rjrJukef[k
½l\? xdk&[ef;\ xdkodkY½ljcif;onf
rSefuefpGmjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d} jzpf\? rSefuefpGm
jrifolonf NiD;aiGU\? ESpfoufrl ukefjcif;aMumifh
pGJrufrlukef\? pGJrufrl ukefjcif;aMumifh ESpfoufrl
ukef\? ESpfoufrl pGJrufrl ukefjcif;aMumifh
pdwfonfaumif;pGm vGwfajrmufNyD[lí qdktyf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-tZÑwåtedpöeE´du©,okwf

158/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpdudk toifhtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh? rsufpd\ rjrJjcif;udkvnf;
[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm tzefzef ½lukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY
&[ef;onf rsufpdudk toifhtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;aomf
rsufpd\ rjrJjcif;udkvnf;[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
tzefzef½laomf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
ESpfoufrlukefjcif;aMumifh pGJrufrl ukef\? pGJrufrl

ukefjCIF;aMumifh ESpfoufrl ukef\? ESpfoufrl
pGJrurfrlukef jCIF;aMumifh pdwfonf aumif;pGm
vGwfajrmufNyD[k qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkY em;udk toifhtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY ESmacgif;udk/
vQmudk toifhtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh? vQm\
rjrJjCIF;udkvnf;[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm tzezfef
½lukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf vQmudk
toifhtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;aomf vQm\
rjrJjCIF;udkvnf;
[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm tzezfef ½laomf vQmüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? ESpfoufrl ukefjCIF;aMumifh pGJrurfrlukef\
pGJrurfrlukefjCIF;aMumifh ESpfoufrl ukef\? ESpfoufrl
pGJrurfrlukefjCIF;aMumifh pdwfonf aumif;pGm
vGwfajrmufNyD[k qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkYudk,fudk/y/ pdwfudk toifhtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh? pdwf\ rjrJjCIF;udkvnf;
[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm tzezfef ½lukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY
&[ef;onf pdwfudk toifhtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;aomf pdwf\
rjrJjCIF;udkvnf;[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm tzezfef ½laomf
pdwfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? ESpfoufrlukefjCIF;aMumifh
pGJrurfrlukef\? pGJrurfrlukefjCIF;aMumifh ESpfoufrl
ukef\? ESpfoufrl pGJrurfrlukefjCIF;aMumifh pdwfonf
aumif;pGm vGwfajrmufNyD[k qdktyf\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-Am[d&tedpöeE´du©,okwf

159/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYudk toifhtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh? tqif;wdkY\ rjrJjCIF;udkvnf;
[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm tzezfef ½lukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY
&[ef;onf tqif;wdkYudk toifhtm;jzifhESvHk;oGif;aomf

tqif;wdkY\ rjrJjcif;udkvnf;[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm tzezfef
½laomf tqif;wdkYüvnf;NiD;aiGU\? ESpfoufrl
ukefjcif;aMumifh pGJrufrl ukef\? pGJrufrl
ukefjcif;aMumifh ESpfoufrlukef\? ESpfoufrl pGJrufrl
ukefjcif;aMumifh pdwfonf aumif;pGm
vGwfajrmufNyD[k qdktyfV

toHwdkYudk/ teHUwdkYudk/ t&omwdkYudk/
tawGUTxdwdkYudk/ &[ef;wdkY
oabmw&m;wdkYudktoifhtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh? oabmw&m;wdkY\
rjrJjcif;udkvnf;[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm tzezfef½lukefavmh?
&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf oabmw&m;wdkYudk toifhtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;aomf oabmw&m;wdkY\ rjrJrludkvnf;
[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm tzezfef ½laomf
oabmw&m;wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? ESpfoufrl
ukefjcif;aMumifh pGJrufrl ukef\? pGJrufrl
ukefjcif;aMumifh ESpfoufrl ukef\? ESpfoufrlhpGJrufrl
ukefjcif;aMumifh pdwfonf aumif;pGm
vGwfajrmufNyD[k qdktyf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw¬okwf/

5-ZD0urÁ0eorm"dokwf

160/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
ZD0u\ o&ufO,smOfü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlV xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\y/ &[ef;wdkYwnfMunfrl]orm"d}udk
yGg;Muukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY wnfMunfaom &[ef;tm;
[kwfwdkif;rSefpGmxifjrifEdkifV
tb,fodkYvQif[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkifoenf;/

rsufpdonf rjrJ[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdki\?
tqif;wdkYonf rjrJukef[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGmxifjrifEdki\?

pu©K0dnmPfonf rjr][k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\?
pu©Koræóonf rjr][k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\?
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf;
rjr][k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\y/

vQmonf rjr][k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\y/
pdwfonf rjr][k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\?
oabmw&m;wdkYonf rjrJukef[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
xifjrifEdkif\y/ raemoræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; rjr][k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
xifjrifEdkif\ &[ef;wdkY wnfMunfrl]orm"d}udk
yGg;ukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY wnfMunfaom&[ef;tm;
[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-ZD0urÁ0ey#dov'meokwf

161/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
ZD0u\ o&ufO,smOfü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\ xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\y/ &[ef;wdkYwpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;rlü
tm;xkwfjcf;odkY a&mufMuukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY
wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;aeaom &[ef;tm;
[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\
tb,fodkYvQif[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkifoenf;/

rsufpdonf rjr][k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\?
tqif;wdkYonf rjrJukef[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGmxifjrifEdkif\?
pu©K0dnmPfonf rjr][k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\?
pu©Koræóonf rjr][k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\?
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh

cHpm;rl okc'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf;
rjrJ[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\y/

pdwfonf rjrJ[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\
oabmw&m;wdkYonf/ raem0dnmPfonf/ raemoræóonf/
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rlokc'ku©Oayu©m a0'emonfvnf;
rjrJ[k[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm xifjrifEdkif\ &[ef;wdkY
wpfyg;wnf;udef;atmif;rlü tm;xkwfjCIF;odkY
a&mufMuukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY wpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;aeaom&[ef;tm;[kwfwdkif;rSefpGm
xifjrifEdkif\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

q|okwf/

7-aum|dutedpöokwf

162/ xdktcg toQifr[maum|duonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí /y/ wpfckaom
ae&mü hxdkifaeNyD;aomf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;udk avQmuf\-]]toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf wynfhawmftm; tusOf;tm;jzifh
w&m;a[mawmfrrlyg? wynfhawmfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ ,if;w&m;awmfudk emMum;NyD;aomf
wpfa,mufwnf; qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf
rarhravsmhvkHYv&Sdonf jzpfí (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdvsuf aevdkyg\}}[k avQmuf\

aum|du tBuifw&m;onf rjrJ? xdkw&m;ü oifonf
vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ aum|durjrJaom w&m;[lonf
tb,fenf;/ aum|du rsufpdonf rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom rsufpdü
oifonfvdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ tqif;wdkYonf
rjrJukef? xdkrjrJaom tqif;wdkYü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE
´}udk y,f&rnf/ pu©K0dnmPfonf rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom
pu©K0dnmPfü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udky,f&rnf/

pu©Koræóonf rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom pu©Koræóü oifonf
vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc
'ku©Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom a0'emü
oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/y/

vQmonf rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom vQmü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE
´}udk y,f&rnf/ t&omwdkYonfrjrJukef? xdkrjrJaom
t&omwdkYü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom Zd0Sg0dnmPfü
oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ Zd0Sgoræóonf rjrJ?
xdkrjrJaomZd0Sgoræóü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk
y,f&rnf/ Zd0Sgoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom a0'emü
oifonfvdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/y/

pdwfonf rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom pdwfü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE
´}udk y,f&rnf/ oabmw&m;wdkYonfrjrJukef?
xdkrjrJaom oabmw&m;wdkYü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE
´}udk y,f&rnf/ raem0dnmPfonfrjrJ? xdkrjrJaom
raem0dnmPfü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/
raemoræóonf rjrJ? xdkrjrJaom raemoræóü oifonf
vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; rjrJ? xdkrjrJaoma0'emü oifonf
vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ aum|du tBuifw&m;onf rjrJ?
xdkw&m;ü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

owårokwf/

8-aum|du'ku©okwf

163/ xdktcg toQifr[maum|duonf/y/
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udkavQmuf\~]]toQifbk&m;
awmif;yefyg\? y/ aevdkyg\}}[k avQmuf\ aum|
dutBuifw&m;onf qif;&J\? xdkqif;&Jaom w&m;ü oifonf
vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ aum|du qif;&Jaom w&m;
[lonf tb,fenf;/

aum|du rsufpdonf qif;&J\? xdkqif;&Jaom rsufpdü
oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ tqif;wdkYonf
qif;&Jukef\? xdkqif;&Jaom tqif;wdkYü oifonf
vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/ pu©K0dnmPfonf qif;&J\?
xdkqif;&Jaom pu©K0dnmPfü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE
´}udk y,f&rnf/ pu©Koræóonf qif;&J\? xdkqif;&Jaom
pu©Koræóü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; qif;&J\?
xdkqif;&Jaom a0'emü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk
y,f&rnf/

vQmonf qif;&J\? xdkqif;&Jaom vQmü oifonf
vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/y/ pdwfonfhqif;&J\?
xdkqif;&Jaom pdwfü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/
oabmw&m;wdkYonf qif;&Jukef\? xdkqif;&Jaom
oabmw&m;wdkYü oifonf vdkcsifrl]qE´}udk y,f&rnf/
raem0dnmPfonf qif;&J\? xdkqif;&Jaom raem0dnmPfü
oifonf vkdcisifrl]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf/ raemoræóonf
qif;&JJ\? xkdqif;&JJJaom raemoræóü oifonf vkdcisifrl]qE
´}ukd y,f&rnf/ raemoræó [laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc
'ku©Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; qif;&JJ\? xkdqif;&JJJaom
a0'emü oifonf vkdcisifrl]qE´} ukdy,f&rnf/ aum|du
tMuifw&m;um; qif;&JJ\? xkdqif;&JJJaom w&m;ü
oifonfvkdcisifrl]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-aum|dutewåokwf

164/ tcgwpfyg;ü /y/ aevkdyg\[k avQmuf/ aum|du
tMuifw&m;um; twå r[kwf? xkdtwå r[kwfaom w&m;ü
oifonf vkdcisifrl]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf/ aum|du
twår[kwfaomw&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/

aum|du rsufpdonf twå r[kwf? xkdtwår[kwfaom
rsufpdü oifonf vkdcisifrl]qE´} ukdy,f&rnf/
tqif;wdkYonf twå r[kwfukef? xkdtwår[kwfaom w&m;ü
oifonfvkdcisifrl]qE´}ukd y,f&rnf/ pu©K0dnmPfonf twå
r[kwf? xkdtwår[kwfaom pu©K0dnmPfü oifonf
vkdcisifrl]qE´}ukd y,f&rnf/ pu©Koræóonf twå r[kwf?
xkdtwår[kwfaompu©Koræóü oifonf vkdcisifrl]qE´}ukd
y,f&rnf/ pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©m a0'emonfvnf; twå r[kwf?
xkdtwår[kwfaoma0'emü oifonf vkdcisifrl]qE´} ukd
y,f&rnf/y/

vQmonf twå r[kwf? xkdtwår[kwfaom vQmü oifonf
vkdcisifrl]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf/y/ pdwfonf ukd,f]twå}
r[kwf? xkdtwår[kwfaom pdwfü oifonf vkdcisifrl]qE´}
ukd y,f&rnf/ oabmw&m;wdkYonf twå r[kwfukef?
xkdtwår[kwfaom oabmw&m;wdkYü oifonf
vkdcisifrl]qE´}ukd y,f&rnf/ raem0dnmPfonf/
raemoræóonf/ raemoræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; twå r[kwf? xkdtwår[kwfaom
a0'emü oifonf vkdcisifrl]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf/ aum|du
tMuifw&m;um;twå r[kwf? xkdtwå r[kwfaom w&m;ü
oifonf vkdcisifrl]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-rdpäm'd|dy[meokwf

165/ xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí /y/ wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; tb,fodkY odol
tb,fodkY jrifoltm; rSm;aomt,l]rdpäm'd|d}
aysmufuif;ygoenf;}}[k avQmufV

&[ef; rsufpdukd rjrJJ[k odol jrifoltm; rSm;aom t,l
aysmufuif;V pu©K0dnmPfukd rjrJJ[kodol jrifoltm;
rSm;aom t,l aysmufuif;V pu©Koræóukd rjrJJ[k odol
jrifoltm; rSm;aomt,l aysmufuif;V pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc
'ku©Oayu©ma0'emukdvnf; rjrJJ[k odol jrifoltm;
rSm;aom t,l aysmufuif;V &[ef; podkYhodol jrifoltm;
rSm;aom t,l aysmufuif;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

11-ouúm,'d|dy[meokwf

166/ xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf/y/ bpum;ukd avQmuf\~
]]toQifbk&m; tb,fodkY odoltb,fodkY jrifoltm;
cE"mukd,fü t,l,rSm;]ouúm,'d|d} aysmufuif;ygoenf;}}
[k avQmufV

&[ef; rsufpdukd qif;&JJ[k odol jrifoltm; cE"mukd,fü
t,l,rSm;]ouúm,'d|d} aysmufuif;V

tqif;wdkYukd qif;&JJ[k odol jrifoltm; cE"mukd,fü
t,l,rSm;]ouúm,'d|d} aysmufuif;V

pu©K0dnmPfukd qif;&JJ[k odol jrifoltm;
cE"mukd,fü t,l,rSm;]ouúm,'d|d} aysmufuif;V
pu©Koræóukd qif;&JJ[k odol jrifoltm; cE"mukd,fü
t,l,rSm;]ouúm,'d|d} aysmufuif;V/y/ raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©

Oayu©ma0'emukdvnf;qif;&J][k odol jrifoltm;
cE¨mukd,fü t,lrSm;]ouúm,'d|d} aysmufuif;V

&[ef; podkY odol podkY jrifoltm; cE¨mukd,fü
t,lrSm;]ouúm,'d|d} aysmufuif;\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

{um'orokwf/

12-twåmEk'd|dy[meokwf

167/ xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf/y/ bpum;ukd avQmuf\
]]toQifbk&m; tb,fodkY odoltb,fodkY jrifoltm; twåodkY
tpOfvkdufaom t,lrSm;]twåmEk'd|d}
aysmufuif;ygoenf;}}[kavQmufV

&[ef; rsufpduk twå r[kwf[k odol jrifoltm; twåodkY
tpOfvkdufaom t,lrSm;]twåmEk'd|d} aysmufuif;V
tqif;wdkYukd twå r[kwf[k odol jrifoltm; twåodkY
tpOfvkdufaom t,lrSm;]twåmEk'd|d} aysmufuif;V
pu©K0dnmPfukd twå r[kwf[k odol jrifoltm;twå odkY
tpOfvkdufaom t,lrSm;]twåmEk'd|d} aysmufuif;V
pu©Koræóukd twå r[kwf[kodol jrifoltm; twåodkY
tpOfvkdufaom t,lrSm;]twåmEk'd|d} aysmufuif;V

pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emukdvnf;twå r[kwf[k
odol jrifoltm; twåodkY tpOfvkdufaom
t,lrSm;]twåmEk'd|d} aysmufuif;V/y/

vQmukd twå r[kwf[k odol jrifoltm; twåodkY
tpOfvkdufaom t,lrSm;]twåmEk'd|d}aysmufuif;V/y/
pdwfukd twå r[kwf[k odol jrifoltm; twåodkY
tpOfvkdufaom t,lrSm;]twåmEk'd|d} aysmufuif;V
oabmw&m;wdkYukd/ raem0dnmPfukd/
raemoræóukd/ raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emukdvnf; twår[kwf[k odol jrifoltm;

twåodkY tpOfvkdufaom t,lrSm;]twåmEk'd|d}
aysmufuif;V

&[ef; podkY odol podkY jrifoltm; twåodkY
tpOfvkdufaom t,lrSm;]twåmEk'd|d}aysmufuif;\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

'Gg'orokwf/

a&S;OD;pGmaom eE´du©,0*f NyD;V

(17) 2-o|day,smv0*f 1-tZÑwåtedpöqE ´okwf

168/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom
w&m;ü oifwdkYonf vkdcSifri]qE´} ukdy,f&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;onf rjrJJoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom rsufpdü
oifwdkYonf vkdcSifri]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf/y/ vQmonf
rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom vQmü oifwdkYonf vkdcSifri]qE´}
ukd y,f&rnf/y/ pdwfonf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom pdwfü
oifwdkYonf vkdcSifri]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom w&m;ü
oifwdkYonf vkdcSifri]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

2-tZÑwåtedpö&m*okwf

169/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom
w&m;ü oifwdkYonf pGGJJrufri]&m*}ukdy,f&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;onf rjrJJoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom rsufpdü
oifwdkYonf pGGJJrufri]&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/y/ vQmonf

rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom vQmü oifwdkYonf
pGGJjrufri]&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/y/ pdwfonf rjrJJ?
xkdrjrJJaom pdwfü oifwdkYonf pGGJjrufri]&m*}ukd
y,f&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom w&m;ü
oifwdkYonf pGGJjrufri]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

3-tZÑwåtedpöqE´&m*okwf

170/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom
w&m;ü oifwdkYonf vkdcisfpGGJjrufri]qE´&m*} ukd
y,f&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;onf rjrJJoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom rsufpdü
oifwdkYonf vkdcisfpGGJjrufri]qE´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/y/
vQmonf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom vQmü oifwdkYonf
vkdcisfpGGJjrufri]qE´&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/y/ pdwfonf
rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom pdwfü oifwdkYonf
vkdcisfpGGJjrufri]qE´&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom w&m;ü
oifwdkYonf vkdcisfpGGJjrufri]qE´&m*} ukdy,f&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

4-6-'ku©qE´m'dokwf

171-173/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf qif;&JJ\?
xkdqif;&JJaom w&m;ü oifwdkYonfvkdcisfri]qE´} ukd
y,f&rnf/ pGJJrufri]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/ vkdcisfpGGJjrufri
]qE´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;onf
qif;&JJoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf qif;&JJ\? xkdqif;&JJaom
rsufpdü oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf/
pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/ vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl]qE
´&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/y/ vQmonf qif;&JJ\y/ pdwfonf
qif;&JJ\? xkdqif;&JJaom pdwfü oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE
´} ukd y,f&rnf/ pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/
vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl]qE´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf qif;&JJ\? xkdqif;&JJaom
w&m;ü oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE´} ukdy,f&rnf/
pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/ vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl]qE
´&m*} ukd y,f&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

7-9-tewåqE´m'dokwf

174-176/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf twå r[kwf?
xkdtwår[kwfaom w&m;ü oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE´}
ukd y,f&rnf/ pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/
vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl]qE´&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY
tb,fw&m;onf twå r[kwfoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf twå r[kwf? xkdtwår[kwfaom
rsufpdü oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE´} ukdy,f&rnf/
pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/ vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl]qE
´&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/y/ vQmonf twår[kwf?
xkdtwår[kwfaom vQmü oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE´}
ukd y,f&rnf/ pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukdy,f&rnf/
vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl]qE´&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/y/

pdwfonf twå r[kwf? xkdtwår[kwfaom pdwfü
oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf/
pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/ vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl]qE
´&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf twå r[kwf?
xkdtwår[kwfaom w&m;ü oifwdkYonfvkdcSifrl]qE´}

ukd y,f&rnf/ pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/
vkdcifpGGJJrufrl]qE´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

10-12-Am[d&medpöqE´m'dokwf

177-179/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf rjrJJ?
xkdrjrJJaom w&m;ü oifwdkYonf vkdcifrl]qE´} ukd
y,f&rnf/ pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/ vkdcifpGGJJrufrl
]qE´&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;onf
rjrJJoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYonf rjrJJukef? xkdrjrJJaom
tqif;wdkYü oifwdkYonf vkdcifrl]qE´} ukdy,f&rnf/
pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/ vkdcifpGGJJrufrl]qE
´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/ toHwdkYonf rjrJJukef? xkdrjrJJaom
toHwdkYü oifwdkYonf vkdcifrl]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf/
pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/ vkdcifpGGJJrufrl]qE
´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/ teHUwdkYonf rjrJJukef?
xkdrjrJJaom teHUwdkYü oifwdkYonfvkdcifrl]qE´}ukd
y,f&rnf/ pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/ vkdcifpGGJJrufrl
]qE´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/ t&omwdkYonf rjrJJ ukef?
xkdrjrJJaom t&omwdkYü oifwdkYonf vkdcifrl]qE´}
ukd y,f&rnf/ pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/
vkdcifpGGJJrufrl]qE´&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/
tawGUtxdwdkYonf rjrJJukef? xkdrjrJJaom
tawGUtxdwdkYü oifwdkYonf vkdcifrl]qE´} ukd
y,f&rnf/ pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/
vkdcifpGGJJrufrl]qE´&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/
oabmw&m;wdkYonf rjrJJukef? xkdrjrJJaom
oabmw&m;wdkYü oifwdkYonf vkdcifrl]qE´} ukd
y,f&rnf/ pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/
vkdcifpGGJJrufrl]qE´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf rjrJ]? xkdrjrJJaom w&m;ü
oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE´} ukd y,f&rnf/
pGJJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,f&rnf/ vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl]qE
´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

13-15-Am[d&'ku©qE´m'dokwf

180-182/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf qif;&JJ\?
xkdqif;&JJJaom w&m;ü oifwdkYonfvkdcSifrl]qE´}ukd
y,f&rnf? pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd y,f&rnf? vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl
]qE´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fw&m;onf qif;&JJoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
tqif;wdkYonf qif;&JJukef\? xkdqif;&JJJaom tqif;wdkYü
oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE´}ukd y,f&rnf?
pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd y,f&rnf? vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl]qE
´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/ toHwdkYonf/ teHUwdkYonf/
t&omwdkYonf/ tawGUtxdwdkYonf/
oabmw&m;wdkYonf qif;&JJukef\? xkdqif;&JJJaom
oabmw&m;wdkYü oifwdkYonfhvkdcSifrl]qE´}ukd
y,f&rnf/ pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/
vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl]qE´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf qif;&JJ\? xkdqif;&JJJaom
w&m;ü oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE´}ukdy,f&rnf?
pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd y,f&rnf? vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl]qE
´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

16-18-Am[d&mewåqE´m'dokwf

183-185/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf twå r[kwf?
xkdtwår[kwfaom w&m;ü oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE
´}ukd y,f&rnf? pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd y,f&rnf?
vkdcSifpGGJJrufrl]qE´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY twår[kwfaom w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/
 &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYonf twår[kwfukef?
 xkdtwår[kwfaom tqif;wdkYü oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE
 ´}ukd y,f&rnf? pGJJrufri]&m*}ukd y,f&rnf?
 vkdcSifpGGJJrufri]qE´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/ toHwdkYonf/
 teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/ tawGUtxdwdkYonf/
 oabmw&m;wdkYonf twå r[kwfukef?
 xkdtwår[kwfaomoabmw&m;wdkYü oifwdkYonf
 vkdcSifrl]qE´}ukd y,f&rnf? pGJJrufri]&m*}ukd
 y,f&rnf? vkdcSifpGGJJrufri]qE´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY tMuifw&m;onf twå r[kwf?
 xkdtwår[kwfaom w&m;ü oifwdkYonf vkdcSifrl]qE
 ´}ukd y,f&rnf? pGJJrufri]&m*}ukd y,f&rnf?
 vkdcSifpGGJJrufri]qE´&m*}ukd y,f&rnf[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

19-tZÑwåmwDwmedpöokwf

186/ &[ef;wdkY twdwfjzpfaom rsufpdonf rjrJJ/y/
 twdwfjzpfaom vQmonf rjrJJ/y/ twdwfjzpfaom pdwfonf
 rjrJJ/ &[ef;wdkY podkY jrifaom
 tMum;tjrif&Sdaomt&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf;
 NiD;aiGU\y/ vQmüvnf; NiD;aiGU\y/ pdwfüvnf;
 NiD;aiGU\y/ NiD;aiGUAomf pGJJrufri uif;\? pGJJrufri
 uif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\?
 (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomf
 (udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k todÓPf
 jzpf\?]]y#doaE¨aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfukd
 usifhokH; NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöukd
 jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyfg;aom jyKzG,f
 r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

20-tZÑwåmem*wmedpöokwf

187/ &[ef;wdkY tem*wfjzpfaom rsufpdonf rjrJJ/y/
tem*wfjzpfaom vQmonf rjrJJ/y/ tem*wf jzpfaom
pdwfonf rjrJJ/ &[ef;wdkY podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö)
tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aomjyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD } }[k od\
[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

21-tZÑwåypöKyÜEémedpöokwf

188/ &[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefjzpfaom rsufpdonf rjrJJ/y/
ypöKyÜefjzpfaom vQmonf rjrJJ/y/ ypöKyÜefjzpfaom
pdwfonf rjrJJ/ &[ef;wdkY podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö)
tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aomjyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\
(rdefYawmfri\)/

22-24-tZÑwåmwDwm'd'ku©okwf

189-191/ &[ef;wdkY twdwfjzpfaom rsufpdonf
qif;&JJwnf;/ tem*wfjzpfaom/ ypöKyÜefhjpfaom/y/
twdwfjzpfaom vQmonf qif;&JJwnf;/ tem*wfjzpfaom/
ypöKyÜefjzpfaom/y/ twdwfjzpfaom pdwfonf
qif;&JJwnf;/ tem*wfjzpfaom/ ypöKyÜefjzpfaom/
&[ef;wdkY podkYjrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\
(rdefYawmfri\)/

25-27-tZÑwåmwDwm'dtewåokwf

192-194/ &[ef;wdkY twdwfjzpfaom rsufpdonf twå
r[kwf/ tem*wfjzpfaom/ ypöKyÜefjzpfaom/y/
twdwfjzpfaom vQmonf twå r[kwf/y/ twdwfjzpfaom

pdwfonf twå r[kwf/ tem*wfjzpfaom/
ypöKyÜefjzpfaom/ &[ef;wdkY podkY jrifaom/y/ þ
(r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyfg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

28-30-Am[d&mwDwm'dtedpöokwf

195-197/ &[ef;wdkY twdwfjzpfaom tqif;wdkYonf
rjrJukef/ tem*wfjzpfaom/ ypöKyÜefjzpfaom/
toHwdkYonf/ teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/
tawGUtxdwdkYonf/ twdwfjzpfaomoabmw&m;wdkYonf
rjrJukef/ tem*wfjzpfaom/ ypöKyÜefjzpfaom/
podkYjrifaom/y/ þ (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyfg;aom
jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

31-33-Am[d&mwDwm'd'ku©okwf

198-200/ &[ef;wdkY twdwfjzpfaom tqif;wdkYonf
rjrJukef/ tem*wfjzpfaom/ ypöKyÜefjzpfaom/
toHwdkYonf/ teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/
tawGUtxdwdkYonf/ twdwfjzpfaomoabmw&m;wdkYonf
qif;&Jukef\ tem*wfjzpfaom/ ypöKyÜefjzpfaom/ podkY
jrifaom/y/ þ (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyfg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

34-36-Am[d&mwDwm'dtewåokwf

201-203/ &[ef;wdkY twdwfjzpfaom tqif;wdkYonf
twå r[kwfukef/ tem*wfjzpfaom/ ypöKyÜefjzpfaom/
toHwdkYonf/ teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/
tawGUtxdwdkYonf/ twdwfjzpfaom
oabmw&m;wdkYonf twå r[kwfukef/ tem*wfjzpfaom/

ypöKyÜefjzpfaom/ podkYjrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö)
tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

37-tZÑwåmwDw,'edpöokwf

204/ &[ef;wdkY twdwfjzpfaom rsufpdonf rjrJJ?
xkdrjrJJaom rsufpdonf qif;&JJ\? xkdqif;&JJaom
rsufpdonf twå r[kwf? twår[kwfaom rsufpduk]]
þrsufpdonf ig\ Opömr[kwf? þrsufpdonf ig r[kwf?
þrsufpdonf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdrsufpduk[kwfwkdif; rSefpGm rSefuefaom
ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/y/

twdwfjzpfaom vQmonf rjrJJ? rjrJJaom vQmonf
qif;&JJ\? qif;&JJaom vQmonf twår[kwf? twår[kwfaom
vQmukd]] þvQmonf ig\ Opöm r[kwf? þvQmonf ig
r[kwf? þvQmonf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdvQmukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom
ynmjzifh½l&rnf/y/

twdwfjzpfaom pdwfonf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom pdwfonf
qif;&JJ\? qif;&JJaom pdwfonf twåhr[kwf? twår[kwfaom
pdwfukd]] þpdwfonf ig\ Opöm r[kwf? þpdwfonf ig
r[kwf? þpdwfonf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdpdwfukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/y/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

38-tZÑwåmem*w,'edpöokwf

205/ &[ef;wdkY tem*w fjzpfaom rsufpdonf rjrJJ?
xkdrjrJJaom rsufpdonf qif;&JJ\? xkdqif;&JJaom

rsufpdonf två r[kwf? två[rkwfaom rsufpduk d]]
prsufpdonf ig\ Opömr[kwf? prsufpdonf ig r[kwf?
prsufpdonf ig\ två r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdrsufpduk d[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom
ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/y/

tem*wfi jzpfaom vQmonf rjrJJ? rjrJJaom vQmonf
qif;&JJ\? qif;&JJaom vQmonf två[rkwf? två[rkwfaom
vQmuk d]] pvQmonf ig\ Opöm r[kwf? pvQmonf ig
r[kwf? pvQmonf ig\ två r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdvQmuk d[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/y/

tem*wfi jzpfaom pdwfonf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJaom pdwfonf
qif;&JJ\? qif;&JJaom pdwfonf två[rkwf? två[rkwfaom
pdwfuk d]] ppdwfonf ig\ Opöm r[kwf? ppdwfonf
igr[kwf? ppdwfonf ig\ två r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdpdwfuk d[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö)
tvdkYiSg wpyfg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

39-tZÑwåypöKyÜEé,'edpöokwf

206/ &[ef;wdkY ypöKyÜefjzpfaom rsufpdonf rjrJJ?
xkdrjrJJaom rsufpdonf qif;&JJ\? xkdqif;&JJaom
rsufpdonf två r[kwf? två[rkwfaom rsufpduk d]]
prsufpdonf ig\ Opömr[kwf? prsufpdonf ig r[kwf?
prsufpdonf ig\ två r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdrsufpduk d[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom
ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/y/

ypöKyÜefjzpfaom vQmonf rjrJJ? rjrJJaom vQmonf
qif;&JJ\? qif;&JJaom vQmonf två[rkwf? två[rkwfaom
vQmuk d]] pvQmonf ig\ Opöm r[kwf? pvQmonf ig
r[kwf? pvQmonf ig\ två r[kwf}}[k podkY

xkdvQmukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
ynmjzifh½l&rnf/y/

rSefuefaom

ypöKyÜefjzpfaom pdwfonf rjrJJ? xkdrjrJJfaom
pdwfonf qif;&JJ\? qif;&JJfaom pdwfonf twår[kwf?
twår[kwfaom pdwfukd]] bpdwfonf ig\ Opöm r[kwf?
bpdwfonf ig r[kwf? bpdwfonf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdpdwfukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

tZÑwåmwDwm'd,'edpöokwf¹

&[ef;wdkY twdwf tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfaom
rsufpdonf tjrJJ r&Sd? xkdtjrJJr&Sdaom rsufpdonftwå
r[kwf? twår[kwfaom rsufpduk d]] prsufpdonf ig\
Opöm r[kwf? prsufpdonf igr[kwf? prsufpdonf ig\ twå
r[kwf}}[k podkY xkdrsufpduk d[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
rSefuefaom ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/y/ vQmonf tjrJJ r&Sd/y/
twdwf tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfaom pdwfonf tjrJJ r&Sd?
xkdtjrJJr&Sdaompdwfonf twå r[kwf? twår[kwfaom
pdwfukd]] bpdwfonf ig\ Opöm r[kwf? bpdwfonfig
r[kwf? bpdwfonf ig\ twå r[kwf }}[k podkY
xkdpdwfukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuef aom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/y/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&Sdawmh NyD[kod\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ »

1/ pae&mü tZÑwåmwDwm'd,'edpöokwfonf
&SdoifhaomaMumifh xnfhx;onf? ygVdawmfü ryg/

Ä

40-42-tZÑwåmwDwm'd,H'ku©okwf

207-209/ &[ef;wdkY twdwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜefjzpfaom rsufpdonf qif;&J)\? xkdqif;&J
aomrsufpdonf twå r[kwf? xkdtwår[kwfaom
rsufpduk d]] prsufpdonf ig\ Opöm r[kwf? prsufpdonf
ig r[kwf? prsufpdonf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdrsufpduk d[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmrSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/y/ vQmonf qif;&J)\y/ twdwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜefjzpfaom pdwfonf qif;&J)\?
xkdqif;&J)aompdwfonf twå r[kwf? twår[kwfaom
pdwfuk d]] ppdwfonf ig\ Opöm r[kwf? ppdwfonf
r[kwf? ppdwfonf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdpdwfuk d[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/y/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[kod\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

43-45-tZÑwåmwDwm'd,'ewåokwf

210-212/ &[ef;wdkY twdwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜefjzpfaom rsufpdonf twå r[kwf? twår[kwfaom
xkdrsufpduk d]] prsufpdonf ig\ Opöm r[kwf?
prsufpdonf ig r[kwf? prsufpdonf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k
podkY xkdrsufpduk d[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom
ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/y/

vQmonf twå r[kwf/y/ twdwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜefjzpfaom pdwfonf twå r[kwf? twår[kwfaom
xkdpdwfuk d]] ppdwfonf ig\ Opöm r[kwf? ppdwfonf
r[kwf? ppdwfonf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdpdwfuk d[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/y/ podkYjrif aom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg

wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

46-48-Am[d&mwDwm'd,'ewåokwf

213-215/ &[ef;wdkY twdwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜefjzpfaom tqif;wdkYonf rjrJ]ukef?
rjrJ]aomxkdtqif;wdkYonf qif;&J jzpfukef\? qif;&J]aom
tqif;onf twå r[kwf? twår[kwfaomtqif;ukd]] ptqif;onf
ig\ Opöm r[kwf? ptqif;onf ig r[kwf? ptqif;onf ig\twå
r[kwf}}[k podkY xkdtqif;ukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
rSefuefaom ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/

twdwf tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfaom toHwdkYonf/
teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/ tawGUtxdwdkYonf/
twdwf tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf
twå r[kwfukey? twår[kwfaom oabmw&m;ukd]]
poabmw&m;onf ig\ Opöm r[kwf? poabmw&m;onf
igr[kwf? poabmw&m;onf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdoabmw&m;ukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmrSefuefaom
ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö)
tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

49-51-Am[d&mwDwm'd,H'ku©okwf

216-218/ &[ef;wdkY twdwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜefjzpfaom tqif;wdkYonf qif;&J]zpfukef\?
xkdtqif;&J]aom tqif;onf twå r[kwf? xkdtwår[kwfaom
tqif;ukd]] ptqif;onf ig\Opöm r[kwf? ptqif;onf ig r[kwf?
ptqif;onf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k
podkYxkdtqif;ukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom
ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/y/

twdwf tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfaom toHwdkYonf/
teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/ tawGUtxdwdkYonf/
oabmw&m;wdkYonf qif;&Jjzpfukef\? qif;&Jjzpfao
w&m;onf twå r[kwf? twår[kwfaom w&m;ukd]]
pw&m;onf ig\ Opöm r[kwf? pw&m;onf ig r[kwf?
pw&m;onf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdw&m;ukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom
ynmjzifh½l&rnf/y/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö)
tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

52-54-Am[d&mwDwm'd,'ewåokwf

219-221/ &[ef;wdkY twdwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜefjzpfaom tqif;wdkYonf twå r[kwfu
twår[kwfaom tqif;ukd]] ptqif;onf ig\ Opöm r[kwf?
ptqif;onf ig r[kwf? ptqif;onf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k
podkY[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rSefuefaom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/y/

twdwf tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfaom toHwdkYonf/
teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/ tawGUtxdwdkYonf/
twdwf tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf
twå r[kwfu twår[kwfaom oabmw&m;ukd]]
poabmw&m;onf ig\ Opöm r[kwf? poabmw&m;onf
igr[kwf? poabmw&m;onf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k podkY
xkdoabmw&m;ukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmrSefuefaom
ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö)
tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

55-tZÑwåm,wetedpöokwf

222/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf rjrJJ/y/ vQmonf rjrJJ/y/
pdwfonf rjrJJ/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

56-tZÑwåm,we'ku©okwf

223/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf qif;&JJV/y/ vQmonf
qif;&JJV/y/ pdwfonf qif;&JJV podkYjrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö)
tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

57-tZÑwåm,wetewåokwf

224/ &[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf twå r[kwf/y/ vQmonf twå
r[kwf/y/ pdwfonf twår[kwf/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p
(r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

58-Am[d&m,wetedpöokwf

225/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYonf rjrJJukef/ toHwdkYonf/
teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/ tawGUTxdwdkYonf/
oabmw&m;wdkYonf rjrJJukef/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p
(r*fudpö) tvdkYiSgwpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

59-Am[d&m,we'ku©okwf

226/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYonf qif;&J jzpfukefV
toHwdkYonf/ teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/

tawGUtxdwdkYonf/ oabmw&m;wdkYonf qif;&J
 jzpfukefV podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
 wpyfg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
 (rdefYawmfri\)/

60-Am[d&m,wetewåokwf

227/ &[ef;wdkY tqif;wdkYonf twå r[kwfukef/
 toHwdkYonf/ teHUwdkYonf/ t&omwdkYonf/
 tawGUtxdwdkYonf/ oabmw&m;wdkYonf twå
 r[kwfukef/ podkY jrifaom/y/ p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg
 wpyfg;aom jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD[k od\[k
 (rdefYawmfri\)/

o|day,smv0*f NyD;V

(18) 3-ork'´0*f 3-yXr ork'´okwf

228/ &[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif r&Sdaom
 ykxkZOfonf]]ork'´&m ork'´&m}}[k ajymqkd\
 &[ef;wdkY podkY ajymqkdtyfaom t&monf
 jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tqkH;trü ork'´&m r[kwf/ &[ef;wdkY
 podkY ajymqkdtyfaom t&monf BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom
 a&tpkom jzpf\? BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom a&jyifom jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY rsufpdonf owå0g\ ork'´&mrnf\
 xkdrsufpdork'´&mtm; tqif;wnf;[laomt[kefonf &SdV
 tMuifolonf xkdtqif;wnf;[laom t[kefukdonf;chEkdif\
 &[ef;wdkY polukd vldif;ESifh wuGaom 0JESifh
 wuGaom zrf;,lwwfaom a&owå0gtxl;ESifh
 wuGaoma&apmifhbDvl; ESifhwuGaom
 rsufpdork'´&mukd ul;ajrmufNyD;jzpfí wpfzufurf;odkY
 a&mufolMunf;ukef;ü wnfol &[EÅm[k qkdtyfV/y/

&[ef;wdkY vQmonf owå0g\ ork'´&mrnf\?
 xkdvQmork'´&mtm; t&omwnf;[laomt[kefonf &SdV/
 tMuifolonf xkdt&omwnf;[laom t[kefukdonf;chEkdif\?
 &[ef;wdkY polukd vldif;ESifh wuGaom 0JESifh
 wuGaom zrf;,lwwfaom a&owå0gtxl;ESifh
 wuGaoma&apmifh bDvl;ESifh wuGaom
 vQmork'´&mukd ul;ajrmufNyD; jzpfí wpfzufurf;odkY
 a&mufolMunf;ukef;ü wnfol &[EÅm[k qkdtyf\y/

&[ef;wdkY pdwfonf owå0g\ ork'´&mrnf\?
 xkdpdwfork'´&mtm; oabmw&m;wnf;[laomt[kefonf
 &SdV tMuifolonf xkdoabmw&m;wnf;[laom
 t[kefukdonf;chEkdif\? &[ef;wdkY polukd vldif;ESifh
 wuGaom 0JESifh wuGaom zrf;,lwwfaom
 a&owå0gtxl;ESifh wuGaoma&apmifhbDvl;ESifh
 wuGaom pdwfork'´&mukd ul;ajrmufNyD; jzpfí
 wpfzufurf;odkY a&mufolunf;ukef;ü wnfol &[EÅm[k
 qkdtyf\ þpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\y/ vlewfdkY\
 q&mjzpfawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf-

]]tMuifolonf zrf;,lwwfaom a&owå0gtxl;ESifh
 wuGaom a&apmifh bDvl;ESifh wuGvldif;ESifh wuG
 0JESifh wuG ab;bsrf;ESifh wuG jzpfí ul;cyf
 EkdifcJJaom þork'´&mukdhul;ajrmufNyD? xkdolukd
 ynm&Sdol? tusifhjrwfukd usifhokH;NyD;ol? avmu\
 tqHk;odkY a&mufNyD;ol? wpfzufurf;odkY a&mufNyD;
 ol}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-'kwd, ork'´okwf

229/ &[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif r&Sdaom
 ykxkZOfonf]]ork'´&m ork'´&m}}[k ajymqkd\?
 &[ef;wdkY podkY ajymqkdtyfaom t&monf

jrwfpGmbk&m;\ tqkH;trü ork'´&m r[kwf/ &[ef;wdkY
podkY ajymqkdtyfaom t&monf BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom
a&tpkom jzpf\? BuD;us,frsm;jym;aom a&tjyifom jzpf\

&[ef;wdkY tvkd&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvkH;ukd yGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaomtqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\ &[ef;wdkY
ptqif;ukd jrwfpGmbk&m;\ tqkH;trü ork'´&m[k qkdtyf\
ptqif;ork'´&mü ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh wuGaom
ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrs;ESifh
wuGaom vlUavmu[laom powå0gtaygif;wdkYonf
rsm;aomtm;jzifh epfjrKyfvsuf]csnfcifaxG;uJJhodkY
½lyfaxG;vsufç pmaygif;okdufuJJhodkY jzpfvsufç
jzLqHjruf NydwfjrufuJJhodkYjzpfvsuf} csrf;om uif;aom
raumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&m ysufpD;í
usa&muf&mjzpfaomoHo&mukd rvGefEkdif/y/

&[ef;wdkY Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&omwdkYonf &Sdukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY tvkd&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvkH;ukd yGm;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\

&[ef;wdkY poabmw&m;ukd jrwfpGmbk&m;\
tqkH;trü ork'´&m[k qkdtyf\? poabmw&m;ork'´&mü
ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP
jAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrs;ESifhwuGaom vlUavmu[laom
powå0gtaygif;onf rsm;aomtm;jzifh epfjrKyfvsuf]
csnfcifaxG;uJJhodkY ½lyfaxG;vsufç
pmaygif;okdufuJJhodkY jzpfvsufç
jzLqHjrufNydwfjrufuJJhodkY jzpfvsuf } csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&m ysufpD;í
usa&muf&mjzpfaom oHo&mukd rvGefEkdif/

tMuifolonf pGJrufri]&m*} ukdvnf;aumif;?
jypfrSm;rl]a'go} ukdvnf; aumif;? rodrl]t0dZÆm}
ukdvnf;aumif; uif;uGmaptyf\ xkdolonf zrf;,l wwfaom
a&owå0gtxl;ESifhwuG a&apmifhbDvl;ESifh wuG
vldif;ESifh wuG ab;bsrf;ESifh wuGjzpfí
ul;cyfEkdifcJJaom pork'´&mukd ul;ajrmufEkdif\

xkdolonf (udavom) tNidtwG,fukd vGefajrmuf\?
aorif;ukd pGefYvTwf\? Oy"dokH;rsKd; r&Sd? wpfzef
rjzpfjCIF;iSg qif;&JJukd y,fNyD? csKyfjCIF;odkY
a&mufonfjzpfí wpfzef jyefrjzpfEkdif? aorif;ukd
awGa0apNyD;aomol[k ig qkd\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-AmVdodaumyrokwf

230/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; wHigonfonf
tpmwyfxm;aom ig;rQm;csdwfukd eufaoma&tkdifü
cs&m\? xkdig;rQm;csdwfukd tpmü om rsufpd&Sdaom
ig;wpfaumifonf rsKd&m\ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
xkdig;onf wHigonf\ ig;rQm;csdwfukd rsKdrdonfjzpfí
tusKd;rJJhodkY a&muf\? ysufpD;jCIF;hodkY a&muf\?
wHigonf\ tvkd&Sdwkdif; tjyKcH&\

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif avmuü owå0gwdkY
tusKd;rJJh&ef owå0gwdkYukd owfjzwf&ef
ig;rQm;csdwfwdkYonf ajcmufrsKd;wdkYwnf;/
ajcmufrsKd;wdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;? &[ef;wdkY
tvkd&SdtyfukefESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvkH;ukd
yGm;apwwfukef cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom
umrESifh pyf,SOfukefaom pGJJruftyfukefaom
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\ xkdtqif;ukd&[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJJhrl
pGJJvrf;cJJhrl vTrf;rkd;í wnfcJJhrl &[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;ukd

rm&fewf\ig;rQm;csdwfukd rsKdrdonf jzpfí
tusKd;rJJhodkY a&mufolç ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&mufolç
rm&frif;\ tvkd&Sdwkdif; tjyKcH&ol[k qkdyf\y/
&[ef;wdkY Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&omwdkYonf&Sdukef\y/

&[ef;wdkY tvkd&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvkH;ukd yGm;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\
xkdoabmw&m;ukd &[ef;onf tvGefESpfoufcJJhrl
pGJJvrf;cJJhrl vTrf;rkd;í wnfcJJhrl p&[ef;ukd rm&f\
ig;rQm;csdwfukd rsKdrdonfjzpfí tusKd;rJJhodkY
a&mufolç ysufpD;jcif;odkYa&mufolç rm&frif;\
tvkd&Sdwkdif; tjyKcH&ol[k qkdyf\

&[ef;wdkY tvkd&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvkH;ukd yGm;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYonf &Sdukef\
&[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufcJJhrl rpGJJvrf;cJJhrl vTrf;rkd;í
rwnfcJJhrl p&[ef;ukd rm&f\ ig;rQm;csdwfukd rrsKdolç
ig;rQm;csdwfukd csKd;zJJholç ig;rQm;csdwfukd
zsufqD;olçtusKd;rJJhodkY ra&mufolç ysufpD;jcif;odkY
ra&mufol rm&frif;\ tvkd&Sdwkdif; tjyK rcH&ol[k
qkdyf\y/

&[ef;wdkY Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom
t&omwdkYonf &Sdukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY tvkd&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvkH;ukd yGm;apwwfukef
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefaom umrESifh
pyf,SOfukefaom pGJJruftyfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf &Sdukef\

xkdoabmw&m;ukd &[ef;onf tvGef rESpfoufcJJhrl
rpGJJvrf;cJJhrl vTrf;rkD;í rwnfcJJhrl p&[ef;ukdrmf\
ig;rQm;csdwfukd rrsKdolç ig;rQm;csdwfukd
csKd;zJJholç ig;rQm;csdwfukd zsufqD;olç
tusKd;rJJhodkYra&mufolç ysufpD;jcif;odkY ra&mufol
rm&frif;\ tvkd&Sdwkdif; tjyKrcH&ol[k qkdtyf\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-cD&½kau©myrokWF

231/ &[ef;wdkY wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
&[ef;a,musfm;tm;vnf;aumif;? &[ef;rdef;rtm;vnf;aumif;
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriptyfukefaom tqif;wdkYü
pGJJrufri]&m*} &Sdae\? trsufxGufri]a'go} &Sdae\
awGa0rl]arm[] &Sdae\? pGJJrufri]&m*}ukd
ry,ftyfao;? trsufxGufri]a'go} ukd ry,ftyfao;?
awGa0rl]arm[] ukd ry,ftyfao;/ xkdol\ rsufpdtm;
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriptyfukefaom tenf;i,frQ jzpfaom
tqif;tm½kHwdkYyif xdckdufvmapukefri xkdol\
pdwfukd qGJJaqmifEkdifukefonfomvQifwnf;?
rsm;jym;aom tqif;wdkY\ xdckdufvmjcif;ü
um;tb,fqkdzG,f &m &Sdrnfenf;/
xkdqGJJaqmifEkdifjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
&[ef;wdkY xkdoltm;pGJJrufri]&m*} &Sdae\
trsufxGufri]a'go} &Sdae\? awGa0rl]arm[] &Sdae\
xkdolonfhppGJJrufri]&m*}ukd ry,f tyfao;?
trsufxGufri]a'go}ukd ry,ftyfao;?
awGa0rl]arm[]ukdry,ftyfao;aomaMumifh yifwnf;/y/

&[ef;wdkY wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
&[ef;a,musfm;tm;vnf;aumif;? &[ef;rdef;rtm;vnf;aumif;
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuptyfukefaom t&omwdkYü
pGJJrufri]&m*} &Sdae\y/

&[ef;wdkY wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
&[ef;a,musfm;tm;vnf;aumif;? &[ef;rdef;rtm;vnf;aumif;
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYü
pGJJrufrl]&m*} &Sdae\? trsufxGufrl]a'go} &Sdae\
awGa0rl]arm[] &Sdae\? pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd
ry,ftyfao;? trsufxGufrl]a'go}ukdry,ftyfao;?
awGa0rl]arm[]ukd ry,ftyfao;/ xkdol\ pdwftm;
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom tenf;i,frQaom
oabmw&m;wdkYyif xdckdufvmapukefrl xkdol\
pdwfukd qGJJaqmifEkdifukefonfomvQifwnf;?
rsm;jym;aom oabmw&m;wdkY\ xdckdufvmjcif;ü um;
tb,fqkdzG,f&m &Sdrnfenf;/ xkdqGJJaqmifEkdifjcif;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY xkdoltm;
pGJJrufrl]&m*} &Sdae\? trsufxGufrl]a'go} &Sdae\
awGa0rl]arm[] &Sdae\? pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd
ry,ftyfao;? trsufxGufrl]a'go} ukd ry,ftyfao;?
awGa0rl]arm[] ukd ry,ftyfao;aomaMumifhyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; ysKdjrpEke,f i,f&G,faom
anmifAk''a[yifjzpfap? yanmifyifjzpf ap?
anmifMuyfyifjzpfap? a&ozef;yifjzpfap tap;xGufaom
opfyifonf &Sd&m\ xkdopfyifukda,musfm;onf
xufvSpGmaom "m;jzifh ckwfxpf&m\? ckwfav&m&m
t&yfrS tap; ,kdxGuf&moavm/ ,kdxGuf&myg\
toQifbk&m;/ xkd,kdxGufjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
tap;&SdaomaMumifhyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
&[ef;a,musfm;tm;vnf;aumif;? &[ef;rdef;rtm;vnf;aumif;
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriptyfukefaom tqif;wdkYü
pGJJrufrl]&m*} &Sdae\? trsufxGufrl]a'go} &Sdae\
awGa0rl]arm[] &Sdae\? pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd
ry,ftyfao;? trsufxGufrl]a'go}ukd ry,ftyfao;?
awGa0rl]arm[]ukd ry,ftyfao;/ xkdol\ rsufpdtm;
pu©K0dnmPfjzifhjriptyfukefaom tenf;i,frQaom
tqif;wdkYyif xdckdufvmapukefrl xkdol\ pdwfukd

qGJJaqmifEkdifukefonfomvQifwnf;? rsm;jym;aom
tqif;wdkY\ xdckdufvvmjcif;ü um; tb,fqkdzG,f&m
&Sdrnfenf;/ xkdqGJJaqmifEkdifjcif;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY xkdolUtm;
pGJJrufrl]&m*} &Sdae\? trsufxGufrl]a'go} &Sdae\
awGa0rl]arm[] &Sdae\? pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd
ry,ftyfao;? trsufxGufrl]a'go}ukd ry,ftyfao;?
awGa0rl]arm[]ukd ry,ftyfao;aomaMumifhyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
&[ef;a,musfm;tm;vnf;aumif;? &[ef;rdef;rtm;vnf;aumif;
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom t&omwdkYü
pGJJrufrl]&m*} &Sdae\y/

&[ef;wdkY wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
&[ef;a,musfm;tm;vnf;aumif;? &[ef;rdef;rtm;vnf;aumif;
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYü
pGJJrufrl]&m*} &Sdae\? trsufxGufrl]a'go} &Sdae\
awGa0rl]arm[] &Sdae\? pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd
ry,ftyfao;? trsufxGufrl]a'go} ukdry,ftyfao;?
awGa0rl]arm[]ukd ry,ftyfao;/ xkdol\ pdwftm;
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom tenf;i,frQaom
oabmw&m;wdkYyif xdckdufvmapukefrl xkdol\
pdwfukd qGJJaqmifEkdifukefonfomvQifwnf;?
rsm;jym;aom oabmw&m;wdkY\ xdckdufvvmjcif;ü um;
tb,fqkdzG,f&m &Sdrnfenf;/ xkdqGJJaqmifEkdifjcif;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY xkdoltm;
pGJJrufrl]&m*} &Sdae\? trsufxGufrl]a'go} &Sdae\
awGa0rl]arm[] &Sdae\? pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd
ry,ftyfao;? trsufxGuf rl]a'go}ukd ry,ftyfao;?
awGa0rl]arm[] ukd ry,ftyfao;aomaMumifhyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
&[ef;a,musfm;tm;vnf;aumif;? &[ef;rdef;rtm;vnf;aumif;
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriptyfukefaom tqif;wdkYü
pGJJrufrl]&m*} r&Sd? trsufxGufrl]a'go} r&Sd?

awGa0rl]arm[] r&Sd? pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd y,ftyf\?
trsufxGufrl]a'go}ukd y,ftyf\? awGa0rl]arm[] ukd
y,ftyf\ xkdol\ rsufpdtm; aumif;jrwfukefaom
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriptyfukefaomtqif;wdkY
xdckdufvmapukefrl xkdol\ pdwfukd
rqGJJaqmifEkdifukef? ,kwfnHhukefaom tqif;wdkY\
xdckdufvvmjcif;ü um; tb,fqkdzG,f&m &Sdrnfenf;/
xkdrqGJJaqmifEkdifjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
&[ef;wdkY xkdoltm; pGJJrufrl]&m*} r&Sd?
trsufxGufrl]a'go} r&Sd? awGa0rl]arm[] r&Sd?
pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd y,ftyf\? trsufxGufrl]a'go}ukd
y,ftyf\? awGa0rl]arm[]ukd y,ftyf\? xdkYaMumifh
yifwnf;/y/

&[ef;wdkY wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
&[ef;a,musfm;tm;vnf;aumif;? &[ef;rdef;rtm;vnf;aumif;
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom t&omwdkYü /y/

raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYü
pGJJrufrl]&m*} r&Sd? trsufxGufrl]a'go} r&Sd?
awGa0rl]arm[] r&Sd? pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd y,ftyf\?
trsufxGufrl]a'go}ukd y,ftyf\? awGa0rl]arm[]ukd
y,ftyf\ xkdol\ pdwftm; aumif;jrwfukefaom
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaomoabmw&m;wdkY
xdckdufvmapukefrl xkdol\ pdwfukd
rqGJJaqmifEkdifukef? ,kwfnHhukefaom
oabmw&m;wdkY\ xdckdufvvmjcif;ü um; tb,fqkdzG,f&m
&Sdrnfenf;/ xkdrqGJJaqmifEkdifjcif;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY xkdoltm;
pGJJrufrl]&m*} r&Sd? trsufxGufrl]a'go} r&Sd?
awGa0rl]arm[]r&Sd? pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd y,ftyf\?
trsufxGufrl]a'go}ukd y,ftyf\? awGa0rl]arm[]ukd
y,ftyf\? xdkYaMumifhyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ajcmufaoGU ykyfaqG;í
rkd;pGwfNyD;aom anmifAk''a[yifjzpfap?

yanmifyifjzpfap? anmifMuyfyifjzpfap?
a&ozef;yifjzpfap tap;xGufaom opfyifonf &Sd&m\/
xkdopfyifukda,musfm;onf xufvSpGmaom "m;jzifh
ckwfxpf&m\? ckwfav&m&mt&yfrS
tap;;kdxGuf&moavm/ r,kdxGufyg toQifbk&m;/
xkdr,kdxGufjCIF;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? tap;
r&SdaomaMumifhyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
&[ef;a,musfm;tm;vnf;aumif;? &[ef;rdef;rtm;vnf;aumif;
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYü
pGJJrurfl]&m*} r&Sd? trsufxGufrl]a'go} r&Sd?
awGa0rl]arm[] r&Sd? pGJJrurfl]&m*}ukd y,ftyf\?
trsufxGufrl]a'go}ukdy,ftyf\? awGa0rl]arm[]ukd
y,ftyf\
aumif;jrwfukefaompu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriftyf ukefaom
tqif;wdkY xdckdufvmukefapumrl xkdol\
pdwfukdrqGJJaqmifEkdifukef? ,kwfnHhukefaom
tqif;wdkY\ xdckdufvmjCIF;ü um;
tb,fqkdzG,f&m&Sdrnfef;/ xkdrqGJJaqmifEkdifjCIF;onf
tb,fh aMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY xkdoltm;
pGJJrurfl]&m*}r&Sd? trsufxGufrl]a'go} r&Sd?
awGa0rl]arm[] r&Sd? pGJJrurfl]&m*}ukd y,ftyf\?
trsufxGufrl]a'go} ukd y,ftyf\? awGa0rl]arm[] ukd
y,ftyf\? xdkYaMumifhyifwnf;/y/

&[ef;wdkY wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
&[ef;a,musfm;tm;vnf;aumif;? &[ef;rdef;rtm;vnf;aumif;
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh vsuftyfukefaom t&omwdkYü /y/

&[ef;wdkY wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
&[ef;a,musfm;tm;vnf;aumif;? &[ef;rdef;rtm;vnf;aumif;
raem0dnmPfjzifh odyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYü
pGJJrurfl]&m*} r&Sd? trsufxGufrl]a'go} r&Sd?
awGa0rl]arm[] r&Sd? pGJJrurfl]&m*}ukd y,ftyf\?
trsufxGufrl]a'go} ukd y,ftyfh\? awGa0rl]arm[]ukd

y,ftyf\ xkdol\ pdwftm; aumif;jrwfukefaom
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkY
xdckdufvmukefapumrl xkdol\ pdwfukd
rqGJJaqmifEkdifukef? ,kwfnHhukefaom
oabmw&m;wdkY\ xdckdufvmjcif;ü um; tb,fqkdzG,f&m
&Sdrnfenf;/ xkdrqGJJaqmifEkdifjcif;onf
tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY xkdoltm;
pGJJrufrl]&m*} r&Sd? trsufxGufrl]a'go} r&Sd?
awGa0rl]arm[] r&Sd? pGJJrufrl]&m*}ukd y,ftyf\?
trsufxGufrl]a'go}ukd y,ftyf\? awGa0rl]arm[]ukd
y,ftyf\ xdkYaMumifhyifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-aum|duokwf

232/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifom&dykMwmESifh
toQifr[maum|duwdkYonf Am&mPoDjynf £odywe
rd*'g0kefawmü (oDwif;okH;) aeawmfrlMuukef\
xkdtcg toQifr[maum|duonf ncsrf;tcg wpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;&mrS xcjhí toQifom&dykMwmxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQifom&dykMwmESifh twl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomftoQif om&dykMwmtm;
bpum;ukd avQmuf\-

ighoQifom&dykMwm rsufpdonf tqif;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOf}avm? tqif;wdkYonfrsufpd\
taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOf}avm/y/ vQmonf
t&omwdkY\ taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOf}avm?
t&omwdkYonf vQm\ taESmiftzGJJU
]oHa,mZOf}avm/y/ pdwfonf oabmw&m;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOf}avm? oabmw&m;wdkYonf
pdwf\ taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOf}avm[k avQmuf\

ighoQifaum|du rsufpdonf tqif;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOOf} r[kwf? tqif;wdkYonfrsufpd\
taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOOf} r[kwf/
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdrsufpd tqif;
ESpfrsKd;vkH;ukdpGJJí jzpfaom vkdcSifpGJJrufrl]qE
´&m*}onf xkdESpfrsKd;vkH;ü
taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOOf} rnf\y/ vQmonf t&omwdkY\
taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOOf } r[kwf? t&omwdkYonf
vQm\ taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOOf} r[kwf/
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdvQm t&om
ESpfrsKd;vkH;ukd pGJJí jzpfaom vkdcSifpGJJrufrl]qE
´&m*}onf xkdESpfrsKd;vkH;ü
taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOOf } rnf\y/ pdwfonf
oabmw&m;wdkY\ taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOOf} r[kwf?
oabmw&m;wdkYonf pdwf\
taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOOf}r[kwf/
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdpdwf oabmw&m;
ESpfrsKd;vkH;ukd pGJJí jzpfaom vkdcSifpGJJrufrl]qE
´&m*}onf xkdESpfrsKd;vkH;ü
taESmiftzGJJU]oHa,mZOOf} rnf\

ighoQif Oyrmaomfum; EGm;eufESifh
EGm;NzLwdkYukd wpfacsmif;wnf;aom
avQmfBudK;jzifhvnf;aumif;? vGefBudK;jzifhvnf;aumif;
csnfxm;ukef&m\ wfpfHkwpfa,mufaom
olonf]]EGm;eufonf EGm;jzL\ taESmiftzGJUwnf;?
EGm;jzLonf EGm;euf\ taESmiftzGJUwnf;}}
[kajymqkd&m\? xkdodkY ajymqkdolonf trSefukd
ajymqkdonf rnf&moavm/ ighoQif rrnfEkdifyg/ ighoQif
EGm;eufonf EGm;jzL\ taESmiftzGJU r[kwf? EGm;jzLonf
EGm;euf\ taESmiftzGJU r[kwf? trSeftm;jzifhaomfum;
xkdEGm;ESpfaumif¹wdkYukd wpfacsmif;wnf;aom
avQmfBudK;jzifhvnf;aumif;vGefBudK;jzifhvnf;aumif;
csnfxm;tyfukef\? xkdBudK;²onf xkdEGm;ESpfaumifü
taESmiftzGJUrnfygV

ighoQif ptwl rsufpdonf tqif;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf? tqif;wdkYonfrsufpd\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ukd pGJí
jzpfaomvkdcisfpGJrufrl] qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} rnf\y/
vQmonf t&omhwdkY\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf}
r[kwf/y/ pdwfonf oabmw&m;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf}r[kwf? oabmw&m;wdkYonf
pdwf\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ukd pGJí
jzpfaom vkdcisfpGJrufrl]qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf}rnf\

ighoQif rsufpdonfrlvnf; tqif;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} jzpfCjhrI
tqif;wdkYonfrlvnf;rsufpd\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf}
jzpfCjhrI t<uif;rjh qif;&JukefjCif;iSg ptusifhjrWfukd
usifhoHk;aerlonf rxif&Sm;Ekdif&m/ ighoQif rsufpdonf
tqif;wdkY\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
tqif;wdkYonf rsufpd\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ukdpGJí
jzpfaom vkdcisfpGJrufrl]qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf}
jzpfaomaMumifht<uif;rjh qif;&JukefjCif;iSg
ptusifhjrWfukd usifhoHk;aerlonf xif&Sm;\y/

ighoQif vQmonfrlvnf; t&omwdkY\ taESmiftzGJU
jzpfCjhrI t&omwdkYonfrlvnf; vQm\taESmiftzGJU
jzpfCjhrI t<uif;rjh qif;&JukefjCif;iSg ptusifhjrWfukd
usifhoHk;aerlonfrxif&Sm;Ekdif&m/ ighoQif vQmonf
t&omwdkY\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
t&omwdkYonfvQm\ taESmif tzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ukd pGJí
jzpfaomvkdcisfpGJrufrl]qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf}

jzpfaomaMumifh t<uif;rJhqif;&JukefjCIF;ISg
ptusifhjrwfukd usifhoHk;aerlonf xif&Sm;\y/

igHoQif pdwfonfrlvnf; oabmw&m;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU jzpfCJhrl oabmw&m;wdkYonfrlvnf;pdwfl\
taESmiftzGJU jzpfCJhrl t<uif;rJh qif;&JukefjCIF;ISg
ptusifhjrwfukd usifhoHk;aerlonfrxif&Sm;Ekdif&m/
igHoQif pdwfonf oabmw&m;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOOf} r[kwf? oabmw&m;wdkYonf
pdwfl taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ukdpGJí
jzpfaom vkdcSifpGJrufrl]qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOOf}
jzpfaomaMumifht<uif;rJh qif;&JukefjCIF;ISg
ptusifhjrwfukd usifhoHk;aerlonf xif&Sm;\

igHoQif rsufpdonf tqif;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOOf} r[kwf? tqif;wdkYonf rsufpd\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ukd pGJí
jzpfaom vkdcSifpGJrufrl]qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOOf} rnf\y/
vQmonf t&omwdkY\taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOOf} r[kwf/
t&omwdkYonf vQm\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum;/y/ pdwfonf oabmw&m;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOOf} r[kwf? oabmw&m;wdkYonf
pdwfl taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ukd pGJí
jzpfaom vkdcSifpGJrufrl]qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOOf} rnf\
[laomtaMumif; ukd py&d,m,fwpfrsKd;jzifhvnf; odyf\

igHoQif jrwpGmbk&m;tm; rsufpdawmf ½dS\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsufpdjzifh tqif;ukd
½IMunfhawmfrl? jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
vkdcSifpGJrufrl]qE´&m*} r½dS? jrwpGmbk&m;onf

udavomrSaumif;pGm vGwfajrmufaom pdwf
½dSawmfrl\ ighoQif jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; em;awmf
½dS\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf em;jzifh toHukd
em;axmifawmfrl\?

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;vkdcifpGJrurfl]qE´&m*}onf
r½dS? jrwpfGm bk&m;onf udavomrS aumif;pGm
vGwfajrmufaompdwf ½dSawmfrl\ ighoQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ESmacgif;awmf ½dS\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfESmacgif;awmfjzifh teHUukd
&SLawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; vkdcifpGJrurfl]qE
´&m*}onf r½dS? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf udavomrS
aumif;pGm vGwfajrmufaom pdwf ½dSawmfrl\
ighoQifjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; vQmawmf ½dS\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vQmawmfjzifh t&omukd
vsufawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; vkdcifpGJrurfl]qE
´&m*}onf r½dS? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf udavomrS
aumif;pGmvGwfajrmufaom pdwf ½dSawmfrl\ ighoQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ukd,f ½dSawmfrl\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ukd,fjzifh tawGUtxduk
awGUxdawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
vkdcifpGJrurfl]qE´&m*}onf r½dS?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf udavomrS aumif;pGm
vGwfajrmufaom pdwf ½dSawmfrl\
ighoQifjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; pdwf ½dSawmfrl\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pdwfawmfjzifh oabmw&m;ukd
odawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; vkdcifpGJrurfl]qE
´&m*}onf r½dS? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf udavomrS
aumif;pGmvGwfajrmufaom pdwf ½dSawmfrl\

ighoQif rsufpdonf tqif;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf? tqif;wdkYonf rsufpd\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ukd pGJí
jzpfaom vkdcifpGJrurfl]qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} rnf\

em;onf/ ESmacgif;onf/ vQmonf t&omwdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf? t&omwdkYonf vQm\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ukd pGJí
jzpfaom vkdcSifpGJrufrl]qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} rnf\
ukd,fonf/ pdwfonf oabmw&m;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf? oabmw&m;wdkYonf
pdwf\taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ukd pGJí
jzpfaomvkdcSifpGJrufrl]qE´&m*}onf xkdESpf
rsKd;vHk;ü taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} rnf\[laom
taMumif;ukd py&d,m,fwpfrsKd;jzifh odtyf\[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

ylörokwf/

- 1/ EGm;ESpfaumifonf = oHa,mZed,?
- 2/ BudK;onf = oHa,mZe]oHa,mZOf}wnf;/

Ä

6-umrblokwf

233/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQiftmeE´mESifh
toQifumrblwdkYonf aumorÁDjynf
aCmodwm^{1/2}Hkausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlukef\
xkdtcg toQifumrblonf naecsrftcg
wpfyg;wnf;udef;atmif;&mrS xcJhí toQiftmeE
´mxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQiftmeE´mESifh twl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf toQiftmeE´mtm;
bpum;ukdavQmuf\ -ðighoQiftmeE´m rsufpdonf
tqif;wdkY\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} avm?
tqif;wdkYonf rsufpd\taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf}avm/y/

vQmonf t&omwdkY\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf }avm?
t&omwdkYonf vQm\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf}
avm/y/ pdwfonf oabmw&m;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} avm? oabmw&m;wdkYonf
pdwf\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} avm[k avQmufV

ighoQifumrbl rsufpdonf tqif;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf? tqif;wdkYonfrsufpd\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ukd pGjÍ
jzpfaomvkdcisfpGjrufrl]qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf } rnf\y/
vQmonf t&omwdkY\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
t&omwdkYonf vQm\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ukd pGjÍ
jzpfaom vkdcisfpGjrufrl]qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü htaESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} rnf\y/
pdwfonf oabmw&m;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf}r[kwf? oabmw&m;wdkYonf
pdwf\ taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf?
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum;xkdESpfrsKd; vHk;ukd pGjÍ
jzpfaom vkdcisfpGjrufrl]qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} rnfV

ighoQif Oyrmaomfum; EGm;eufESifh
EGm;NzLwdkYukd wpfacsmif;wnf;aom
avQmfBudK;jzifhvnf;aumif;? vGefBudK;jzihfvnf;aumif;
csnfxm;ukef&mV wfpfHkwpfa,mufaom
olonf]]EGm;eufonf EGm;jzL\ taESmiftzGJUwnf;?
EGm;jzLonf EGm;euf\ taESmiftzGJUwnf;}}
[kajymqkd&mV xkdodkY ajymqkdolonf trSefukd
ajymqkdonf rnf&moavm/ ighoQif rrnfEkdifyg/ ighoQif
EGm;eufonf EGm;jzL\ taESmiftzGJU r[kwf? EGm;jzLonf
EGm;euf\ taESmiftzGJU r[kwf? trSeftm;jzifhaomfum;
xkdEGm;ESpfaumifwdkYukd wpfacsmif;wnf;aom
avQmfBudK;jzifhvnf;aumif;? vGefBudK;jzifhvnf;aumif;

csnfxm;ukef\ xkdBudK;onf xkdEGm;ESpfaumifü
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf}rnfygV

ighoQif ptwl rsufpdonf tqif;wdkY\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf? tqif;wdkYonfrsufpd\
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} r[kwf/y/ vQmonf/y/
pdwfonf/y/ trSeftm;jzifhaomfum;xkd
ESpfrsKd;vHk;ukd pGJí jzpfaom vkdcSifpGJrufrl]qE
´&m*}onf xkdESpfrsKd;vHk;ü
taESmiftzGJU]oHa,mZOf} rnf\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

q|okwf/

7-O'g,Dokwf

234/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQiftmeE´mESifh
toQifO'g,DwdkYonf aumorÁDjynf aCmodwm½Hk
ausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlukef\? xkdtcg
toQifO'g,Donf naecsrf;tcg wpfyg;wnf;udef;atmif;&mrS
xcJhí toQiftmeE´mxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
toQiftmeE´mESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf toQiftmeE´mtm; ppum;ukdavQmuf\
-

ighoQiftmeE´m]] pukd,faumifonf
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; två r[kwf }}[k
pukd,faumifukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf taMumif;
(enf;y&d,m,f) trsKd;rsKd;jzifh a[mawmfrl
zGifhawmfrljyawmf rlouJUodkY ptwl]]0dnmPfonf
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; två r[kwf]][k p0dnmPfukd
ajym Mum;&ef a[majym&ef ynwf&ef jzpfap&ef
zGifhjy&ef cGJjcm;a0zef&efay:vGifatmif jyK&ef ww
aumif;ygrnfavm[k avQmufV

ighoQifO'g,D]] bukd,faumifonf
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; två r[kwf}}[k bukd,faumifukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf taMumif; (enf;y&d,m,f)
trsKd;rsKd;jzifh a[mawmfrl zGifhawmfrl
jyawmfrlouJUodkY ptwl]]0dnmPfonf
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; två r[kwf}}[k
p0dnmPfukdajymMum;&ef a[majym&ef ynwf&ef
jzpfap&ef zGifhjy&ef cGjjcm;a0zef&ef ay:vGifatmif
jyK&efwwfaumif;V

ighoQif rsufpdukdvnf;aumif;?
tqif;wdkYukdvnf;aumif; pGJí pu©K0dnmPfonf
jzpfonfr[kwfvam/ ighoQif[kwfygV ighoQif
pu©K0dnmPfjzpfay:rl\ taMumif;taxmuftyHhonf ½dS\?
xkdtamumif;taxmuftyHhonfyif tvHk;pHk tcsif;cyfodrf;
t<uif;rjh csKyfNidrf;cJhrl
pu©K0dnmPfonfxif&Sm;EkdifygOD;rnfvam/ ighoQif
rxif&Sm;Ekdifyg/ ighoQif podkYaom
y&d,m,ftm;jzifhvnf;]] ph0dnmPfonf
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; två r[kwf}}[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrlzGifhawmfrl
jyawmfrltyfay\y/

ighoQif vQmukdvnf;aumif;?
t&omwdkYukdvnf;aumif; pGJí Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf
jzpfonfr[kwfvam/ ighoQif[kwfygV ighoQif
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzpfay:rl\ taMumif;taxmuftyHhonf
½dS\? xkdtamumif;taxmuftyHhonfyif tvHk;pHk
tcsif;cyfodrf; t<uif;rjh csKyfNidrf;cJhrl
Zd0Sg0dnmPfonfxif&Sm;EkdifygOD;rnfvam/ ighoQif
rxif&Sm;Ekdifyg/ ighoQif podkYaom
y&d,m,ftm;jzifhvnf;]] p0dnmPfonf
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; två r[kwf}}[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrlzGifhawmfrl
jyawmfrltyfay\y/

ighoQif pdwfukdvnf;aumif;?
oabmw&m;wdkYukdvnf;aumif; pGJí raem0dnmPfonf
jzpfonfr[kwfvam/ ighoQif[kwfygV ighoQif
raem0dnmPfjzpfay:rl\ taMumif;taxmuftyHhonf ½dS\
xkdaMumif;taxmuftyHhonfyif tvHk;pHk tcsif;cyfodrf;
t<uif;rjh csKyfNidrf;cJhrl raem0dnmPfonf
xif&Sm;EkdifygOD;rnfvam/ ighoQif rxif&Sm;Ekdifyg/
ighoQif podkYaom y&d,m,ftm;jzifhvnf;]] p0dnmPfonf
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; två r[kwf}}[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrl zGifhawmfrl
jyawmfrltyfayV

ighoQif Oyrmaomfum; tESpfukd tvkd½dSí
tESpfukd &Smavh½dSaom a,musfm;onf
tESpf&SmoGm;onf½dSaomf xufvSpGmaom
"m;ukd ,lNyD;vQif awmodkY 0if&m\
xkda,musfm;onfxkdawm ü ajzmifhaom opfvGifaom
tESpf r½dSaom iSufaysmwHk;BuD;ukd awGUav&m\
iSufaysmwHk;ukd t&if;ü jzwf&m\? t&if;ü jzwfNyD;vQif
tzsm;ü jzwf&m\? tzsm;ü jzwfNyD;vQifiSufaysmywfukd
cGg&m\? xkdolonf iSufaysmwHk;ü tumrQukdvnf;
r&&m? tb,frSm tESpfukd&rnfenf;/

ighoQif ptwl &[ef;onf awGUxdrI\ wnf&m]zóm,we}
ajcmufyg;wdkYü två[kvnf;r½l? tvåESifh pyfaom
t&m[kvnf; r½l? podkY r½lonf½dSaomf xkd&[ef;onf
avmuü tb,f&mukdrQ rpGJvrf;? rpGJvrf;aomf
rawmifhw? rawmifhwaomf ,ckb0ü yif
Nidrf;at;\?]]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfukd
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r½dSawmhNyD}}[k od\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

owårokwf/

8-tm'dwåy&d,m,okwf

235/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; tm'dwåy&d,m,rnfaom
w&m;a'oemukd a[maytHh? xkdw&m;a'oemukd
emMuukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY tm'dwåy&d,m,rnfaom
w&m;a'oem[lonftb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY avmavmylaom &J&Jndaom
ajymifajymifawmufyaom tvQHESifh wuGaom
oHacsmif;jzifh rsufpduk xkd;azmufjcf;onf jrwfao;\?
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriftyfukefaomtqif;wdkYü
trSwfvu©Pmtm;jzifh oP²mefedrdrwfukd ,ljcf;onf
rjrwfongomvQifwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY wnfqJ 0dnmPfonf
oP²mefedrdrwfukd om,maomtm;jzifhzGJUtyfonfjzpfí
aomfvnf;aumif;? trSwf vu©Pmukd
om,maomtm;jzifhzGJUtyfonfjzpfí aomfvnf;aumif;
wnf&mV xkdtcg0,f aocJhrl i&JodkYjzpfap?
wd&pämefrsKd;odkYjzpfap vm;&m]*wd}
ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom vm;&m]*wd}
odkY a&muf&maomtaMumif;onf ½dSV &[ef;wdkY
ptjypfukd jrifí podkY ig a[mV

&[ef;wdkY &J&Jndaom ajymifajymifawmufyaom
tvQHESifh wuGaom cRefxufaom oHcRefjzifhem;ukd
xkd;azmufjcf;onf jrwfao;\? aomw0dnmPfjzifh
Mum;tyfukefaom toHwdkYü trSwfvu©Pmtm;jzifh
oP²mefedrdrwfukd ,ljcf;onf rjrwfongomvQifwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY wnfqJ0dnmPfonf oP²mefedrdrwfukd
om,maomtm;jzifh zGJUtyfonfjzpfí aomfvnf;aumif;?
trSwfvu©Pmukd om,maomtm;jzifh zGJUtyfonfjzpfí
aomfvnf;aumif; wnf&mV xkdtcg0,faocJhrl
i&JodkYjzpfap? wd&pämefrsKd;odkYjzpfap
vm;&m]*wd} ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aomvm;&m]*wd} odkY a&muf&maom
taMumif;onf ½dSV &[ef;wdkY ptjypfukd jrifí podkY
iga[mV

&[ef;wdkY &J&Jndaom ajymifajymifawmufyaom
tvQHESifh wuGaom xufvSpGmaom
vufonf;vDS;"m;jzifh ESmacgif;ukd xkd;azmufjCIF;onf
jrwfao;\? Cme0dnmPfjzifh
erf;&SLtyfukefaomteHUwdkYü trSwfvu©Pmtm;jzifh
oP²mefedrdrwfukd ,ljCIF;onf rjrwfonfomvQifwnf;/
&[ef;wdkYwnfqJ0dnmPfonf oP²mefedrdrwfukd
om,maomtm;jzifh zGJUtyfonfjzpfí aomfvnf;aumif;?
trSwfvu©Pmukd om,maomtm;jzifh zGJUtyfonfjzpfí
aomfvnf;aumif; wnf&m\ xkdtcg0,faocJhrl
i&JodkYjzpfap? wd&pämefrsKd;odkYjzpfap
vm;&m]*wd} ESpfersKd;wdkYwGif wpfersKd;rsKd;aom
vm;&m]*wd}odkY a&muf&maom taMumif;onf ½dSV
&[ef;wdkY ptjypfukd jrifi podkY ig a[mV

&[ef;wdkY &J&Jndaom ajymifajymifawmufyaom
tvQHESifh wuGaom xufvSpGmaom oifwkef;"m;jzifh
vQmukd vDS;jzwfjCIF;onf jrwfao;\? Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
vsuftyfukefaom t&omwdkYü trSwfvu©Pmtm;jzifh
oP²mefedrdrwfukd ,ljCIF;onf rjrwfonfomvQifwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY wnfqJ0dnmPfonf oP²mefedrdrwfukd
om,maomtm;jzifh zGJUtyfonfjzpfí aomfvnf;aumif;?
trSwfvu©Pmukd om,maomtm;jzifh zGJUtyfonfjzpfí
aomfvnf;aumif; wnf&m\ xkdtcg0,faocJhrl
i&JodkYjzpfap? wd&pämefrsKd;odkYjzpfap
vm;&m]*wd} ESpfersKd;wdkYwGif
wpfersKd;rsKd;aomvm;&m]*wd}odkY a&muf&maom
taMumif;onf ½dSV &[ef;wdkY ptjypfukd jrifi podkY
iga[mV

&[ef;wdkY &J&Jndaom ajymifajymifawmufyaom
tvQHESifh wuGaom xufvSpGmaom vSHjzifhukd,fukd
xkd;qGjCIF;onf jrwfao;\? um,0dnmPfjzifh
awGUxdtyfukefaom tawGUTxdwdkYü
trSwfvu©Pmtm;jzifh oP²mefedrdrwfukd ,ljCIF;onf
rjrwfonfomvQifwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY wnfqJ0dnmPfonf

oP²mefedrdwfukd om,maomtm;jzifh zGJUtyfonfjzpfí
aomfvnf;aumif;? trSwfvu©Pmukd om,maomtm;jzifh
zGJUtyfonfjzpfí aomfvnf;aumif; wnf&m\
xkdtcg0,faocJhrl i&JodkYjzpfap?
wd&pämefrsKd;odkYjzpfap vm;&m]*wd}
ESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif wpfrsKd;rsKd;aomvm;&m]*wd}
odkY a&muf&maom taMumif;onf ½dSV &[ef;wdkY
ptjypfukd jrifí podkY iga[m\

&[ef;wdkY tdyfaysmfaejcif;onf jrwfao;\? &[ef;wdkY
trSeftm;jzifhaomfum; tdyfaysmfaejcif;ukd
touf&SifaeolwdkY\ rKHjcif;[lí ig a[m\
touf&SifaeolwdkY\ tusKd; r½dSjcif;[lí iga[m\
touf&SifaeolwdkY\ awGa0jcif;[lí ig a[m\
tMuifodkYoabm½dSaom tMuHtpnfwdkY\ tvkdodkY
vkdufygaom olonf oHCmukd oif;cGJ&m\
xkdodkYoabm½dSaom
tMuHtpnfwdkYukdrMuHpnf&m/ &[ef;wdkY
igbk&m;onf touf&SifaeolwdkY\ tjypfukd jrifí podkY ig
a[m\

&[ef;wdkY xkdw&m;wdkYü tMum;tjrif½dSaom
t&d,mwynfhonf podkY qifjcif\-avmavmhylaom
&J&Jndaom ajymifajymifawmufaom tvQHESifh
wuGaom oHacsmif;jzifh rsufpduk xkd;azmufjcif;ukd
xm;bdOD;?]]rsufpdonf rjrJ? tqif;wdkYonf rjrJukef?
pu©K0dnmPfonf rjrJ? pu©Koræóonf rjrJ?
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh
cHpm;rl okc 'ku© Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; rjrJ}}[k
ptaMumif;ukdom ,cktcg ig ESvHk;oGif;aeawmhtHh/

&J&Jndaom ajymifajymifawmufaom tvQHESifh
wuGaom xufvSpGmaom oHcRefjzifh
em;ukdxkd;azmufjcif;ukd xm;bdOD;?]]em;onf rjrJ?
toHwdkYonf rjrJukef? aomw0dnmPfonf rjrJ?
aomworæóonf rjrJ? aomworæó[laom

taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc'ku©
Oayu©m a0'emonfvnf; rjrJ}}[k
ptaMumif;ukdom ,cktcg ig ESvHk;oGif;aeawmhtHh/

&J&Jndaom ajymifajymifawmufaom tvQHESifh
wuGaom xufvSpGmaom vufonf;vSD;"m;
jzifhESmacgif;ukd xkd;azmufjcif;ukd
xm;bdOD;?]]ESmacgif;onf rjrJ? teHUwdkYonf
rjrJukef? Cme0dnmPfonf rjrJ? Cmeoræóonf rjrJ?
Cmeoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfhcHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; rjrJ }}[k
ptaMumif;ukdom ,cktcg igESvHk;oGif;ae awmhtHh/

&J&Jndaom ajymifajymifawmufaom tvQHESifh
wuGaom xufvSpGmaom oifwkef;"m;jzifh
vQmukdvSD;jzwfjcif;ukd xm;bdOD;?]]vQmonf rjrJ?
t&omwdkYonf rjrJukef? Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf rjrJ?
Zd0Sgoræóonf rjrJ? Zd0Sgoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc
'ku©Oayu©m a0'emonfvnf; rjrJ}}[k ptaMumif;ukdom
,cktcg ig ESvHk;oGif;aeawmhtHh/

&J&Jndaom ajymifajymifawmufaom tvQHESifh
wuGaom xufvSpGmaom vSHjzifh
ukd,fukdxkd;qGjcif;ukd xm;bdOD;?]]ukd,fonf rjrJ?
tawGUtxdwdkYonf rjrJukef? um,0dnmPfonf rjrJ?
um,oræóonf rjrJ? um,oræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; rjrJ }}[k
ptaMumif;ukdom ,cktcg ig ESvHk;oGif;aeawmhtHh/

tdyfaysmfaejcif;ukd xm;bdOD;]]pdwfonf rjrJ?
oabmw&m;wdkYonf rjrJukef? raem0dnmPfonf rNr J?
raemoræóonf rNr J? raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfhcHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; rjrJ}}[k

ptaMumif;ukdom ,cktcgig ESvHk;oGif;aeawmhtHh[k
qifjCIF/

&[ef;wdkY podkY jrifaom tMum;tjrif½dSaom
t&d,mwynfhonf rsufpdüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? tqif;wdkYüvnf;
NiD;aiGU\? pu©K0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
pu©Koræóüvnf; NiD;aiGU\vy/ raem oræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmonfh cHpm;rl okc 'ku©
Oayu©ma0'emüvnf;NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUaomf
pGJrufrl uif;\? pGJrufrl uif;jcif;aMumifh (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmuf\? (udavom rS) vGwfajrmufaomf
(udavomrS)]]vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k todÓPf jzpfV

]]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfukd
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpyfg;aom jyKzG,f
r½dSawmhNyD}}[k odV &[ef;wdkY
pum;tm'dwåy&d,m,rnfaom w&m;a'oemwnf;[k (rdefY
awmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-yXr [wåyga'gyrokwf

236/ &[ef;wdkY vufwdkY
½dSukefaomf ,lrlcsxm;rlonf xif&Sm;\? ajcwdkY
½dSukefaomf a&SUodkYwufrl aemufodkY qkwfrlonf
xif&Sm;\? tqpfwdkY ½dSukefaomf auG;rlqefYrlonf xif
&Sm;\? 0rf;Akduf½dSaomf qmavmifrlrGwfodyfrlonf
xif&Sm;V &[ef;wdkY ptwl pu©K½dSaomf
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&Jonf jzpfVvy/
Zd0Sg½dSaomfZd0Sg oræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&Jonf jzpfVvy/

raem½dSaomf raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&Jonf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY vufwdkY r½dSukefaomf ,lrlcsxm;rlonf
rxif&Sm;? ajcwdkY r½dSukefaomf a&SUodkY
wufrlaemufodkY qkwfrlonf rxif&Sm;? tqpfwdkY
r½dSukefaomf auG;rlqefYrlonf rxif&Sm;?
0rf;Akdufr½dSaomf qmavmifrlrGwfodyfrlonf
rxif&Sm;/ &[ef;wdkY ptwl pu©K r½dSaomf
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&Jonf rjzpfEkdif/y/
Zd0Sg r½dSaomfZd0Sgoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&Jonf rjzpfEkdif/y/
raemr½dS aomf raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&JonfrjzpfEkdif[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-'kwd, [wåyga'gyrokwf

237/ &[ef;wdkY vufwdkY
½dSukefaomf ,lrlcsxm;rlonf jzpf\? ajcwdkY
½dSukefaomf a&SUodkYwufrl aemufodkY qkwfrlonf
jzpf\? tqpfwdkY ½dSukefaomf auG;rlqefYrlonf jzpf\?
0rf;Akduf½dSaomf qmavmifrlrGwfodyfrlonf jzpfV/
&[ef;wdkY ptwl pu©K½dSaomf
pu©Koræó[laomtaMumif;aMumifh
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&Jonf jzpfV/y/
Zd0Sg½dSaomf/y/ raem½dSaomfraemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü
csrf;omqif;&Jonf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY vufwdkY r½dSukefaomf ,lrlcsxm;rlonf
rjzpfEkdif? ajcwdkY r½dSukefaomf a&SUodkY
wufrlaemufodkY qkwfrlonf rjzpfEkdif? tqpfwdkY
r½dSukefaomf auG;rlqefYrlonf rjzpfEkdif?
0rf;Akdufr½dSaomf qmavmifrlrGwfodyfrlonf
rjzpfEkdif/ &[ef;wdkY ptwl pu©K r½dSaomf
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&Jonf rjzpfEkdif/y/
Zd0Sg r½dSaomfZd0Sgoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&Jonf rjzpfEkdif/y/
raemr½dSaomf raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü csrf;omqif;&Jonf rjzpfEkdif[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

ork'´0*f NyD;V

(19) 4-tmoD0do0*f 1-tmoD0daomyrokwf

238/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; vsifaom
tqdyf½dSukefaom xufaom
tckd;½dSukefaomjyif;xefaom tqdyf½dSukefaom
a>rav;aumifwdkYonf ½dSukef\? xkdtcg
touf&Sifvkdaom raovkdaom csrf;omukd vkdv;om
qif;&Jukd pufqkyfaom a,musfm;onf vma&muf&m\?
xkda,musfm;ukd podkY qkdukef&m\-]]tcsif;a,musfm;
oifonf vsifaom tqdyf½dSukefaom xufaom
tckd;½dSukefaom jyif;xefaom tqdyf½dSukefaom
pa>rav;aumifwdkYukd tcsdefrSefrSef xap&rnf?
tcsdefrSefrSef a&csKd;ay;&rnf? tcsdefrSefrSef
tpmauR;&rnf? tcsdefrSefrSef tdyfap&rnf/
tcsif;a,musfm; oifhtm; vsifaom tqdyf½dSukefaom
xufaom tckd;½dSukefaom jyif;xefaom

tqdyf¹/₂dSukefaom a>rav;aumifwdkYwGif
wpfaumifaumifonf trsufxGufaom tcg
oifonfhaojcif;odkY jzpfap? aoavmufeD;yg;
qif;&JodkYjzpfap a&mufvwaHU/ tcsif;a,musfm;
oifonfjyKoifhjyKxkdufonfukd jyKavavmh}}[k
qkdukef&mV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkda,musfm;onf vsifaom
tqdyf¹/₂dSukefaom xufaom
tckd;¹/₂dSukefaomjyif;xefaom tqdyf¹/₂dSukefaom
a>rav;aumifwdkYrS aMumufvefYonf jzpfí xkdxkd p
pajcOD;wnfh &m t&yfodkY ajy;av&m\?
xkda,musfm;ukd podkY
qkdukef&m\-]]tcsif;a,musfm;oifhukd awGUjrif &m
t&yfü owfjzwfukeftHh[k p&efol
vlowform;ig;OD;wdkYonf aemufrSaemufrS xufMuyf
ruGm vkdufygaeukefV tcsif;a,musfm; oif
jyKoifhjyKxkdufonfukdjyKavavmh}}[k qkdukef&mV

&[ef;wdkY xkdttcg xkda,musfm;onf vsifaom
tqdyf¹/₂dSukefaom xufaom
tckd;¹/₂dSukefaomjyif;xefaom tqdyf¹/₂dSukefaom
a>rav;aumifwdkYrS aMumufvefYonf jzpfí &efol
vlowform;ig;OD;wdkYrS aMumufvefYonfjzpfí xkdxkd p
p ajcOD;wnfh&m t&yfodkY ajy;av&m\?
xkda,musfm;ukd podkYqkd ukef&m\-]]tcsif;a,musfm;
oifhukd awGUjrif&mt&yfü OD;acgif;ukdjzwftHh[k oif\
twGif;olvQKdjzpfaoim pajcmufa,mufajrmuf
vlowform;onf oefvsufukdajr\$mufrkd; vsuf aemufrS
aemufrS xufMuyfruGm vkdufygaeukefV
tcsif;a,musfm; oifjyKoifhjyKxkdufonfukd
jyKavavmh}}[k qkdukef&mV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkda,musfm;onf vsifaom
tqdyf¹/₂dSukefaom xufaom
tckd;¹/₂dSukefaomjyif;xefaom tqdyf¹/₂dSukefaom

a>rav;aumifwdkYrS aMumufvefYonfjzpfí
&efolvlowform;ig;OD; wdkYrS aMumufvefYonfjzpfí
ajcmufa,mufajrmuf twGif;olvQKdoefvsufrkd;xm;aom
vlowf orm;rS aMumufvefYonfjzpfí xkdxkd þ þ
ajcOD;wnfh&m t&yfodkYajy;av&m\? xkdolonf vlol
qdwfokOf;aom &Gmukd jrifi tMuiftMuiftdrfodkY
0ifjim;tHh? wpfpHkwpfckrQ r¹/₂dSaom tdrfodkYom 0if
rd&m\? tcsnf;EDS;aom tdrfodkYom 0ifrd&m\?
qdwfokOf;aom tdrfodkYom 0ifrd&m\ tMuiftMuif
tkd;cGufukd ukdifwG,fjim;tHh? wpfpHkwpfckrQ
r¹/₂dSaom tkd;cGufukdom ukdifrd&m\? tcsnf;EDS;aom
tkd;cGuf ukdom ukdifrd&m\? qdwfokOf;aom
tkd;cGufukdom ukdifrd&m\? xkda,musfm;ukd þodkY
qkdukef&m\-[tcsif;a,musfm;,cktcg &Gmukd
ESdyfpufzsuqD;wwfaom ckd;olwdkYonf
þvlolqdwfokOf;aom &GmodkY0ifvmMuukef\?
tcsif;a,musfm; oif jyKoifhjyKxkdufonfukd
jyKavavmh}}[k qkdukef&m\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkda,musfm;onf vsifaom
tqdyf¹/₂dSukefaom xufaom
tckd;¹/₂dSukefaomjyif;xefaom tqdyf¹/₂dSukefaom
a>rav;aumifwdkYrS aMumufvefYonfjzpfí
&efolvlowform;ig;OD; wdkYrS aMumufvefYonfjzpfí
ajcmufa,mufajrmuf twGif;olvQKdoefvsufrkd;xm;aom
vlowf orm;rS aMumufvefYonfjzpfí &Gmukd
ESdyfpufzsuqD;wwfaomckd;olwdkYrS
aMumufvefYonfjzpfí xkdxkd þ þ ajcOD; wnfh&m
t&yfodkY ajy;av&m\? xkdolonf þrSmbufurf;onf
pkd;&drfzG,fESifh wuG ab;bsrf;ESifh wuG jzpfí
xkdrSmbufurf;um; pkd;&drfzG,fr¹/₂dS ab;bsrf;
r¹/₂dSaom eufus,f aom a&yifv,fBuD;ukd jrifav&m\?
odkYaomfvnf; þbufrSxkdbufodkY oGm;a&muf&ef
ul;cyf Ekdifaom avSvnf; r¹/₂dS? wHwm;vnf; r¹/₂dS/
&[ef;wdkY xkdtcgxkda,musfm;tm; þodkY tMuH jzpf\

-]] þum; eufus,faom a&yifv,fBuD;wnf;? þbufurf;onf
pkd;&drfzG,fESifh wuGjzpf\? ab;bsrf;ESifh wuGjzpf\?
xkdbufurf;um; pkd;&drfzG,fr¹/₂dS? ab;bsrf; r¹/₂dS?
þbufrS xkdbufodkY oGm;a&muf&ef ul;cyfEkdifao
avSvnf; r¹/₂dS? wHwm;vnf; r¹/₂dS? igonf jruf xif; opfcuf
opf&Gufukd pkaqmif;í azmifzGJUNyD;vQif
xkdazmifukdhtrSDjyKum vufajcwdkYjzifh
vkHYvjyKvsuf csrf;ompGm wpfzufurf;odkY oGm;&rl
aumif;avpG}}[ktMuH jzpf&mV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkda,musfm;onf jruf xif; opfcuf
opf&Gufukd pkaqmif;í azmifzGJUNyD;vQif
xkdazmifukd trSDjyKum vufajcwdkYjzifh
vkHYvjyKvsuf csrf;ompGm wpfzufurf;odkY oGm;&m\?
ul;ajrmufNyD;jzpfí wpfzufurf;odkY a&mufNyD;aom
ab;&efwdkYukd tyjyKNyD;aom
oljrwfonfMunf;ukef;xufü wnfV

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf teuft"dyÜg,fukd
odvG,fap&ef þOyrmukd jyKtyfNyD?
þqkdvwåHUonfum; þqkdtyfNyD;aom Oyrmpum;ü
teuft"dyÜg,fwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY]]vsifao
tqdyf¹/₂dSukefaom xufaom tckd;¹/₂dSukefaom
jyif;xefaom tqdyf¹/₂dSukefaom a>rav;aumifwdkY}}
[laom ptrnfonfum; yx0D"mwf? tmayg"mwf?
awaZm"mwf? 0ga,m"mwf[laom r[mbkwfav;yg;wdkY\
trnfwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY]]&efolvlowform;ig;OD;wdkY}} [laom
trnfonfum; ¹/₂lykyg'geu©E"m? a0'Ekyg'geu©E"m?
onKyg'geu©E"m? ocFg¹/₂kyg'geu©E"m?
0dnmPkyg'geu©E"m[laom Oyg'geu©E"mig;yg;wdkY\
trnfwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY]]ajcmufa,mufajrmuf twGif;olvQKd
oefvsufrkd;xm;aom vlowform;}}[laom ptrnfonfum;
ESpfoufpGJvrf;rl]eE'D&m*}\ trnfwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY]]vlolqdwfokOf;aom &Gm}}[laom
ptrnfonfum; twGif;jzpfaom wnf&m]tZÑwådum,we}
wdkY\ trnfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY vdr®maom xufjrufaom
ynm½dSolonf xkdcE``maumifBuD;ukd
rsufpdtm;jzifhvnf; qifjcifcJhrl wfpfHkwpfckrQ
r½dSonfjzpfí om xif\? tcsnf;EDS;jzpfí om xif\
qdwfokOf;onfjzpfí om xif\y/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdcE``maumifBuD;ukd vQmtm;jzifhvnf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
vdr®maom xufjrufaom ynm½dSolonf
xkdcE``maumifBuD;ukd pdwftm;jzifhvnf; qifjcifcJhrl
wfpfHkwpfckrQ r½dSonfjzpfí om xif\? tcsnf;EDS;jzpfí
om xif\? qdwfokOf;onfjzpfí om xif\

&[ef;wdkY]]&Gmukd ESdyfpufzsfqD;aom
ckd;ol}} [laom ptrnfonf tyjzpfaom
wnf&m]Am[d&m,we} w&m;ajcmufyg;wdkY\ trnfwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY ESpfoufzG,f rESpfoufzG,f tqif;wdkYonf
rsufpdukd ESdyfpuftyf\? &[ef;wdkY em;ukd/y/
&[ef;wdkY ESmacgif;ukd/y/ &[ef;wdkY ESpfoufzG,f
rESpfoufzG,f t&omwdkYonf vQmukd ESdyfpuftyf\
&[ef;wdkY ukd,fukd/y/ &[ef;wdkYESpfoufzG,f
rESpfoufzG,f oabmw&m;wdkYonf pdwfukd
ESdyfpuftyf\

&[ef;wdkY]]a&yifv,fBuD;}}[laom ptrnfum;
umarmC? ba0gC? 'da|mC? t0daZÆmC[laom
MoCav;yg;wdkY\ trnfwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY]]pkd;&drfzG,fESifh wuG ab;bsrf;ESifh
wuGjzpfaom pbufurf;}} [laom ptrnfonfum;
xif&Sm;½dSaom cE``maumif]ouúm,}\ trnfwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY]]pkd;&drfzG,f uif;&m ab;r½dS&m
xkdbufurf;}} [laom ptrnfonf (edAÁmef) \trnfwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY]]azmif}}[laom ptrnfonf rSefuefpGm
jrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/

rSefuefpGmwnfMunfjCIF;]or®morm"d} [laom
t*Fg&Spfyg;½dSaom t&d,r*f\ trnfwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY]]vufajcWdkYjzifh xkdol\BudK;pm;rl}}
[laom ptrnfonf vkHYvBudK;ukwftm;xkwfrl\ trnfwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY]]ul;ajrmufNyD;onf jzpfí wpfzufurf;odkY
a&mufaom Munf;ukef;xufü wnfaomoljrwf}} [laom
ptrnfonfum; &[EÅm\ trnfaywnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokWf/

2-&axmyrokWf

239/ &[ef;wdkY w&m;oHk;yg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf rsufarSmufb0ü yif ukd,f
csrf;omPdWfcsrf;om rsm;onfjzpfí ae&\?
xkd&[ef;onf ,kdpD;wwfaom]tmoa0g}
w&m;wdkYukefcef;&ef taMumif;ukdvnf; tm;xkwftyfV/
tb,foHk;yg;wdkYenf;? £a`E´wdkYü
vkHjcHkaomwHcg;½dS\? tpm;tpmü
twkdif;t&Snfyrmpukd od\? Ekd;Mum;rlESifh ,SOfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif £a`E´wdkYü vHkcHkaom
wHcg;½dSol jzpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh tqif;]½lyg½Hk} ukd jrifaomf
(rdef;ra,musfm;paom) oP²mefedrdwfukd pGJ,lavh
r½dS? (vufajcpaom t*Fg? NyHK;[efç &,f[efpaom
trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmukd pGJ,lavh r½dS? pu©Ka`E
´ukd rapmifhpnf;bjaevQif ,if;pu©Ka`E
´[laomtaMumif;aMumifh rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑm}
ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó}
[laom ,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf xkd
rapmifhpnf;olukd vkdufí ESdyfpufukef&m\?
xdkYaMumifh &[ef;onfxkdpu©Ka`E´ukd
apmifhpnf;jCIF;iSg usifh\? pu©Ka`E´ukd apmifhpnf;\?

pu©Ka`E`ü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkYa&muf/ em;jzifh
toH]o'`g¹/₂Hk} ukd Mum;aomf/ ESmacgif;jzifh
teHU]*E`m¹/₂Hk} ukd erf;&SLaomf/
vQmjzifht&om]&om¹/₂Hk} ukd vsufaomf/ ukd,fjzifh
tawGUtxd]azm|AÁm¹/₂Hk} ukd awGUxdaomf/

pdwffjzifh oabmw&m;]"r®m¹/₂Hk} ukd odaomf
(rdef;ra,musfm;paom) oP²mefedrdwfukd pGJ,lavh
r¹/₂dS? (vufajcpaom t*Fg? NyHK;[efç &,f[efpaom
trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmukd pGJJ,lavh r¹/₂dS? reda`E`ukd
rapmifhpnf;bjaevQif ,if;reda`E`[laom
taMumif;aMumifh rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm}
ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó} [laom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf xkdrapmifhpnf;olukd vkdufí
ESdyfpufukef&m\? xdkYaMumifh &[ef;onf xkdreda`E
`ukd apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifh\? reda`E`ukd
apmifhpnf;\? reda`E`ü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&muf/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; nDnmaom ajr
vrf;av;cGqHk0,f &xm;tv,fü zDvmxm;tyfaom
ESifwH¹/₂dSaom tmZmenfjrif; uaom &xm;onf
wnf¹/₂dS&m\? jrif;wdkYukd qHk;rEkdifaomvdr®m aom
&xm;xdef;onf xkd&xm;ukd wufpD;í vuf0Jvufjzifh
BudK;wdkYukd ukdifumvuf,mvufjzifh ESifwHukd
ukdifNyD;vQif tvkd¹/₂dS&mt&yfodkY tvkd¹/₂dSwkdif;
armif;vnf; armif;Ekdif&m\? qkwfvnf; qkwf Ekdif&m\
&[ef;wdkY ptwl &[ef;onf pfa`E
`ajcmufyg;wdkYukdapmifha&Smuf&ef usifh\? apmifh
pnf;&ef usifh\? qHk;r&ef usifh\? Nidrf;at;&ef usifh\
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf fa`E` wdkYü
vHkjchKaom wHcg;¹/₂dSol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf tpm;tpmü
twkdif;t&Snf yrmPukd odol jzpfo enf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf toifhttm;jzifh ynmjzifh qifjcifí
tpm;tpmukd rSD0]\?]]jrL;wl;&ef rmef,pf&ef

wefqmqif&ef ta& tqif; zHGUNzdK;wkd;yGm;&ef
tpm;tpmukd rSD0Jonfr[kwf? pukd,f wnfwHh&efrQom
rQw&efrQom yifyef;jcif;ukd y,fazsmuf&efrQom
jrwfaomtusifhukd csD;ajr\$mu f&efrQom tpm;tpmukd
rSD0J\? podkY rSD0Jjcif;jzifh a0'ema[mif;ukdvnf;
y,fazsmufEk diftHh? a0'emopfukdvnf; rjzpfaptHh?
ightm; rQwj cif; tjypfr¹/₂dSjcif;ESifh csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif; jzpfv wåHU}}[k ESvHk;oGif;jzifh tpm;tpmukd
rSD0J\

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;onf temukd
tom;Ek wufap&efom aq;vdrf;
ouJUodkYhwpfenf;aomfum; 0efukd aqmifEk dif&efom
0if¹/₂kd;ukd qDvdrf;ouJUodkY &[ef;wdkY ptwl&[ef;onf
toifht m;jzifh ynmjzifh qifjcifí tpm;tpmukd
rSD0J\?]]jrL;wl;&ef rmef,pf&efwefqmqif&ef ta& tqif;
zHGUNzdK;wkd;yGm;&ef tpm;tpmukd rSD0Jonf
r[kwf? pukd,f wnfwHh&efrQom rQw&efrQom
yifyef;jcif;ukd y,fazsmuf&efrQom jrwfaom tusifhukd
csD;ajr\$mu f&efrQom tpm;tpmukd rSD0J\? podkY
rSD0Jjcif;jzifh a0'ema[mif;ukdvnf; y,fazsmufEk diftHh?
a0'emopfukdvnf; rjzpfaptHh? ightm; rQwj cif;
tjypfr¹/₂dSjcif;ESifh csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;
jzpfv wåHU }}[k ESvHk;oGif;jzifh tpm;tpmukd rSD0J\/
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf tpm;tpmü
twkdif;t&Snfyr mPukd odol jzpfv

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf
Ekd;Mum;rIESifh ,SOfol jzpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf aeYtcg pBuøoGm;jcif;
xkdifjcif;jzifh ydwfqdkYwwfaom w&m;wdkYrS
pdwfukd oefY&Sif;ap\? nOfh\ yXr,mrfü pBuøoGm;jcif;
xkdifjcif;jzifh ydwfqdkYwwfaom w&m;wdkYrSpdwf
ukd oefY&Sif;ap\? nOfh\ rZÑdr,mrf0,f ajcwpfzufü
ajcwpfzufukd pOf;i,fvGefumwifxm;í
atmufarhjcif;]owd} qifjcifÓPf]orÜZOf} ESifh

jynfhpHkonfjzpfí xtHh[k trSwfukdESvHk;oGif;vsuf
vuf,mbufeHawmif;jzifh jrwfaom tdyfjCIF;ukd jyK\?
nOfh\ ypädr,mrfü tdyf&mrS xNyD;aomf
pBuøoGm;jcif; xkdifjCIF;jzifh ydwfqdkYwwfaom
w&m;wdkYrS pdwfukdoefY&Sif;apV &[ef;wdkY podkY
vQif &[ef;onf Ekd;Mum;rIESifh ,SOfol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY pw&m;oHk;yg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf rsufarSmufb0ü yif ukd,fcsrf;ompdwfcsrf;om
rsm;onfjzpfí ae&\? xkd&[ef;onf tmoa0gw&m;wdkY
ukefcef;&ef taMumif;ukdvnf; tm;xkwftyf\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-ukar®myrokwf

240/ &[ef;wdkY a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum;
tcHG½dSvdyfonf naecsrf;tcg jrpurf;teD;ü
vSnfhvnfusufpm;\? &[ef;wdkY ajracG;onfvnf;
naecsrf;tcg jrpurf;teD;ü vSnfhvnfusufpm;\?
&[ef;wdkY tcHG½dSvdyfonf vSnfhvnfusufpm;aom
ajracG;ukd ta0;rS jrifavvQif acgif;vQif
ig;ckajrmuf½dSaom t*FgwdkYukd rdrdykdif
tcHGtwGif;odkY xnfhoGif;NyD;vQif aMumifhMurjh
qdwfqdwfae\? &[ef;wdkY ajracG;onfvnf;
vSnfhvnfusufpm;aom tcHG½dSvdyfukd ta0;rSyif
jrifavvQiftcHG½dSvdyfxHodkY csOf;uyfí]]
ptcHG½dSvdyfonf acgif;vQif ig;ckajrmuf½dSaom
t*FgwdkYwGifwpfckckaom t*Fgukd xkwfaom tcg
xkdvdYfukd zrf;,lNyD;vQif cGgí pm;tHh}}[k
tcHG½dSvdyf\teD;odkY uyfí &yf av\? &[ef;wdkY
tcHG½dSvdyfonf acgif;vQif ig;ckajrmufaom
t*FgwdkYwGifwpfckckaom t*FgukdrQ rxkwfaom tcg

ajracG;onf tcGifh r&rlí rn\$Of;qJEkdifbJ
vdyfxHrSzJoGm;avV

&[ef;wdkY ptwl igonf p&[ef;wdkY\
rsufpdrSaomfvnf; tcGifh &&m\y/ vQmrSaomfvnf;
tcGifh &&m\y/ pdwfrSaomfvnf; tcGifh &&m\[k
rm&f,kwfonf tjrJrjywf oifwdkY\teD;ü &yfwnfvsvuf ½dSV/
&[ef;wdkY xkdodkYjzpfaomaMumifh £a`E´wdkYü
vHkjcHkaomwHcg;½dSonfjzpfí aeMuukefavmh?
rsufpdjzifh tqif;]½lyg½Hk} ukd jrifaomf
(rdef;ra,musfm;paom) oP²mefedrdrdwfukd
rpGJ,lMuukefvifh? (vufajcpaom t*Fg? NyHK;[efç
&,f[efpaom trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmukd
rpGJ ,lMuukefvifh? pu©Ka`E´ukd rapmifhpnf;bJ
aevQif ,if;pu©Ka`E´[laomtaMumif;aMumifh rufarm
jcif;]tbdZÑm} ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}
[laom ,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf
xkdrapmifh pnf;olukd vkdufí ESdyfpufukef&m\
xdkYaMumifh &[ef;onfxkdpu©Ka`E´ukd
apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifhMu ukefavmh? pu©Ka`E´ukd
apmifhpnf;Muukefavmh? pu©Ka`E´ü
apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&mufMuukefavmh/

em;jzifh toH]o'´g½Hk} ukd Mum;aomf/y/
ESmacgif;jzifh teHU]*E´´m½Hk} ukd erf;&SLaomf/y/
vQmjzifht&om]&om½Hk} ukd vsufaomf/y/ ukd,fjzifh
tawGUtxd]azm|AÁm½Hk} ukd awGUxdaomf/y/
pdwfjzifhoabmw&m;]"r®m½Hk} ukd odaomf
(rdef;ra,musfm;paom) oP²mefedrdrdwfukd
rpGJ,lMuukefvifh? (vuf ajc paomt*Fg? NyHK;[efç
&,f[efpaom trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmukd
rpGJ,lMuukefvifh? reda`E´ukd
rapmifhpnf;bJaevQif ,if;reda`E´[laom
taMumif;aMumifh
rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm}ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}
[laom ,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf

xkdrapmifhpnf;olukdvkdufí ESdyfpufukef
&maomaMumifh xkdreda`E´ukd apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg
usifhMuukefavmh? reda`E
´ukdapmifhpnf;Muukefavmh? reda`E`ü
apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&mufMuukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf tMuifcgcg fa`E´w&m;wdkYü
vHkjchKaom wHcg;½dSukefonfjzpfí aeukefvwåHU?
xkdtcg vdyfxHrS ajracG; zJoGm;ouJUodkY
oifwdkYtxHrSvnf; rm&f,kwfonf tcGifh r&onfjzpfí
rn\$Of;qJEkdifbJ zJoGm;vwåHU[k a[mawmfrlV

]vdyfonf t*FgwdkYukd rdrdykdif tcHGtwGif;ü
oGwfoGif;xm;ouJUodkY}
&[ef;onfpdwftMuHtpnfwdkYukd aumif;pGm
xdef;xm;ygvQif wPSm'd|d trSDrcH&bJ
wpfyg;yk*¾dKvfukdrxdckdufrn\$Of;qJrlí
csKyfNidrf;&m\? wpfpHkwpfa,mufukdrQ rpGyfpGJ
rajymqkd&m/

wwd,okwf/

4-yXr 'g¹½ku©aE"myrokwf

241/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf aumorADjynf
**Fgjrpfurf;em;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf **Fgjrpfat,Ofjzifh arsmí vmaom
BuD;pGmaom opfwHk;ukd
jrifawmfrlaomf]]&[ef;wdkY **FgjrpfatvsOfjzifh arsmí
vmaom BuD;pGmaom opfwHk;ukd oifwdkY
jrifMuukef\avm}}[k &[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrlV
toQifbk&m; jrifMuygukefV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí opfwHk;onf prSmbufurf;odkY
ra&mufcJhygvQif?
xkdrSmbufurf;odkYra&mufcJhygvQif? tv,fü

repfjrKyfcJhygvQif? Munf;ukef;ü rwifcJhygvQif?
vlwdkY rq,f,lcJhygvQif? ewfwdkY rq,f,lcJhygvQif?
0Jrpkyf,lcJhygvQif? twGif;ü raqG;rykyfcJhygvQif
xkdopfwHk;onf ork'´&modkY nGwfonf ork'´&modkY
ukdif;onf ork'´&modkY ½ldif;onf jzpfvwåHU/
xkdodkYjzpfjcif;onf tb,faMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
**Fgjrp\ a&tvsofonf ork'´&modkY nGwfonf
ork'´&modkY ukdif;onfork'´&modkY ½ldif;onf
jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl oifwdkYonfvnf; prSmbufurf;odkY
ra&mufcJhygvQif?
xkdrSmbufurf;odkYruyfa&mufMuygvQif? tv,fü
repfjrKyfMuygvQif? Munf;ukef;ü rwifMuygvQif?
vlwdkY rq,f,lMuygvQif? ewfwdkY rq,f,lMuygvQif?
0Jrpkyf,lMuygvQif? twGif;ü raqG;rykyfMuygvQif
oifwdkYonf edAÁmefodkY ñGwfukefonf edAÁmefodkY
ukdif;ukefonf edAÁmefodkY ½ldif;ukefonf jzpfvwåHU/
xkdodkYjzpfjcif;onf tb,faMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
aumif;pGm jrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}onf
edAÁmefodkYñGwfonf edAÁmefodkY ukdif;onf
edAÁmefodkY ½ldif;onf jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/

podkY rdefYawmfrlvQif &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmuf\~]]jrwfpGmhbk&m; prSmbufurf;[lonf
tb,fygenf;? xkdrSmbufurf;[lonf tb,fygenf;? tv,fü
epfjrKyfjcif;[lonf tb,fygenf;? Munf;ukef;ü wifrl[lonf
tb,fygenf;? vlwdkY q,f,lrl[lonf tb,fygenf;? ewfwdkY
q,f,lrl[lonf tb,fygenf;? 0Jpkyf,lrl[lonf tb,fygenf;?
twGif;ü ykyfaqG;rl[lonf tb,fygenf; }][k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef;]] prSmbufurf;}} [laom ptrnfonf
twGif;jzpfaom
wnf&m]tZÑwådum,we}ajcmufyg;wdkY\ trnfwnf;/
&[ef;]]xkdrSmbufurf;}} [laom

ptrnfonftyjzpfamwnf&m]Am[d&m,we}
ajcmufyg;wdkY\ trnfwnf;/ &[ef;]]tv,fü epfjrKyfjcf;}}
[laom ptrnfonf ESpfoufpG]rufrl]eE'D&m*}\ trnfwnf;/
&[ef;]] Munf;ukef;ü wifrl }}[laom ptrnfonf ig[laom
axmifvTm;onfh]rme}\ trnfwnf;/

&[ef;]]vlwdkY q,f,lrl }}[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf vlwdkYESifha&maESmonf
jzpfí ae\? twlwuG ESpfoufrl½dS\? twlwuG
pkd;&drfrl½dS\? vlwdkYcsrf;omonf½dSaomf
csrf;om\? vlwdkY qif;&Jonf½dSaomf qif;&J\?
jyKzG,fudpöwdkY ay:aygufvmukefonf½dSaomf
rdrdonfyif xkdudpöwdkYü tm;xkwfjcf;odkY a&mufV
&[ef; podkY jzpfrlukd]vlwdkYq,f,lrl}[k qkdyfV

&[ef;]]ewfwdkY q,f,lrl }}[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;
pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom&[ef;onf]]igonf
poDvtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
pNcdK;jcHrltusifhtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? ptusifh
jrwftm;jzifhvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;aom
ewfaomfvnf;aumif;? rxif&Sm;aomewfaomfvnf; aumif;
jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[k wpfckckaom ewftjzpfukd awmifhwí
tusifhjrwfukdusifhoHk;V &[ef; podkY
awmifhwrlukd]ewfwdkY q,f,lrl}[k qkdyfV

&[ef;]]0]pkyfrl}} [laom ptrnfonf
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkY\ trnfwnf;/

&[ef;]]twGif;ü ykyfaqG;rl}} [lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;
pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom&[ef;onf
oDvr½dS? ,kwfnHhaom oabm½dS\? rpifMu,fonf
jzpfí ,HkrSm;tyfaomtusifh½dS\? zHk;vTrf;tyfaom
trl½dS\? &[ef; r[kwfb]vsuf &[ef;[k 0efcH\?
tusifhjrwfukdusifhoHk;ol r[kwfb]vsuf tusifhjrwfukd
usifhoHk;ol[k 0efcH\? twGif;ykyf\?
udavomjzifhpkdpGwf\? trlduf o½kdufuJUodkY jzpfV
&[ef; ponfukd]twGif;ü ykyfaqG;rl}[k qkdyfV

xkdtcg eE´rnfaom EGm;ausmif;om;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ teD;ü &yfvsuf ½dS\? xkdtcgeE
´rnfaom EGm;ausmif;om;onf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
ppum;ukd avQmufxm;\ -]]toQifbk&m;wynfhawmfonf
prSmbufurf;odkY uyfa&mufonf r[kwfyg?
xkdrSmbufurf;odkYvnf; uyfa&mufonf r[kwfyg?
tv,füvnf; epfjrKyfvdrfhrnf r[kwfyg? Munf;ukef;üvnf;
wifvdrfhrnfr[kwfyg? wynfhawmfukd vlwdkYvnf;
q,f,lvdrfhrnf r[kwfyg? ewfwdkYvnf;
q,f,lvdrfhrnfr[kwfyg? OJonfvnf; pkyf,lEkdifvdrfhrnf
r[kwfyg? twGif;üvnf; rykyfaqG;yg?
toQifbk&m;wynfhawmfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ txHü
&Siftjzpfukd &vkdyg\? ylöif;tjzpfukd &vkdyg\}}
[kavQmuf xm;V

eE´ odkYjzpfvQif oifonf EGm;&SifwdkYtm;
EGm;wdkYukd tyfacsOD;avmh[k rdefYawmfrlV
jrwpGGmbk&m; EGm;rwdkYonf EGm;uav;wdkYukd
cifwG,fMuonfjzpfí tvkdtavsmuf
jyefoGm;MuygukefvwåHU[k avQmufV eE´ oifonf
EGm;&SifwdkYtm; EGm;wdkYukd tyf&rnfomwnf;[k
rdefYawmfrlV

xkdtcg eE´rnfaom EGm;ausmif;om;onf
EGm;&SifwdkYtm; EGm;wdkYukd tyfcJhí
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkYcsOf;uyf NyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; EGm;&SifwdkYtm;
EGm;wdkYukd tyfcJhygNyD? hwynfhawmfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ txHü &Siftjzpfukd &vkdyg\
ylöif;tjzpfukd &vkdyg\ } }[k ppum;ukd avQmufV eE
´rnfaom EGm;ausmif;om;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\ txHü
&Siftjzpfukd&av\? ylöif;tjzpfukd &av\? toQifeE´onf
ylöif;jzpfí rMumjrifhrD wpfyg;wnf;qdwfNidrf&modkY
uyfvsuf/y/ toQif eE´onf &[EÅmwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygtOif
jzpfavV

pwkw→okwf/

5-'kwd, 'g½ku@aE"myrokwf

242/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf udrdvNrdKU
**Fgjrpfurf;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf **Fgjrpf&tvsofjzifh arsmí vmaom
BuD;pGmaom opfwHk;ukd jrifaomfrlaomf]]&[ef;wdkY
**Fgjrpf&tvsofjzifh arsmí vmaom xkDBuD;pGmaom
opfwHk;ukd oifwdkY jrifaomukef\avm}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\ toQifbk&m; jrifaomukef\y/

podkY rdefYawmfrlavvQif toQifudrdvonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd avQmufxm;\-
toQifbk&m; prSmbufurf;[lonf tb,fygenf;/y/ udrdv
twGif;ü ykyfaqG;rlonf tb,fygenf;/ udrdv
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf wpfckckaom tmywfodkY
a&mufvsuf ½dS\? ,if;odkYoabm½dSaom tmywfrS
xajrmufjcif;onf rxif? udrdv ptrlukd twGif;ü
ykyfaqG;rl[k qkdtYf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-t0ókwy&d,m,okwf

243/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf ouúwkdif;
uydv0wfjynf edaj*m"m½Hkausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg uydv0wfjynfom;
omuD0ifrif;wdkYtm; jyKvkyfNyD;cgp jzpfí
&[ef;aomfvnf;aumif;? ykPÖm;aomfvnf;aumif;?
wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom vlaomfvnf;aumif;raezl;ao;aom
topfjzpfom rif;uGef;onf ½dSV xkdtcg
uydv0wfNrdKUom; omuD0ifrif;wdkYonf

jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí ½dSckd;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeMuNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd avQmufxm;ukef\
-]]toQifbk&m; puydv0wfjynfom; omuD0ifrif;wdkYtm;
jyKvkyfNyD;cgp jzpfí &[ef;aomfvnf;aumif;?
ykPÖm;aomfvnf;aumif;? wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
vlaomfvnf;aumif; raezl;ao;aom topfjzpfom
rif;uGef;onf ½dSygV jrwpfGmbk&m;a&S;OD;pGm
oHk;aqmifNyD;onfukd aemufrS uydv0wfjynfom;
omuD0ifrif;wdkYonf oHk;aqmifukefvwåHU?
xkdodkYoHk;aqmifjcif;onf uydv0wfjynfom;
omuD0ifrif;wdkYtm; MumjrifhpGm
pD;yGm;jcif;iSgcsrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf&myg\}}[k
(avQmufukef\)? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwf
aeojzifhvufcHawmf rlv

xkdtcg uydv0wfjynfom; omuD0ifrif;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ vufcHjcif;ukd od&Sdukefí ae&mrS
xMuum jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;MuNyD;vQif
t½kdtaojyKum rif;uGef;odkY
csOf;uyfNyD;aemufrif;uGef;ukd tcif;jynfh cif;onfhjyif
ae&mwdkYukd aumif;pGm jyifqifí a&tkd;BuD;ukd
wnfxm;umqDrD;ukd xGef;n§dMuNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;ukdavQmufukef\-]]toQifbk&m; rif;uGef;ukd
tcif;jynfh cif;NyD;ygNyD? ae&mwdkYukd
jyifqifNyD;ygNyD? a&tkd;BuD;ukdvnf;
wnfxm;NyD;ygNyD? qDrD;ukdvnf;
n§dxGef;NyD;ygNyD? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,ck
<u&eftcsdefukd odawmfrlyg\? (<u&efrSm
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvkdtwkdif;yif jzpfygonf) }}[k
avQmufukefV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouFef;ukd jyif0wfawmfrlí
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lvsuf &[ef;oHCmESifh twl

topfjzpfaoM rif;uGef;odkY csOf;uyfum
ajcawmfwdkYukd aq;aMumí
rif;uGef;odkY0ifawmfrlNyD;vQif tv,fwkdifukd
rSDNyD;aemuf ta&Sut&yfodkY rsufESmrlvsuf
xkdifaeawmfrl\? &[ef;oHCmonfvnf; ajcawdkYukd
aq;aMumum rif;uGef;odkY 0ifMuNyD;vQif
taemufeH&Hukd rSDukefí ta&Sut&yfodkY
rsufESmrlvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdom a&S;½Irlvsuf
xkdifaeukef\? uydv0wfjynfom;omuD0ifrif;wdkYonfvnf;
ajcawdkYukd aq;aMumí rif;uGef;odkY 0ifMuNyD;vQif
ta&SueH&Hukd rSDukefí taemuft&yfodkY
rsufESmrlum jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdom a&S;½Irlvsuf
xkdifaeukef\? xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
uydv0wfjynfom; omuD0ifrif;wdkYukd
nOfheufonfhwk difatmif w&m;pum;jzifhtusKd;
pD;yGm;ukd jyvsuf w&m;ukd aqmufwnfapum
w&m;usifhoHk;&ef xufoef&Tifvef;apí]]a*gwr
EG,fzGm; omuD0ifrif;rsm;wdkY nOfhoef;acgif
vGefavNyD? ,ck oGm;&ef tcsdefukd oifwdkYodukef\?
(oGm;&efrSm oifwdkY tvkdtwk dif;yif jzpfonf) } }[k
rdefYawmfrl\]]toQifbk&m;aumif;ygNyD} }[k
uydv0wfjynfom; omuD0ifrif;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pum;awmfukd0efcHMuNyD;vQif ae&mrS xMuum
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;ukefí t½kdtaojyKum
zJcGgoGm;Muukef\

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf uydv0wfjynfom;
omuD0ifrif;wdkY zJoGm;í rMumrD
toQifr[marm*¾vmeftm;]]arm*¾vmef &[ef;oHCmonf
xkdif;rSdKif;jcif;]xderd''} uif;vsuf &Sd\? arm*¾vmef
oifonf &[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;ESifh pyfaom pum;ukd
a[mMum;avmh? ig\ ausmufukef;onf anmif;nm\? igonf
xkdausmufukef;ukd qefYOD;tHh} }[k
rdefYawmfrl\]]toQifbk&m;aumif;ygNyD} }[k
toQifr[marm*¾vmefonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;ukd

0efcHV xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf
'kuk#fouFef;BuD;ukd av;xyfcif;apNyD;vQif ajcwpfzufü
ajcwpfzufukdpOf;i,fvGefum wifxm;í
atmufarhjcif;]owd} qifjcifÓPf]or æ ZOf}ESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí xtHh[k ESvHk;oGif;vsuf
vuf,meHawmif;jzifh jrwaom tdyfcif;ukd jyKawmfrl\
xkdtcgtoQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf &[ef;
wdkYukd]]ighoQif&[ef;wdkY}}[k
ac:awmfrl\
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmeftm; wkHYjyefMuukefV

toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\
ighoQifwdkY oifwdkYtm;
udavompkdpGwfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;? udavom
rpkdpGwfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif; a[maytHh/
xkdw&m;ukdemMuukefavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh? a[maytHh/]]ighoQif
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmeftm; 0efcHMuukefV
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\
ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif udavompdkpGwfol
jzpfoenf;/ ighoQifwdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rsufpdjzifh tqif;ukd jrifaomf ESpfoufzG,foabm&Sdaom
tqif;ü wyfruf\? rESpfoufzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü
trsufxGuf\? cE"mukd,fü rxifaom owd&Sdonf
jzpf&um;;kwfnHhaom pdwf&Sdvsuf ae\? jzpfNyD;
jzpfqJjzpfukefaom xkd,kwfnhHukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYt<uif;rjh csKyfNidrf;&m
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfynmukdvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rod/y/

vQmjzifh t&omukd vsufaomf/y/ pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;ukd odaomf ESpfoufzG,foabm&Sd
aomoabmw&m;ü wyfruf\? rESpfoufzG,foabm&Sdaom

oabmw&m;ü trsufxGuf\? cE"mukd,fü rxifaom
owd&Sdonf jzpf&um; ,kwfnhHaom pdwf&Sdvsuf ae\
jzpfNyD; jzpfqJjzpfukefaom xkd,kwfnHhukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY t<uif;rJh csKyfNidrf;&m
(udavomrS) hvGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom
t&[wåzkdvfy nmukd[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rod/

ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;ukd rsufpdjzifh jriftfyukefaom
tqif;wdkYü udavompkdpGwfol/y/ vQm
jzifhvsuftyukefaom t&omwdkYü
udavompkdpGwfol/y/ pdwfjzifh odyfukefaom
oabmw&m; wdkYü udavompkdpGwfol[k qkdyfV

ighoQifwdkY podkY aeavh&Sdaom &[ef;ukd
rm&fonf rsufpdrSvnf; uyfa&mufcJhrl
rm&fonftcGifhukd &ay&m\? rm&fonf taMumif;ukd
&ay&m\y/ xkd&[ef;ukd rm&fonf vQmrSvnf;
uyfa&mufcJhrl rm&fonf tcGifhukd &ay&m\? rm&fonf
taMumif;ukd &ay&m\y/ xkd&[ef;ukd rm&fonf
pdwfrSvnf; uyfa&mufcJhrl rm&fonf tcGifhukd
&ay&m\? rm&fonf taMumif;ukd &ay&mV

ighoQifwdkY Oyrmaomfum; aoGUajcmufaom
ESpfvGefNyD;onf jzpfí aqG;jrnfhaeaom
usLtdrfonfvnf;aumif;? jrufkrD;tdrfonfvnf;aumif; &SdV
a,musfm;onf xkdttdrfodkY
&J&JawmufaomjrufR;&SL;jzifh ta&SUt&yfrSvnf;
uyfa&mufcJhrl rD;onf avmif&ef tcGifhukd &ay&m\?
rD;onfavmif&ef taMumif;ukd &ay&m\? a,musfm;onf
xkdttdrfodkY &J&Jawmufaom
jrufR;&SL;jzifhtaemuft&yfrSvnf; uyfa&mufcJhrl/y/
xkdttdrfodkY ajrmuft&yfrSvnf; uyfa&mufcJhrl/
xkdttdrfodkYawmift&yfrSvnf; uyfa&mufcJhrl/
xkdttdrfodkY atmuft&yfrSvnf; uyfa&mufcJhrl/
xkdttdrfodkYtxuft&yfrSvnf; uyfa&mufcJhrl/

a,musfm;onf xkdt drfodkY &J&Jawmufaom
jruf rD;&SL;jzifhwpfae&m&mrSvnf; uyfa&mufcJhrl
rD;onf avmif&ef tcGifhukd &ay&m\? rD;onf
avmif&eftaMumif;ukd &ay&mV

ighoQifwdkY ptwl podkY aeavh&Sdaom
xkd&[ef;ukd rm&fonf rsufpdrSvnf;
uyfa&mufcJhrlrm&fonf tcGifhukd &ay&m\? rm&fonf
taMumif;ukd &ay&m\y/ xkd&[ef;ukd rm&fonf
vQmrSvnf; uyfa&mufcJhrl rm&fonf tcGifhukd
&ay&m\? rm&fonf taMumif;ukd &ay&m\y/
xkd&[ef;ukd rm&fonf pdwfrSvnf; uyfa&mufcJhrl
rm&fonf tcGifhukd &ay&m\? rm&fonf taMumif;ukd
&ay&mV

ighoQifwdkY podkY aeavh&Sdaom &[ef;ukd
tqif;wdkYonf zdESdyfvTrf;rkd;ukef\?
&[ef;onftqif;wdkYukd rzdESdyfrvTrf;rkd;Ekdif/
&[ef;ukd toHwdkYonf zdESdyfvTrf;rkd;ukef\? &[ef;onf
toHwdkYukd rzdESdyfrvTrf;rkd;Ekdif/ &[ef;ukd
teHUwdkYonf zdESdyfvTrf;rkd;ukef\? &[ef;onf
teHUwdkYukdrzdESdyfrvTrf;rkd;Ekdif/ &[ef;ukd
t&omwdkYonf zdESdyfvTrf;rkd;ukef\? &[ef;onf
t&omwdkYukd rzdESdyfrvTrf;rkd;Ekdif/ &[ef;ukd
tawGutxdwdkYonf zdESdyfvTrf;rkd;ukef\? &[ef;onf
tawGutxdwdkYukdrzdESdyfrvTrf;rkd;Ekdif/ &[ef;ukd
oabmw&m;wdkYonf zdESdyfvTrf;rkd;ukef\? &[ef;onf
oabmw&m;wdkYukd rzdESdyfrvTrf;rkd;Ekdif/
ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;ukd tqif;wdkY vTrf;rkd;ch&onfjzpfí
toHwdkY vTrf;rkd;ch&onfjzpfí teHUwdkY
vTrf;rkd;ch&onfjzpfí t&omwdkY vTrf;rkd;ch&onfjzpfí
tawGutxdwdkY vTrf;rkd;ch&onfjzpfí oabmw&m;wdkY
vTrf;rkd;ch&onfjzpfí tvTrf;rkd;chHol[k qkdyf\? (rdrdu)
rvTrf;rkd;Ekdifol[k qkdyfV

npfnL;apwwfukefaom wpfzefb0opfukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom ylyefjCIF;ESifh wuG jzpfukefaom
aemiftcg y#doaE``aerl tkdrl aorlwdkYukd
jzpfapEkdifukefaom ,kwfnHhukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;ukd
zdEdSyfvTrf;rkd;ukefV ighoQifwdkY podkYvQif
udavompkdpGwfol jzpfayV

ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif udavom rpkipGwfol
jzpfonf;/ ighoQifwdkY pomeamawmfü &[ef;onf
rsufpdjzifh tqif;ukd jrifaomf ESpfoufzG,foabm&Sdaom
tqif;wdkYü rwyfruf? rESpfoufzG,foabm&Sdaom
tqif;wdkYü trsufxGuf? cE``mukd,fü xifaom
owd&Sdonf jzpf&um;hjrifhjrwaom pdwfjzifh ae\
jzpfNyD; jzpfqJjzpfukefaom xkd,kwfnHhukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYt<uif;rjh csKyfNidrf;&m
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfynmukdvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odV/y/

vQmjzifh t&omukd vsufaomf/y/ pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;ukd odaomf ESpfoufzG,foabm w&m;ü
rwyfruf? rESpfoufzG,foabmw&m;ü trsufxGuf?
cE``mukd,fü xifaom owd&Sdonf jzpf&um;jrifhjrwaom
pdwfjzifh ae\
jzpfNyD; jzpfqJjzpfukefaom
xkd,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m; wdkYt<uif;rjh
csKyfNidrf;&m (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaom
t&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifh
vGwfajrmufamt&[wåzkdvfynmukdvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odV ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;ukd
rsufpdjzifh jriftyfukefaom tqif;wdkYü udavom
rpkipGwfol/y/ vQmjzifh vsuftyfukefaom t&omwdkYü
udavomrpkipGwfol/y/ pdwfjzifh odyfukefaom
oabmw&m;wdkYü udavom rpkipGwfol[k qkdyfV

ighoQifwdkY podkY aeavh&Sdaom xkd&[ef;ukd
rm&fonf rsufpdrSvnf; tu,fí uyfa&mufjim;tHh? rm&fonf
tcGifhukd r&Ekdif/y/ xkd&[ef;ukd rm&fonf vQmrSvnf;
tu,fí uyfa&mufjim;tHh/y/ xkd&[ef;ukd rm&fonf
pdwfrSvnf; tu,fí uyfa&mufjim;tHh? rm&fonf
tcGifhukdr&Ekdif? rm&fonf taMumif;ukd r&Ekdif/

ighoQifwdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh xlxJaom
ajrpkdif&Sdaom t*Fawjzifh vdrf;usHtyfaom
txGwfwyftyfaom ausmif;aomfvnf;aumif;?
Z&yfaomfvnf;aumif; &SdV a,musfm;onf
xkdausmif;Z&yfodkY &J&Jawmufaom jrufuD;&SL;jzifh
ta&SUt&yfrSvnf; tu,fí uyfa&mufjim;tHh? rD;onf
tcGifhukd r&&m? rD;onf taMumif;ukd r&&m/y/
xkdausmif;Z&yfodkY taemuft&yfrS/ ajrmuft&yfrS/
awmift&yfrS/ atmuft&yfrS/ txuft&yfrS a,musmf;onf
xkdausmif;Z&yfodkY &J&JawmufaomjrufuD;&SL;jzifh
wpfae&m&mrS tu,fí uyfa&mufjim;tHh? rD;onf
tcGifhukd r&&m? rD;onftaMumif;ukd r&&m/

igUoQifwdkY ptwl podkY aeavh&Sdaom
xkd&[ef;ukd rm&fonf rsufpdrSvnf; tu,fí
uyfa&mufjim;tHh? rm&fonf tcGifhukd r&Ekdif?
rm&fonf taMumif;ukd r&Ekdif/y/ xkd&[ef;ukd rm&fonf
pdwfrSvnf; tu,fí uyfa&mufjim;tHh? rm&fonf tcGifhukd
r&Ekdif? rm&fonf taMumif;ukdr&Ekdif/

igUoQifwdkY podkY aeavh&Sdaom &[ef;onf
tqif;wdkYukd zdEdSyfvTrf;rkd;Ekdif\?
&[ef;ukdtqif;wdkYonf rzdESdyfrvTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef/
&[ef;onf toHwdkYukd zdESdyfvTrf;rkd;Ekdif\?
&[ef;ukd toHwdkYonf rzdESdyfrvTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef/
&[ef;onf teHUwdkYukdf zdESdyfvTrf;rkd;Ekdif\?
&[ef;ukd teHUwdkYonfrzdESdyfrvTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef/
&[ef;onf t&omwdkYukdf zdESdyfvTrf;rkd;Ekdif\?
&[ef;ukd t&omwdkYonfrzdESdyfrvTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef/

&[ef;onf tawGUtxdwdkYukdf zdESdyfvTrf;rkd;Ekdif\?
&[ef;ukdf tawGUtxdwdkYonf
rzdESdyfrvTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef/ &[ef;onf
oabmw&m;wdkYukdf zdESdyfvTrf;rkd;Ekdif\?
&[ef;ukd oabmw&m;wdkYonf
rzdESdyfrvTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef/

ighoQifwdkY p&[ef;ukd tqif;wdkYukd
vTrf;rkd;Ekdifol jzpfí toHwdkYukd vTrf;rkd;Ekdifol jzpfí
teHUwdkYukd vTrf;rkd;Ekdifol jzpfí t&omwdkYukd
vTrf;rkd;Ekdifol jzpfí tawGUtxdwdkYukd
vTrf;rkd;Ekdifoljzpfí oabmw&m;wdkYukd
vTrf;rkd;Ekdifol jzpfí vTrf;rkd;Ekdifol[k qkdytyf\?
xkd&[ef;ukd wfpfHkwpfckaom udavomwdkYonf
rvTrf;rkd;Ekdif/

xkd&[ef;onf npfnL;apwwfukefaom wpfzefb0opfukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom ylyefjcif;ESifhwuGjzpfukefaom
qif;&Jaom tusKd;ukd jzpfapwwfukefaom aemiftcg
y#doaE" aerl tkdrl aorlhwdkYukd jzpfapEkdifukefaom
xkd,kwfnHhukefaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd
zdEdSyfvTrf;rkd;Ekdif\ ighoQifwdkY podkYvQif
udavom rpkdpGwfol jzpf\ [k (rdefYqkd\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf (usdef;puf&mrS)
xawmfrlí]]arm^{*3/4}vmef aumif;aypG? aumif; aypG/
arm^{*3/4}vmef oifonf &[ef;wdkYtm;
udavompkdpGwfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;? udavom
rpkdpGwfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif; aumif;pGm a[m\}}[k
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefukd rdefYawmfrl\/
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf pw&m;a'oemukd
a[mawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
cGifhJyKvufcHawmfrl\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmef\ w&m;ukd
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufMuukefNyD/

q|okwf/

7-'ku©"r®okwf

244/ &[ef;wdkY 'ku©jzpfaMumif;w&m;
tm;vHk;wdkY\omvQif jzpfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odaom
&[ef;onf umrwdkYukd jrifuKEf\ ,if;odkYumrwdkY ukd
jrifaom &[ef;tm; umrwdkYü vkdcsifrl Niduyfrl
rdef;armrl ylyefrlw&m;onfrudef;atmifEkdif/
xkdodkYrudef;atmif;Ekdifaom xkd&[ef;onf
oGm;jCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;? aejCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;
avsmfpGm od\ ,if;odkY avsmfpGm odí oGm;aom
aeaom &[ef;tm;rufarmrl]tbdZÑm}
ESvHk;romrl]a'greó}[k
qkdtYfukefaom ,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf
rudef;atmif;Ekdifukef/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif 'ku©jzpfaMumif;w&m;
tm;vHk;wdkY\omvQif jzpfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odoenf;/]]
pum; ½kyfwnf;? pum; ½kyf\jzpfjCIF; (jzpfaMumif;)
wnf;? pum; ½kyf\ csKyfjCIF; (csKyfaMumif;) wnf;?
pum; cHpm;rl]a0'em}wnf;/y/ pum; rSwfom;rl]onm}
wnf;/ pum; jyKjyifrl]ocFg&}wdkYwnf;/ pum;
odrl]0dnmPf}wnf;? pum; odrl]0dnmPf}\ jzpfjCIF;
(jzpfaMumif;) wnf;? pum; odrl]0dnmPf}\csKyfjCIF;
(csKyfaMumif;) wnf; }}/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
&[ef;onf 'ku©jzpfaMumif;w&m;tm;vHk;wdkY\omvQif
jzpfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;? csKyfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm od\

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf umrwdkYukd
jrifuKEfoenf;? ,if;odkY jrifaom &[ef;tm; umrwdkYü
vkdcsifrl Niduyfrl rdef;armrl ylyefrlw&m;onf
rudef;atmif;Edkifoenf/ &[ef;wdkYOyrmaomfum;

tvQHuif;aom rD;usD;wdkYjzifh jynfhvsuf&Sdaom
wpfol¹xuf vGefaom rD;usD;wGif;onf &Sd&m\
xdkYaemuf touf&Sifvkdaom raovkdaom csrf;omukd
tvkd&Sdaom qif;&Jukdpufqkyfaom a,mufsm;onf
a&mufvm&m\
xkda,mufsm;ukd tm;aumif;aom
a,mufsm;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf vuf¹/₂Hk;wpfzufpD ukdifí
xkdrD;usD;wGif;odkY qGJiifukef&m\
xkda,mufsm;onf
podkYxkdodkYvnf; ukd,fukd ¹/₂Hk;z,f&m\
xkdodkY¹/₂Hk;z,fjCIF;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
xkda,mufsm;onf]] prD;usD;wGif;odkY ig
usa&muf&awmhthH? xkdusa&mufrl
taMumif;aMumifhaojCIF; odkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
aoavmufeD;yg; jzpfaom
qif;&J'ku©odkYaomfvnf;aumif;a&muf&tHh}}[k
odNyD;jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif &[ef;onf umrwdkYukd
rD;usD;wGif;ESifh wlpGm jrifukef\
umrwdkYukd,if;odkY jrifaeaom &[ef;tm; umrwdkYü
vkdcSifrl Niduyfrl rdef;armrl ylyefrlw&m;onf
rudef;atmif;Edkif/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf
oGm;jCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;? aejCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;
avsmfpGmhodoenf;/ ,if;odkY avsmfpGm odí aeaom
&[ef;odkY ,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonfvkdufí
rESdyfpufEkdifukef/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum;
a,mufsm;onf ql;rsm;pGm&Sdaom awmodkY0if&m\
a,mufsm;\ ta&SUrSvnf; ql;&Sd\
ql;&Sd\
ajrmufrSvnf; ql;&Sd\
awmifrSvnf; ql;&Sd\
atmufrSvnf; ql;&Sd\
txufrSvnf; ql;&Sd\
xkdolonf]]
ighukd ql;rpl;ygapESifh }}[k owd&SdvsufomvQif
a&SUodkYvnf; wuf&m\
owd&SdvsufomvQifaemufodkYvnf; qkwf&m\
&[ef;wdkY ptwl avmuü pcspfcifzG,foabm
om,mzG,foabmukd t&d,mjzpfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\

tqHk;trawmfü ql;[k qkdyfV podkY ql;[k odí
apmifhpnf;rlukdvnf;aumif;?
rapmifhpnf;rlukdvnf;aumif; odyfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif rapmifhpnf;rl jzpfoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onfrsufpdjzifh
tqif;ukd jrifaomf cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü
wyfruf\? rcspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü trsufxGuf\?
cE"mukd,fü rxifaom owd&Sdonf
jzpf&um;,kwfnHhaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aeV jzpfNyD;
jzpfqJjzpfukefaom
xkd,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;wdkY t<uif;rjh
csKyfNidrf;&m udavomrS vGwfajrmufaom
t&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifhudavomrS vGwfajrmufaom t&
[wåzkdvfynmukdvnf;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rod/y/

vQmjzifh t&omukd vsufaomf/y/ pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;ukd odaomf
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaomoabmw&m;ü wyfruf\?
rcspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom oabmw&m;ü trsufxGuf\?
cE"mukd,fü rxifaom owd&Sdonf
jzpf&um;,kwfnUHaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí ae\? jzpfNyD;
jzpfqJjzpfukefaom xkd,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY t<uif;rjh csKyfNidrf;&m
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomt&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifh
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfynmukdvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmrod/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
rapmifhpnf;rl jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif apmifhpnf;rl jzpfoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onfrsufpdjzifh
tqif;ukd jrifaomf cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü
rwyfruf? rcspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü trsufxGuf?
cE"mukd,fü xifaom owd&Sdonf jzpf&um;
jrifhjrwaompdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aeV jzpfNyD;
jzpfqJjzpfukefaom xkd,kwfnHhaom

tukokdvfw&m;wdkY t<uif;rJhcsKyfNidrf;&m
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifh
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomt&[wåzkdvfynmukdvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odVy/

vQmjzifh t&omukd vsufaomf/y/ pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;ukd odaomf
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaomoabmw&m;ü rwyfruf?
rcspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom oabmw&m;ü trsufxGuf?
cE`mukd,fü xifaom owd&Sdonf jzpf&um; jrifhjrwaom
pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aeV jzpfNyD;
jzpfqJjzpfukefaomxkd,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY t<uif;rJh csKyfNidrf;&m
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomt&[wå zkdvfpdwfESifh
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfynmukdvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmodV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
apmifhpnf;rl jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY podkY oGm;aom podkY aeaom
xkd&[ef;tm; wpf&Hwpfcg
owdarhavsmhojzifhajy;oGm;wwfaom tMuHtpnfç
aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhaomtukokdv
fw&m;wdkYonf ay:aygufvmwwfMuapumrl &[ef;wdkY
owdw&m;jzpfay:rlum;aES;ao;\? pifppftm;jzifh xkd
tukokdvfw&m;ukd y,fpGefYEkdifjcif;
azsmufzsfEkdifjcif; uif;atmifjyKEkdifjcif; r&SdrlodkY
a&mufapEkdif jcif;um; vsifjrefvSpGmV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,mufsm;onf
wpfaeYywfvHk; jcpfjcpfylaom oH',ftkd;ü
ESpfaygufhoHk;aygufaom a&pufwdkYukd cs&m\?
&[ef;wdkY a&pufwdkY\ usjcif;onf aES;ao;\?
trSeftm;jzifh xkda&puf\ ukefcef;jcif;odkY
a&mufjcif;um; vsifjrefvSpGmV &[ef;wdkY ptwl pokdkY
oGm;aom podkY aeaom xkd&[ef;tm; wpf&Hwpfcg
owdarhavsmhojzifh ajy;oGm;wwfaom tMuHtpnfç

aESmifzGJUaMumif;jzpfukefaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf ay:aygufvmwwfMuapumrl
&[ef;wdkY owdw&m; jzpfay:rlum; aES;ao;\?
pifppftm;jzifh xkdtukokdvfw&m;ukd y,fpGefYEkdifjCIF;
azsmufzSufEkdifjCIF; uif;atmif jyKEkdifjCIF; r&SdrlodkY
a&mufapEkdifjCIF;um;vsifjrefvSpGmV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif &[ef;tm; oGm;jCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;?
aejCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;avsmfpGm odV ,if;odkY
avsmfpGm odí oGm;aom aeaom &[ef;ukd
rufarmrlESvHk;romrlwnf; [laom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf vkdufí rESdyfpufEdkifukef/

&[ef;wdkY podkY oGm;aom podkY aeaom
xkd&[ef;ukd rif;ujzpfap? rif;trwfujzpfap?
rdwfaqGcifyGef;wdkYujzpfap?
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYujzpfap]]tkda,mufsm;
vmavmh? pouFef;wdkYonfoifhtm; ylavmifukefonf
r[kwfavm? tb,faMumifh OD;jynf;uwHk;jzifh
cGufpGJumvSnfhvnfaebd oenf;? vmavmh vltjzpfodkY
jyefvnfí pnf;pdrfwdkYukdvnf; cHpm;avmh?
ukokdvfaumif;rlwdkYukdvnf; jyKavmh}}[k
pnf;pdrfwdkYjzifh a&S;½laqmifí
zdwfukefapumrl&[ef;wdkY pifppf podkY oGm; aom
podkY aeaom xkd&[ef;onf tusifhodu©mukd
pGefYcGmNyD;vQifvltjzpfodkY jyefvnfvdrfhrnf[l aom
ptaMumif;rsKd;onf r&SdEkdif/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; ta&SUodkY ñGwfaom
ta&SUodkY ukdif;aom ta&SUodkY
½dlif;aom**Fgjrpfonf &Sd&m\? xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom
vltaygif;onf aygufwl;jCIF;awmif;ukd ,lí p**Fgjrpfukd
taemufodkY ñGwfatmif taemufodkY ukdif;atmif
taemufodkY ½dlif;atmif ighwdkY
jyKukeftHh[kvm&mV &[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;? pifppf xkdrsm;pGmaom vltaygif;onf
**Fgjrpfukd taemufodkY ñGwfatmif taemufodkY

ukdif;atmif taemufodkY ½dlif;atmif
jyKEkdif&mtHhavm/ rjyKEkdif&mygbk&m;/ xkdodkY
rjyKEkdifjCIF;onf tb,faMumifhenf;? toQifbk&m;
**Fgjrpfonf ta&SUodkY nGwfvfuf &Sdyg\? ta&SUodkY
ukdif;vsuf &Sdyg\? ta&S;odkY ½dlif;vsuf &Sdyg\?
xkdodkY aom **Fgjrpfukd taemufodkY nGwfatmif
taemufodkY ukdif;atmif taemufodkY
½dlif;atmifjyKvkYf &ef rvG,fulyg? trSeftm;jzifh
xkdvltaYgif;onf
yifyef;qif;&jjCIF;tZdkY&Sdonfomjzpf&maom
aMumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl podkY oGm;aom podkY aeaom
xkd&[ef;ukd rif;ujzpfap? rif;trwfujzpfap?
rdwfaqGcifyGef;wdkYujzpfap?
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYujzpfap]]tkda,mufsm;
vmavmh? pouFef; wdkYonf oifhtm; ylavmifonf
r[kwfygavm? tb,faMumifh
OD;jynf;uwHk;jzifhcGufpGjum vSnfh vnfaebdoenf;?
vmavmh vltjzpfodkY jyefvnfNyD;í
pnf;pdrfwdkYukdvnf;chpm;avmh? ukokdvf
aumif;rlwdkYukdvnf; jyKavmh}}[k pnf;pdrfwdkYjzifh
a&S;½laqmifí zdwfapumrl&[ef;wdkY pifppf p odkY
oGm;aom podkY aeaom xkd&[ef;onf
tusifhodu©mukd pGefYcGgNyD;vQifvltjzpfodkY
jyefvnf vdrfhrnf[laom ptaMumif;rsKd;onf r&SdEkdif/
xkdodkY r&SdjCIF;onftb,faMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
MumjrifhpGm qdwfNidrf&modkY ñGwfNyD;aom
qdwfNidrf&modkYukdif;NyD;aom qdwfNidrf&modkY
½dlif;NyD;aom pdwfrsKd;onf
vltjzpfodkYjyefvnfvdrfhrnf[laom ptaMumif;rsKd;
r&SdEkdifaomaMumifhwnf;[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

owârokwf/

1/ wpol=vufckfwpfazgif?

Ä

8-uðokaumyrokwf

245/ xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf tjcm;
&[ef;wpfyg;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQiftb,frQavmufjzifh &[ef;tm;
tjrifoefY&Sif;rl jzpfygoenf;}} [laom ppum;ukd
ajymqkdV

ighoQif &[ef;onf awGUxdrI\ wnf&m]zóm,we}
ajcmufyg;wdkY\ jzpfjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;? csKyf
jcf;ukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odV ighoQif
prQavmufjzifh &[ef;tm;tjrifoefY&Sif;rl jzpfyg\[k
(podkY ajzqkd\)/

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf xkd&[ef;\ jyóemajzqkdjcf;jzifh
ra&mifh&Jao;onf jzpfí tjcm;&[ef;wpfyg;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif tb,frQavmufjzifh
&[ef;tm; tjrifoefY&Sif;rl jzpfygoenf;}}[k ppum;ukd
ajymqkdjyefV ighoQif &[ef;onf (Oyg'geu©E`m)
ig;rsKd;wdkY\ jzpfjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odV
ighoQif prQavmufjzifh&[ef; tm; tjrifoefY&Sif;rl
jzpfEkdif\[k podkY ajzqkdV

xkdtcg &[ef;onf xkd&[ef;\ jyóemajzqkdjcf;jzifhvnf;
ra&mifh&Jao;onf jzpfí tjcm;&[ef;wpfyg;xHodkY
csOf;uyfyefí xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif tb,frQavmufjzifh
&[ef;tm; tjrifoefY&Sif;rl jzpfygoenf;}} [laom
ppum;ukd ajymqkdjyefV ighoQif &[ef;onf
r[mbkwfav;yg;wdkY\ jzpfjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odV
ighoQif prQavmufjzifh &[ef;tm; tjrifoefY&Sif;rl
jzpfEkdif\[k podkY ajzqkdV

xkdtcg &[ef;onf xkd&[ef;\ jyóemajzqkdjCIF;jzifhvnf;
ra&mifh&Jao;onf jzpfí tjcM;&[ef;wpfyg;xHodkY
csOf;uyfjyefí xkd&[ef;ukd]]ighoQif tb,frQavmufjzifh
&[ef;tm; tjrifoefY&Sif;rl jzpfygoenf;}} [laom
ppum;ukd ajymqkdjyefV ighoQif &[ef;onf
jzpfjCIF;oabm&Sdaomw&m;tm;vHk;onf
csKyfjCIF;oabm&Sd\[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm od\? ighoQif
prQavmufjzifh &[ef;tm; tjrifoefY&Sif;rl jzpfEkdif\[k
podkY ajzqkdV

xkdtcg &[ef;onf xkd&[ef;\ jyóemajzqkdjCIF;jzifhvnf;
ra&mifh&Jao;onf jzpfí jrWfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrWfpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmufxm;\-]]toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf tjcM;
&[ef;wpfyg;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkd&[ef;ukd
ighoQif tb,frQavmufjzifh&[ef;tm; tjrifoefY&Sif;rl
jzpfygoenf;[k ppum;ukd ajymqkdar;jref;ygV
toQifbk&m; podkYar;jref;aomf xkd&[ef;onf
wynfhawmftm; ighoQif &[ef;onf awGUxdrI\
wnf&m]zóm,we} ajcmufyg;wdkY\
jzpfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;? csKyfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odV ighoQif prQavmufjzifh
&[ef;tm; tjrifoefY&Sif;rl jzpf\[k ppum;ukdajzqkdygV
t&Sifbk&m; xkdtcg wynfhawmfonf xkd&[ef;\
jyóemajzqkdjCIF;jzifhra&mifh&Jao;onf jzpfí tjcM;
&[ef;wpfyg; xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD; xkd&[ef;ukd
ighoQiftb,frQavmufjzifh &[ef;tm; tjrifoefY&Sif;rl
jzpfygo enf;[k ppum;ukd ar;jref;jyefygV

toQifbk&m; podkY ar;jref;aomf xkd&[ef;onf wynfh
awmftm; ighoQifOyg'geu©E`mig;yg;wdkYV/y/
r[mbkwfav;yg;wdkY\ jzpfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odVy/
jzpfjCIF;oabm&Sdaom w&m;tm;vHk;onf
csKyfjCIF;oabm&Sd\[k[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm od\? ighoQif
prQavmufjzifh &[ef;tm; tjrifoefY&Sif;rljzpf\[k

bpum;ukd ajzqkdygV toQifbk&m; xkdtcg
wynfhawmfonf xkd&[ef;\hjyóemajzqkdjcif;jzifh
ra&mifh&Jao;onfjzpfí jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;toQifbk&m; tb,f
rQavmufjzifh &[ef;tm; tjrifoefY&Sif;rl jzpfygoenf;[k
bpum;ukdavQmufxm;yg\}}[k avQmufV

&[ef; Oyrmaomfum; aygufyifukd rjrifzl;aom
a,mufsm;wpfa,muf &Sd&m\? xkdolonfaygufyifukd
jrifzl;aom tjcmm; a,mufsm;wpfa,mufxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkda,mufsm;ukd]]tkda,mufsm;
aygufyifonf tb,fodkY oabm&Sdoenf;}}[k
ar;jref;&mV]]tkda,mufsm; aygufyifonf
rD;avmifikwfujhodkY rnf;eufvsuf &Sd\ }}[k
xkdtar;ch&olonf ajzqkd&mV &[ef; xkdtcsdeftcg
aygufyifonf xkda,mufsm; jrifonfhtwkdif;yif rnf;eufaom
oabm&SdV &[ef; xkdtcgxkdar;aom a,mufsm;onf
xkdajzqkdola,mufsm;\ jyóemajzqkdjcif;jzifh
ra&mifh&Jao;onfjzpfí aygufyif jrifzl;aom
a,mufsm;wpfa,mufxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
xkda,mufsm;ukd]]tkda,mufsm;aygufyifonf tb,fodkY
oabm&Sdoenf;}}[k ar;jref;jyef&mV]]tkda,mufsm;
aygufyif[lonfom;wpfujhodkY jcif;jcif;eDvsuf &Sd\}}[k
xkdtar;ch&olonf ajzqkd&mV &[ef;
xkdtcsdeftcgaygufyifonf xkda,mufsm;
jrifonfhtwkdif;yif jcif;jcif;eDaom oabm&SdV &[ef;
xkdtcg ar;aom a,mufsm;onf xkdajzqkdola,mufsm;\
jyóemajzqkdjcif;jzifh ra&mifh&Jao;onfjzpfí aygufyif
jrifzl;aom a,mufsm;wpfa,mufxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkda,mufsm;ukd]]tkda,mufsm;
aygufyifonf tb,fodkY oabm&Sdoenf;}}[k
ar;jref;jyefV]]tkda,mufsm; aygufyifonf
ukuúDKyifujhodkY oefvsuftdrfozG,f wGJ&&GJ usaom
toD;&Sd\ }}[k xkdtar;ch&olonf ajzqkd&mV
&[ef;xkdtcsdeftcg aygufyifonf xkda,mufsm;

jrifonfhtwkdif;yif wGJ&&GJ usaeaom toD;&SdV
&[ef;xkdtcg xkdar;aom a,mufsm;onf xkdajzqkdol
a,mufsm;\ jyóemajzqkdjcif;jzifh ra&mifh&Jao;onfjzpfí
aygufyifjrifzl;aom tjcm; a,mufsm;wpfa,mufxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkda,mufsm;ukd]]tkd a,mufsm;
aygufyif[lonf tb,fodkY oabm&Sdoenf;}}[k
ar;jref;jyef&mV]]tkda,mufsm;aygufyifonf
yanmifyifuJhodkY xlxxyfaom &GufEk&Guf&ifh&Sd\
pyfaeaom t&dyf&Sd\}}[k xkdtar;ch&olonf
ajzqkd&mV &[ef; xkdtcsdeftcg aygufyifonf
xkda,mufsm; jrifonfhtwkdif;yifxlxyf aom
&GufEk&Guf&ifh &Sdí pyfaeaom t&dyf&SdV &[ef;
ptwltMuiftMuiftjcif;t&mjzifh ESvHk; oGif;ukefaom
xkdolawmfaumif;wdkYtm;tjrifoefY&Sif;pifMu,f\
xkdxkdtjcif;t&mtm;jzifhom xkd olawmfaumif;wdkYonf
ajzqkdtyfV

&[ef; Oyrmaomfum; rif;tm; ckdifcHhaom
wHwkdif;ajc&Sdaom ckdifchHaom
NrdKU¹/₂kd;wk¹/₂kdPfwkdif&Sd
aomwHcg;ajcmufayguf&Sdaom tpGeftzsm;NrdKUonf
&Sd&m\? xkdNrdKUü vdr®maom
xufjrufaomtodÓPf&Sdaom rodolwdkYukd wm;jrpfí
odolwdkYukdom OifcGifhjyKaom
wHcg;apmifha,mufsm;&Sd&m\? ta&SUt&yfrS
vsifjrefaom oHwreftpHkonf vmvwfí
xkdwHcg;apmifhukd]]tkda,musfm; pNrdKU\
ykdif&Sifum; tb,frSmenf;}}[k ar;&mV
xkdwHcg;apmifhonf]]toQif
pNrdKUykdif&Sifum;tv,fvrf; qHkü aeyg\}}[k podkY
ajzqkd&mV xkdtcg vsifjrefaom
oHwreftpHkonfykdif&Siftm;[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
owif;pum; ajymMum;cJhNyD;vQif
vmcJhonfhtwkdif;vrf;odkYavQmufav&mV t
aemuft&yfrS vsifjrefaom oHwreftpHkonf vmvwfí /y/

ajrmuft&yfrS/ awmift&yfrS vsifjref aom
oHwreftpHkonf vmvwfí
xkdwHcg;apmifhukd]]tkda,musfm; pNrdKU\
ykdif&Sifum; tb,frSm enf; }}[k ar;&mV
xkdwHcg;apmifhonf]]toQif pNrdKUykdif&Sifum;
tv,fvrf;qHkü aeyg\}}[k ajz qkd&mV xkdtcg
vsifjrefaom oHwreftpHkonfykdif&Siftm;
[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; owif;pum; ajymMum;cjhNyD;vQif
vmcJhonfhtwkdif; vrf;odkYhavQmufav&mV

&[ef; teuft"dyÜg,fukd odvG,fap&ef pOyrmukd ig
jyKtyf\? pOyrmü teuft"dyÜg,fum; ponfyifwnf;/
&[ef;]]NrdKU}}[laom ptrnfonf trdtzwdkY\
okufaoG;ukd rSDí jzpfaom xrif;rka,mrkHYwdkYjzifh
BuD;yGm;&aom rjrJjcif; vdrf;usH&jcif; qkyfe,f&jcif;
NydKuJGysufpD;jcif;oabm&Sdaom r[mbkwfay;yg;ukd
rSDí jzpfaom pukd,f\ trnfwnf;/
&[ef;]]wHcg;ajcmufayguf}}[laom ptrnfonf
tZÑwådum,weajcmufyg;wdkY\ trnfwnf;/
&[ef;]]wHcg;apmifh}}[laom ptrnfonf
atmufarhrl]owd}\ trnfwnf;/
&[ef;]]vsifjrefaomoHwreftpHk}}[l aom ptrnfonf
orx0dyóemwdkY\ trnfwnf;/ &[ef;]]NrdKUykdif&Sif}}
[laom ptrnfonf OdnmPf\ trnfwnf;/ &[ef;]]tv,fvrf;qkH}}
[laom ptrnfonf yx0D"mwfc tmayg"mwfc
awaZm"mwfc 0ga,m"mwf[laomr[mbkwfay;yg;wdkY\
trnfwnf;/ &[ef;]][kwfrSefwkdif; aom pum;}}[laom
ptrnfonfedAÁmef\ trnfwnf;/ &[ef;]]vmcJhwkdif;aom
vrf;}}[l aom ptrnfonf]or®m'd|d}/y/]or®morm"d}
[laom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom t&d,r*f\ trnf wnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-0DaPmyrokwf

246/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;tm;vnf;aumif;?
&[ef;rtm;vnf;aumif; rsufpdjzifh jriftyfukef
aomtqif;wdkYü vkdcSifrlonfvnf;aumif;?
pGJrufrlonfvnf;aumif;? trsufxGufrlonfvnf; aumif;?
awGa0rlonfvnf;aumif;? pdwf\ xdckdufrlonfvnf;aumif;
jzpf&mV

tqif;wdkYrS pdwfukd wm;jrpf&m\?]] þvrf;c&D;onf
ab;vnf; &Sd\? aMumufrufzG,fvnf;&Sd\? ql;ajimifhvnf;
&Sd\? jchKEG,fydwfaygif;vnf; &Sd\? txufodkY
oGm;&ef vrf;c&D;vnf; r[kwf? pufqkyfzG,f vrf;c&D;vnf;
jzpf\? qif;&JpGm oGm;&aom vrf;c&D;vnf; jzpf\?
þvrf;c&D;onfrolawmfwdkY rSD0Jtyfaom vrf;c&D;vnf;
jzpf\? olawmfauMif;wdkY rSD0Jtyfaom vrf;c&D; r[kwf?
oifonf þvrf;c&D;ESifh rxkdufwef}}? þodkY
pOf;pm;qifjcifNyD;vQif xkdrsufpdjzifh
jriftyfukefaomtqif;wdkYrS pdwfukd wm;jrpf&mV/y/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onfvnf;aumif;? &[ef;ronfvnf;aumif;
vQmjzifh vsuftyfukefaomt&omwdkYü /y/ pdwfjzifh
odtyfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYü
vkdcSifrlonfvnf;aumif;? pGJrufrlonfvnf;aumif;?
trsufxGufrlonfvnf;aumif;? awGa0rlonfvnf;aumif;?
pdwf\xdckdufrlonfvnf;aumif; jzpf&mV

oabmw&m;wdkYrS pdwfukd wm;jrpf&m\?]]
þvrf;c&D;onf ab;vnf; &Sd\? aMumufrufzG,fvnf; &Sd\?
ql;ajimifhvnf; &Sd\? jchKEG,fydwfaygif;vnf; &Sd\?
txufodkY oGm;&ef vrf;c&D;vnf; r[kwf? pufqkyfzG,f
vrf;c&D;vnf; jzpf\? qif;&JpGm oGm;&aom vrf;c&D;vnf;
jzpf\? þvrf;c&D;onf rolawmfwdkY rSD0Jtyfaom
vrf;c&D;vnf; jzpf\? olawmfauMif;wdkY
rSD0Jtyfaomvrf;c&D; r[kwf? oifonf þvrf;c&D;ESifh
rxkdufwef}}? þokdkY pOf;pm;qifjcifNyD;vQif

xkdpdwfjzifhodtyfaom oabmw&m;wdkYrS pdwfukd
wm;jrpf&m\

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; aumufyifonf jynfhpHk\
aumufyifapmifhvnf; arhavsmhae\
aumufyifukd
pm;wwfaom EGm;onfvnf; xkdaumufcif;odkY
oufqif;NyD;vQif tvkd&Sdwkdif; pm;í ,pfjCIF;odkY
a&muf&m\
&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif tMum;tjrifhr&Sdaom ykxkZOfonf
awGUxdrI\ wnf&m]zóm,we} ajcmufyg;wkdkYü
apmifha&SmufrlukdrjyKvkyfbJ umr *kPfig;yg;wkdkYü
tvkd&Sdwkdif; cHpm;í ,pfjCIF;odkY a&muf\
arhavsmhCIF;odkYa&muf\

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; aumufyifonf jynfhpHk\
aumufyifapmifhonfvnf; rarhavsmh?
aumufyifpm;wwfaom EGm;onfvnf; xkdaumufcif;odkY
oufqif;cJhygvQif xkdEGm;ukd aumufyifapmifhonf
ESmacgif;ukd jrJpGm ukdifzrf;&m\
aumif;pGm ukdifzrf;NyD;í csKdMum;ukdaumif;pGm
zdESdyf&m\
wkwfjzifh jyif;xefpGm ½kdufESuf&m\
jyif;xefpGm ½kdufESufNyD;í vTwfvkduf&m\

&[ef;wdkY ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; aumufyifpm;wwfaomEGm;onf
xkdaumufcif;odkY oufqif;cJhjyefí xkdEGm;ukd
aumufyifapmifhonf ESmacgif;ukd jrJpGm
ukdifzrf;&m\
aumif;pGm zdESdyfNyD;í wkwfjzifh jyif;xefpGm
½kdufESuf&m\
½kdufESufNyD;í vTwfvkduf&m\

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif xkdaumufyifpm;wwfaom
EGm;onf &GmodkY oGm;aomfvnf;aumif;?
awmodkYoGm;aomfvnf;aumif; &yfwnfaejCIF;om

rsm;&m\? Oyfaejcif;om rsm;&m\? xkda&S;ü
wkwf¹/₂kdufcH&onfukd trSwf&onf jzpfí
xkdaumufcif;odkY wpfzef roufqif;&m/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl &[ef;\ pdwfonf awGUxdr\l
wnf&m]zóm,we} ajcmufyg;wdkYü Ncdrf;acsmufNyD;
aumif;pGm Ncdrf;acsmufNyD; jzpfaom tcgrS pí
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü omvQifaumif;pGm wnf\?
aumif;pGm epfjrKyf\? wpfckwnf;aom tjzpfodkY
a&mufí wnfMunfV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; apmif;oHukd
rMum;zl;aom rif;tm;vnf;aumif;? rif;trwftm;vnf;aumif;
apmif;oHukd Mum;av&mV xkdrif;onf]]tcsif;wdkY
podkY pGJrufzG,f&Sdaom podkYESpfoufzG,f&Sdaom
podkY ,pfrl;zG,f&Sdaom podkY awGa0zG,f&Sdaom
podkY zGJUcsnfwwfaom ptoHum; tb,ft&m\
toHjzpfavoenf;}}[k podkY ar;jref;&mV
xkdrif;ukd]]toQif pt&mum; apmif;rnfyg\? podkY
pGJrufzG,f&Sdaom podkY ESpfoufzG,f&Sdaom
podkY ,pfrl;zG,f&Sdaom podkY awGa0zG,f&Sdaom
podkY zGJUcsnfwwfaom toHonf ,if;apmif;\
toHyifjzpfyg\}}[k ajymqkd&mV xkdrif;onf tcsif;wdkY
oGm;Muukef? ig\ xHodkY xkdapmif;ukd,lcjhMuukef[k
ajym qkd&m\? xkdrif;xHodkY xkdapmif;ukd ,lcjhukefí
xkdrif;ukd]]toQif ponfyifxkd (toQif tvkd&Sdaom)
apmif; jzpfyg\? podkY pGJrufzG,f&Sdaom podkY
ESpfoufzG,f&Sdaom podkY,pfrl;zG,f&Sdaom podkY
awGa0zG,f&Sdaom podkY zGJUcsnfwwfaom
ptoHum; ,if;apmif;\toHyif jzpfyg\}}[k ajym
qkdukef&mV xkdrif;onf]]tcsif;wdkY ightm;
xkdapmif;jzifh tvkd r&Sd? xkdtoHukdom ig\
xHodkY ,lcjhMuukef}}[k ajymqkd&mV
xkdrif;ukd]]toQif papmif;rnfonfum;rsm;jym;aom
taqmuf tOD&Sd\? BuD;us,faom taqmuftOD&Sd\
rsm;jym;aomtaqmuftODwdkYjzifh aumif;pGm wD;cwf

tyfonf jzpfí jrnfygV
rsm;jym;BuD;us,faomtaqmuftOD[lonf tb,fenf;?
apmif;cGufukd pGJívnf;aumif;? om;a&ukd
pGJívnf;aumif;? apmif;vufwH½kd;ukd pGJívnf;aumif;?
apmif;BudK; tavQmhtwif; cvkwfrsm;ukdkd
pGJívnf;aumif;? apmif;BudK;wdkYukd pGJívnf;aumif;?
vufcwfukd pGJívnf;aumif;? a,mufsm;\
xkdapmif;tm;avsmfaom vkHYvukd pGJívnf;aumif;
jrnfygV toQif papmif;rnfonfum; podkYrsm;jym;aom
taqmuftOD&Sd\? BuD;us,faom taqmuftOD&Sd\?
rsm;jym;aomtaqmuftODwdkYjzifh aumif;pGm
wD;cwftyfonf jzpfí jrnfyg\}}[k ajymqkdukefV
xkdrif;onfhxkdapmif;ukd q,fpdwfaomfvnf;aumif;?
tpdwfwpf&maomfvnf;aumif; cGJ&mV
q,fpdwfaomfvnf;aumif;? tpdwfwpf&maomfvnf;aumif;
cGJNyD;vQif tpdwfpdwftrlefYrlefY jyKvkyf&mV

tpdwfpdwftrlefYrlefY jyKvkyfNyD;í rD;jzifh
wkduf&m\? rD;wkdufNyD;vQif jymjzpfatmif jyK&m\?
jymjzpfatmif jyKNyD;vQif avjyif;ü aomfvnf; vTifh&m\?
vsifjrefaom tvsOf&Sdaom jrpfü aomfvnf;arQm av&mV
xkdrif;onf]]tcsif;wdkY papmif;rnfonfum; ,kwfrmapvG?
papmif;ujhodbYyiftjcm; BudK;wyft&m[lorQ
tm;vHk;onf ,kwfrmvS\? ,if;odkY ,kwfrmygvsuf
papmif;ü vltrsm;onf vGefpGm arhavsmhbd\?
jrL;wl;bd\ }}[k ajymqkd&mV

&[ef;wdkY ptwl &[ef;onf ½kyf\ jzpf&m]*wd} ukd
pl;prf;&SmazG&m\? cHpm;rl]a0'em}\jzpf&m]*wd}
ukd pl;prf;&SmazG&m\? rSwfom;rl]onm}\
jzpf&m]*wd}ukd pl;prf;&SmazG&m\?
jyKjyifrl]ocFg&} wdkY\ jzpf&m]*wd }ukd
pl;prf;&SmazG&m\? 0dnmPf\ jzpf&m]*wd} ukd
pl;prf;&SmazG&m\? ½kyfjzpf&m]*wd} ukd
pl;prf;&SmazGaom cHpm;rl]a0'em}ukd/y/
rSwfom;rl]onm}ukd/ jyKjyifrl]ocFg&}wdkYukd/

OdnmPf\ jzpf&m]*wd}ukd pl;prf;&SmazGaom
xkd&[ef;tm; ig[lívnf;aumif;? ig\Opöm[lívnf;aumif;? ig\
twå[lívnf;aumif; pGJvrf;rlonf rjzpfEkdifawmhacs[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-qyÜgPaumyrokwf

247/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; ukd,fü tem&Sdí
ukd,ftem rSnfhaeaom
a,mufsm;onfql;ajimifhawmodkY Oif&m\
xkda,mufsm;\ ajcwdkYukd oref;ql;wdkYonf
pl;ukef&m\? rSnfhaomtem&Sdaom ukd,fwdkYukd
jcpfrdukef&m\? &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif xkda,mufsm;onf
twkdif;xuftvGefxkdql;pl;rl[laom taMumif;aMumifh
ukd,fqif;&J pdwfaqif;&Jukd cHpm;&&m\ &[ef;wdkY
ptwlyif pomoemawmfü &[ef;tcsKdUonf &GmodkY
oGm;aomfvnf;aumif;?
awmodkYoGm;aomfvnf;aumif;]] ptoQifonfum; podkY
jyKavh&Sd\? podkYaom tusifh&Sd\? rpifMu,faom
&GmolwkdY\ ql;ajimifh jzpf&m\}}[k uJh&JUjcif;ukd
cH&V xkd&[ef;ukd]]ql;ajimifh}}[lí odNyD;vQif
apmifhpnf;rlukdvnf; aumif;?
rapmifhpnf;rlukdvnf;aumif; odtyf\

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif rapmifhpnf;rl jzpfoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onfrsufpdjzifh
tqif;ukd jrifaomf cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü
wyfruf\? rcspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü trsufxGufl?
cE`mukd,fü rxifaom owd&Sdonf
jzpf&um; ,kwfnHhaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí ae\
jzpfNyD;jzpfqlaom xkd,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYt<uif;rJh csKyfNidrf;&m
udavomrS vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifh

udavomrSvGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfynm ukdvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rod/

em;jzifh toHukd Mum;aomf/ ESmaçgif;jzifh
teHUukd erf;&SLaomf/ vQmjzifh t&omukd vsufaomf/
ukd,fjzifh tawGUtxdukd awGUxdaomf/ pdwfjzifh
oabmw&m;ukd odaomf
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaomoabmw&m;ü wyfruf\?
rcspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom oabmw&m;ü trsufxGuf\?
cE"mukd,fü rxifaom owd&Sdonf
jzpf&um; ,kwfnHhaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeV
jzpfNyD;jzpfqJaomxkd,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY t<uif;rJh csKyfNidrf;&m
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaomt&[wå zkdvfpdwfESifh
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfynmukdvnf;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmrod/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,mufsm;onf
e,fy,fwpfrsKd;pD pm;usufwpfrsKd;pD jzpfukefaom
owå0gajcmufaumifwdkYukd zrf; ,lNyD;vQif
ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh csnfxm;&m\ a>ruk
zrf;NyD;vQifckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh csnfxm;&m\
rdacsmif;ukd zrf;NyD;vQif ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh
csnfxm;&m\? iSufukd zrf;NyD;vQif ckdifcHhaom
BudK;jzifh csnfxm;&m\? tdrfacG;ukd zrf;NyD;vQif
ckdifchHaom BudK;jzifhcsnfxm; &m\? awmacG;ukd
zrf;NyD;vQif ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh csnfxm;&m\
arsmufukd zrf;NyD;vQifckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh
csnfxm;&m\ ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh csnfNyD;vQif
tv,fü txHk;tzGJUukd jyKumvTwfvkduf &m\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg e,fy,fwpfrsKd;pD
 pm;usufwpfrsKd;pD jzpfukefaom
 owå0gajcmufaumifwdkYonf rdrdrdrdwdkY\
 pm;usufe,fy,fodkY ½kef;Muukef&m\
 a>ronf]]awmifydkYodkY 0ifrnf}}[k ½kef;&m\

rdausmif;onf]]a&odkY qif;rnf}}[k ½kef;&m\?
iSufonf]]aumif;uifodkY ysHrnf}}[k ½kef;&m\?
tdrfacG;onf]]&GmodkY 0ifrnf}}[k ½kef;&m\?
awmacG;onf]]okomefodkY 0ifrnf}}[k ½kef;&m\?
arismufonf]]awmodkY 0ifrnf}}[k ½kef;&m\?
&[ef;wdkY xkdowå0gajcmufaumifwdkYonf
qmavmifrGwfodyfyifyef;vsuf &SdMuaomtcg
xkdowå0gwdkYwGif tm;taumif;qHk;owå0g\
aemufodkY tm;vHk;vkdufygMu&ukef\? tpOfwppkduf
vkdufMu&ukef\? tvkdodkY vkdufMu&ukef\

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif rnfhonfh&[ef;rqkd
um,*wmowdukd ryGg;rsm;tyfukef? Budrfzefrsm;
pGmrjyKtyfukef? xkd&[ef;ukd rsufpdonf
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfukefaom tqif;wdkYodkY
qGJiif\? pdwfESvHk;ukd ryGg;apwwfukefaom
tqif;wdkYonf pufqkyfzG,f jzpfukef\y/ pdwfonf
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfukefaom
oabmw&m;wdkYodkY qGJiif\? pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGg;apwwfukefaom oabmw&m;wdkYonf pufqkyfzG,f
jzpfukef\ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif rapmifhpnf;rl jzpf\

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif apmifhpnf;rl jzpfoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onfrsufpdjzifh
tqif;udkd jrifaomf cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü
rwyfruf? rcspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom tqif;ü trsufrxGuf?
cE¨mukd,fü xifaom owd&Sdonf jzpf&um;
jrijfjrwwfaompdwfjzifh aeV jzpfNyD; jzpfqjjzpfukefaom
xkd,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkYt<uif;rjh
csKyfNidrf;&m (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaom
t&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifh (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaom
t&[wåzkdvf ynmukdvnf;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm od\y/
vQmjzifh t&omukdvsufaomf/y/ pdwfjzifh oabmw&m;
ukd odaomf cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom oabmw&m;ü
rwyfruf? rcspfcifzG,foabm&Sdaom oabm w&m;ü
trsufrxGuf? cE¨mukd,fü xifaomowd&Sdonf jzpf&um;

jrihfjrwfaom pdwfjzifhae\ jzpfNyD; jzpfqJjzpfukefaom
xkd,kwfnHhaomtukokdvfw&m;wdkY t<uif;rjh
csKyfNidrf;&m (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaom
t&[wåzkdvfpdwfESifh (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaom
t&[wåzkdvfynmukdvnf;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odV

&[ef;wkdY Oyrmaomfum; a,mufsm;onf
e,fy,fwpfrsKd;pD pm;usufwpfrsKd;pD
jzpfukefaomowå0gajcmufaumifwdkYukd
zrf;,lNyD;vQif ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh csnfxm;&m\/
a>rukd zrf;NyD;vQifckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh
csnfxm;&m\? rdacsmif;ukd zrf;NyD;vQif ckdifcHhaom
BudK;jzifh csnfxm;&m\? iSufukd zrf;NyD;vQif/y/
tdrfacG;ukd zrf;NyD;vQif/ awmacG;ukd zrf;NyD;vQif/
arismufukd zrf;NyD;vQifckdifchHaom BudK;jzifh
csnfxm;&m\? ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh csnfNyD;vQif
ckdifcHhaom ikwfü jzpfap? wkdifü jzpfap yl;í
csnfxm;&m\ &[ef;wkdY xkdtcg e,fy,fwpfrsKd;pD
pm;usufwpfrsKd;pDjzpfukefaom owå0gajcmuf
aumifwdkYonf rdrdrdrdwdkY\ pm;usufe,fy,fodkY
½kef;Muukef&m\

a>ronf]]awmifydkYodkY 0ifrnf}}[k ½kef;&m\?
rdausmif;onf]]a&odkY qif;rnf}}[k ½kef;&m\?
iSufonf]]aumif;uifodkY ysHrnf}}[k ½kef;&m\?
tdrfacG;onf]]&GmodkY 0ifrnf}}[k ½kef;&m\?
awmacG;onf]]okomefodkY 0ifrnf}}[k ½kef;&m\?
arismufonf]]awmodkY 0ifrnf}}[k ½kef;&m\

&[ef;wkdY xkdowå0gajcmufaumifwdkYonf
qmavmifrGwfodyfyifyef;vsuf &SdMuaom tcgxkdikwfü
jzpfap? wkdifü jzpfap teD;ü &yfukef&m\? teD;ü
0yfukef&m\? teD;ü tdyfukef&m\

&[ef;wkdY pOyrmtwlyif rnfhonfh&[ef;rqkd
um,*wmowdukd yGg;rsm;avhvmtyf\?
Budrfzefrsm;pGm jyKtyf\ xkd&[ef;ukd rsufpdonf

pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfukefaom
tqif;wdkYodkYrqGjiifEkdif? pdwfESvHk;ukd
ryGg;apwwfaom tqif;wdkYonf pufqkyfzG,f rjzpfukef/y/
vQmonfpdwf ESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfaom
t&omwdkYodkY rqGjiifEkdif/y/ pdwfonf
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGg;apwwfaomoabmw&m;wdkYodkY
rpGjiifEkdif? pdwfESvHk;ukd ryGg;apwwfaom
oabmw&m;wdkYonf pufqkyfzG,frjzpfukef/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif apmifhpnf;rl jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY]]ckdifchHaom ikwfESifhwkdif}}[laom
ptrnfonf]um,*wmowd}\ trnfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdodkYjzpfaomaMumifhyifvQif]]um,*wmowdukd
igwdkY ygG;rsm;tyf Budrfzefrsm;pGm
jyKtyf ,mOfujhodkY jyKtyf wnf&mujhokdkY jyKtyf
rjywf jzpfaptyf avhvmtyf aumif;pGm tm;xkwftyfonf
jzpfvwaHU}}[k oifwdkY usifh&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif oifwdkY usifh&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl)/

'orokwf/

11-,0uvmydokwf

248/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum;
rka,maumufvSdKif;ukd vrf;av;cGü csxm;&m\?
xdkYaemufa,musfm;ajcmufa,mufwdkYonf
xrf;ykd;rsm;ukd ukdifaqmifvsuf
a&mufvmMuukef&m\? xkdolwdkYonf
rka,maumufvSdKif;ukd
xrf;ykd;ajcmufacsmif;wdkYjzifh ½kdufykwfukef&m\?
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQifxkdrka,maumufvSdKif;onf
xrf;ykd;ajcmufacsmif;wdkYjzifh ½kdufykwftyfonf
jzpf&um; aumif;pGm½kdufykwfNyD; jzpf&m\
xdkYaemuf ckepfa,mufajrmuf a,musfm;onf
xrf;ykd;ukd ukdifaqmifvsufa&mufvmjyef&m\?

xkdolonf xkdrka,maumufvSdKif;ukd
xkdckepfckajrmuf xrf;ykd;jzifh ½kdufykwfjyef&m\?
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif xkdrka,maumufvSdKif;onf
ckepfckajrmuf xrf;ykd;jzifh ½kdufykwftyfonfjzpf&um;
twkdif;xuftvGef ½kdufykwfNyD; jzpf&mV

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif tMum;tjrif r&Sdaom ykxkZOfukd
ESpfoufzG,f rESpfoufzG,faomtqif;wdkYonf rsufpdü
½kdufykwftyf\y/ ESpfoufzG,f rESpfoufzG,faom
t&omwdkYonf vQmü ½kdufykwftyf\y/ ESpfoufzG,f
rESpfoufzG,faom oabmw&m;wdkYonf pdwfü
½kdufykwftyf\y/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtMum;tjrif r&Sdaom
ykxkZOfonf aemuftcg b0opftwGuf
tm;xkwfcJhygrl&[ef; wdkY podkY tm;xkwfonf&Sdaomf
ckepfckajrmuf xrf;ykd;jzifh
½kdufykwftyfaomxkdrka,maumufvSdKif; ujhodkY
xkdtcsnf;ESD;aom a,musfm;onf twkdif;xuftvGef
½kdufykwftyfNyD;jzpfawmhV

&[ef;wdkY a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; ewf tok&mwdkY\
ppfyJGonf &ifqkdifcsDwufzl;NyD/ &[ef;wdkYxkdtecg
a0ypdwådtok&defonf tok&mwdkYukd
rdefYqkd\ -]]tcsif;wdkY ewfESifh tok&mwdkY
ppfyJGonf&ifqkdifrdonf&Sdaomf tok&mwdkY Ekdifí
ewfwdkY &SKH;cJhukefrl xkdewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;ukd vnfyif;vQif ig;ckajrmuf
taESmiftzGJUwdkYjzifh aESmifzJGUí tok&mjynf
ighxHodkY aqmifcJhMuukefavmh}}[kqkdV &[ef;wdkY
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onfvnf;
wm0wðomewfwdkYukd
rdefYqkd\ -]]tcsif;wdkYewfESifh tok&mwdkY
ppfyGJonf &ifqkdifrdonf&Sdaomf ewfwdkY Ekdifí
tok&mwdkY &SKH;cJhukefrlhxda0ypdwådtok&def
ukd vnfyif;vQif ig;ckajrmuf taESmiftzJGUjzifh
aESmifzJGUí ok"r®mewfobifighxHodkY
aqmifcJhMuukef avmh}}[k qkdV &[ef;wdkY

xkdpffjJGü ewfwdkY Ekdifukefí
tok&mwdkY&SKH;ukef\? &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf a0ypdwådtok&defukd
vnfyif;vQifig;ckajrmuf taESmiftzGJUwdkYjzifh
aESmifzJGUí ok"r®mewfobif0,f ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;xHodkYaqmif,lvmMuukef\? &[ef;wdkY
xkdtcg ok"r®mewfobif0,f
a0ypdwådtok&defonfvnfyif;vQif ig;ckajrmuf
taESmiftzGJUwdkYjzifh aESmifzJGUch ae&V
&[ef;wdkY
tMuiftcga0ypdwådtok&deftm;]]ewfwdkYum;
w&m;ukef\? tok&mwdkYum; rw&m;ukef? ,ck
igonfewfjynfodkY a&muf&ay\ }}[k podkYaom
tMuHtpnf jzpfV xkdtcg vnfyif;vQif
ig;ckajrmuftaESmiftzGJUwdkYrS rdrd
vGwfajrmufaeonfukd awGUjrif&\? ewfö jzpfaom
ig;rsKd;aomumr*kPfwdkYjzifh ukHvkHjynfhpHkonf
jzpfí aysmf&ay\? cHpm;&ayV &[ef;wdkY tMuif tcgü
a0ypdwådtok&deftm;]]tok&mwdkYum; w&m;ukef\?
ewfwdkYum; rw&m;ukef? ,ck igonftok&mjynfodkYom
oGm;tHh}}[k podkYaom tMuHtpnf jzpfV xkdtcg
vnfyif;vQif ig;ckajrmuftaESmiftzGJUwdkYjzifh
aESmifzGJUxm;aom rdrduk,fukd awGUjrif&\? ewfö
jzpfaom ig;rsKd;aom
umr*kPfwdkYrSvnf; ,kwfavsmhoGm;V &[ef;wdkY
a0ypdwåd chae&aom taESmiftzGJUonf
xkdrQavmufodrfarGUvS\? rm&f\ taESmiftzGJUum;
xdkYxufyif omvGef odrfarGUao;V &[ef;wdkY
txifrSm;olonf rm&f\ taESmifhtzGJU ch&\? txif
rrSm;olonf rm&frS vGwfajrmufV
 &[ef;wdkY]]ig jzpfzl;\}}[laom ptxifonf
txifrSm;wnf;?]] pum; ig jzpf\}}[laom ptxifonf
txifrSm;wnf;?]]ig jzpf&vdrfhOD;rnf}}[laom ptxifonf
txifrSm;wnf;?]]igjzpf&vdrfhrnf r[kwf}}[laom ptxifonf

txifrSm;wnf;/]]½kyf&Sdol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom
ptxifonf txifrSm;wnf;?]]½kyf r&Sdol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}
[laom ptxifonf txifrSm;wnf;/]]onm&Sdol
jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom ptxifonf txifrSm;wnf;?]]onm
r&Sdol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom ptxifonf
txifrSm;wnf;?]]onm&Sdolvnf; r[kwf r&Sdolvnf;
r[kwfol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom ptxifonf txifrSm;wnf;/
&[ef;wdkY txifrSm;rlonf a&m*gwnf;? txifrSm;rlonf
temqkd;wnf;? txifrSm;rlonf ql;ajimifhwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdodkYjzpfaomaMumifhyifvQif]]txif rrSm;aom
pdwfjzifh aeukeftHh[k}} podkYom oifwdkY usifh&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY]]ig jzpf\ }}[laom ptxifonf
wkefvSKyfrlwnf;?]] pum; ig jzpf\}}[laom ptxifonf
wkefvSKyfrlwnf;?]]ig jzpf&vdrfhOD;rnf}}[laom
ptxifonf wkefvSKyfrlwnf;?]]igjzpf&vdrfhrnf r[kwf}}
[laom ptxifonf wkefvSKyfrlwnf;/]]½kyf&Sdol
jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom ptxifonf
wkefvSKyfrlwnf;?]]½kyf r&Sdol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom
ptxifonf wkefvSKyfrlwnf;/]]onm&Sdol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}
[laom ptxifonf wkefvSKyfrlwnf;?]]onm r&Sdol
jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom ptxifonf
wkefvSKyfrlwnf;?]]onm&Sdolvnf; r[kwf r&Sdolvnf;
r[kwfol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}} [laom ptxifonf
wkefvSKyfrlwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY wkefvSKyfrlonf
a&m*gwnf;? wkefvSKyfrlonf temqkd;wnf;?
wkefvSKyfrlonf ql;ajimifhwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdodkYjzpfaomaMumifhyifvQif]]rwkefvSKyfaom
pdwfjzifh aeukefthH}}[k podkYom oifwdkY usifh&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY]]ig jzpf\}}[laom ptxifonf
vSKyf&Sm;rlwnf;?]] pum; ig jzpf\}}[laom ptxifonf
vSKyf&Sm;rlwnf;?]]ig
jzpf&vdrfhOD;rnf}}[laom/y/]]ig jzpf&vdrfhrnf r[kwf}}
[laom/y/]]½kyf&Sdol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom/y/]]½kyf
r&Sdol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom/y/]]onm&Sdol

jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom/y/]]onm r&Sdol
jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom/y/]]onm&Sdolvnf; r[kwf
r&Sdolhvnf; r[kwfol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom ptxifonf
vSKyf&Sm;rlwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
vSKyf&Sm;rlonfa&m*gwnf;? vSKyf&Sm;rlonf
temqkd;wnf;? vSKyf&Sm;rlonf ql;ajimifhwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY
xkdodkYjzpfaomaMumifhyifvQif]]rvSKyf&Sm;aom
pdwfjzifh aeukefthH }}[k podkYom oifwdkY usifh&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY]]ig jzpf\}}[laom ptxifonf
csJUxGifrlwnf;?]] pum; ig jzpf\}}[laom ptxifonf
csJUxGifrlwnf;?]]ig jzpf&vdrfhOD;rnf}}[laom/y/]]ig
jzpf&vdrfhrnf r[kwf}}[laom/y/]]½kyf&Sdol
jzpf&vdrfhrnf}} [laom/y/]]½kyf r&Sdol
jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom/y/]]onm&Sdol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}
[laom/y/]]onm r&Sdol
jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom/y/]]onm&Sdolvnf; r[kwf
r&Sdolvnf; r[kwfol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}} [laom ptxifonf
csJUxGifrlwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY csJUxGifrlonfa&m*gwnf;?
csJUxGifrlonf temqkd;wnf;? csJUxGifrlonf
ql;ajimifhwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdodkYjzpfaomaMumifhyifvQif]]csJUxGifrl r&Sdaom
pdwfjzifh aeukeftHh}}[k podkYom oifwdkY usifh&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY]]ig jzpf\}}[laom ptxifonf
rmefwufrlwnf;?]] pum; ig jzpf\}}[laom ptxifonf
rmefwufrlwnf;?]]ig jzpf&vdrfhOD;rnf }}[laom ptxifonf
rmefwufrlwnf;?]]ig jzpf&vdrfhrnf r[kwf}}[laom
ptxifonf rmefwufrlwnf;/]]½kyf&Sdol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}
[laom ptxifonf rmefwufrlwnf;?]]½kyfr&Sdol
jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom ptxifonfrmfefwufrl
wnf;/]]onm&Sdol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}} [laom ptxifonf
rmefwufrlwnf;?]]onmr&Sdol jzpf& vdrfhrnf}}[laom
ptxifonf rmefwufrlwnf;?]]onm&Sdolvnf;
r[kwfr&Sdolvnf; r[kwfol jzpf&vdrfhrnf}}[laom ptxifonf

rmefwufrlwnf;/ &[ef;wdkYrmefwufrlonf a&m*gwnf;?
rmefwufrlonf temqkd;wnf;? rmefwufrlonf
ql;ajimifhwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY xkdodkYjzpfaomaMumifh
yifvQif rmeukd csKd;ESdrfNyD;aom pdwfjzifh
aeukeftHh[k podkYomoifwdkY usifh&rnf[k (rdefYawmf
rl\)/

{um'orokwf/

av;ckajrmuf tmoD0do0*f NyD;V

oVm,weoH,kwf NyD;V

2-a0'emoH,kwf

1-o*gxm0*f 1-orm"dokwf

249/ &[ef;wdkY cHpm;rl]a0'em }wdkYum;
poHk;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tb,foHk;rsKd;wdkYenf;?
okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em? Oayu©ma0'emwdkYwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkYonf poHk;rsKd;wdkYwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wnfMunfrl]orm"d} qifjcir]ynm}
atmufarhrl]owd} &Sdaom jrwpGm bk&m;\
wynfhom0uonf a0'emwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
a0'emwdkY\ jzpf aMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;? a0'emwdkY\
csKyfNidrf;&mukdvnf;aumif;? a0'emwdkY\ csKyf&m
(edAÁmefodkY) a&mufaMumif;r*fukdvnf;aumif; odí
a0'emwdkY\ ukefjcir;aMumifh &[ef;onf wPSm[laom
qmavmifrluif;onf jzpfí csKyfNidrf;EkdifV

yXrokwf/

2-okcokwf

wyfrufri]wPSm} ukdjzwfawmufavNyD? taESmiftzGJJU
]oHa,mZOf} ukd ajzcRwfavNyD? rmeukd t<uif;rjh
y,fjCIF;aMumifhqif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKavNyD[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

cHpm;rl]a0'em} ukd rodonfjzpfí okca0'emukd
cHpm;aom xGufajrmuf&m vrf;ukdrawGUjrifaom oltm;
xkdpG]rufri]&m*gEko,} jzpfV

cHpm;rl]a0'em} ukd rodonfjzpfí 'ku©a0'emukd
cHpm;aom xGufajrmuf&m vrf;ukdrawGUjrifaom oltm;
trsufxGufri]y#dCmEko,} jzpfV

Nidrfoufaumif;jrwfvS\[k jrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mxm;awmfrltyfaom Oayu©m
ukdyiftvGefESpfoufaeygvQif qif;&J'ku©rS rvGwfEkdif/

vkHYv&Sdaom &[ef;onf qifjCIFÓPf]orÜZOf} ukd
rpGefYc]haomf xkdynm&Sd &[ef;onfcHpm;rl]a0'em}
tm;vHk;wdkYukd ykdif;jcm;odEkdifV

xkd&[ef;onf a0'emwdkYukd ykdif;jcm;
odaomf ,ckb0ü yif tmoa0g uif; uGmEkdif?
avmukwå&m"r@ü wnfaom &[EÅm jzpfí cE"mukd,f
ysufpD;aomf b0oHk;yg;ü jzpfol[laomta&twGufodkY
ra&muf&awmhacs/

wwd,okwf/

4-ygwmvokwf

252/ &[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif r&Sdaom
ykxkZOfonf]]r[mork'´&mü 0JMoC&Sd\ }][laom
bpum;ukd ajymqkdV &[ef;wdkY]]0JMoC}}[laom
ptrnfonf ukd,fü
usa&mufvsuf&Sdaom'ku©a0'emwdkY\ trnfwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif r&Sdaom ykxkZOfonf ukd,fü

usa&mufvsuf&Sdaom 'ku©a0'emjzifh
awGUxdcHpm;&aomf pkd;&drf&\? yifyef;&\?
ikda<u;&\? &ifxkvsufhjrnfwrfrf;&\? rdef;armjcif;odkY
a&muf&\&[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif r&Sdaom
pykxkZOofukd0JMoCü rwnfwHhEkdifol
axmufwnf&mukd r&Ekdifol[k qkd&\

&[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhonfum;
ukd,fü usa&mufvsuf&Sdaom 'ku©a0'emjzifh
awGUxdcHpm;&aomf rpkd;&drf&\? ryifyef;&\?
rikda<u;&\? &ifxkvsuf rjrnfwrfrf;&\? rdef;armjcif;odkY
ra&muf&/&[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
pt&d,mwynfhukd 0JMoCü
wnfwHhEkdifolaxmufwnf&mukd &Ekdifol[k qkd&\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

ÓPftm;enf;aom pGrf;tm;enf;aom tMuifolonf ukd,fü
usa&muf vsuf&Sdaomtoufukdyif
aqmif,loGm;Ekdifavmufaom ay:aygufvmaom xkd
'ku©a0'emwdkYukdonf;rcHEkdif? a0'emwdkYjzifh
awGUxdcH&aomf wkefvlyf\? jrnfwrfrf;ikda<u;&\?
xkdolonf 0JMoCü rwnfwHhEkdifonfomru axmuf
wnf&mrQukdvnf; r&Ekdif/

tMuifolonfum; ukd,fü usa&mufvsuf&Sdaom
toufukdyif aqmif,l
oGm;Ekdifavmufaomay:aygufvmaom
xkd'ku©a0'emwdkYukdonf;chEkdif\? a0'emwdkYjzifh
awGUxdcH&aomf rwkefvlyf? xkdolonf 0JMoCü
wnfwHhEkdifonf omru axmufwnf&mukdvnf; &Ekdif\

pwkw→okwf/

5-'|AÁokwf

253/ &[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkYonf b
oHk;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tb,foHk;rsKd;wdkYenf;?
okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em? Oayu©ma0'emwdkYwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY okca0'emukd 'ku©tm;jzifh ½l&rnf?
'ku©a0'emukd ql;ajimifhtm;jzifh ½l&rnf?
Oayu©ma0'emukd rjrJaomtm;jzifh ½l&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY&[ef;tm; okca0'emukd 'ku©tm;jzifh
½ljrifNyD;aom tcg 'ku©a0'emukd
ql;ajimifhtm;jzifh½ljrifNyD;aom tcg
Oayu©ma0'emukd rjrJaomtm;jzifh ½ljrifNyD;aom tcg
p&[ef;ukd aumif;pGmjrifNyD;ol[k qkd&V wyfrufrlukd
jzwfawmufEkdifavNyD? taESmiftzGJJUukd
ajzcRwfEkdifavNyD? rmeukdt<uif;rjh y,fjcif; aMumifh
qif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKavNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

tMuifftcg &[ef;onf okca0'emukd 'ku©tm;jzifh
½ljrifNyD; 'ku©a0'emukd ql;ajimifhtm;jzifh½ljrifNyD;
Nidrfoufaom Oayu©ma0'emukd rjrJaomtm;jzifh
½ljrifNyD; jzpfí a0'emwdkYukd pifppfykdif;jcm;í odV

xkd&[ef;onf a0'emwdkYukd ykdif;jcm;í
odaomf ,ckb0ü yif tmoa0g uif;uGmEkdif\?
avmukwå&m"r®ü wnfaom &[EÅm jzpfí cE"mukd,f
ysufpD; aomf b0oHk;yg;ü jzpfol[laomta&twGufodkY
ra&muf&awmhacs/

ylörokwf/

6-ov'okwf

254/ &[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif r&Sdaom ykxkZOfonf
okca0'emukdvnf; cHpm;&\? 'ku©a0'emukdvnf;
cHpm;&\? Oayu©ma0'emukdvnf; cHpm;&V
&[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif&Sdaomt&d,mwynfhonf
okca0'emukdvnf; cHpm;&\? 'ku©a0'emukdvnf;

cHpm;&\? Oayu©ma0'emukdvnf; cHpm;&V
&[ef;wdkY xkdolESpfOD;wdkYwGif tMum;tjrif
r&Sdaom ykxkZOofESifh tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfh\ xl;jcm;rlum; tb,fenf;? vGefuJrlum;
tb,fenf;? uGjjym;rlum;tb,fenf;/ toQifbk&m;
wynfhawmfwdkYtm; w&m;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;om t&if;cH&Sdygukef\h/y/

&[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif r&Sdaom ykxkZOfonf
'ku©a0'emjzifh awGUxdch&aomf pkd;&drf&\?
yifyef;&\? ikda<u;&\? &ifxkvsuf jrnfwrf;&\?
rdef;armjcif;odkY a&muf&\?
ukd,füvnf;jzpfaompdwfövnf;jzpfaom ESpfersKd;aom
a0'emwdkYukd cHpm;&V

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,mufsm;ukd
ajimifhpl;rd&m\? xkdolukd 'kwd,ajimifhonf
yXrajimifhpl;&m teD;ü pl;jyef&m\? &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif xkda,mufsm;onf
ajimifhESpfacsmif;jzifha0'em cHpm;ae&V

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif tMum;tjrif r&Sdaom ykxkZOfonf
'ku©a0'emjzifh awGUxdch&aomfpkd;&drf&\?
yifyef;&\? ikda<u;&\? &ifxkvsuf jrnfwrf;&\?
rdef;armjcif;odkY a&muf&\? xkdolonf
ukd,füvnf;jzpfaom pdwfövnf;jzpfaom ESpfersKd;aom
a0'emwdkYukd cHpm;&V xkdolonf'ku©a0'emjzifh
awGUxdtyfaomf trsufxGuf\? 'ku©a0'emjzifh
trsufxGufoltm;'ku©a0'emaMumifh jzpfaom
y#dCmEko,onf udef;\? xkdolonf 'ku©a0'emjzifh
awGUxd&aomfumrcsrf;omukd ESpfoufV/
xkdodkYESpfoufjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;? &[ef;wdkY
xkdtMum;tjrifr&Sdaom ykxkZOfonf umrcsrf;omrS
wpfyg; 'ku©a0'emrS
xGufajrmuf&mukdrodaomaMumifhwnf;/ umr
csrf;omukd ESpfoufaom xkdoltm; okca0'emaMumifh

jzpfaom&m*gEko,onf udef;V xkdolonf
xkda0'emwdkY\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;? om,mzG,fukdvnf;
aumif;? tjypfukdvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rod/
xkda0'em wdkY\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;? om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;?
tjypfukdvnf;aumif;? xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm rodaom xkdoltm; Oayu©ma0'em
aMumifhjzpfaom t0dZÆmEko,onf udef;V xkdolonf
okca0'emukd cHpm;tHh? (udavomESifh) ,SOfonfjzpfí
xkdokca0'emukd cHpm;V 'ku©a0'emukd cHpm;tHh?
(udavomESifh) ,SOfonf jzpfí xkd'ku©a0'emukd
cHpm;V Oayu©ma0'emukd cHpm;tHh?
(udavomESifh) ,SOfonf jzpfí xkdOayu©ma0'emukd
cHpm;V

&[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif r&Sdaom pykxkZOfukd
y#doaE`aerl tdkrl aorl pkd;&drfrl
ikda<u;rlukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwffqif;&Jrl jyif;pGm
ylyefrlwdkYESifh ,SOfpyfaeol[k qkd&V
qif;&J'ku©ESifh ,SOfpyfaeol[k ig qkdV

&[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhonfum;
'ku©a0'emjzifh awGUxdcH&aomf rpkd;&drfryifyef;
rikda<u; &ifxkvsuf rjrnfwrf;? rdef;armjcif;odkY
ra&muf/ xkdolonf ukd,fü
jzpfaoma0'emwpfrsKd;ukdom cHpm;&\? pdwfü
jzpfaom a0'emukd rcHpm;&/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,mufsm;ukd
ajimifhpl;rd&m\? xkdolukd 'kwd,ajimifhonf
aemufxyfrpl;&m/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
xkda,mufsm;onf ajimifhwpfacsmif;jzifh a0'em
cHpm;&V

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif tMum;tjrif&Sdaom
t&d,mwynfhonf 'ku©a0'emjzifh awGUxdcHpm;&aomf
rpkd;&drf&? ryifyef;&? rikda<u;&? &ifxkvsuf
rjrnfwrf;&? rdef;armjcif;odkY ra&muf&/ xkdolonf
ukd,fü jzpfaom a0'emwpfrsKd;ukdom cHpm;&\?
pdwfü jzpfaom a0'emukd rcHpm;&/ xkdolonf
'ku©a0'emjzifh awGUxdtyfaomf trsufrxGuf?
'ku©a0'emjzifh trsufrxGufoltm;'ku©a0'emaMumifh
jzpfaom y#dCmEko,onf rudef;/ xkdolonf
'ku©a0'emjzifh awGUxdcH&aomfumrcsrf;omukd
rESpfouf/ xkdrESpfoufjCIF;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
&[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif&Sdhaom t&d,mwynfhonf
umrcsrf;omrS wpfyg; 'ku©a0'emrS
xGufajrmuf&mukd odaomaMumifhwnf;/
umrcsrf;omukd rESpfoufaom xkdoltm;
okca0'emaMumifh jzpfaom &m*gEko,onfrudef;/
xkdolonf xkda0'emwdkY\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;? om,m
zG,fudkdvnf;aumif;? tjypfukdvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odV/
xkda0'emwdkY\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fudkdvnf;aumif;? tjypfukdvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmodaom xkdoltm; Oayu©m
a0'emaMumifh jzpfaom t0dZÆmEko,onf rudef;/
xkdolonfokca0'emukd cHpm;tHh? (udavom ESifh)
r,SOfonf jzpfí xkdokca0'emukd cHpm;V/
'ku©a0'emukdcHpm;tHh? (udavomESifh) r,SOfonf
jzpfí xkd'ku©a0'emukd cHpm;V Oayu©ma0'emukd
cHpm;tHh? (udavomESifh) r,SOfonf jzpfí
xkdOayu©ma0'emukd cHpm;V

&[ef;wdkY tMum;tjrif&Sdaom pt&d,mwynfhukd
y#doaE`aerl tdkrl aorl pkd;&drfrl

ikda<u;rlukd,fqif;&Jrl pdwffqif;&Jrl jyif;pGm
ylyefrlwdkYESifh r,SOfpyfol[k qkd&\? qif;&J'ku©ESifh
r,SOfpyfol[kig qkdV &[ef;wdkY bum;
tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mwynfh\ tMum;tjrif
r&SdaomykxkZOfESifh xl;jcm;rl vGefuJrl
uGjjym;rlwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

todÓPf&Sdaom tMum;tjrif&Sdaom olonf
okca0'emukdvnf;aumif;? 'ku©a0'emudkvnf;aumif;
(udavomESifh ,SOfonf jzpfí) rcHpm;/ ponf um;
ykxkZOfESifhtodÓPfynm&Sdí vdr®maom ol\
BuD;rm;aom xl;jcm; csufwnf;/

w&m;oabmukd Edlif;csdefEkdifaom
tMum;tjrifrsm;aom pavmuESifh
wrvGefavmuukd½ljrifEkdifaom xkdt&d,mom0u\
pdwfukd £|m½Hkw&m; wdkYonf rESdyfpufEkdifukef?
ted|m½Hkw&m;wdkYaMumifhvnf; trsufxGufjcif;odkY
ra&muf/

xkdt&d,mom0utm; vkdufavsmrl]&m*}ESifh
qefYusifrl]a'go}wdkYonf cg
wGuftyfukefNyD;çcsKyfNidrf;jcif;odkY
a&mufukefNyD; jzpf&um; r&SdMuawmhukef/
xkdolonf udavomjrLuif;aompkd;&drfjcif;r&Sdaom
edAÁmefukd odaomaMumifh b0\ wpfzufurf;odkY
a&mufol jzpfí aumif;pGmodV

q|okwf/

7-yXr a*vnokwf

255/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf
r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaomausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ncsrf;tcg wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;&mrS xawmfrlvsuf

olemausmif;&Sd&modkY uyfa&mufawmfrlNyD;í
cif;xm;tyfaom ae&mü xkdifaeawmfrlNyD;aomf
&[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrl\ - &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf
atmufarhrl]owd} qifjcfíÓPf]orÜZOf} &Sdonf jzpfí
tcsdeftcgukd apmifharQmfæ&m\? ponfum;
oifwdkYtm; igwdkY\tqHk;trwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf
atmufarhrl]owd}&Sdol jzpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lvsuf jyif;pGm tm;xkwftyfaom
vkHYv&Sdonf jzpfí qifjcfíÓPf]orÜZOf}
atmufarhrl]owd}&Sdonf jzpfí avmuü
rufarmjcfí;]tbdZÑm} ESvHk;romjcfí;]a'greó}ukd
y,fazsmufí aexkdif\ a0'emwdkYü /y/ pdwfü /y/
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf
½lvsuf jyif;pGm tm;xkwftyfaom vkHYv&Sdonf jzpfí
qifjcfíÓPf]orÜZOf} atmufarhrl]owd} &Sdonf jzpfí
avmuü rufarmjcfí;]tbdZÑm} ESvHk;
romjcfí;]a'greó}ukd y,fazsmufí aexkdif\ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif&[ef;onf owd&Sdol jzpf\

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf
qifjcfíÓPf]orÜZOf}&Sdol jzpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf a&SUodkY wuf&m
aemufodkY qkwf&mü odvsuf jyKavh&Sd\
wl½lMunfh&m wapmif;Munfh&mü odvsuf
jyKavh&Sd\? auG;&mgefY&mü odvsuf jyKavh&Sd\
'kuk#foydwf ouFef;ukd aqmif&mü odvsuf
jyKavh&Sd\? pm;&m aomuf&m c]&m vsuf&mü
odvsufjyKavh&Sd\? usifBuD; usifi,f pGefY&mü odvsuf
jyKavh&Sd\? oGm;&m &yf&m xkdif&m tdyf&m
Ekd;&majymqkd&m qdwfqdwf æ&mü odvsuf
jyKavh&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf
qifjcfíÓPf]orÜZOf } &Sdol jzpf\ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf
atmufarhrl]owd} qifjcfíÓPf]orÜZOf} &Sdonfjzpfí

tcsdeftcgukd apmifharQmfae&m\? ponfum;
oifwdkYtm; igwdkY\ tqHk;trwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY podkYatmufarhrl]owd}
qifjcfiÓPf]orÜZOf} &Sdonf jzpfí rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvfuf edAÁamefodkY apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aeaom oltm; okca0'em
jzpfay:vmc]hrl xkdolof]]ightm; pokca0'em
jzpfay:vmc]hayNyD? xkdokca0'emum; tpGJjyKí om
jzpfay:vmc]h\? tpGJrjyKbJ jzpfay:vmonf r[kwf/ tb,fukd
tpGJjyKí jzpfay:vmoenf;? pcE``mukd,fukdyif tpGJjyKí
jzpfay:vm\ pcE``mukd,fonfum; rjrJaomoabm
jyKjyiftyfaomoabm taMumif;ukd tpGJjyKí
jzpfay:jcif;oabm &Sd\? rjrJaomoabm
jyKjyiftyfaomoabmtaMumif;ukd tpGJjyKí
jzpfay:jcif;oabm&Sdaom cE``mukd,fukd tpGJjyKí
jzpfay:vmaom okca0'emum; tb,frSm
jrJEkdifvdrfhrnfef;}}[k od\ xkdolof
cE``mukd,füvnf;aumif;? okca0'emüvnf;aumif;
rjrJjcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\?
ysufpD;jcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\? pGJrufrl
uif;uGmjcfi;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\?
csKyfNidrf;jcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\?
pGefYypfjcfi;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\
cE``mukd,füvnf;aumif;? okca0'emüvnf;aumif;
rjrJjcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf aeaom
ysufpD;jcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf aeaom
pGJrufrluif;uGmjcfi;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf aeaom
csKyfNidrf;jcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf aeaompGefYypf
jcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf aeaom xkd&[ef;tm;
cE``mukd,füvnf;aumif;? okca0'emüvnf; aumif;
&m*gEko,onf aysmufuif;V

&[ef;wdkY podkY atmufarhrl]owd}
qifjcfiÓPf]orÜZOf} &Sdonf jzpfí rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvfuf edAÁamefodkY apvTwftyfaom

pdwf&Sdaom xkd&[ef;tm; 'ku©a0'em
jzpfay:vmcJhrlxkdolnf]]ightm; p'ku©a0'em
jzpfay:vmcJhayNyD? xkd'ku©a0'emum; tpGJjyKí om
jzpfay:vmcJh\? tpGJrjyKbJ jzpfay:vmonf r[kwf/ tb,fukd
tpGJjyKí jzpfay:vmoenf;? pcE``mukd,fukdyif tpGJjyKí
jzpfay:vmV pcE``mukd,fonfum; rjrJaom oabm
jyKjyiftyfaom oabmtaMumif;ukd tpGJjyKí jzpfay:jcif;
oabm&SdV rjrJaom oabm jyKjyiftyfaom
oabmtaMumif;ukd tpGJjyKí jzpfay:jcif;oabm&Sdaom
cE``mukd,fukd tpGJjyKí jzpfay:vmonfh 'ku©a0'emum;
tb,frSm jrJEkdifvdrfhrnfef;}}[k odV xkdolnf
cE``mukd,füvnf;aumif;? 'ku©a0'emüvnf;aumif;
rjrJjcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\
ysufpD;jcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\< pGJrufrl
uif;uGmjCIF;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\
csKyfNidrf;jcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\
pGefYypfjCIF;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\
cE``mukd,füvnf;aumif;? 'ku©a0'emüvnf;aumif;
rjrJjcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf aeaom/y/
pGefYypfjCIF;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf aeaom
xkd&[ef;tm; cE``mukd,füvnf;aumif;?
'ku©a0'emüvnf;aumif; y#dCmEko,onf aysmufuif;V

&[ef;wdkY podkY atmufarhrl]owd}
qifjCIFÓPf]orÜZOf} &Sdonf jzpfí rarhravsmh
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvSuf edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdaom xkd&[ef;tm;
Oayu©ma0'emjzpfay:vmcJhrl xkdolnf]]ightm;
pOayu©ma0'em jzpfay:cJhayNyD?
Oayu©ma0'emum;tpGJjyKí om jzpfay:cJh\? tpGJrjyKbJ
jzpfay:vmonf r[kwf/ tb,fukd tpGJjyKí jzpfay:vmoenf;?
pcE``mukd,fukdyif tpGJ jyKí jzpfay:vmV
pcE``mukd,fonfum; rjrJaomoabm jyKjyiftyfaom oabm
taMumif;ukd tpGJjyKí jzpfay:jcif;oabm&SdV rjrJaom
oabmjyKjyiftyfaom oabm taMumif;ukd tpGJjyKí

jzpfay:jcif;oabm&Sdaom cE"mukd,fukd tpGJjyKí
jzpfay:vmonfh Oayu©ma0'emum; tb,frSm
jrJEkdifvdrfhrnfenf;}}[k odV

xkdolonfcE"mukd,füvnf;aumif;?
Oayu©ma0'emüvnf;aumif; rjrJjcif;oabmukd
rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\? ysufpD;jcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf
ae\? pGJrufrl uif;uGm jcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\?
csKyfNidrf;jcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\?
pGefYypfjcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf aeV

cE"mukd,füvnf;aumif;? Oayu©ma0'emüvnf;aumif;
rjrJjcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsufaeaom/y/
pGefYypfjcif;oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf aeaom
xkd&[ef;tm; cE"mukd,füvnf;aumif;?
Oayu©ma0'emüvnf;aumif; t0dZÆmEko,onf
aysmufuif;V

xkdolonf okca0'emukd cHpm;cJhrl xkda0'emum;
rjrJ[k od\? vTrf;rkd;í rjzpfao w&m;[kod\?
rESpfouftyfaom w&m;[k od\? 'ku©a0'emukd
cHpm;cJhrl/y/ Oayu©ma0'emukd
cHpm;cJhrlxkda0'emum; rjrJ[k od\? vTrf;rkd;í rjzpfao
w&m;[k od\? rESpfouftyfaom w&m;[kodV xkdolonf
okca0'emukd cHpm;cJhrl (udavomESifh) r,SOfpyfonf
jzpfí xkda0'emukd cHpm;V 'ku©a0'emukd cHpm;cJhrl
(udavomESifh) r,SOfpyfonf jzpfí xkda0'emukd
cHpm;V Oayu©ma0'emukd cHpm;cJhrl
(udavomESifh) r,SOfpyfonf jzpfí xkda0'emukd
cHpm;V xkdolonfcE"mukd,f tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom
a0'emukd cHpm;onf&Sdaomf]]cE"mukd,f
tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaoma0'emukd cHpm;\}} [lí odV touf
tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom a0'emukd
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf]]touftykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom
a0'emukd cHpm;\}}[lí odV cE"mukd,fysufpD;í
toufukefqHk;onfrStxufumvü pb0ü yifvQif

cHpm;rl[lorQwdkYonf rESpfouftyfukefonf jzpfí
Nidrf;at;ukefvwåHU[k od\

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; qDukd
tpGJjyKívnf;aumif;? rD;pmukd tpGJjyKívnf;aumif;
qDrD;onf awmufae&m\ xkdqD\vnf;aumif;? xkdrD;pm\
vnf;aumif; ukefcef;jcif;aMumifhyifvQifavmifpm
r&Sdonfjzpfí Nidrf;av&m\ &[ef;wdkY ptwlyif &[ef;onf
cE``mukd,f tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom a0'emukd
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf]]cE``mukd,f tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom
a0'emukd cHpm;\ }}[lí od\? touf tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom
a0'emukd cHpm;onf&Sdaomf]]touf
tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom a0'emukdcHpm;\ }}[lí od\?
cE``mukd,fysuf pD;í touf ukefqHk;onfrS txufumvü
pb0ü yifvQifcHpm;rl[lorQwdkYonf rESpfouftyfukefonf
jzpfí Nidrf;at;ukefvwåHU[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

owårokwf/

8-'kwd, a*vnokwf

256/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf
r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaomausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ncsrf;tcg wpfyg;wnf; udef;hatmif;&mrS xawmfrlvsuf
olemausmif;odkY uyfa&mufawmfrlNyD;vQif
cif;xm;tyfaom ae&mü xkdifaeawmfrlNyD;aomf
&[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrl\ - &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf
atmufarhrl]owd} qifjcifÓPf]orÜZOf} &Sdonf jzpfí
tcsdeftcgukd apmifharQmfae&m\? ponfum;
oifwdkYtm; igwdkY\tqHk;trwnf;[k rdefYawmfrl\

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf
atmufarhrl]owd}&Sdol jzpföenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf cE``mukd,fü cE``mukd,f[k

rjywf ½lvsuf jyif;pGm tm;xkwftyfaomvkHYv&Sdonf
jzpfí qifjcfÓPf }orÜZO} atmufarhrl }owd} &Sdonf
jzpfí avmuü rufarmjcf;]tbdZÑm}
ESvHk;romjcf; }a'greó} ukd y,fazsmufí aexkdif/
a0'emwdkYü /y/ pdwfü /y/ oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkY[k rjywf ½lvsuf jyif;pGm
tm;xkwftyfaom vkHYv&Sdonf jzpfí atmufarhrl }owd}
qifjcfÓPf }orÜZO} &Sdonf jzpfí avmuü
rufarmjcf;]tbdZÑm}ESvHk;rom jcf; }a'greó} ukd
y,fazsmufí aexkdif/ &[ef;wdkY }odkYvQif
&[ef;onfowd&Sdol jzpf/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf
qifjcfÓPf }orÜZO} &Sdol jzpfonf;/ &[ef;wdkY
}omoemawmfü &[ef;onf a&SUodkY wuf&m
aemufodkY qkwf&mü qifjcfÓPfynmjzifh
jyKavh&Sd/y/ ajymqkd&m qdwf qdwf ae&mü
qifjcfÓPfynmjzifh jyKavh&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY }odkYvQif
&[ef;onf qifjcfÓPf }orÜZO} jzifh jyKavh&Sdol jzpf/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf atmufarhrl }owd}
qifjcfÓPf }orÜZO} &Sdonf jzpfí
tcsdeftcgukdapmifharQmfae&m\? }onfum;
oifwdkYtm; igwdkY\ tqHk;trwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY }odkY
atmufarhrl }owd} qifjcfÓPf }orÜZO} } &Sdonf jzpfí
rarhravsmh jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvfuf
edAÁmefodkYapvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aeaom
xkd&[ef;tm; okca0'em jzpfay:vmcJhrl
xkdolnf]]ightm; }okca0'em jzpfay:cJh\?
xkdokca0'emum; tpGJjyKí om jzpfay:vmcJh\?
tpGJrjyKb}jzpfay:vmnf r[kwf/ tb,fukd tpGJjyKí
jzpfay:vmoenf;? }awGUxdrlukdyif tpGJjyKí jzpfay:vm/
}awGUxdrlonfum; rjrJaom oabm jyKjyiftyfaom oabm
taMumif;ukd tpGJjyKí jzpfay:jcf;oabm&Sd/ rjrJaom
oabm jyKjyiftyfaom oabm taMumif;ukd tpGJjyKí jzpf
ay:jcf;oabm&Sdaom awGUxdrlukd tpGJjyKí

jzpfay:vmonfh okca0'emum; tb,frSmjrJEkdifvdrfh
rnfenf;}}[k odV xdk&[ef;onf awGUxdrlüvnf;aumif;?
csrf;omrl]okca0'em} üvnf;aumif; rjrJjcif;oabmukd
rjywf¹/₂lvsuf ae\? ysufpD;jcif; pGJrufrluif;uGmjcif;
csKyfjcif; pGefYypfjcif; oabmukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf aeV
awGUxdrlüvnf;aumif;? okca0'emüvnf;aumif; rjrJjcif;
oabm ukd rjywf¹/₂lvsuf aeaom ysufpD;jcif;
pGJrufrluif;uGmjcif; csKyfjcif; pGefYypfjcif;oabmukd
rjywf ¹/₂lvsuf aeaom
xkd&[ef;tm;awGUxdrlüvnf;aumif;?
okca0'emüvnf;aumif; &m*gEko,onf aysmufuif;V

&[ef;wdkY podkY atmufarhrl]owd}
qifjcifÓPf]orÜZOf} &Sdvsuf/y/ aeaom
xkd&[ef;tm;'ku©a0'em jzpfay:vmcJhrl/y/
Oayu©ma0'em jzpfay:vmcJhrl xkdolonf ig\oEÅmefü
pOayu©ma0'em jzpfay:vm\? xkda0'emum; tpGJjyKí
jzpfay:vm\? tpGJrjyKb] jzpfay:vmonf r[kwf/ tb,fukd
tpGJjyKí jzpfay:vmoenf;? pawGUxdrlukdyifvQif
tpGJjyKí jzpfay:vm\[k odV

«a&SUokwfü tus,fcsJUouJhodkY xdkYtwl csJU&rnf»/
cE``mukd,fysufpD;í toufukefqHk;onfrS txufumvü pb0ü
yifvQif cHpm;rl[lorQwdkYonf rESpfouftyfukefonf jzpfí
Nidrf;at;ukefvwåHU[kodV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; qDukd
tpGJjyKívnf;aumif;? rD;pmukd tpGJjyKívnf;aumif;
qDrD;onf awmufae&mV xkdqD\vnf;aumif;? xkdrD;pm\
vnf;aumif; ukefcef;jcif;aMumifhyifvQif avmifpm
r&Sdonf jzpfí Nidrf;av&mV &[ef;wdkY ptwlyif &[ef;onf
cE``mukd,f tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom a0'emukd
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf]]cE``mukd,f tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom
a0'emukd cHpm;\ }}[lí od\? touf tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom
a0'emukd cHpm;onf&Sdaomf]]touf
tykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom a0'emukdcHpm;\ }}[lí od\?

cE"mukd,f ysufpD;í toufukefqHk;onfrS txufumvü
pb0ü yifvQifcHpm;rl[lorQwdkYonf rESpfouftyfukefonf
jzpfí Nidrf;at;ukefvwåHU[k od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-tedpöokwf

257/ &[ef;wdkY rjrJjCIF;oabm jyKjyiftyfaom oabm
taMumif;ukd pGJí jzpfay:jCIF; oabmukefjCIF;oabm
ysufpD;jCIF;oabm pGJrUfrl uif;uGmjCIF;oabm
csKyfjCIF;oabm&SdMuaom pa0'emwdkYum;
oHk;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tb,foHk;rsKd;wdkYenf;?
okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em? Oayu©ma0'emwdkYwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY rjrJjCIF;oabm jyKjyiftyfaom oabm
taMumif;ukd pGJí jzpfay:jCIF;oabm ukefjCIF;oabm
ysufjCIF;oabm pGJrUfrl uif;uGmjCIF;oabm
csKyfjCIF;oabm&SdMuaoma0'emoHk;rsKd;wdkY[lonf
ponfwdkYyifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-zórlvuokwf

258/ &[ef;wdkY awGUxdrl]zó} aMumifh
jzpfukefaom awGUxdrl]zó} vQif t&if;rlv&Sdukefaom
awGUxdrl]zó}[laom taMumif;&Sdukefaom
awGUxdrl]zó}[laomtaxmuftyHh&Sdukefaom
pCHpm;rl]a0'em} wdkYum; oHk;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/
tb,foHk;rsKd;wdkYenf;? okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em?
Oayu©ma0'emwdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY cHpm;rl\ taMumif;jzpfaoM awGUxdrlukd
tpGJjyKí okca0'emonf jzpfay:vm\? okca0'em\

taMumif;jzpfaom xkdawGUxdrl\yifvQif
csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh xkdtm;avsmfpGmjzpfaom
cHpm;tyfaom okca0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom
awGUxdrlukd tpGJjyKí jzpfay:vmaom okca0'emonf
csKyf\? Nidrf;V &[ef;wdkY cHpm;rl\
taMumif;jzpfaomawGUxdrlukd tpGJjyKí 'ku©a0'emonf
jzpfay:vm\? 'ku©a0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaomxkdawGUxdrl\yifvQif
csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh xkdtm; avsmfpGmjzpfaom
cHpm;tyfaom 'ku©a0'em\taMumif;jzpfaom
awGUxdrlukd tpGJjyKí jzpfay:vmaom 'ku©a0'emonf
csKyf\? Nidrf;V

&[ef;wdkY Oayu©ma0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom
awGUxdrlukd tpGJjyKí Oayu©ma0'emonfjzpfay:vm\?
Oayu©ma0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom xkdawGUxdrl\
yifvQif csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifhxkdtm;
avsmfpGmjzpfaom cHpm;tyfaom Oayu©ma0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom awGUxdrlukd tpGJjyKí
jzpfay:vmaom Oayu©ma0'emonf csKyf\? Nidrf;V

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; xif;acsmif; ESpfckwdkY\
xdckdufrlaMumifh xkdxif;acsmif; ESpfckwdkY\
aygif;qHk (yGwfwkduf) rlaMumifh tylaiGU[lí
jzpfay:vm\? rD;[lí jzpfay:vmV xkdxif;acsmif;wdkY\
yifvQif wjcm;pD jzpfajcif; cGJJxm;jcif;aMumifh
xkdtm; avsmfpGmjzpfaom tylonf csKyf\? Nidrf;V

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif pa0'emoHk;rsKd;wdkYonf
awGUxdrlaMumifh jzpfukef\? awGUxdrlvQif
t&if;hrlv&Sdukef\? awGUxdrl[laom
taMumif;&Sdukef\? awGUxdrl[laom
taxmuftyHh&SdukefV xkdtm;avsmfaom awGUxdrlukd
tpGJjyKí xkdtm; avsmfaom a0'emonf jzpf\? xkdtm;
avsmfaomawGUxdrl\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh xkdtm;
avsmfaom a0'emonf csKyfNidrf;\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

**a0'emoH,kwf\ a&S;OD;pGmaom *gxmygaom0*f
NyD;V**

2-&a[m*w0*f 1-&a[m*wokwf

259/ xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQifwpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd avQmufxm;\-
toQifbk&m;qdwfNidrf&mt&yfü wpfa,mufwnf;
udef;atmif;aeaom wynfhawmftm; podkY pdwftMuH
jzpfyg\ -]lokca0'em? 'ku©a0'em? Oayu©ma0'em [lí
a0'emoHk;rsKd;wdkYukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mtyfukefV
pa0'emoHk;rsKd;wdkYukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mygvsuf
a0'em[lorQonf qif;&J]'ku©} rnf\laom bpum;ukd
(vnf;) jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrljyef\? a0'em[lorQonf
qif;&J]'ku©}rnf\laom bpum;ukd tb,fukd &nf&G,fí
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlavoef; }][k pdwftMuH
jzpfygonf[k avQmufV

&[ef; aumif;aypG? aumif;aypG/ &[ef; okca0'em?
'ku©a0'em? Oayu©ma0'em[lí
a0'emoHk;rsKd;wdkYukd ig a[mxm;tyfukefV
pa0'emoHk;rsKd;wdkYukd ig a[mNyD;í a0'em[lorQonf
qif;&J]'ku©} rnf\laom bpum;ukd (vnf;) igbk&m;
a[mawmfrljyef\? &[ef; a0'em[lorQonf qif;&J]'ku©}
rnf\laom xkdpum;ukd jyKjyifzefwD;tyfaom
ocFg&wdkY\ tjrJr&Sdjcif; ukdomvQif &nf&G,fí ig
a[mawmfrl\? &[ef; a0'em[lorQonfqif;&J]'ku©} wnf;
[laom bpum;ukd jyKjyifzefwD;tyfaom ocFg&wdkY\
ukefjcif;oabm&Sdjcif;/y/ ysufjcif;oabm&Sdjcif;/y/
pGJrufrl uif;jcif;oabm&Sdjcif;/y/

csKyfjCIF;oabm&SdjCIF;/y/ azmufjyefajymif;vJaom
oabm&SdjCIF; ukd &nf&G,fí igbk&m; a[mawmfriV

&[ef; trSeftm;jzifh tpOftwkDif;jzpfaom
jyKjyifzefwD;tyfaom ocFg&wdkY\
csKyfNidrf;jCIF;ukdigbk&m; a[mawmfriV yXrpsmefukd
0ifpm;aom oltm; pum;ajymri csKyfNidrf;\?
'kwd,psmefukd0ifpm;aom oltm; MuHpnfri
qifjCifoHk;oyfri]0dwuf 0dpm&} wdkY
csKyfNidrf;ukef\? wwd,psmefukd0ifpm;aom oltm;
ESpfodrfrhri]yDwd} csKyfNidrf;\? pwkw¬psmefukd
0ifpm;aom oltm; xGufouf0ifoufwdkY csKyfNidrf;ukef\?
tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
½kyf[laom trSwf]½lyonm} csKyfNidrf;\?
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
tmumomelöm,weonmcsKyfNidrf;\?
tmudlönm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
0dnmPlöm,weonm csKyfNidrf;\? ae0
onmemonm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
tmudlönm,weonm csKyfNidrf;\? onma0'emwdkY\
csKyfNidrf;&m eda&m"ormywfukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
onma0'emwdkY csKyfNidrf;ukef\? tmoa0g
ukefNyD;aom &[EÅmyk*¾dKvftm; pGJrufri]&m*}
csKyfNidrf;\? trsufxGufri]a'go} csKyfNidrf;\?
awGa0ri]arm[] csKyfNidrf;V

&[ef; trSeftm;jzifh tpOftwkDif; jzpfaom
jyKjyifzefwD;tyfaom ocFg&wdkY\
Nidrf;at;rlukdigbk&m; a[mawmfriV yXrpsmefukd
0ifpm;aom oltm; pum;ajymri Nidrf;at;\?
'kwd,psmefukd0ifpm;aom oltm; MuHpnfri
qifjCifoHk;oyfri]0dwuf0dpm&} wdkY Nidrf;at;ukef\y/
eda&m"ormywfukd 0ifpm;aom oltm; onma0'emwdkY
Nidrf;at;ukef\? tmoa0g ukefNyD;aom
&[EÅmyk*¾dKvftm; pGJrufri]&m*} Nidrf;at;\?

trsufxGufrl]a'go} Nidrf;at;\? awGa0rl]arm[]
Nidrf;at;V

&[ef; Nidrf;csrf;rlwdkYum; pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/
yXrpsmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm; pum;
ajymrlNidrf;csrf;\? 'kwd,psmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
MuHpnfrl qifjcifoHk;oyfrl]0dwuf0dpm&}
wdkYNidrf;csrf;ukef\? wwd,psmefukd 0ifpm;aom
oltm; ESpfodrfhrl]yDwd} Nidrf;csrf;\?
pwkw¬psmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
xGufouf0ifoufwdkY Nidrf;csrf;ukef\?
eda&m"ormywfukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;honma0'emwdkY
Nidrf;csrf;ukef\? tmoa0g ukefNyD;aom
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm; pGJrufrl]&m*} Nidrf;csrf;\?
trsufxGufrl]a'go} Nidrf;csrf;\? awGa0rl]arm[]
Nidrf;csrf;\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-yXr tmumookwf

260/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; aumif;uifü
trsKd;rsKd;aom avwdkYonf wkdufcwfukef\? ta&SUrS
vmaom avwdkYonfvnf; wkdufcwfukef\? taemufR
vmaom avwdkYonfvnf;wkduf cwfukef\? ajrmufR
vmaom avwdkYonfvnf; wkdufcwfukef\? awmifrS
vmaomavwdkYonfvnf; wkdufcwfukef\? jrLrlefygaom
avwdkYonfvnf; wkdufcwfukef\? jrLrlefrygaom
avwdkYonfvnf; wkdufcwfukef\? at;jraom
avwdkYonfvnf; wkdufcwfukef\? ylaom avwdkYonfvnf;
wkdufcwfukef\? tm;enf;aom avwdkYonfvnf;
wkdufcwfukef\? vGefujjyif;xefaom avwdkYonfvnf;
wkdufcwfukef\ &[ef;wdkY ptwlyif pcE"mukd,fü
trsKd;rsKd;aom a0'emwdkYonf jzpfukef\?

okca0'emonfvnf; jzpf\? 'ku©a0'emonfvnf;jzpf\?
Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; jzpf\[k (a[mawmfri\)/

aumif;uifü txl;xl;tjym;jym; rsm;pGmaom
avwdkYonf wkdufcwfukef ouJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
ta&SUrS vmaomavç taemuf rS vmaomavç ajrmuf rS
vmaomavç xkdrSwpfyg; awmifrSvmaomavç -
ðjrLrlefrygaomavç jrLrlefrygaomavç at;jraomavç
wpfcgwpf&H ylaom avçvGefujjyif;xefaomavç
tm;enf;aom av[k qkdyfaom rsm;pGmaom
avwdkYwkdufcwfukefouJhodkYvnf;aumif; -ðxdkYtwlyif
þcE``mukd,fü okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em?
Oayu©ma0'emwdkYonf jzpfukef\

tMuiftcg &[ef;onf xufoefaom vkHYv&Sd\? qifjciÓPf
]orÜZOf} rqedwfokOf;? xkdtcgxkdynm&Sd&[ef;onf
a0'emtm;vHk;wdkYukd ykdif;jcm;í odV

xkd&[ef;onf a0'emwdkYukd ykdif;jcm;í
odaomf ,ckb0ü yif tmoa0g uif;uGmEkdi\?
avmukwå&m"r®ü wnfaom &[EÅmjzpfí
cE``mukd,fysufpD;aomf b0oHk;yg;ü
jzpfol[laomta&twGufodkY ra&muf&awmhacs[k
(rdefYawmf ri\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-'kwd, tmumookwf

261/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; aumif;uifü
trsKd;rsKd;aom avwdkYonf wkdufcwfaeukef\?
ta&SUrS vmaom avwdkYonfvnf; wkdufcwfukef\y/
vGefujjyif;xefaom avwdkYonfvnf;wkdufcwfukef\

&[ef;wdkY þtwlyif þcE``mudk,fü trsKd;rsKd;aom
a0'emwdkYonf jzpfMuukef\? okca0'emonfvnf; jzpf\?

'ku©a0'emonfvnf; jzpf\? Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; jzpf\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-t*g&okwf

262/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; {nfhonfrsm;
wnf;ckdaexkdif&m taqmuftODonf &Sd\
xkdaqmuftODü ta&SUt&yfrSvnf;
vma&mufaexkdifukef\? taemuft&yfrSvnf;
vma&mufaexkdifukef\? ajrmuft&yfrSvnf;
vma&mufaexkdifukef\? awmift&yfrSvnf;
vma&mufaexkdifukef\? rif;wdkYonfvnf;
vma&mufaexkdifukef\? ykPÖm;wdkYonfvnf;
vma&mufaexkdifukef\? ukefonfwdkYonfvnf;
vma&mufaexkdifukef\? qif;&Jom;wdkYonfvnf;
vma&mufaexkdifukef\

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif pcE¨mukd,fü trsKd;rsKd;aom
a0'emwdkYonf jzpfukef\? okca0'emonfvnf; jzpf\
'ku©a0'emonfvnf; jzpf\? Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf; jzpf\
umr*kPf]tmrdo} ESifh wuGaom okca0'emonfvnf;
jzpf\? umr*kPf]tmrdo} ESifh
wuGaom'ku©a0'emonfvnf; jzpf\? umr*kPf]tmrdo}
ESifh wuGaom Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf;jzpf\
umr*kPf]tmrdo} r&Sdaom okca0'emonfvnf; jzpf\
umr*kPf]tmrdo} r&Sdaom'ku©a0'emonfvnf; jzpf\
umr*kPf]tmrdo} r&Sdaom Oayu©ma0'emonfvnf;
jzpf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw¬okwf/

5-yXr tmeE´okwf

263/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd
avQmufxm;\-]]toQifbk&m;
pa0'emwdkYum;tb,fygenf;? a0'em\ jzpfaMumif;um;
tb,fygenf;? a0'em\ csKyfNidrf;&mum; tb,fygenf;?
a0'em\ csKyfNidrf;&modkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhum;
tb,fygenf;? a0'em\ om,mzG,fum; tb,fygenf;? tjypfum;
tb,fygenf;? xGufajrmuf&mum; tb,fygenf;}}[k
bpum;ukd avQmufxm;V

tmeE´m a0'emwdkYum; okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em?
Oayu©ma0'em poHk;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tmeE´m
poabmwdkYukd a0'emwdkY[k qkdyfukefV
awGUxdrl]zó} jzpfjcf;aMumifh cHpm;rl jzpf\?
awGUxdrl]zó} csKyfjcf;aMumifh cHpm;rl csKyfV
rSefuefaom tjrif/y/ rSefuefaom wnfMunfjcf;[laom
pt*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom t&d,r*fonfyif
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&modkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhwnf;/
a0'emukd tpGJjyKí ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;om jzpf\?
pum; a0'em\om,mzG,fwnf;/ a0'emonf rjrJjcf; qif;&Jjcf;
azmufjyefjcf;oabm&Sd\? pum; a0'em\tjypfwnf;/
a0'emü vkdcisifrlpGJrufrlukd azsmufjcf;?
vkdcisifrlpGJrufrlukd y,fjcf;onf &Sd\? pum; a0'em\
xGufajrmuf&mwnf;/

tmeE´m trSeftm;jzifh tpOftwkdif;jzpfaom
jyKjyifzefwD;tyfaom ocFg&wdkY\
csKyfNidrf;jcf;ukdigbk&m; a[mawmfrltyfV
yXrpsmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm; pum;ajymrl
csKyfNidrf;Vy/ onma0'emwdkY\
csKyf&m]eda&m"ormywf}ukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
onma0'emwdkYcsKyfNidrf;ukef\?
tmoa0gukefNyD;aom &[EÅmyk*¾dKvftm;
pGJrufrl]&m*} csKyfNidrf;\? trsufxGufrl]a'go}
csKyfNidrf;\? awGa0rl]arm[] csKyfNidrf;V

tmeE´m trSeftm;jzifh tpOftwkdif;jzpfaom
jyKjyifzefwD;tyfaom]ocFg&}wdkY\Nidrf;at;
jcif;ukdigbk&m; a[mawmfrltyfayV yXrpsmefukd
0ifpm;aom oltm; pum;ajymrl Nidrf;at;Vy/
eda&m"ormywfukd 0ifpm;aom oltm; onma0'emwdkY
Nidrf;at;ukef\? tmoa0g ukefNyD;
aom&[EÅmyk*¾dKvftm; pGJrufrl]&m*} Nidrf;at;\?
trsufxGufrl]a'go} Nidrf;at;\? awGa0rlh]arm[]
Nidrf;at;Vy/

tmeE´m trSeftm;jzifh tpOftwkdif;jzpfaom
jyKjyifzefwD;tyfaom]ocFg&} wdkY\
Nidrf;csrf;rlukdigbk&m; a[mawmfrltyfV yXrpsmefukd
0ifpm;aomoltm; pum;ajymrl Nidrf;csrf;Vy/
tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
½kyf[laom trSwf]½lyonm} Nidrf;csrf;\?
OdnmPlöm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
tmumomelöm,weonm Nidrf;csrf;\?
tmudlönm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
OdnmPlöm,weonm Nidrf;csrf;\?
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukd0ifpm;aom oltm;
tmudlönm,weonm Nidrf;csrf;\? eda&m"ormywfukd
0ifpm;aom oltm;onm a0'emwdkY Nidrf;csrf;ukef\?
tmoa0gukefNyD;aom &[EÅmyk*¾dKvftm;
pGJrufrl]&m*} Nidrf;csrf;\? trsufxGufrl]a'go}
Nidrf;csrf;\? awGa0rl]arm[] Nidrf;csrf;\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-'kwd, tmeE´okwf

264/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQifwpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\?

wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aom toQiftmeE´mtm;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfri\-\]]tmeE´m
a0'emwdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;? a0'em\
jzpfay:aMumif;um; tb,fenf;? a0'em\
csKyfNidrf;&mum; tb,fenf;? a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&modkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhum; tb,fenf;? a0'em\
om,mzG,fum; tb,fenf;? tjypfum;tb,fenf;?
xGufajrmuf&mum; tb,fenf;}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYtm; w&m;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;om t&if;rlv&Sdygukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;om a&SUaqmifjzpfygukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;om tm;xm;&m&Sdygukef\
toQifbk&m;awmif;yefyg\? xkdpum;\ teuft"dyÜg,fonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ÓPfü om xifawmfriapygavmh?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ txHrS Mum;emMuí &[ef;wdkYonf
aqmifxm;&ygukefvwåHU[k avQmuf\

tmeE´m odkYjzpfvQif em;axmifavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[maytHh[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD[lí toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfri\-\]]tmeE
´m a0'emwdkYonf okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em?
Oayu©ma0'em poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tmeE´m
pw&m;wdkYukd a0'emwdkY[lí qkdyfukef\y/
awGUxdri]zó} jzpfay:jcif;aMumifh/y/
tmoa0gukefNyD;aom &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm;
pGJrufri]&m*} Nidrf;csrf;\? trsufxGufri]a'go}
Nidrf;csrf;\? awGa0ri]arm[] Nidrf;csrf;\ } }[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

q|okwf/

7-yXr orÁ[kvokwf

265/ xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd&Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaeMuukefNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ppum;ukd avQmufukef\]]toQifbk&m;
a0'emwdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYygenf;? a0'em\
jzpfay:aMumif;um;tb,fygenf;?
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&mum; tb,fygenf;?
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&modkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhum;
tb,fygenf;? a0'em\ om,mzG,fum; tb,fygenf;? tjypfum;
tb,fygenf;? xGufajrmuf&mum; tb,fygenf;}}[k
avQmufukef\

&[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkYonf okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em?
Oayu©ma0'em poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pw&m;wdkYukd a0'emwdkY[lí qkdyfukef\ awGUxdrl
jzpfay:jcif;aMumifh a0'emjzpf\? awGUxdrl
csKyfjcif;aMumifh a0'emcsKyfNidrf;\? rSefuefaom
tjrif/y/ rSefuefaomwnfMunfrl[laom
pt*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom t&d,r*fonfyif
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&modkYa&mufaMumif;tusifh rnf\?
a0'em ukd tpGJjyKí ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfccsrf;om jzpf\?
ponfum;a0'em\ om,mzG,fwnf;/ a0'emonf rjrJjcif;
qif;&Jjcif; azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sd\? pum;a0'em\
tjypfwnf;/ a0'emü vkdcisfpGJrufrlukd azsmufjcif;
vkdcisfpGJrufrlukd y,fjcif;onf &Sd\? pum; a0'em\
xGufajrmuf&m rnf\

&[ef;wdkY trSeftm;jzifh tpOftwkdif;jzpfao
jyKjyifzefwD;tyfaom ocFg&wdkY\ csKyfNidrf;jcif;
ukdig a[m\ yXrpsmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
pum;ajymrl csKyfNidrf;\y/
tmoa0gukefNyD;aom&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm;

pGJrufrl]&m*} csKyfNidrf;\? trsufxGufrl]a'go}
csKyfNidrf;\? awGa0rl]arm[]csKyfNidrf;\

&[ef;wdkY trSeftm;jzifh tpOftwkdif;jzpfaom
jyKjyifzefwD;tyfaom ocFg&wdkY\Nidrf;csrf; jcif;ukdig
a[m\ yXrpsmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm; pum;ajymrl
Nidrf;csrf;\y/ tmoa0gukefNyD;
aom&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm; pGJrufrl]&m*} Nidrf;csrf;\?
trsufxGufrl]a'go} Nidrf;csrf;\?
awGa0rl]arm[]Nidrf;csrf;\

&[ef;wdkY Nidrf;csrf;rlwdkYum;
pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;? yXrpsmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
pum;ajymrl Nidrf;csrf;\? 'kwd,psmefukd 0ifpm;aom
oltm; MuHpnfrl qifjcifoHk;oyfrl]0dwuf0dpm&} wdkY
Nidrf;csrf;ukef\? wwd,psmefukd 0ifpm;aom oltm;
ESpfoufrl]yDwd}Nidrf;csrf;\? pwkw→psmefukd
0ifpm;aom oltm; xGufouf0ifoufwdkY Nidrf;csrf;ukef\?
onma0'emwdkY csKyfNidrf;&m eda&m" ormywfukd
0ifpm;aom oltm; onma0'emwdkYNidrf;csrf;ukef\?
tmoa0gukefNyD;aom &[EÅm yk*³/₄dKvftm;
pGJrufrl]&m*} Nidrf;csrf;\? trsufxGufrl]a'go}
Nidrf;csrf;\? awGa0rl]arm[] Nidrf; csrf;\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

owârokwf/

8-'kwd, orÁ[kvokwf

266/ xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukef\y/
wpfckaomae&mü xkdifaeMuNyD;aom
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\-]]&[ef;wdkYa0'emwdkY [lonf
tb,fwdkYenf;? a0'em\ jzpfay:aMumif;um; tb,fenf;?

a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&m um; tb,fenf;?
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&modkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhum;tb,fenf;? a0'em\ om,m
zG,fum; tb,fenf;? tjypfum; tb,fenf;?
xGufajrmuf&mum; tb,fenf;}}[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfwdkYtm; w&m;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;om t&if;rlv&Sdygukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY
a0'emwdkYum; okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em?
Oayu©ma0'em poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfukd cHpm;rl] a0'em } wdkY[lí qkdtufukef\?
awGUxdrl jzpfay:jcif;aMumifh/ «
a&SUokwfüuJhodkYxdkYtwl csJU&rnf »/

t|rokwf/

9-yOöu*Fokwf

267/ xkdtcg ylöu*Frnfaom vuform;q&mBuD;onf
toQifO'g,DxHodkY csOf;uyfí toQifO'g,Dukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
toQifO'g,Dtm;]] toQifO'g,Dtb,frQavmufaom
a0'emwdkYukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mxm;tyfygukefoenf;
}}[k avQmuf\]]vuform;q&mBuD; jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mxm;tyfukefaom a0'emwdkYonf okca0'em?
'ku©a0'em? Oayu©ma0'em[lí okH;rsKd;wdkYwnf;?
vuform;q&mMuD;
pokH;rsKd;aoma0'emwdkYukdjrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mxm;tyfukef\ }}[k rdefYqkd\ podkY qkdaomf
ylöu*Frnfaomvuform;q&mBuD;onf toQifO'g,Dtm;
ppum;ukd avQmuf\-]] toQif O'g,D
oHk;rsKd;aoma0'emwdkYukd jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mxm;tyfukefonf r[kwf/ okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em [lí
ESpfrsKd;aom a0'emwdkYukdom jrwpfGm bk&m;
a[mxm;tyfygukef\? toQifbk&m;Oayu©ma0'emukd

Nidrfouf aumif;jrwfaom okcü (oGif;í)
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mxm;awmfrltyfyg\ }][k (avQmuf\)/

'kwd,tBudrfvnf; toQifO'g,Donf yíöu*Frnfaom
vuform;q&mBuD;tm;
bpum;ukdajymqkd\-]]vuform;q&mBuD; ESpfrsKd;aom
a0'emwdkYukdom jrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mxm;tyfukefonfr[kwf/ okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em?
Oayu©ma0'em[lí poHk;rsKd;aom a0'emwdkYukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mxm;tyfukef\ }][k (rdefYqkd\)/
'kwd,tBudrfvnf; yíöu*Frnfaom
vuform;q&mBuD;onftoQifO'g,Dtm; bpum;ukd
avQmuf\ -]] toQifO'g,D oHk;rsKd;aom a0'emwdkYukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mxm;tyfukefonf r[kwf/ okca0'em?
'ku©a0'em[lí ESpfrsKd;aom a0'emwdkYukdom
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mxm;tyfygukef? toQifbk&m;
Oayu©ma0'emukd Nidrfouf aumif;jrwfaom okcü
(oGif;í) jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mxm;awmfrltyfyg\ }][k
(avQmuf\)/

wwd,tBudrfvnf; toQifO'g,Donf yíöu*Frnfaom
vuform;q&mBuD;tm;
bpum;ukdajymqkd\-]]vuform;q&mMuD;
ESpfrsKd;aom a0'emwdkYukdom jrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mxm;tyfukefonf r[kwf/ okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em?
Oayu©ma0'em [lí poHk;rsKd;aom
a0'emwdkYukdjrwfpGmbk&m; a[mxm;tyfukef\ }][k
(rdefYqkd\)/ wwd,tBudrfvnf;yíöu*Frnfaom vuform;
q&mBuD;onf toQifO'g,Dtm; bpum;ukdavQmufxm;\
-]]toQifO'g,D oHk;rsKd;aom a0'em wdkYukd
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mxm;tyfukefonfr[kwf/ okca0'em?
'ku©a0'em[lí ESpfrsKd;aom a0'emwdkYukdom
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mxm;tyfygukef? toQifbk&m;
Oayu©ma0'emukd Nidrfouf aumif;jrwfaom okcü
(oGif;í) jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mxm;awmfrltyfyg\ }][k
(avQmuf\)/ toQif O'g,Donfyíöu*Frnfaom

vuform;q&mBuD;ukd odem;vnfap&ef rpGrf;Ekdif?
yíöu*Frnfaomvuform;q&mBuD;onfvnf; toQifO'g,Dukd
odem;vnfap&ef rpGrf;Ekdif/ toQiftmeE
´monfyíöu*Frnfaom vuform;q&mBuD;ESifh wuG
toQifO'g,D\ podkYaom pum;ajymqkdyHkukd
Mum;avV

xdkYaemuf toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf yíöu*Frnfaom
vuform;q&mBuD;ESifh toQifO'g,D ajymqkdorQaom
pum; tvHk;pHkukdjrwfpGmbk&m;tm; avQmufV tmeE
´m xif&Sm;&Sdaom taMumif;ukdyifvQif
vuform;q&mBuD;yíöu*Fonf O'g,D&[ef;tm;
0rf;rajrmufapEkdif? tmeE´m O'g,D&[ef;onfvnf;
xif&Sm;&SdaomtaMumif;ukdyifvQif vuform;q&mBuD;
yíöu*Ftm; 0rf;rajrmufapEkdif/

tmeE´m ESpfyg;aom a0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukef\?
oHk;yg;aom a0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukef\?
ig;yg;aoma0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukef\?
ajcmufyg;aom a0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukef\?
wpfq,fh&Spfyg;aoma0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukef\?
oHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aoma0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukef\?
wpf&mh&Spfyg;aoma0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukefV

tmeE´m igbk&m; w&m;"r®ukd podkY
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh a[mtyf\? tmeE´m
igbk&m;onf w&m;"r®ukd podkY

taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh a[mxm;tyfygvsuf
tcsif;csif;aumif; pGm qkdyf aumif;pGm ajymtyfonf[k
rrSwfxifMuukefç
cGifhrvTwfEkdifMuukefç0rf;rajrmufEkdifMu ukefaom
olwdkYtm;]]ckduf&ef jiif;chK jzpfMuukefvsuf
0g'uGJjcif;odkYa&mufMuNyD;vQif tcsif;csif;
ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf aeMuvdrfhrnf }} [laom
ptjzpfrsKd;ukd (rcRwf&vdrfhrnf[k) arQmfvifhtyfV/
tmeE´m igbk&m;um; w&m;"r®ukd
podkYtaMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh a[mtyf\? tmeE´m
podkY taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m;a[mtyfaom
w&m;"r®ü]]tcsif;csif; aumif;pGm qkdyf aumif;pGm
ajymtyfonf[krSwfxifMuukefç cGifhvTwfMuukefç
0rf;ajrmufMuukefaom
olwdkYtm;nDñGwf0rf;ajrmufMuukefvsuf rjiif;chKbj
EdkYESifha&tvm; wpfom;wnf; jzpfMuNyD;vQif
tcsif;csif;cspfcifaom rsufpdwdkYjzifh
Munfh½IMuukefvsuf aeMuvdrfhrnf }} [laom
ptjzpfrsKd;ukd (rcRwf&vdrfhrnf[k) arQmfvifhtyfV/
tmeE´m umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;? tvkd&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefvsuf umrESifh pyfojzifh
pGJruftyfukefaom rsufpdjzifh jriiftyfonfh
½lyg½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;/y/ tvkd&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukefpdwfESvHk;ukd yGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdvsuf umrESifh pyfojzifh
pGJruftyfukefaomukd,fjzifh awGUxdtyfonfh azm|
AÁm½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;? tmeE´m umr*kPfwdkYonf
pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tmeE´m umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd pGJí
bukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omonf jzpf\? ponfukd
umrcsrf;om[k qkdyfV
tmeE´m tMuifumr*kPfig;yg;ukd pGJí jzpfaom
ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omukd cHpm;Muukef\?]]

bukd,fcsrf;om pdwfccsrf;omonf tjrwfqHk; jzpfí Nidrfouf\
}}[k ajymqkdMuolwdkY\ pum;ukdigbk&m;
cGifhrjyKEkdif/ tb,faMumifhenf;? tmeE´m
xkdumrcsrf;omrS wpfyg; tvGef
ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf &Sdao;V

tmeE´m þcsrf;omrS wpfyg; tvGef
ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf tb,fenf;/ tmeE´m
þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf umrwdkYrSuif;qdwfí omvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfí omvQif
MuHpnfrl]0dwuf} qifjcifoHk;oyfrl]0dpm&}ESifh
wuGjzpfaom eD0&Puif;qdwfjcif;aMumifh jzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjicif;] yDwd } csrf;omjcif;]okc } &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufvsuf aeV tmeE´m þum;
xkdumrcsrf;omr Swpfyg;
tvGefESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omwnf;/

tmeE´m tMuifyXrpsmefukd pGJí jzpfaom
ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfccsrf;omukd cHpm;Muukef\?]]
bukd,fcsrf;om pdwfccsrf;omonf tjrwfqHk; jzpfí Nidrfouf\
}}[k ajymqkdMuolwdkY\ pum;ukdhigbk&m;
cGifhrjyKEkdif/ tb,faMumifhenf;? tmeE´m
xkdyXrpsmefcsrf;omrS wpfyg;
tvGefESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf &Sdao;V

tmeE´m þ (yXrpsmef) csrf;omrS wpfyg; tvGef
ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom
tvGefrGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf tb,fenf;/
tmeE´m þomoemawmfü &[ef;onfMuHpnfrlc
qifjcifoHk;oyfrlwdkY\Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü pdwfukd
MunfvifapwwfaomwnfMunfjcif;] orm"d } ukd

jzpfyGm;apwwfaom MuHpnfrlç qifjcifoHk;oyfrl
r&SdaomwnfMunfjcif;] orm"d }aMumifh jzpfaom
ESpfodrfhrl] yDwd } csrf;omrl] okc } &Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkYa&mufvsuf ae\ tmeE´m pum; xkd
(yXrpsmef) csrf;omrS wpfyg;
tvGefESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omwnf;/

tmeE´m tMuif'kwd,psmefukd pGJí jzpfaom
ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omukd cHpm;Muukef\?]]
bukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;om onf tjrwfqHk; jzpfí Nidrfouf\
}}[k ajymqkdMuolwdkY\ pum;ukdigbk&m;
cGifhrjyKEkdif/ tb,faMumifhenf;? tmeE´m
p'kwd,psmefcsrf;omrS wpfyg; tvGefESpfouf
tyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom
csrf;om onf &Sdao;V

tmeE´m p ('kwd,psmef) csrf;omrS wpfyg; tvGef
ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom
tvGefrGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;om onf tb,fenf;/
tmeE´m pómoemawmfü &[ef;onfESpfodrfhjicif;] yDwd
} ukdvnf; rwyfrufjcif;aMumifh owdç orÜZOfESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí vspfvsl¹/₂lvsufae\? csrf;om] okc }
ukdvnf; ukd,fjzifh cHpm;\? tMuifwwd,psmefaMumifh
xkdolukd]]vspfvsl¹/₂lol? owd&Sdol? csrf;ompGm
aeavh&Sdol}}[k t&d,myk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkYonf
ajymMum;ukef\? xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufvsuf ae\
tmeE´m pum; xkd ('kwd,psmef) csrf;omrS wpfyg;
tvGefESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omwnf;/

tmeE´m tMuifwwd,psmefukd pGJí jzpfaom
ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omukd cHpm;Muukef\?]]
bukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;om onf tjrwfqHk; jzpfí Nidrfouf\
}}[k ajymqkdMuolwdkY\ pum;ukdigbk&m;
cGifhrjyKEkdif/ tb,faMumifhenf;? tmeE´m

þwwd,psmefcsrf;omrS wpfyg; tvGefESpfouf
tyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom
csrf;omonf &Sdao;V

tmeE´m þ (wwd,psmef) csrf;omrS wpfyg; tvGef
ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom
tvGefrGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf tb,fenf;/
tmeE´m þomoemawmfü &[ef;onfcsrf;omqif;&Jukd
y,ffjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? 0rf;omjCIF;
ESvHk;romjCIF;wdkY\ a&S;OD;uyifcsKyfESifh
fjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif; qif;&Jcsrf;om r&Sdaom
vspfvsl½lrl]Oayu©m} aMumifh jzpfonfhowd\
pifMu,fjCIF;&Sdaom pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufí ae\
tmeE´m þum;xkd (wwd,psmef) csrf;omrS wpfyg;
tvGef ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom
tvGefrGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omwnf;/

tmeE´m tMuifpwkw¬psmefukd pGJí jzpfaom
ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omukd cHpm;Muukef\?]]
þukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omonf tjrwfqHk; jzpfí Nidrfouf\
}}[k ajymqkdMuolwdkY\ þum;ukdigbk&m;
cGifhrjyKEkdif/ tb,faMumifhenf;? tmeE´m
þpwkw¬psmefcsrf;omrS wpfyg; tvGef
ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf &Sdao;V

tmeE´m þ (pwkw¬psmef) csrf;omrS wpfyg; tvGef
ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom
tvGefrGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf tb,fenf;/
tmeE´m þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf ½kyf&Sd\[laom]
&lyonm }wdkYukd vGefajrmufjCIF;aMumifh xdyg;rl
&Sd\[laom] y#dConm } wdkY\hcsKyfjCIF;aMumifh
trsKd;rsKd;aom tvåabm &Sd\[laom]emewåonm}
wdkYukd ESvHk;roGif;jCIF;aMumifh]] aumif;uifonf
tqHk; r&Sd }}[k pD;jzef;í
tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkYa&mufí ae\
tmeE´m

pum; xkd (pwkw¬psmef) csrf;omrS wpfyg;
tvGefESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omwnf;/

tmeE´m p (tmumomelöm,we) psmefukd pGJí
jzpfaom ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omukd
cHpm;Muukef\?]] pukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omonf
tjrwfqHk; jzpfí Nidrfouf\ }][kajymqkdMuolwdkY\
pum;ukd igbk&m; cGifhrjyKEkdif/ tb,faMumifhenf;?
tmeE´m p (tmumomelöm,wepsmef) csrf;om rS
wpfyg; tvGef ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom
tvGefrGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf &Sdao;V

tmeE´m p (tmumomelöm,wepsmef) csrf;omrS
wpfyg; tvGef ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf tb,fenf;/ tmeE´m
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf t<uif;rJhtm;jzifh
tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd aumif;pGm
vGefajrmufNyD;vQif]]0dnmPfonf tqHk; r&Sd }][k
pD;jzef;vsuf (0dnmPlöm,wepsmef) odkY a&mufí aeV
tmeE´m pum; xkd (tmumomelöm,wepsmef)
csrf;omrS wpfyg; tvGef
ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaomtvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omwnf;/

tmeE´m p (0dnmPlöm,wepsmef) ukd pGJí jzpfaom
ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omukd cHpm;Muukef\?]]
pukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omonf tjrwfqHk; jzpfí Nidrfouf\
}][k ajymqkdMuolwdkY\pum;ukd igbk&m;
cGifhrjyKEkdif/ tb,faMumifhenf;? tmeE´m p
(0dnmPlöm,wepsmef) csrf;omrSwpfyg; tvGef
ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf&Sdao;V

tmeE´m p (0dnmPlöm,wepsmef) csrf;omrS wpfyg;
tvGef ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaomtvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf tb,fenf;/ tmeE´m

pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf t<uif;rJhtm;jzifh
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefukd aumif;pGm
vGefajrmufNyD;vQif]] pkd;pOf;rQ r&Sd }}
[kpD;jzef;vsuf tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\
tmeE´m pum;xkd (0dnmPlöm,wepsmef) csrf;omrS
wpfyg; tvGef ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom
tvGefrGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf; omwnf;/

tmeE´m p (tmudlönm,wepsmef) ukd pGJí jzpfaom
ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omukd cHpm;Muukef\?]]
pukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omonf tjrwfqHk; jzpfí Nidrfouf\
}}[k ajymqkdMuolwdkY\pum;ukd igbk&m;
cGifhrjyKEkdif/ tb,faMumifhenf;? tmeE´m p
(tmudlönm,wepsmef) csrf;omrSwpfyg; tvGef
ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf&Sdao;V

tmeE´m p (tmudlönm,wepsmef) csrf;omrS wpfyg;
tvGef ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaomtvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf tb,fenf;/ tmeE´m
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf t<uif;rJhtm;jzifh
(tmudlönm,wepsmef) ukd vGefajrmufNyD;vQif
(ae0onmemonm,wepsmef) odkY a&mufí ae\ tmeE´m
pum; (tmudlönm,wepsmef) csrf;omrS wpfyg; tvGef
ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omwnf;/

tmeE´m (ae0onmemonm,wepsmef) ukd pGJí
jzpfaom ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omukd
cHpm;Muukef\?]] pukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omonf
tjrwfqHk; jzpfí Nidrfouf\ }}[khajymqkdMuolwdkY\
pum;ukd igbk&m; cGifhrjyKEkdif/ tb,faMumifhenf;?
tmeE´m p (ae0onmemonm,wepsmef) csrf;omrS
wpfyg; tvGef ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaomtvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf; omwnf &Sdao;V

tmeE´m þ (ae0onmemonm,wepsmef) csrf;omrS
wpfyg; tvGef ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omonf tb,fenf;/ tmeE´m
þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf t<uif;rJhtm;jzifh
(ae0onmemonm,wepsmef) ukd vGefajrmufNyD;vQif
onma0'emwdkY csKyf&m eda&m"ormywfodkY
a&mufí aeV tmeE´m þum; xkd
(ae0onmemonm,wepsmef) csrf;omrS wpfyg; tvGef
ESpfouftyfonfvnf;jzpfaom tvGef
rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom csrf;omwnf;/

tmeE´m t,lwpfyg;&SdMuukefaom
y&dAkdZfwdkYonf]]onma0'emwdkY csKyfjicif;ukd
&[ef;a*gwronf qkd\? xkdonma0'emwdkY
csKyfNidrf;jicif;ukd csrf;om[lívnf; ynwfl? þynwfjicif;\
taMumif;um; tb,fenf;? þynwfrlonf tb,faMumifhenf;}}
[kajymqkd&maom taMumif;onf &SdV tmeE´m
þajymqkdukefaom
t,lwpfyg;&SdMuukefaomy&dAkdZfwdkYukd]]
ighoQifwdkY jrwpGm bk&m;onf
csrf;omcHpm;rl]okca0'em} ukdomvQif &nf&G,fí
csrf;om]okc}[k ynwfonf r[kwf? ighoQifwdkY
tMuiftMuifXmeü csrf;omukd &tyfl? tMuiftMuifXmeü
csrf;omonf &Sd\? xkdxkd tvHk;pHkukd
jrwpGmbk&m;onf csrf;om] okc }[kynwfl }][lí þodkY
ajymqkdukef&m\[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-bdu©Kokwf

268/ &[ef;wdkY ESpfyg;aom a0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukefl?
oHk;yg;aom a0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukefl?

ig;yg;aom a0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukef\?
ajcmufyg;aom a0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukef\?
wpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom a0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukef\?
oHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aom a0'emwdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukef\?
wpf&mh&Spfyg;aom a0'em wdkYukdvnf;
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m; a[mtyfukef\

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf w&m; "r®ukd podkY
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh a[mtyf\

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf w&m;"r®ukd podkY
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh a[mtyfygvsuftcsif;csif;
aumif;pGm qkdtyf aumif;pGm ajymtyfonf[k
rrSwfxifMuukefç

cGifhrvTwfEkdifMuukefç0rf;rajrmufEkdifMuukefaom
olwdkYtm;]]ckduf&ef jiif;cHkMuukefvsuf
0g'uGJjym;jcif;odkY a&mufMuNyD;vQif tcsif;csif;
ElwfvSHxkd;ukefvsuf aeukefvdrfhrnf}}[laom

btjzpfrsKd;ukd (rcRwf &vdrfhrnf[k) arQmfvifhtyf\

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf w&m;"r®ukd podkY

taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh a[mtyfay\? &[ef;wdkY

igbk&m; podkY taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh a[mtyfaom

w&m;"r®ü tcsif;csif; aumif;pGm qkdtyf aumif;pGm

ajymtyfonf[k rSwfxifMuukefç

cGifhvTwfMuukefç0rf;ajrmufMuukef aom

olwdkYtm;]]nDñGwf 0rf;ajrmufMuukefvsuf

rjiif;cHkMubJ EdkYESifha&tvm; wpfom;wnf;

jzpfMuNyD;vQif tcsif;csif; cspfcifaom rsufpdwdkYjzifh

Munfh½IMuukefvsufaeMuvdrfhrnf }} [laom b

tjzpfrsKd;ukd (rcRwf &vdrfhrnf[k) arQmfvifhtyf\

&[ef;wdkY umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/y/
&[ef;wdkY t,lwpfyg;&SdMuukefaom
y&dAkdZfwdkYonf]]onma0'emwdkY
csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd &[ef;a*gwrnf qkd\
xkdonma0'emwdkY csKyfNidrf;jcif;ukd csrf;om[lívnf;
ynwf\? pynwfjcf;\ taMumif;um; tb,fenf;? pynwfrlonf
tb,faMumifhenf;}}[k ajymqkdMu&maom taMumif;onf
&Sd\ tmeE'm podkYajymqkdukefaom
t,lwpfyg;½dSMuukefaom
y&dAkdZfwdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
csrf;omcHpm;rl]okca0'em} ukd omvQif &nf&G,fí
csrf;om]okc}[k ynwfonf r[kwf?
ighoQifwdkYtMuiftMuift&mXmeü tMuif
tMuifa0',dwokc (cHpm;rl
a0'em&Sdaomcsrf;om)udkaomfvnf;aumif;?
ta0',dwokc (cHpm;rl a0'emr&Sdaom csrf;om)
ukdaomfvnf;aumif; &tyf\? xkdxkdtvHk;pHkukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf csrf;om] okc }[kynwf\ }][lí podkY
ajymqkdukef&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

ESpfckajrmuf &a[m*w0*f NyD;V

3-t|owy&d,m,0*f 1-oD0uokwf

269/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;&m
jzpfaoma0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\
xkdtcg armVd,oD0urnfaom y&dAkdZfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh
twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd avQmufxm;\-]]

toQifa*gwr powå0gyk*³/₄dKvfonf wfpfHkwpfckaom
okcukdjzpfap? 'ku©ukdjzpfap? Oayu©mukdjzpfap
cHpm;V xkdtm;vHk;onf a&S;uHtaMumif;aMumifh jzpf\
[k qkdavh&Sdukefaom
podkY ,lavh&SdukefaomtcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf &SdMuukef\? pt&mü
toQifa*gwronf tb,fodkYqkdygoenf; } }[k avQmufV

oD0u pavmuü onf;ajcvQif jzpfamumif;&Sdukefaom
tcsKdUaom a0'emwdkYonf jzpf ukef\? oD0u pavmuü
onf;ajcvQif jzpfamumif;&Sdukefaom tcsKdUaom
a0'emwdkYonf jzpfukef\laom ptaMumif;ukd
ukd,fwkdivnf; podkY odtyf\? oD0u pavmuü
onf;ajcvQifjzpfamumif;&Sdukefaom tcsKdUaom
a0'emwdkYonf jzpfukef\laom ptaMumif;ukd
avmuonfvnf; trSef[k orkwftyfV oD0u xkdodkYjzpf&m
powå0gyk*³/₄dKvfonf wfpfHkwpfckaom
okcukdjzpfap? 'ku©ukdjzpfap? Oayu©mukdjzpfap
cHpm;V xkdtm;vHk;onf a&S;uHaMumifh jzpf\
[k podkYqkdavh&Sdukefaom podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf ukd,fwkdivnf;
odtyfonfukdivnf;ausmfVgefukef\? avmuü trSef[k
orkwftyfonfukdivnf; ausmfVgefukef\
xkdodkYjzpfamaMumifhxkdorPjAm[®PwdkY\
pum;ukd trSm;[k ig qkdV

oD0u pavmuü ovdyfvQif
jzpfamumif;vnf;&Sdukefaom/y/ oD0u avvQif
jzpfamumif;vnf;&Sdukefaom/y/ oD0uonf;ajc ovdyf av
oHk;yg;aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifhvnf;/y/ oD0u
Owkazmufjyefjcif;aMumifhvnf;/y/ oD0u rnDrñGwf
aqmif&Gufjcif;aMumifhvnf;/y/ oD0u (olwpfyg; wdkY)
vkHYvya,m*aMumifhvnf;/y/ oD0u uH\
tusKd;aMumifhvnf;jzpfukefaomtcsKdUaom a0'em
wdkYonf jzpfukefV oD0u pavmuü uH\
tusKd;aMumifhvnf;jzpfukefaomtcsKdUaom a0'em

wdkYonf jzpfukef\[laom ptaMumif;ukd podkY
ukd,fwkdifvnf; odtyf\

oD0u pavmuü uH\ tusKd;aMumifhvnf;jzpfukefaom
tcsKdUaom a0'emwdkYonfhjzpfukef\[laom
ptaMumif;ukd avmuonfvnf; trSef[k orkwftyf\ oD0u
xkdodkYjzpf&m powå0gyk*³/₄dKvfonf wpfpHkwpfck
aom okcukdjzpfap? 'ku©ukdjzpfap?
Oayu©mukdjzpfap cHpm;V

xkdtm;vHk;onf a&S;uHaMumifh jzpf\[k podkY
qkdavh&Sdukefaom
podkY ,lavh&SdukefaomorPjAm[®PwdkYonf
ukd,fwkdif odtyfonfukdvnf; ausmfvGefukef\? avmuü
trSef[korkwftyfonfukdvnf; ausmfvGefukef\? xkdodkY
jzpfamaMumifh xkdorPjAm[®PwdkY\ pum;ukdtrSm;
[k ig qkd\[k rdefYawmfrl\

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf armVd,oD0uy&dAkdZfonf
]] toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdyg\? toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&SdygV/y/ toQifa*gwronf
tuREkfyfukd ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;odkY a&mufaomOygoum[k
rSwfawmfrlyg } }[k avQmuf\

onf;ajcvnf;aumif;? ovdyfvnf;aumif;? avvnf;aumif;?
xkdoHk;yg; taygif;vnf;aumif;?
Owkazmufjyefjcif;vnf;aumif;? rnDrñGwf aqmif&Guf
jcif;vnf;aumif;? (olwpyfg;wdkY\)
vkHYvya,m*vnf;aumif;? uH\ tusKd; ESifh wuG
&SpfrsKd;aom a0'emjzpfamaMumif;wdkYonf&Sdukef\

yXrokwf/

2-t|owy&d,m,okwf

270/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; taMumif;y&d,m,f
wpf&mh&SpfrsKd;[laom w&m;a'oemukda[mjyaytHh?
xkdw&m;a'oemukd emMuukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
taMumif;y&d,m,f wpf&mh&SpfrsKd;[laom
w&m;a'oemum; tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY ESpfyg;aom
a0'emwdkYukdvnf; taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m;
a[mtyfukef\? oHk;yg;aom
a0'emwdkYukdvnf;taMumif;y&d,m,ftm; jzifh igbk&m;
a[mtyfukef\? ig;yg;aom
a0'emwdkYukdvnf;taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m;
a[mtyfukef\? ajcmufyg;aom
a0'emwdkYukdvnf;taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m;
a[mtyf ukef\? wpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom
a0'emwdkYukdvnf;taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m;
a[mtyfukef\? oHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aom
a0'emwdkYukdvnf;taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m;
a[mtyfukef\? wpf&mh&Spfyg;aom
a0'emwdkYukdvnf;taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh igbk&m;
a[mtyfukef\

&[ef;wdkY ESpfyg;aom a0'emwdkY[lonf
tb,fwdkYenf;/ ukd,fü jzpfaom a0'em? pdwfü jzpfaom
a0'emwdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ponfwdkYukd
a0'emESpfyg;wdkY[k qkdyfukef\/
&[ef;wdkYoHk;yg;aom a0'emwdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;/
okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em? Oayu©ma0'emwdkYwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY ponfukd a0'emoHk;yg;wdkY[k qkdyfukef\/
&[ef;wdkY ig;yg;aom a0'emwdkY[lonftb,fwdkYenf;/
okcda`E´? 'ku©da`E´? aomreóda`E´? a'greóda`E´?
Oayu©da`E´wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ponfwdkYukd
a0'emig;yg;wdkY[k qkdyfukef\ &[ef;wdkY
ajcmufyg;aom a0'emwdkY[lonftb,f wdkYenf;/
pu©KoræóZma0'em/y/
raemoræóZma0'emwdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfwdkYukd a0'emajcmufyg;wdkY[k qkdyfukef\

&[ef;wdkY wpfq,fh&Spfyg;aoma0'emwdkY[lonf tb,f
wdkYenf;/ aomreóa0'emESifh wuGaom
oHk;oyfrlajcmufyg;? a'greóa0'emESifh wuGaom
oHk;oyfrlajcmufyg;? Oayu©ma0'emESifh
wuGaomoHk;oyfrlajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ponf wdkYukd a0'emwpfq,fh&Spfyg;wdkY[k
qkdtfyukefV

&[ef;wdkY oHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aom a0'emwdkY[lonf
tb,fwdkYenf;/ umr*kPfü
rSDaomaomreóa0'emajcmufyg;? umr*kPfrS
xGufajrmuf rlü rSDaom aomreóa0'emajcmufyg;?
umr*kPfü rSDaom a'greóa0'emajcmufyg;? umr*kPfrS
xGufajrmufrlü rSDaoma'greóa0'emajcmufyg;?
umr*kPfü rSDaom Oayu©ma0'emajcmufyg;?
umr*kPfrSxGufajrmufrlü rSDaom
Oayu©ma0'emajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfwdkYukd a0'emoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;wdkY[k
qkdtfyukefV &[ef;wdkY wpf&mh&Spfyg;aom
a0'emwdkY[lonftb,fwdkYenf;/ twdwfa0'em
oHk;q,fhajcmufyg;? tem*wfa0'em oHk;q,fhajcmufyg;?
ypöKyÜefa0'em oHk;q,fhajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY ponfwdkYukd
a0'emwpf&mh&Spfyg;wdkY[k qkdtfyukefV &[ef;wdkY
ponfum; taMumif;y&d,m,f wpf&mh&SpfrsKd;[laom
w&m;a'oemaywnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-tnw&bdu©Kokwf

271/ xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQifwpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf]]toQifbk&m; a0'emwdkYum;

tb,fwdkYygenf;? a0'em\ jzpfaMumif;um; tb,fygenf;?
a0'emjzpfaMumif;odkY a&mufapwwfaom tusifhum;
tb,fygenf;? a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&mum; tb,fygenf;?
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&modkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhum;
tb,fygenf;? a0'em\ om,mzG,fum; tb,fygenf;? tjypfum;
tb,fygenf;? xGufajrmuf&mum;tb,fygenf; }} [laom
bpum;ukd avQmufxm;V

&[ef; a0'emwdkYum; poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/
okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em? Oayu©ma0'emwdkYwnf;/
&[ef; ponfwdkYukd a0'emwdkY[k qkdyfukefV
awGUxdrl]zó} jzpfay:jcif;aMumifha0'emjzpfV wyfrufrl
]wPSm }onf a0'emjzpfay:aMumif;odkY
a&mufapwwfaom tusifhrnfV

awGUxdrl]zó} csKyfNidrf;jcif;aMumifh
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;V rSefuefaom tjrif/y/ rSefuefaom
wnfMunfjcif;[laom pt*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom
t&d,r*fonfyifvQif a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&modkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhrnfV a0'emukd pGJí ukd,fcsrf;om
pdwfcsrf;omonf jzpf\? pum; a0'em\om,mzG,fwnf;/
a0'emonf rjrj? qif;&J\? azmufjyefjcif;oabm&SdV
ponfum; a0'em\tjypfwnf;/ a0'emü vkdcisfpGJrufrl] qE
'&m* } ukd azsmufjcif;? vkdcisfpGJrufrl] qE'&m* }
ukdy,fjcif;onf a0'em\ xGufajrmuf&mwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-ykAÁokwf

272/ &[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf bk&m;rjzpfrD
opömav;yg;ukd rodao;aom bk&m;tavmif;
omjzpfaepOf a&S;tcgu]] a0'emwdkYum;
tb,fwdkYenf;? a0'em\ jzpfaMumif;um; tb,f enf;?

a0'emjzpfaMumif;odkY a&mufapwwfaom tusifhum;
tb,fenf;? a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&mum;tb,fenf;?
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&modkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhum;
tb,fenf;? a0'em\ om,mzG,fum; tb,fenf;? tjypfum;
tb,fenf;? xGufajrmuf&mum; tb,fenf; }} [laom
ptMuHjzpfay:zl;V

&[ef;wdkY xkdtMuH jzpfay:vmaom
ightm;]]a0'emwdkYum; okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em?
hOayu©ma0'em þoHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/ þonfwdkYukd
a0'emwdkY[k qkdtyfukef/
awGUxdrl]zó}jzpfjCIF;aMumifh a0'emjzpfV wyfrufrl]
wPSm }onf a0'emjzpfaMumif;odkY
a&mufapwwfaomtusifhrnf\y/ a0'emü
vkdcSifpGJrufrl] qE´&m* } ukd azsmufjCIF;?
vkdcSifpGJrufrl] qE´&m* } ukdy,fjCIF;onf a0'em\
xGufajrmuf&mrnf\}}[laom þtMuH jzpfay:cJhzl;\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-ÓPokwf

273/ &[ef;wdkY þw&m;um; a0'emwdkYwnf;[k
igbk&m;tm; a&S;tcgu rMum;zl;ukef aomw&m;wdkYü
(ynm) rsufpdonf xif&Sm;jzpf\? todÓPfonf
xif&Sm;jzpf\? ynmonfxif&Sm;jzpf\? 0dZÆmonf
xif&Sm;jzpf\? tvif;a&mifonf xif&Sm;jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
þw&m;um;a0'emjzpfaMumif;[k igbk&m;tm; a&S;tcgu
rMum;zl;ukefaom w&m;wdkYü (ynm)
rsufpdonfxif&Sm;jzpfV\y/ &[ef;wdkY þw&m;um;
a0'emjzpfaMumif;odkY a&mufapwwfaom tusifh[k
igbk&m;tm; a&S;tcgu rMum;zl;ukefaom w&m;wdkYü
(ynm) rsufpdonf xif&Sm;jzpfV\y/ &[ef;wdkY þw&m;um;
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&m[k igbk&m;tm; a&S;tcgu

rMum;zl;ukefaom w&m;wdkYü (ynm) rsufpdonf
xif&Sm;jzpf\y/ &[ef;wdkY pw&m;um;
a0'emcsKyfjidrf;&modkY a&mufapwwfaom tusifh[k
igbk&m;tm; a&S;tcgu rMum;zl;ukefaom w&m;wdkYü
(ynm) rsufpdonfxif&Sm; jzpf\y/ &[ef;wdkY pw&m;um;
a0'em\ om,mzG,fwnf;[k igbk&m;tm;a&S;tcgu rMum;
zl;ukefaom w&m;wdkYü /y/ &[ef;wdkY pw&m;um;
a0'em\ tjypfwnf;[kigbk&m;tm; a&S; tcgu
rMum;zl;ukefaom w&m;wdkYü /y/ &[ef;wdkY
pw&m;um;xGufajrmuf&mwnf;[k igbk&m; tm;
a&S;tcgu rMum;zl;ukefaom w&m;wdkYü (ynm)
rsufpdonf xif&Sm;jzpf\? todÓPfonf xif&Sm;jzpf\?
ynmonf xif&Sm;jzpf\? 0dZÆmonf xif&Sm;jzpf\?
tvif;a&mifonf xif&Sm;jzpf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-orÁ[kvbdu©Kokwf

274/ xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefNyD;vQif
wpfckaomae&mü xkdifaeMuNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd avQmuf\ -]] toQifbk&m;
a0'emwdkYum; tb,fwdkYygenf;? a0'em\
jzpfAMumif;um; tb,fygenf;? a0'emjzpfAMumif;odkY
a&mufapwwfaom tusifhum; tb,fygenf;?
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&mum; tb,fygenf;?
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&modkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhum;
tb,fygenf;? a0'em\ om,mzG,fum; tb,fygenf;? tjypfum;
tb,fygenf;? xGufajrmuf&mum; tb,fygenf; }}[k
avQmufukef\

&[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkYum; poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/
okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em? Oayu©ma0'emwdkYwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY ponfwdkYukd a0'emwdkY[k qkdtfyukef\

awGUxdrl]zó} jzpfjCIF;aMumifha0'emjzpf\ wyfrufri]
wPSm }onf a0'emjzpfamumif;odkY a&mufapwwfaom
tusifhrnf\

awGUxdrl]zó} csKyfNidrf;jCIF;aMumifh/y/ a0'emü
vkdcSifpGJrufri] qE'&m* } ukd azsmufjCIF;?
vkdcSifpGJrufri] qE'&m* } ukd y,fjCIF;onf a0'em\
xGufajrmuf&mrnf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

q|okwf/

7-yXr orPjAm[®Pokwf

275/ &[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkYonf poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,foHk;yg;wdkYenf;? okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em?
Oayu©ma0'emwdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf poHk;yg;ukefaom a0'emwdkY\
jzpfamumif;ukdvnf;aumif;? csKyfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;? tjypfukdvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmrodMuukef/ &[ef;wdkY xkd
rodukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkYukd orPwdkYüvnf;
orP[krorkwftyfukef? jAm[®PwdkYüvnf; jAm[®P[k
rorkwftyfukef/ trSeftm;jzifhxkdtoQifwdkYonf
orPjzpfusKd;ukdaomfvnf; aumif;?
jAm[®PjzpfusKd;ukdaomfvnf;aumif;,ckb0ü ukd,fwkdif
xl;aom ÓPfjzifh rsufarSmuf jyKvsuf a&mufí
raeEkdifukef/

&[ef;wdkY tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
poHk;yg;ukefaom a0'emwdkY\
jzpfamumif;ukdvnf;aumif;? csKyfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;? tjypfukdvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm
odukef/ &[ef;wdkY xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYukd

orPwdkYüvnf; orP[k orkwftyfukef\? jAm[®PwdkYüvnf;
jAm[®P[k orkwftyfukef\ trSeftm;jzifh
xkdtoQifwdkYonf orPjzpfusKd;ukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®PjzpfusKd;ukdaomfvnf;aumif; ,ckb0ü yif
ukd,fwkdif xl;aom ÓPfjzifhrsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
aeEkdifukef\[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

owårokwf/

8-'kwd, orPjAm[®Pokwf

276/ &[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkYum;
poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,foHk;yg;wdkYenf;? okca0'em?
'ku©a0'em? Oayu©ma0'emwdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf poHk;yg;ukefaom
a0'emwdkY\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;? om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;?
tjypfukdvnf;aumif;? xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmrodukef/y/ odukef\y/ ukd,fwkdif
xl;aom ÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
aeEkdifukef\[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-wwd, orPjAm[®Pokwf

277/ &[ef;wdkY tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
a0'emukd rodukef? a0'em\ jzpfaMumif;ukd rodukef?
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&mukd rodukef?
a0'emcsKyfNidrf;&modkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhukdrodukef/y/ odukef\y/
ukd,fwkdif xl;aom ÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
aeEkdifukef\[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-ok'"duokwf

278/ &[ef;wdkY a0'emwdkYum;
poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,foHk;yg;wdkYenf;? okca0'em?
'ku©a0'em? Oayu©ma0'emwdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfwdkYum; oHk;yg;aom a0'emwdkYwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

11-ed&mrdookwf

279/ &[ef;wdkY udavom] tmrdo } &Sdaom
yDwdonf &Sd\? udavom] tmrdo } r&SdaomyDwdonf
&Sd\? udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdonfxuf omí udavom]
tmrdo } r&Sdaom yDwdonf&Sd\ udavom] tmrdo }
&Sdaom okconf &Sd\? udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdaom
okconf &Sd\? udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdonfxuf omí
udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdaom okconf &Sd\

udavom] tmrdo } &Sdaom Oayu©monf &Sd\
udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdaom Oayu©monf&Sd\
udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdonfxuf omí udavom] tmrdo }
r&Sdaom Oayu©monf&Sd\ udavom] tmrdo }
&Sdaom vGwfajrmufrl] 0darmu© }onf &Sd\
udavom] tmrdo }r&Sdaom vGwfajrmufrl]
0darmu© }onf &Sd\? udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdonfxuf
omí udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdaom vGwfajrmufrl]
0darmu© }onf &Sd\

&[ef;wdkY udavom] tmrdo } &Sdaom yDwdonf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/

tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;? tvkd&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefvuf umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifhjriftyfukefaom
½lyg½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;/y/ tvkd&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;ukd yGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefvuf umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom um,0dnmPfjzifhawGUxdtyfukefaom
azm|AÂm½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfwdkYum; umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd pGJí ESpfodrfhrl]yDwd}onf
jzpf\? &[ef;wdkY pESpfodrfhrl]yDwd} rsKd;ukd
udavom] tmrdo } &Sdaom yDwd[k qkdyfV

&[ef;wdkY udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdaom yDwd[lonf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
umrwdkYrS uif;qdwfí omvQif tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfí omvQif MuHpnfjcif;] 0dwuf } oHk;oyfjcif;]
0dpm& }ESifh wuGaom eD0&Puif;qdwfjcif;aMumifh
jzpfaomESpfodrfh jcif;] yDwd } csrf;omjcif;]okc }
&Sdaom yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí ae\?
0dwuf0dpm&uif;jcif;aMumifh ukd,fwGif;oEÂmefü
pdwfukd Munfvifapwwfaom wnfMunfjcif;] orm"d }
ukdyGm;apwwfaom 0dwuf0dpm& r&Sdaom
wnfMunfjcif;] orm"d }aMumifh jzpfaom ESpfodrfhjcif;
]yDwd}csrf;omjcif;]okc} &Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkY
a&mufvsuf ae\? &[ef;wdkY pESpfodrfhrl]yDwd}
rsKd;ukdudavom] tmrdo } r&Sdaom yDwd[k qkdyfV

&[ef;wdkY udavom]tmrdo} r&Sdonfxuf omí
udavom]tmrdo} r&Sdaom yDwd[lonftb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY &m*w&m;rS vGwfajrmufaom pdwfukd
qifjcifaom a'gow&m;rS vGwfajrmufaom pdwfukd
qifjcifaom arm[w&m;rS vGwfajrmufaom pdwfukd
qifjcifaom tmoa0gukefNyD;aom &[EÂmyk*¾dKvftm;
ESpfodrfhjcif;] yDwd }onf jzpf\? &[ef;wdkY

pESpfodrfhrl]yDwd} rsKd;ukdudavom]tmrdo}
r&Sdonfxuf omí udavom]tmrdo} r&Sdaom
ESpfodrfhrl]yDwd }[k qkdyfV

&[ef;wdkY udavom] tmrdo } &Sdaom okc[lonf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;? tvkd&Sdtyfukef ESpfouftyfukef
pdwfESvHk;ukd yGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefvsuf umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriftyfukefaom
½lyg½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;/y/ tvkd&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;ukd yGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefvsuf umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom um,0dnmPf jzifh
awGUxdtyfukefaom azm|
AÁm½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfwdkYum; umr*kPf ig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd pGJí
ukd,fcsrf;ompdwfcsrf;omonf jzpf\? &[ef;wdkY
pcsr;omrsKd;ukd udavom]tmrdo } &Sdaom
okc[kqkdyfV

&[ef;wdkY udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdaom okc[lonf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
umrwdkYrS uif;qdwfí omvQif tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfí omvQif MuHpnfjcif;] 0dwuf } oHk;oyfjcif;]
0dpm& } ESifh wuGaom eD0&Puif;qdwfjcif;aMumifh
jzpfaom ESpfodrfhjicif;] yDwd } csrf;omjcif;] okc }
&Sdaom yXrpsmefodkY a&mufvsuf ae\?
0dwuf0dpm& uif;jcif;aMumifh ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü
pdwfukd Munfvifapwwfaom wnfMunfjcif;]
orm"d }ukd yGm;apwwfaom 0dwuf0dpm& r&Sdaom
wnfMunfjcif;] orm"d } aMumifh jzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjicif;] yDwd } csrf;omjcif;] okc } &Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufvsuf ae\? ESpfodrfhjicif;]
yDwd } ukdvnf; rwyfrufjcif;aMumifh atmufarhrl]

owd } qifjciŃPf] orÜZOŃ } ESifh jynfhphKonf jzpfí
vspfvsl¹/₂lvŃuf csrf;omjcif;] okc } ukdvnf; ukd,fjzifh
cHpm;V tMuif (wwd,psmef) aMumifh xkdolukd]
vspfvsl¹/₂lol? owd &Sdol? csrf;ompGm aeavh&Sdol } }
[k t&d,myk³/₄dKvfwdkYonf ajymMum;ukefV
xkdwwd,psmefodkYa&muf vsuf aeV &[ef;wdkY
pcsrf;omrsKd;ukd udavom]tmrdo } r&Sdaom okc[k
qkdtvfV

&[ef;wdkY udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdonfxuf omí
udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdaom okc[lonftb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY &m*w&m;rS vGwfajrmufNyD;aom
pdwfukd qifjcifaom a'gow&m;rSvGwfajrmufNyD;aom
pdwfukd qifjcifaom arm[w&m;rS vGwfajrmufNyD;aom
pdwfukd qifjcifaomtmoa0g ukefNyD;aom
&[EÅmyk³/₄dKvftm; ukd,fcsrf;om pdwfcsrf;omonf
jzpfV &[ef;wdkY pcsrf;omrsKd;ukd udavom] tmrdo }
r&Sdonfxuf omí udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdaom okc[k
qkdtvfV

&[ef;wdkY udavom] tmrdo } &Sdaom
Oayu©m[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY umr*kPfwdkYonf
big;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;? tvkd&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;ukdyGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefvsuf umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh jriftyfukefaom
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdkYvnf;aumif;/y/ tvkd&Sdtyfukef
ESpfouftyfukef pdwfESvHk;ukdyGm;apwwfukefaom
cspfcifzG,foabm&Sdukefvsuf umrESifh pyfukefaom
pGJruftyfukefaom um,0dnmPfjzifh
awGUxdtyfukefaom azm|
AÅm¹/₂HkwdkYvnf;aumif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfwdkYum; umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd tpGJjyKNyD;vQif
vspfvsl¹/₂lrl] Oayu©m }onfjzpfV &[ef;wdkY

pvspfvsl¹/₂lrlukd udavom]tmrdo} &Sdaom
vspfvsl¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m}[k qkdyfV

&[ef;wdkY udavom]tmrdo} r&Sdaom
vspfvsl¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m } [lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef; wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf csrf;omqif;&Jukd
y,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?

0rf;omjcif;ESvHk;romjcif;wdkY\ a&S;OD;uyif
csKyfESifhjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif; csrf;omqif;&
r&Sdaom vspfvsl¹/₂lrl] Oayu©m } aMumifh jzpfonfh
owd\ pifMu,fjcif;&Sdaom pwkw¬psmefodkY
a&mufvsuf ae\? &[ef;wdkY pvspfvsl¹/₂lrlukd udavom]
tmrdo } r&Sdaom vspfvsl¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m }[k qkdyfV

&[ef;wdkY udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdonfxuf omí
udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdaom vspfvsl¹/₂lrl] Oayu©m }
[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY &m*w&m;rS
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom pdwfukd qifjcifaom a'gow&m;rS
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom pdwfukd qifjcifaom arm[w&m;rS
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom pdwfukd qifjcifaom
tmoa0gukefNyD;aom &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm;
vspfvsl¹/₂lrlonf jzpfV/ &[ef;wdkYh pvspfvsl¹/₂lrlukd
udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdonfxuf omí udavom] tmrdo }
r&Sdaom vspfvsl¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m}[k qkdyfV

udavom] tmrdo } &Sdaom vGwfajrmufrl[lonf
tb,fenf;/ ¹/₂kyfESifh pyf,SOfaom vGwfajrmufrlonf
udavom] tmrdo } &Sdaom vGwfajrmufrlwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY udavom] tmrdo }uif;aom
vGwfajrmufrl[lonf tb,fenf;/ emrfESifh pyf,SOfaom
vGwfajrmufrlonf udavom] tmrdo } uif;aom
vGwfajrmufrlwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY udavom] tmrdo }
r&Sdonfxuf omí udavom] tmrdo } r&Sdaom
vGwfajrmufrl[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY &m*w&m;rS
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom pdwfukd qifjcifaomç
a'gow&m;rS vGwfajrmufNyD;aom pdwfukd

qifjcifaomçarm[w&m;rS vGwfajrmufNyD;aom
pdwfkud qifjcifaom tmoa0gukefNyD;aom
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm;vGwfajrmufrlonf jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
pvGwfajrmufrlukd udavom]tmrdo } r&Sdonfxuf omí
udavom]tmrdo } r&Sdaom vGwfajrmufrl[k qkdtyf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

{um'orokwf/

oHk;ckajrmuf t|owy&d,m,0*f NyD;V

a0'emoH,kwf NyD;V

3-rmwk*groH,kwf

1-yXr ay,smv0*f 1-rmwk*grokwf

280/ &[ef;wdkY t*Fgig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhphKaom rmwk*gronf a,musfm;ukd {uef
rESpfoufapEkdifol jzpfV tb,fig;rsKd;;wdkYenf;?
tqif;&Sdolvnf; r[kwf? pnf;pdrfOpöm&Sdolvnf; r[kwf?
ukd,fusifh]oDv} &Sdolvnf; r[kwf? ysif;&dolvnf; jzpf\?
om;orD; r&olvnf; jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
pt*Fgig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhphKaom rmwk*gronf
a,mufsm;ukd {uef rESpfoufapEkdifol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhphKaom
rmwk*gronf a,musfm;ukd {uef ESpfoufapEkdifoljzpfV
tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? tqif;&Sdolvnf; jzpf\?
pnf;pdrfOpöm&Sdolvnf; jzpf\? ukd,fusifh] oDv }
&Sdolvnf; jzpf\? vdr®mí rysif;&dolvnf; jzpf\?
om;orD;&olvnf; jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY pt*Fgig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhphKaom
rmwk*gronf a,musfm;ukd {uef ESpfoufapEkdifol jzpf\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

.....

282/ &[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr\ oD;jcm;jzpfaom
qif;&JwdkYonf pig;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? rmwk*gronf
a,musfm;wdkYESifh roufqkdifaom ,if;qif;&JwdkYukd
oD;oefYcHpm;&V

&[ef;wdkY pavmuü rmwk*gronf i,f&G,fpOfuyifvQif
vifhtdrfodkY vkdufoGm;&\? aqGrsKd;wdkYESifh
cGJcGmae&\ &[ef;wdkY pum; rmwk*gr\ yXr
oD;jcm;qif;&Jwnf;? rmwk*gronfa,musfm;wdkYESifh
roufqkdifaom ,if;qif;&Jukd oD;oefYcHpm;&\

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; rmwk*gronf
Owkvm&\ &[ef;wdkY pum; rmwk*gr\ 'kwd,
oD;jcm;qif;&Jwnf;? rmwk*gronf a,musfm;wdkYESifh
roufqkdifaom ,if;qif;&Jukd oD;oefYcHpm;&\

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; rmwk*gronf
ukd,f0efaqmif&\ &[ef;wdkY pum; rmwk*gr\ wwd,
oD;jcm;qif;&Jwnf;? rmwk*gronf a,musfm;wdkYESifh
roufqkdifaom ,if;qif;&JukdoD;oefYcHpm;&\

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; rmwk*gronf
om;zGm;&\ &[ef;wdkY pum; rmwk*gr\ pwkw-
oD;jcm;qif;&Jwnf;? rmwk*gronf a,musfm;wdkYESifh
roufqkdifaom ,if;qif;&Jukd oD;oefYcHpm;&\

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; rmwk*gronf
a,musfm;\ tvkyftauR;tjzpfodkY a&muf&\

&[ef;wdkY pum; rmwk*gr\ ylör oD;jcm;qif;&Jwnf;?
rmwk*gronf a,musfm;wdkYESifh
roufqkdifaom ,if;qif;&Jukd oD;oefYcHpm;&\

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr\ oD;jcm;jzpfaom
qif;&JwdkYum; pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
rmwk*gronfa,musfm;wdkYESifh
roufqkdifaom ,if;qif;&Jukd oD;jcm;cHpm;&\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-wD[d "ar®[dokwf

283/ &[ef;wdkY w&m;okH;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf rsm;aomtm;jzifh
cE"mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&mjzpfaom i&JJodkY a&muf&V

tb,fokH;rsKd;wdkYenf;? &[ef;wdkY pavmuü
rmwk*gronf eHeuftcg 0efwkdrI]rapä&}tnpftaMu;
x<uaomif;usef;aom pdwfjzifh tdrfü ae\? aeYv,ftcg
jiLplrl]£óm} x<uaomif;usef;aom pdwfjzifh tdrfü ae\
ncsrftcg tvkd&r®uf]umr&m*}
x<uaomif;usef;aompdwfjzifh tdrfü aeV

&[ef;wdkY pw&m;okH;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf rsm;aomtm;jzifh cE"mukd,f
ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;&m
raumif;aom vm;&m ysufpD;usa&muf&m
i&JJodkYa&muf&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-aum"eokwf

284/ xkdtcg toQiftEk½k'"gonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; pavmuü tuREkfyfonf
txl;ojzifh oefY&Sif;aom vlwdkY\ tjrifukd vGefaom ewfü
jzpfaom rsufpd]'dAÁpu©KtbdnmOf} jzifh
cE"mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&mjzpfaom i&JJodkYa&mufaom
rmwk*grukd jrifyg\? jrwpGmbk&m;
tb,frQavmufukefaom w&m;wdkYESifhjynfhpkHaom
rmwk*gronf cE"mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü

csrf;om uif;&mraumif;aom vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JjodkY a&mufygoenf;}}[k
avQmufxm;V

tEk¹/₂k''g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaom
rmwk*gronf cE''mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&mjzpfaom i&JjodkY a&muf&V

tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? ,kHMunfrl]o''g}w&m;vnf;
r&Sd? t&Sufvnf; r&Sd? taMumufvnf; r&Sd?
trsufa'govnf; xGufwwf\? ynmrJjhV tEk¹/₂k''g
pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf
cE''mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JjodkY a&muf&\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

ylörokwf/

6-Oyem[Dokwf

285/ tEk¹/₂k''g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf cE''mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom
vm;&m ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JjodkY a&muf&V
tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? ,kHMunfrl]o''g}w&m;vnf;
r&Sd? t&Sufvnf; r&Sd? taMumufvnf; r&Sd?
&efNidK;vnf; zGJJUwwf\? ynmrJjhV tEk¹/₂k''g
pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf
cE''mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&mi&JjodkY a&muf&\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

q|okwf/

7-£ókuDokwf

286/ tEk½k'g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf cE" mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m
raumif;aomvm;&m ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JJodkY
a&muf&V

tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? ,kHMunfrl]o'g}w&m;vnf;
r&Sd? t&Sufvnf; r&Sd? taMumufvnf; r&Sd? jiLplwwf\?
ynmrJjhV tEk½k'g pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf cE" mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom
vm;&m ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JJodkY a&muf&\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

owårokwf/

8-rpä&Dokwf

287/ tEk½k'g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf cE" mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m
raumif;aomvm;&m ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JJodkY
a&muf&V

tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? ,kHMunfrl]o'g}w&m;vnf;
r&Sd? t&Sufvnf; r&Sd? taMumufvnf; r&Sd?
0efwkdwf\? ynmrJjhV tEk½k'g
pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaom
rmwk*gronf/y/ csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JJodkY a&muf&\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-twdpm&Dokwf

288/ tEk¹/₂k''g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf cE''mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom
vm;&m ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JJodkY a&muf&V

tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? ,kHMunfrl]o''g}w&m;vnf;
r&Sd? t&Sufvnf; r&Sd? taMumufvnf; r&Sd? vifukd
vGefusL;í usifholvnf; jzpf\? ynmrJJhV tEk¹/₂k''g
pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaomrmwk
*gronf/y/ a&muf&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-'kóDvokwf

289/ tEk¹/₂k''g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf/y/ i&JJodkY a&muf&V
tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? ,kHMunfrl]o''g} w&m;vnf;
r&Sd? t&Sufvnf; r&Sd? taMumufvnf; r&Sd?
ukd,fusifh]oDv}vnf; r&Sd? ynmrJJhV tEk¹/₂k''g
pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaom
rmwk*gronf/y/ i&JJodkY a&muf&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

11-tyÜók wokwf

290/ tEk¹/₂k''g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf/y/ i&JJodkY a&muf&V
tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? ,kHMunfrl]o''g} w&m;vnf;
r&Sd? t&Sufvnf; r&Sd? taMumufvnf; r&Sd?

tMum;tjrifvnf; enf;\? ynmrJjhV tEk½k''g
pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaom
rmwk*gronf/y/ i&JjodkYa&muf&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

{um'orokwf/

12-ukoDwokwf

291/ tEk½k''g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf/y/ i&JjodkY a&muf&\
tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? ,kHMunfrl]o''g}w&m;vnf;
r&Sd? t&Sufvnf; r&Sd? taMumufvnf; r&Sd? ysif;&d\
ynmrJjhV tEk½k''g pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf/y/ csrf;omuif;&m
raumif;aom vm;&m ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JjodkY
a&muf&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'Gg'orokwf/

13-rk|ówdokwf

292/ tEk½k''g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf/y/ i&JjodkY a&muf&\
tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? ,kHMunfrl]o''g} w&m;vnf;
r&Sd? t&Sufvnf; r&Sd? taMumufvnf; r&Sd?
owdvGwfuif;\? ynmrJjhV tEk½k''g
pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaom
rmwk*gronf/y/ i&JjodkY a&muf&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

aw&orokwf/

14-yOöa0&okwf

293/ tEk¹/₂k''g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf/y/ i&JjodkY a&muf&V
tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? olUtoufukdvnf; owfavh&Sd\
ray;onfukdvnf; ,lavh&Sd\
umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm
usifhavh&Sd\
rrSefajymavh&Sd\
arhavsmhaMumif;
jzpfaom aot&ufukd aomufavh&SdV tEk¹/₂k''g
pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf
cE''mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JjodkY a&muf&\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

pk'´orokwf/

yXr ay,smv0*f NyD;V

2-'kwd, ay,smv0*f 1-tauúm"eokwf

294/ xkdtcg toQiftEk¹/₂k''gonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí /y/ wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf txl;ojzifh
oefY&Sif;aom vlwdkY\tjrifukd vGefaom ewfö
jzpfaom]'dAÁpu©KtbdnmOf} rsufpdjzifh
cE''mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufö aumif;aom
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfavmuodkY a&mufaom
rmwk*grukd jrifyg\? toQif bk&m; tb,frQaom
w&m;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf
cE''mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufö aumif;aom
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&mufygoenf; }}[k
avQmufV

tEk¹/₂k''g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaom
rmwk*gronf cE''mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufö
aumif;aom vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&V

tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? ,kHMunfrl]o'g}vnf; &Sd\?
t&Sufvnf; &Sd\? taMumufvnf; &Sd\? trsuf rxGufwwf?
ynm&Sd\

tEk¹/₂k'g pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaom
rmwk*gronf cE''mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;aom vm;&m ewfjynfodkY a&muf&\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-tEkyem[Dokwf

295/ tEk¹/₂k'g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf cE''mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom vm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfodkY a&muf&\
tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? ,kHMunfrl]o'g} w&m;vnf;
&Sd\? t&Sufvnf; &Sd\? taMumufvnf; &Sd\? &efNidK;
r&Sd? ynm&Sd\ tEk¹/₂k'g pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf cE''mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom vm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfodkY a&muf&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-tedókuDokwf

296/ tEk¹/₂k'g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf cE''mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom vm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&muf&\ tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? ,kHMunfrl]o'g}vnf;
&Sd\? t&Sufvnf; &Sd\? taMumufvnf; &Sd\? rjiLplwwf?
ynm&Sd\y/

wwd,okwf/

4-trpä&Dokwf

297/ 0efrwkdwwf? ynmvnf; &Sd\y/ pwkw¬okwf/

5-tewdpm&Dokwf

298/ vifukd vGefusL;í rusifh? ynmvnf; &Sd\y/
ylörokwf/

6-okoDvokwf

299/ ukd,fusifh]oDv}vnf; &Sd\? ynmvnf; &Sd\y/
q|okwf/

7-A[kókwokwf

300/ tMum;tjrifvnf; rsm;\? ynmvnf; &Sd\y/
owårokwf/

8-tm&'°0D&d,okwf

301/ xufoefaom vkHYvvnf; &Sd\? ynmvnf; &Sd\y/
t|rokwf/

9-Oy|dwówdokwf

302/ xifaom owdvnf; &Sd\? ynmvnf; &Sd\y/
pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaomrmwk*gronf
cE``mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom
vm;&m ewfjynfodkY a&muf&\

e0rokwf/

**«ponfwdkYum; &Spfyg;ukefaom
okwåeftusOf;wdkYwnf;»/**

10-yOöoDvokwf

303/ tEk¹/₂k``g w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf cE``mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom vm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&muf&\ tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? toufukdowfjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ray;onfukd ,lfcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcif;rSa&SmifMuOf\?
rrSefqkdjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
arhavsmhaMumif;jzpfaom aot&ufaomufjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\ tEk¹/₂k``g pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf cE``mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom vm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&muf&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

'kwd, ay,smv0*f NyD;/

3-Av0*f 1-0dom&'okwf

304/ &[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr\ tm;wdkYonf
pig;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? tqif;tm;?
pnf;pdrfOpömtm;? aqGrsKd;tm;? om;orD;tm;?

oDvtm;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr\ tm;wdkYonf
pig;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ptm;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf (raMumufr&GUH)
&JJ&ifhpGm tdrfü ae&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrokwf/

2-yo,Sokwf

305/ &[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr\ tm;wdkYonf
pig;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? tqif;tm;?
pnf;pdrfOpömtm;? aqGrsKd;tm;? om;orD;tm;?
oDvtm;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY rmwk *gr\ tm;wdkYonf
pig;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ptm;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf vifukdtEkdiftxufrlí tdrfü
ae&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-tbdbk,sokwf

306/ &[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr\ tm;wdkYonf
pig;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? tqif;tm;?
pnf;pdrfOpömtm;? aqGrsKd;tm;? om;orD;tm;?
oDvtm;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr\ tm;wdkYonf
pig;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ptm;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf vifukdvTrf;rkd;í tdrfü ae&\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-{uokwf

307/ &[ef;wdkY wpfckwnf;aom tm;ESifh
jynfhpkHaom a,musfm;onf rmwk*grukd vTrf;rkd;í
jzpfV wpfckaom tm;[lonf tb,fenf;? (a,musfm;\)
tpkd;&jcif;wnf;[laom tm;jzifhvTrf;rkd;ch&aom
rmwk*grukd tqif;tm;onf rapmifha&SmufEkdif?
pnf;pdrfOpömtm;onf rapmifha&SmufEkdif?
om;orD;tm;onf rapmifha&SmufEkdif? oDvtm;onf
rapmifha&SmufEkdif[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-t*Fokwf

308/ &[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr\ tm;wdkYonf
pig;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? tqif;tm;?
pnf;pdrfOpömtm;? aqGrsKd;tm;? om;orD;tm;?
oDvtm;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf tqif;tm;ESifhum; jynfhpkHol
jzpf\? pnf;pdrfOpömtm;ESifhum; rjynfhpkH/
podkYvQif xkdrmwk*gronf xkd (pnf;pdrfOpöm tm;
[laom) t*FgESifh rjynfhpkHol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf tqif;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
pnf;pdrfOpömtm;ESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpkHaom tcg
xkdrmwk*gronf xkdt*Fg (ESpfyg;) ESifh jynfhpkHol
jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf tqif;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
pnf;pdrfOpömtm;ESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpkHol jzpf\?
aqGrsKd;tm;ESifhum; rjynfhpkH/ podkYvQif
xkdrmwk*gronf xkd (aqGrsKd;tm;wnf;[laom)
t*FgESifh rjynfhpkHol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf tqif;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
pnf;pdrfOpömtm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
aqGhrsKd;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpkHaom tcg

xkdrmwk*gronf xkdt*Fg (okH;yg;) ESifh jynfhpkHol
jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf tqif;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
pnf;pdrfOpömtm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
aqGrsKd;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpkHol jzpf\?
om;orD;tm;ESifhum; rjynfhpkH/ podkYvQif
xkdrmwk*gronf xkd (om;orD;tm;[laom) t*FgESifh
rjynfhpkHol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf tqif;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
pnf;pdrfOpömtm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
aqGrsKd;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
om;orD;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpkHaom tcg
xkdrmwk*gronf xkdt*Fg (av;yg;) ESifh jynfhpkHol
jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf tqif;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
pnf;pdrfOpömtm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
aqGrsKd;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
om;orD;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpkHol jzpf\?
oDvtm;ESifhum; rjynfhpkH/ podkYvQif
xkdrmwk*gronf xkd (oDvtm;[laom) t*FgESifh
rjynfhpkHol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf tqif;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
pnf;pdrfOpömtm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
aqGrsKd;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
om;orD;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;? oDvtm;ESifhvnf;aumif;
jynfhpkHaom tcgxkdrmwk*gronf xkdt*Fg (ig;yg;)
ESifh jynfhpkHol jzpfV &[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr
tm;wdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-emaoEÅdokwf

309/ &[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr\ tm;wdkYonf
big;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? tqif;tm;?
pnf;pdrftm;? aqGrsKd;tm;? om;orD;tm;?
oDvtm;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf tqif;tm;ESifhum; jynfhpkHol
jzpf\? oDvtm;ESifhum; rjynfhpkH? xkdrmwk*grukd
zsufqD;ESifxkwfukefonfomwnf;? tdrfÜ raeapukef/
&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf tqif;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
pnf;pdrftm;ESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpkHol jzpf\/
oDvtm;ESifhum; rjynfhpkH? xkdrmwk*grukd
zsufqD;ESifxkwfukefonfomwnf;? tdrfÜ raeapukef/
&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronftqif;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
pnf;pdrftm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
aqGrsKd;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpkHoljzpf\?
oDvtm;ESifhum; rjynfhpkH? xkdrmwk*grukd
zsufqD;ESifxkwfukefonfomwnf;/ tdrfÜ raeapukef/
&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf tqif;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
pnf;pdrftm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
aqGrsKd;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif;?
om;orD;tm;ESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpkHol jzpf\?
oDvtm;ESifhum;rjynfhpkH/ xkdrmwk*grukd
zsufqD;ESifxkwfukefonfomwnf;? tdrfÜ raeapukef/

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf oDvtm;ESifhum; jynfhpkHol
jzpf\? tqif;tm;ESifhum; rjynfhpkH/ xkdrmwk*grukd
tdrfÜ aeapukefonfomwnf;? rzsufqD; rESifxkwfukef/
&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronfoDvtm;ESifhum; jynfhpkHol
jzpf\? pnf;pdrftm;ESifhum; rjynfhpkH/ xkdrmwk*grukd
tdrfÜ aeapukefonfomwnf;? rzsufqD; rESifxkwfukef/
&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf oDvtm;ESifhum; jynfhpkHol
jzpf\? aqGrsKd;tm;ESifhum; rjynfhpkH/
xkdrmwk*grukd tdrfÜ aeapukefonfomwnf;? rzsufqD;
rESifxkwfukef/ &[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf
oDvtm;ESifhum; jynfhpkHol jzpf\?
om;orD;tm;ESifhum;rjynfhpkH/ xkdrmwk*grukd tdrfÜ

aeapukefonfomwnf;? rzsuƒqD; rESifxkwfukef/
&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr\ tm;wdkYonf pig;rsKd;wdkYwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

q|okwf/

7-a[wkokwf

310/ &[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr\ tm;wdkYonf
pig;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;? tqif;tm;?
pnf;pdrftm;? aqGrsKd;tm;? om;orD;tm;?
oDvtm;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf tqif;tm;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;? pnf;pdrftm;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;? aqGrsKd;tm;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;? om;orD;tm;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif; cE``mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom vm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfodkY ra&mufEkdif/

&[ef;wdkY rmwk*gronf oDv[laom
taMumif;aMumifh cE``mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom vm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfodkY a&mufEkdif\ &[ef;wdkY rmwk*gr\
tm;wdkYonf pig;rsKd;wdkYwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

owårokwf/

8-Xmeokwf

311/ &[ef;wdkY aumif;rlukd rjyKcJ]hzl;aom
rmwk*gronf pig;XmewdkYukd &EkdifcJ]ukef\

tb,fig;XmewdkYenf;-ð&[ef;wdkY aumif;rl
rjyKcJ]hzl;aom rmwk*gronf oifhavsmfaom trsKd;ü

jzpfvkd\[laom pyXrXmeukd &EkdifcJ]\? &[ef;wdkY
aumif;rl rjyKcJ]hzi;aom rmwk*gronf oifhavsmfaom
trsKd;ü jzpfí oifhavsmfaom trsKd;odkY a&mufvkd\
[laom p'kwd,Xmeukd &EkdifcJ]\? &[ef;wdkY
aumif;rlrjyKcJ]hzi;aom rmwk*gronf oifhavsmfaom
trsKd;ü jzpfí oifhavsmfaom trsKd;odkY
a&mufNyD;vQif&efol (vifwlr,m;) r&SdbJJ tdrfü aevkd\
[laom pwwd,Xmeukd &EkdifcJ]\? &[ef;wdkY
aumif;rlrjyKcJ]hzi;aom rmwk*gronf oifhavsmfaom
trsKd;ü jzpfí oifhavsmfaom trsKd;odkY
a&mufNyD;vQif&efol (vifwlr,m;) r&SdbJJ tdrfü ae&onf
jzpfí om;orD;&Sdol jzpfvkd\[laom
bpwkw→Xmeukd&EkdifcJ]\? &[ef;wdkY aumif;rl
rjyKcJ]hzi;aom rmwk*gronf oifhavsmfaom trsKd;ü
jzpfí oifhavsmfaom trsKd;odkY a&mufNyD;vQif &efol
(vifwlr,m;) r&SdbJJ tdrfü ae&onf jzpfí
om;orD;&Sdoljzpfvsuf vifukd vTrf;rkd;í jzpfvkd\[laom
pyíörXmeukd &EkdifcJ]V &[ef;wdkY aumif;rl
rjyKcJ]hzi;aom rmwk*gronf pig;Xmeukd &EkdifcJ]V

&[ef;wdkY aumif;rlukd jyKcJ]hzi;aom rmwk*gronf
pig;XmewdkYukd &vG,f\ tb,fig;XmewdkYenf;-
ð&[ef;wdkYaumif;rl jyKcJ]hzi;aom
rmwk*gronfoifhavsmfaom trsKd;ü jzpfvkd\[laom
pyXrXmeukd &vG,f\? &[ef;wdkY aumif;rl
jyKcJ]hzi;aom rmwk*gronf oifhavsmfaom trsKd;ü jzpfí
oifhavsmfaom trsKd;odkY a&mufvkd\[laom
p'kwd,Xmeukd &vG,f\? &[ef;wdkY aumif;rljyKcJ]hzi;
aom rmwk*gronf oifhavsmfaom trsKd;ü jzpfí
oifhavsmfaom trsKd;odkY a&mufNyD;vQif&efol
(vifwlr,m;) r&SdbJJ tdrfü aevkd\[laom pwwd,Xmeukd
&vG,f\? &[ef;wdkYaumif;rl jyKcJ]h zi;aom rmwk*gronf
oifhavsmfaom trsKd;ü jzpfí oifhavsmfaom
trsKd;odkYa&mufNyD;vQif &efol (vifwlr,m;) r&SdbJJ
tdrfü ae&onf jzpfí om;orD;&Sdol jzpfvkd\[laom

bpwkw→Xmeukd &vG,f\? &[ef;wdkY aumif;rl
jyKcJ]hzi;aom rmwk*gronf oifhavsmfaom trsKd;ü jzpfí
oifhavsmf aom trsKd;odkY a&mufNyD;vQif &efol
(vifwlr,m;) r&SdbJ] tdrfö ae&onf jzpfí om;orD;&Sdol
jzpfvsuf vifukd vTrf;rkd;í jzpfvkd\[laom pylörXmeukd
&vG,f\ &[ef;wdkYhaumif;rl jyKcJ]hzi; aom rmwk*gronf
pig;XmewdkYukd &vG,f\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

t|rokwf/

9-yOöoDv0dom&'okwf

312/ &[ef;wdkY w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHaom rmwk*gronf (raMumufr&GHU)
&J]&ifhpGm tdrfö ae&V tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;-
öolUtoufukd owfjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
ray;onfukd ,lCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\? umrwdkYü
rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
rrSefqkdjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\? arhavsmhaMumif;
jzpfamaot&uf aomufjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOfV

&[ef;wdkY pw&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYESifh jynfhpkHaom
rmwk*gronf (raMumufr&GUH) &J]&ifhpGm tdrfö ae&
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

e0rokwf/

10-0¹Dokwf

313/ &[ef;wdkY BuD;yGm;rliG;rsKd;wdkYjzifh
BuD;yGm;vsuf&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhronf t&d,m\
BuD;yGm;rlwdkYjzifh BuD;yGm;\? ukd,f\
tESpfukd ,lavh&Sdolvnf; jzpf\?
tjrwfukd ,lavh&Sdolvnf;jzpfV tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;-

đ,kHMunfrl]o'`g} w&m;jzifh BuD;yGm;\? oDvjzifh
BuD;yGm;\? tMum;tjrif]okw} jzifh BuD;yGm;\?
pGefYMuJjcif;]pm*} jzifh BuD;yGm;\? ynmjzifh
BuD;yGm;V

&[ef;wdkY pBuD;yGm;rl ig;rsKd;wdkYjzifh
BuD;yGm;vsuf&Sdaom t&d,mwynfhronf t&d,m\
BuD;yGm;rlwdkYjzifh BuD;yGm;\? ukd,f\
tESpfukd ,lavh&Sdolvnf; jzpf\
tjrwfukd ,lavh&Sdolvnf;jzpf\[k rdefYawmfrlV

pavmuü ,kHMunfrl]o'`g} jzifhvnf;aumif;?
oDvjzifhvnf;aumif;? ynm jzifhvnf;aumif;?
pGefYMuJjcif;]pm*} jzifhvnf;aumif;? tMum;tjrif]okw}
jzifhvnf;aumif; BuD;yGm;V xkdodkYaomoDv&Sdaom
xkdOygodumronf pb0 ü yifvQif rdrd\ ESpfyg;aom
tESpfom&ukd ,IV

'orokwf/

okH;ckajrmuf Av0*f NyD;V

rmwk*groH,kwf NyD;V

4-ZrÁKcg'uoH,kwf

1-edAÁmeyOšmokwf

314/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifom&dykMwmonf r*"wkdif;
emvu&Gmi,fü (oDwif;okH;) ae\? xkdtcg
ZrÁKcg'uy&dAkdZfonf toQifom&dykMwmxHodkY
csOf;uyfí toQifom&dykMwmESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf toQifom&dykMwmtm;- ighoQif
om&dykMwm]]edAÁmef edAÁmef}}[k qkdyf\
ighoQif tb,fonf edAÁmefenf;[k ppum;ukdavQmufV

ighoQif &m*ukef&m a'goukef&m
 arm[ukef&mukd]]edAÁmef}}[k qkdyfV ighoQif
 pedAÁmefukdrsufarSmufjyK&ef vrf;onf &Sd\avm?
 tusifhonf &Sd\avm[k ar;V ighoQif pedAÁmefukd
 rsufharSmufjyK&ef vrf;onf &Sd\? tusifhonf &Sd\[k
 rdefYqkdV ighoQif pedAÁmefukd
 rsufarSmufjyK&efvrf;onf tb,fenf;? tusifhonf tb,fenf;[k
 ar;V ighoQif xkdedAÁmefukd rsufarSmufjyK&ef
 (vrf;onfç tusifhonfum;) t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom
 pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/ ponfum; tb,fenf;-ðrSefuefaom
 jrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}? rSefuefaom
 MuHjCIF;]or®mouFyÜ}? rSefuefaom
 ajymqkdjCIF;]or®m0gpm}? rSefuefaom
 jyKvkyfjCIF;]or®mur®EÅ}? rSefuefaom
 toufarG;jCIF;]or®mtmZD0}? rSefuefaom
 tm;xkwfjCIF;]or®m0g,mr}? rSefuefaom
 atmufarhjCIF;]or®mowd}? rSefuefaomwnf
 MunfjCIF;]or®morm"d} wnf;/ ighoQif pedAÁmefukd
 rsufarSmufjyK&ef vrf;onf ponfyifwnf;? tusifhonf
 ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqkdV ighoQif pedAÁmefukd
 rsufarSmufjyK&efvrf;onf aumif;\? tusifhonf aumif;V
 ighoQif om&dykMwm
 rarUravsmhjCIF;iSgoifhonfomwnf;[k (ajymqkd\)/

yXrokwf/

2-t&[wåzkdvf

315/ ighoQif om&dykMwm]]t&[wåzkdvf
 t&[wåzkdvf }][k qkdyf\? ighoQif
 tb,fonft&[wåzkdvfenf;[k ar;V ighoQif &m*ukef&m
 a'goukef&m arm[ukef&mukd]]t&[wåzkdvf}}
 [kqkdyf\[k rdefYqkdV ighoQif pt&[wåzkdvfukd
 rsufarSmufjyK&ef vrf;onf &Sdoavm? tusifhonf

&Sdoavm[k ar;V ighoQif pt&[wåzkdvfukd
rsufarSmufjyK&ef vrf;onf &Sd\? tusifhonf &Sd\[k
rdefYqkdV

ighoQif pt&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyK&ef vrf;onf
tb,fenf;? tusifhonf tb,fenf;[k ar;V ighoQif
xkdt&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyK&ef (vrf;onfç
tusifhonfum;) t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/
ponfum; tb,fenf;? rSefuefaomjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefaom wnfMunfjCIF;]or®morm"d} wnf;/ ighoQif
pt&[wåzkdvfukdrsufarSmufjyK&ef vrf;onf
ponfyifwnf;? tusifhonf ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqkdV
ighoQif pt&[wåzkdvfukd rsufarSmufjyK&ef vrf;onf
aumif;\? tusifhonf aumif;V ighoQifom&dykMwm
rarhravsmhjCIF; iSg oifhonfomwnf;[k (ajymqkd\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-"r®0g'DyO\$mokwf

316/ ighoQif om&dykMwm avmuü w&m;ukd
qkdavh&SdolwdkYonf tb,folwdkYenf;? avmuü
aumif;pGm usifholwdkYonf tb,folwdkYenf;? avmuü
aumif;pGm oGm;olwdkYonf tb,folwdkYenf;[k ar;V

ighoQif tMuifolwdkYonf &m*ukd y,fjCIF;iSg
w&m;a[mMuukef\? a'goukd y,fjCIF;iSg
w&m;a[mMuukef\? arm[ukd y,fjCIF;iSg
w&m;a[mMuukef\? xkdolwdkYonf avmuü
w&m;ukdqkdavh &SdolwdkYwnf;/ ighoQif
tMuifolwdkYonf &m*y,fjCIF;iSg usifhukef\?
a'goy,fjCIF;iSgusifhukef\? arm[y,fjCIF;iSg usifhukef\?
xkdolwdkYonf avmuü aumif;pGm usifholwdkYwnf;/
ighoQif tMuif olwdkYonfum; &m*ukd y,ftyf\?
tjrp&f;ukd t<uif;rJjh jzwfNyD; jzpf\? EkwfNyD;aom

xef;yif &muJjhodkY jyKNyD; jzpf\? aemifwpfzef
jzpfjcf; r&Sdonfukd jyKtyf\? aemifcgr
rjzpfay:jcif;oabm &Sd\ a'goukd y,ftyf\? tjrpf&if;ukd
t<uif;rJjh jzwfNyD; jzpf\? EkwfNyD;aom
xef;yif&muJjhodkY jyKNyD; jzpf\? aemifwpfzef jzpfjcf;
r&Sdonfukd jyKtyf\? aemifcgrjzpfay:jcif;oabm &Sd\
arm[ukd y,ftyf\? tjrpf&if;ukd t<uif;rJjh jzwfNyD; jzpf\?
EkwfNyD;aom xef;yif&muJjhodkY jyKNyD; jzpf\?
aemifwpfzef jzpfjcf; r&Sdonfukd jyKtyf\?
aemifcgrjzpfay:jcif;oabm &Sd\ xkdolwdkYonf avmuü
aumif;pGm oGm;olwdkYwnf;[k rdefYqkd\

ighoQif p&m* a'go arm[ukd y,fjcf;iSg vrf;onf
&Sdoavm? tusifhonf &Sdoavm[kar;\ ighoQif p&m*
a'go arm[ukd y,fjcf;iSg vrf;onf &Sd\? tusifhonf &Sd\[k
rdefYqkd\

ighoQif p&m* a'go arm[ukd y,fjcf;iSg vrf;onf
tb,fenf;? tusifhonf tb,fenf;[kar;\ ighoQif xkd&m* a'go
arm[ukd y,fjcf;iSg (vrf;onfç tusifhonfum;)
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/ ponfum;
tb,fenf;? rSefuefaomjrifjcf;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefaom wnfMunfjcf;]or®morm"d} wnf;/ ighoQif
p&m* a'goarm[ukd y,fjcf;iSg vrf;onf ponf yifwnf;?
tusifhonf ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqkd\

ighoQif p&m* a'go arm[ukd y,fjcf;iSg vrf;onf
aumif;\? tusifhonf aumif;\ ighoQifom&dykMwm
rarhravsmhjcif;iSg oifhonfom wnf;[k ajymqkd\

wwd,okwf/

4-udrw→d,okwf

317/ ighoQif om&dykMwm tb,ftusKd;iSg
&[ef;a*gwrXHü tusifhjrwfukd usifhokH;ygoenf;[kar;\

ighoQif qif;&JJ'ku©ukd ykdif;jcm;odjCIF;tusKd;iSg
jrWfpGmbk&m;xHü tusifhjrWfukd usifhokH;[k
rdefYqkdV ighoQif pqif;&JJ'ku©ukd
ykdif;jcm;odjCIF;iSg vrf;onf &Sdoavm? tusifhonf
&Sdoavm[k ar;V ighoQif pqif;&JJ'ku©ukd
ykdif;jcm;odjCIF;iSg vrf;onf &Sd\? tusifhonf &Sd\
[krdefYqkdV

ighoQif pqif;&JJ'ku©ukd ykdif;jcm;odjCIF;iSg vrf;onf
tb,fenf;? tusifhonf tb,fenf;[kar;V ighoQif
pqif;&JJ'ku©ukd ykdif;jcm;odjCIF;iSg (vrf;onfç
tusifhonfum;) t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/
ponfum; tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom jrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefaomwnfMunfjCIF;]or®morm"d}wnf;/ ighoQif
pqif;&JJ'ku©ukd ykdif;jcm;odjCIF;iSg vrf;um;
ponfyifwnf;? tusifhum; ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqkdV
ighoQif pqif;&JJ'ku©ukd ykdif;jcm;odjCIF;iSgvrf;onf
aumif;\? tusifhonf aumif;V ighoQif om&dykMwm
rarhravsmhCIF;iSg oifhonfomwnf;[k (ajymqkd\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-tó moyÜwåokwf

318/ ighoQif om&dykMwm]]oufom&modkY
a&mufol oufom&modkY a&mufol}}[k qkdtyf\? ighoQif
tb,frQjzifh oufom&modkY a&mufol jzpfygoenf;[k ar;V
ighoQif &[ef;onf awGUxdr\ wnf&m]zóm,we} wdkY\
jzpfamumif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;? om,m
zG,fukdvnf;aumif;? tjypfukdvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odV
ighoQif prQjzifh oufom&modkY a&mufol jzpf\ [k
rdefYqkdV ighoQif poufom&mukd rsufarSmuf

gyKjcf;ISg vrf;onf &Sdoavm? tusifhonf &Sdoavm[k
ar;V

ighoQif poufom&mukd rsuf arSmufjyKjcf;ISg
vrf;onf &Sd\? tusifhonf &Sd\[k rdefYqkdV

ighoQif poufom&mukd rsufarSmufjyKjcf;ISg
vrf;onf tb,fenf;? tusifhonf tb,fenf;[k ar;V ighoQif
poufom&mukd rsufarSmufjyKjcf;ISg (vrf;onfç
tusifhonfum;) t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/
ponfum; tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom jrifjcf;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefaom wnfMunfjcf;]or®morm"d} wnf;/ ighoQif
poufom&mukd rsufarSmufjyKjcf;ISgvrf;onf
ponfyifwnf;? tusifhonf ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqkdV
ighoQif poufom&mukdrsuf arSmufjyKjcf;ISg vrf;onf
aumif;\? tusifhonf aumif;V ighoQif
om&dykMwmrarrhavrsmhjcif;ISg oifhonfomwnf;[k
ajymqkdV

yörökwf/

6-y&rómoyÜwåokwf

319/ ighoQif om&dykMwm]]vGefuJJaom
oufom&modkY a&mufol vGefuJJaom
oufom&modkYa&mufol}}[k qkdtyf\? ighoQif
tb,frQjzifh vGefuJJaom oufom&modkY a&mufol
jzpfoenf;[kar;V ighoQif &[ef;onf awGUxdrI\
wnf&m]zóm,we} ajcmufyg;wdkY\
jzpfamumif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
csKyfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;? om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;?
tjypfukdvnf;aumif;? vGwfajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;
[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm odí rpGJJvrf;bJJ udavomwdkYrS
vGwfV ighoQif prQjzifh vGefuJJaom oufom&modkY
a&mufol jzpfV ighoQif vGefuJJaom

oufom&mukdrsufarSmufjyKjCIF; iSg vrf;onf &Sdoavm?
tusifhonf &Sdoavm[k ar;V ighoQif
vGefuJJaomoufom&mukd rsuf arSmufjyKjCIF;iSg
vrf;onf &Sd\? tusifhonf &Sd\[k rdefYqkdV

ighoQif pvGefuJJaom oufom&mukd
rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg vrf;onf tb,fenf;? tusifhonftb,fenf;
[k ar;V ighoQif pvGefuJJaom oufom&mukd
rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg (vrf;onfçtusifhonfum;)
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/ ponfum;
tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom jrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefaom wnfMunfjCIF;]or®morm"d} wnf;/ ighoQif
pvGefuJJaom oufom&mukd rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg
vrf;onf ponfyifwnf;? tusifhonf ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqkdV
ighoQif pvGefuJJaom oufom&mukd
rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg vrf;onfaumif;\? tusifhonf aumif;V
ighoQif om&dykMwm rarhravsmhCIF;iSg
oifhonfomwnf;[kajymqkdV

q|okwf/

7-a0'emyOšmokwf

320/ ighoQif om&dykMwm]]a0'em a0'em}}[k
qkdtyf\? ighoQif a0'emwdkYonf tb,fwdkYenf;[k ar;V
ighoQif pa0'emwdkYonf okH;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fokH;yg;wdkYenf;? okca0'em? 'ku©a0'em?
Oayu©ma0'emwdkYwnf;/ ighoQif pokH;yg;wdkYonf
a0'emwdkYwnf;[k rdefYqkdV

ighoQif pokH;yg;ukefaom a0'emwdkYukd
ykdif;jcm;odjCIF;iSg vrf;onf &Sdoavm?
tusifhonf&Sdoavm[k ar;V ighoQif pokH;yg;ukefaom
a0'emwdkYukd ykdif;jcm;odjCIF;iSg vrf;onf &Sd\
tusifhonf &Sd\[k rdefYqkdV

ighoQif pokH;yg;ukefaom a0'emwdkYukd
ykdif;jcm;odjcif;iSg vrf;onf tb,fenf;? tusifhonftb,fenf;[k
ar;V ighoQif pokH;yg;ukefaom a0'emwdkYukd
ykdif;jcm;odjcif;iSg (vrf;onfçhtusifhonfum;)
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/ ponfum;
tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom jrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefaom wnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d} wdkYwnf;/
ighoQif pokH;yg;ukefaom a0'emwdkYukd
ykdif;jcm;odjcif;iSg vrf;onf ponfyifwnf;? tusifhonf
ponfyif wnf;[k rdefYqkdV ighoQif pokH;yg;ukefaom
a0'emwdkYukd ykdif;jcm;odjcif;iSg vrf;onfaumif;\?
tusifhonf aumif;V ighoQif om&dykMwm
rarhravsmhjcf;iSg oifhonfomwnf;[kajymqkdV

owârokwf/

8-tmo0yOšmokwf

321/ ighoQif om&dykMwm]]tmo0 tmo0}}[k
qkdtyf\? ighoQif tmo0[lonf tb,fygenf;[k ar;V ighoQif
ptmo0wdkYonf okH;yg;wdkYwnf;/ umrmo0? b0go0?
t0dZÆmo0? pokH;yg;wdkYonf tmo0wdkYwnf;[k
rdefYqkdV ighoQif ptmo0wdkYukd y,fjcif;iSg
vrf;onf&Sdoavm? tusifhonf &Sdoavm[k ar;V ighoQif
ptmo0wdkYukd y,fjcif;iSg vrf;onf &Sd\? tusifhonf &Sd\
[k rdefYqkdV

ighoQif ptmo0wdkYukd y,fjcif;iSg vrf;onf tb,fenf;?
tusifhonf tb,fenf;[k ar;V

ighoQif tmo0wdkYukd y,fjcif;iSg (vrf;onfç
tusifhonfum;) t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/
ponfum; tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom jrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefaom wnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d} wdkYwnf;/
ighoQif ptmo0wdkYukd y,fjcif;iSg vrf;onf ponfyifwnf;?

tusifhonf þonfyifwnf;[k rdefYqkdV ighoQif
þtmo0wdkYukd y,fjCIF;iSg vrf;onfaumif;\? tusifhonf
aumif;V ighoQif om&dykMwm rarhravsmhjCIF;iSg
oifhonfomwnf;[kajymqkdV

t|rokwf/

9-t0dZÆmyOšmokwf

322/ ighoQif om&dykMwm]]t0dZÆm t0dZÆm}}[k
qkdtyf\? ighoQif t0dZÆm[lonf tb,fygenf;[k ar;V
ighoQif qif;&J]]'ku©} ü rodrl? qif;&J]jzpfaMumif;ü
rodrl? qif;&J]csKyf&mü rodrl? qif;&J]csKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhü rodrlukd]t0dZÆm}[k qkdtyf\k
rdefYqkdV ighoQif þt0dZÆmukd y,fjCIF;iSg vrf;onf
&Sdoavm? tusifhonf &Sdoavm[k ar;V ighoQif
þt0dZÆmukdy,fjCIF;iSg vrf;onf &Sd\? tusifhonf &Sd\[k
rdefYqkdV

ighoQif þt0dZÆmukd y,fjCIF;iSg vrf;onf tb,fenf;?
tusifhonf tb,fenf;[k ar;V ighoQif t0dZÆmukd y,fjCIF;iSg
(vrf;onfç tusifhonfum;) t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom
þt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/ þonfum; tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom
jrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}/y/ rSefuefaom
wnfMunfjCIF;]or®morm"d}wdkYwnf;/ ighoQif
þt0dZÆmukd y,fjCIF;iSg vrf;onf þonfyifwnf;? tusifhonf
þonfyifwnf;[k rdefYqkdV ighoQif þt0dZÆmukd
y,fjCIF;iSg vrf;onf aumif;\? tusifhonfaumif;V ighoQif
om&dykMwm rarhravsmhjCIF;iSg oifhonfomwnf;[k
ajymqkdV

e0rokwf/

10-wPSmyOšmokwf

323/ ighoQif om&dykMwm]]wPSm wPSm}}[k
qkdtyf\? ighoQif wPSm[lonf tb,fygenf;[k ar;V ighoQif
pwPSmwdkYonf okH;yg;wdkYwnf;/ umrwPSm?
b0wPSm? Odb0wPSmwdkYwnf;/ ighoQif
pokH;yg;wdkYonf wPSmwdkYwnf;[k rdefYqkdV
ighoQif pwPSmwdkYukd y,fjcif;iSgvrf;onf &Sdoavm?
tusifhonf &Sdoavm[k ar;V ighoQif pwPSmwdkYukd
y,fjcif;iSg vrf;onf &Sd\? tusifhonf &Sd\[k rdefYqkdV

ighoQif pwPSmwdkYukd y,fjcif;iSg vrf;onf tb,fenf;?
tusifhonf tb,fenf;[k ar;V

ighoQif wPSmwdkYukd y,fjcif;iSg (vrf;onfç
tusifhonfum;) t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/
ponfum; tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom jrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefaom wnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d} wdkYwnf;/
ighoQif pwPSmwdkYukd y,fjcif;iSg vrf;onf
ponfyifwnf;? tusifhonf ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqkdV
ighoQif pwPSmwdkYukd y,fjcif;iSg vrf;onfaumif;\?
tusifhonf aumif;V ighoQif om&dykMwm
rarhravsmhjcif;iSg oifhonfomwnf;[kajymqkdV

'orokwf/

11-MoCyOşmokwf

324/ ighoQif om&dykMwm]]MoC MoC}}[k
qkdtyf\? ighoQif MoC[lonf tb,fygenf;[kar;V ighoQif
MoCwdkYonf pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/ umarmC? ba0gC? 'da|
mC? t0daZÆmCwdkYwnf;/ ighoQif pav;yg;wdkYonf
MoCwdkYwnf;[k rdefYqkdV ighoQif pMoCwdkYukd
y,fjcif;iSgvrf;onf &Sdoavm? tusifhonf &Sdoavm[k ar;V
ighoQif pMoCwdkYukd y,fjcif;iSgvrf;onf &Sd\
tusifhonf &Sd\[k rdefYqkdV

ighoQif pMoCwdkYukd y,fjCIF;iSg vrf;onf tb,fenf;?
tusifhonf tb,fenf;[k ar;V

ighoQif MoCwdkYukd y,fjCIF;iSg (vrf;onfç
tusifhonfum;) t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/
ponfum; tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom jrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefaom wnfMunfjCIF;]or®morm"d} wdkYwnf;/
ighoQif pMoCwdkYukd y,fjCIF;iSg vrf;onf ponfyifwnf;?
tusifhonf ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqkdV ighoQif
pMoCwdkYukd y,fjCIF;iSg vrf;onf aumif;\? tusifhonf
aumif;V ighoQif om&dykMwm rarhravsmhjCIF;iSg
oifhonfomwnf;[k ajymqkdV

{um'orokwf/

12-Oyg'geyOšmokwf

325/ ighoQif om&dykMwm]]Oyg'gef Oyg'gef}}[k
qkdtyf\? ighoQif Oyg'gef[lonf tb,fygenf;[k ar;V ighoQif
Oyg'gefwdkYonf pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/ umrkyg'gef? 'd|
Kyg'gef? oDvAÁwkyg'gef? twå0g'kyg'gefwdkYwnf;/
ighoQif pav;yg;wdkYonf Oyg'gefwdkYwnf;[k
rdefYqkdV ighoQif pOyg'gef wdkYukd y,fjCIF;iSg
vrf;onf &Sdoavm? tusifhonf &Sdoavm[k ar;V ighoQif
pOyg'gefwdkYukd y,fjCIF;iSg vrf;onf &Sd\? tusifhonf
&Sd\[k rdefYqkdV

ighoQif pOyg'gefwdkYukd y,fjCIF;iSg vrf;onf
tb,fenf;? tusifhonf tb,fenf;[k ar;V

ighoQif Oyg'gefwdkYukd y,fjCIF;iSg (vrf;onfç
tusifhonfum;) t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/
ponfum; tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom jrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefaomwnfMunf jCIF;]or®morm"d} wdkYwnf;/
ighoQif pOyg'gefwdkYukd y,fjCIF;iSg vrf;onfh
ponfyifwnf;? tusifhonf ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqkdV

ighoQif pOyg'gefwdkYukd y,fjCIF;iSgvrf;onf aumif;\?
tusifhonf aumif;V ighoQif om&dykMwm
rarhravsmhjcif;iSgoifhonfomwnf;[k ajymqdkV

'Gg'orokwf/

13-b0yOšmokwf

326/ ighoQif om&dykMwm]b0 b0}}[k qdktyf\?
ighoQif b0[lonf tb,fenf;[k ar;V ighoQif b0wdkYonf
poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/ umrb0? ½lyb0? t½lyb0wdkYwnf;/
ighoQif poHk;yg;wdkYonf b0wdkYwnf;[k rdefYqdkV
ighoQif pb0wdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg vrf;onf
&Sdoavm? tusifhonf &Sdoavm[k ar;V ighoQif
pb0wdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg vrf;onf &Sd\?
tusifhonf &Sd\[k rdefYqdkV

ighoQif pb0wdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg vrf;onf
tb,fenf;? tusifhonf tb,fenf;[kar;V ighoQif pb0wdkYudk
ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg (vrf;onfç tusifhonfum;)
t*Fg&Spfyg; &Sdaom pt&d,r*fyifwnf;/ ponfum;
tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom jrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/ rSef
uefaomwnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d}wdkYwnf;/ ighoQif
pb0wdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg vrf;onf ponfyifwnf;?
tusifhonf ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqdkV ighoQif
pb0wdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg vrf;onf aumif;\?
tusifhonf aumif;V ighoQif om&dykMwm
rarhravsmhjcif;iSg oifhonfomwnf;[k ajymqdkV

aw&orokwf/

14-'ku©yOšmokwf

327/ ighoQif om&dykMwm]] 'ku© 'ku©©}}[k
 qdktyf\? ighoQif 'ku©[lonf tb,fenf;[k ar;V ighoQif
 'ku©oabmwdkYonf poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/ 'ku©'ku©©?
 ocFg&'ku©? 0dy&dPmr'ku©©wdkYwnf;/ ighoQif
 poHk;yg;wdkYonf 'ku©oabmwdkYwnf;[k rdefYqdkV
 ighoQif p'ku©oabmwdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odjCIF;iSg
 vrf;onf &Sdoavm? tusifhonf &Sdoavm[k ar;V ighoQif
 p'ku©oabmwdkYudkydkif;jcm;í odjCIF;iSg vrf;onf
 &Sd\? tusifhonf &Sd\[k rdefYqdkV

ighoQif p'ku©oabmwdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odjCIF;iSg
 vrf;onf tb,fenf;? tusifhonftb,fenf;[k ar;V ighoQif
 p'ku©oabmwdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odjCIF;iSg (vrf;onfç
 tusifhonfum;) t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fyifwnf;/
 ponfum; tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom jrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}/y/
 rSefuefaom wnfMunfjCIF;]or®morm"d} wdkYwnf;/
 ighoQif p'ku©oabmwdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odjCIF;iSg
 vrf;onf ponfyifwnf;? tusifhonf ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqdkV
 ighoQif p'ku©oabmwdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odjCIF;iSg
 vrf;onf aumif;\? tusifhonf aumif;V
 ighoQifom&dykMwm rarhravsmhjcif;iSg
 oifhonfomwnf;[k ajymqdkV

pk'´orokwf/

15-ouúm,yOšmokwf

328/ ighoQif om&dykMwm]]ouúm, ouúm,}}[k
 qdktyf\? ighoQif ouúm,[lonf tb,fygenf;[k ar;V ighoQif
 ig;yg;ukefaom pOyg'geu©E"mwdkYudk ouúm,[k
 jrwpGmbk&m;onfha[m awmfrltyfV pig;yg;wdkYonf
 tb,fenf;? ½lykyg'geu©E"m? a0'Ekyg'geu©E"m?
 onKyg'geu©E"m? ocFg½kyg'geu©E"m?
 0dnmPkyg'geu©E"mwdkYwnf;/
 pig;yg;ukefaomOyg'geu©E"mwdkYudk ouúm,[k

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrltyf\k rdefYqdkV ighoQif
pouúm,udk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg vrf;onf &Sdoavm?
tusifhonf &Sdoavm[k ar;V

ighoQif pouúm,udk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg vrf;onf
&Sd\? tusifhonf &Sd\k rdefYqdkV

ighoQif pouúm,udk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg vrf;onf
tb,fenf;? tusifhonf tb,fenf;[kar;V ighoQif pouúm,udk
ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg (vrf;onfç tusifhonfum;)
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fyifwnf;/ ponfum;
tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom jrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefaom wnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d} wdkYwnf;/
ighoQif pouúm,wdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg vrf;onf
ponfyifwnf;? tusifhonf ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqdkV
ighoQif pouúm,wdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg vrf;onf
aumif;\? tusifhonf aumif;V ighoQif
om&dykMwmrarhravsmhjcif;iSg oifhonfomwnf;[k
ajymqdkV

yEé&orokwf/

16-'kuú&yOšmokwf

329/ ighoQif om&dykMwm pomoemawmfü
jyKEdkifcJaom t&monf tb,fenf;[k ar;V

ighoQif pomoemawmfü jyKEdkifcJaom t&mum;
&Sif&[ef;tjzpfwnf;[k rdefYqdkV ighoQif
&[ef;jzpfNyD;olonf tb,fudk jyKEdkifcJoenf;[k ar;V
ighoQif &[ef;jzpfNyD;olonf arGUavsmfjcif;udk
jyKEdkifcJ\k rdefYqdkV ighoQif om&dykMwm
(&[ef;tjzpfü) arGUavsmfaom olonf tb,fudk
jyKEdkifcJoenf;[k ar;V ighoQif (&[ef;tjzpfü)
arGUavsmfaom olonf w&m;tm; avsmfaomtusifhudk
usifhjcif;iSg jyKEdkifcJ\k rdefYqdkV ighoQif

tb,frQMumvQif w&m;tm; avsmfaomtusifhudk usifh
aom &[ef;onf &[EÅmjzpf&moenf;[k ar;V ighoQif
rMumrD&[EÅmjzpf&m\[k rdefYqdkV

aomVorokwf/

ZrÁKcg'uoH,kwf NyD;V

5-omr@uoH,kwf

1-omr@uokwf

330/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifom&dykMwmonf
0ZÆDwdkif; OuúapvmNrdKU **Fgjrpurf;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) ae\? xdktcg omr@uy&dAdkZfonf
toQifom&dykMwmxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifom&dykMwmESifh twl0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqdkNyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeNyD;aomf toQifom&dykMwmtm; ighoQif
om&dykMwm]]edAÁmef edAÁmef}}[k qdktyf\?
ighoQif edAÁmef[lonf tb,fenf;[laom ppum;udk
avQmufV ighoQif &m*ukef&m a'goukef&m
arm[ukef&mudk edAÁmef[k qdktyf\[k rdefYqdkV
ighoQif pedAÁmefudk rsufarSmufjyK&ef vrf;onf
&Sdoavm? tusifhonf &Sdoavm[kar;V ighoQif
pedAÁmefudk rsufarSmufjyK&ef vrf;onf &Sd\
tusifhonf &Sd\[k rdefYqdkV

ighoQif pedAÁmefudk rsufarSmufjyK&ef vrf;onf
tb,fygenf;? tusifhonf tb,fygenf;[kar;V ighoQif
pedAÁmefudk rsufarSmufjyK&ef (vrf;onfç
tusifhonfum;) t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fyifwnf;/
ponfum; tb,fenf;? rSefuefaom jrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}/y/
rSefuefaom wnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d} wdkYwnf;/
ighoQif pedAÁmefudk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg vrf;onf

ponfyifwnf;? tusifhonf ponfyifwnf;[k rdefYqdkV
ighoQif pedAÁmefudk ydkif;jcm;í odjcif;iSg vrf;onf
aumif;V tusifhonf aumif;\? ighoQif om&dykMwm
rarhravsmhjcif;iSg oifhonf omwnf;[k ajymqdkV

yXrokwf/

«ZrÁKcg'uokwfujhodkY csJUtyf\»/

16-'kuú&okwf

331/ ighoQif om&dykMwm pomoemawmfü
jyKEdkifcJaom t&monf tb,fygenf;[k ar;V

ighoQif pomoemawmfü &Sif&[ef;tjzpfonf
jyKEdkifcJ\[k rdefYqdkV ighoQif &[ef;jyKNyD;olonfum;
tb,fudk jyKEdkifcJoenf;[k ar;V ighoQif
&[ef;jyKNyD;olonf arGUavsmfjcif;udk jyKEdkifcJ\[k
rdefYqdkV ighoQif (&[ef;tjzpfü) arGUavsmfaomolonf
tb,fudk jyKEdkifcJoenf;[kar;V ighoQif (&[ef;tjzpfü)
arGUavsmfaom olonf w&m;tm; avsmfpGm
usifhjcif;udkjyKEdkifcJ\[k rdefYqdkV ighoQif
tb,frQMumvQif w&m;tm; avsmfaom tusifhudk
usifhaom&[ef;onf &[EÅmjzpf &moenf;[k ar;V ighoQif
rMumrD &[EÅmjzpf&m\[k rdefYqdkV

aomVorokwf/

omr@uoH,kwf NyD;V

6-arm^{*3/4}vmeoH,kwf

1-yXr psmeyOšmokwf

332/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf
om0w¬djynf temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpf
aomaZw0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\ xdktcg
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf &[ef; wdkYudk]]ighoQif
&[ef;wdkY}}[k rdefYawmfrl\?]]ighoQif}}[k
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQifr[marm*³/₄vmef tm;jyefMum;
avQmufxm;Muukef\? toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf
bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-ðighoQifwdkY igonf
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfa&mufvsuf wpyfg;wnf;
udef;atmif;pOf]]yXr psmefyXrpsmef}}[k qdktyf\?
tb,fonf yXrpsmefenf;[k pdwftMuH jzpf\? ighoQifwdkY
xdkightm; podkY tMuH jzpfjyef\-]] pómoemawmfü
&[ef;onf umrwdkYrS qdwfí omvQif
tukodkwfw&m;wdkYrS qdwfí omvQif
MuHpnfrl]0dwuf} ESifhwuG oHk;oyfrl]0dpm&}
ESifhwuG jzpfaom eD0&Pqdwfjcif;aMumifh jzpfaom
ESpfodrfhrl]yDwd} csrf;omrl]okc}&Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí ae\? ponfudk yXrpsmef[k
qdktyf\ }}[k tMuH jzpf\ ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf
umrwdkYrS qdwfí omvQiftukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS qdwfí
omvQif MuHpnfrl]0dwuf} ESifhwuG
oHk;oyfrl]0dpm&} ESifhwuG
jzpfaomeD0&Pqdwfjcif;aMumifh jzpfaom
ESpfodrfhrl]yDwd} csrf;omrl]okc}&Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí ae\ ighoQifwdkY paejcif;jzifh
aeaom xdkightm; umrESifh wuGjzpfaom trSwf]onm}
ESvHk;oGif;]reodum&}wdkYonf jzpfukef\

ighoQifwdkY xdktcg ighudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wefcdk;awmfjzifh csOf;uyfí]]
jAm[®Pjzpfaomarm*³/₄vmef arm*³/₄vmef
yXrpsmefudk rarhavsmhvifh? yXrpsmefü pdwfudk
aumif;pGm wnfapavmh? yXrpsmefü pdwfudk
wnfMunfatmif jyKavmh? yXrpsmefü pdwfudk
aumif;pGm xm;avmh}} [laom bpum;udk

rdefYawmfri\ ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf tcgwpfyg;ü
umrwdkYrS qdwfi omvQif tukodkvfhw&m;wdkYrS
qdwfi omvQif MuHpnfri]0dwuf} ESifhwuG
oHk;oyfri]0dpm&} ESifhwuG jzpfaom
eD0&Pqdwfjci;aMumifh jzpfaom ESpfodrfhri]yDwd}
csrf;omri]okc}&Sdaom yXrpsmefodkY a&mufi
aecJhNyD/ ighoQifwdkY]]jrwfpGmbk&m;
csD;ajr\$muftyfaom xl;jrwfaom todÓPf&Sdonf\
tjzpfodkYa&mufaom wynfh}}[laom pum;udk
aumif;pGm qdkvdkaom olonf aumif;pGm
qdkvdkaomfighudkomvQif qdk&m\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

yXrokwf/

2-'kwd, psmeyO\$mokwf

333/]] 'kwd,psmef 'kwd,psmef}}[k qdktyf\? tb,fonf
'kwd,psmefenf;[k pdwftMuH jzpf\? ighoQifwdkY
xdkightm; podkY tMuH jzpfjyef\-]] pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf 0dwuf0dpm&Nidrf;jci;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfudk Munfvifapaom wnfMunfjci;]orm"d}udk
yGg;apwwfaomMuHpnfjci;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom
oHk;oyfjci;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom wnfMunfjci;]orm"d}
aMumifh jzpfaomESpfodrfhjci;]yDwd}
csrf;omjci;]okc} &Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufi
ae\? ponfudk'kwd,psmef[k qdktyf\ }}[k tMuH jzpf\
ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf
0dwuf0dpm&Nidrf;jci;aMumifhrdrdoEÅmefü pdwfudk
Munfvifapaom wnfMunfjci;]orm"d}udk
yGg;apwwfaomMuHpnfjci;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom oHk;oyf
jci;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom wnfMunfjci;]orm"d}
aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjci;]yDwd}
csrf;omjci;]okc} &Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufi
ae\? ighoQifwdkY paejci;jzifh aeaom xdkightm;

MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} ESifh wUGaom
trSwf]onm}ESvHk;oGif;]reodum&} wdkYonf
jzpfukefV

ighoQifwdkY xdktcg ighudk jrWfpGmbk&m;onf
wefcdk;awmfjzifh csOf;uyfí]]
jAm[®PjzpfaoMarm*³/₄vmef arm*³/₄vmef
'kwd,psmefudk rarhavsmhvifh? 'kwd,psmefü pdwfudk
aumif;pGmwnfapavmh? 'kwd,psmefü pdwfudk
wnfMunfatmif jyKavmh? 'kwd,psmefü pdwfudk
aumif;pGmxm;avmh}} [laom bpum;udk
rdefYawmfrlV/ ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf tcgwpfyg;ü
0dwuf0dpm&uif;jcif;aMumifh rdrd oEÅmefü pdwfudk
MunfvifapwwfaomwnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}udk
yGg;apwwfaom MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom
oHk;oyfjCIF;]0dpm&}r&Sdaom wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}
aMumifh jzpfaoM ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}
csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &Sdaom'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí
aecJhNyD/ ighoQifwdkY]]jrWfpGmbk&m; csD;
ajr\$muftyfaom xl;jrwfaomtOdÓPf&Sdonf\tjzpfodkY
a&mufaom wynfh }}[laom pum;udk aumif;pGm
qdkvdkaom olonfaumif;pGm qdkvdkaomf
ighudkomvQif qdk&m\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-wwd, psmeyO\$mokwf

334/]]wwd,psmef wwd,psmef}}[k qdktyf\? tb,fonf
wwd,psmefenf;[k podkY tMuHjzpf\?]]ighoQifwdkY
xdkightm; pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}udkvnf; rwyfrufjCIF;aMumifh
vspfvsl¹/₂lvSuf owdç orÜZOfESifh jynfhpHkonf jzpfí
ae\? owdç orÜZOfESifhjynfhpHkonf jzpfí
csrf;omjCIF;]okc}udkudk,fjzifh cHpm;\? tMuif

(wwd,psmef) aMumifh xdkoludk]]vspfvsL ½lol?
owd&Sdol? csrf;ompGm aeavh&Sdol}}[k
t&d,myk*¾dKvfwdkYonf ajymMum;ukef\
xdkwwd,psmef odkY a&mufí ae\? ponfudk
wwd,psmef[k qdktyf\ }}[k ptMuHonf jzpf\
ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}udkvnf;
rwyfrufjcf;aMumifh vspfvsl½lvsuf ae\
owdorÜZOfESifh jynfhpHkonf jzpfí
csrf;omjcf;]okc}udkvnf;udk,fjzifh cHpm;\?
tMuifwwd,psmefaMumifh xdkoludk]]vspf vsL½lol?
owd&Sdol? csrf;ompGm aeavh &Sdol}}
[kt&d,myk*¾dKvfwdkYonf ajymMum;ukef\
xdkwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\? ighoQifwdkY paejcf;jzifh
aeaom xdkightm; ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} ESifh wuG
jzpfaom trSwf]onm}ESvHk;oGif;]reodum&} wdkYonf
jzpfukefV

ighoQifwdkY xdktcg ighudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wefcdk;awmfjzifh
csOf;uyfí]]jAm[®Pjzpfaomarm*¾vmef arm*¾vmef
wwd,psmefudk rarhavsmhvifh? wwd,psmefü pdwfudk
aumif;pGm wnfapavmh? wwd,psmefü pdwfudk
wnfMunfatmif jyKavmh? wwd,psmefü pdwfudk
aumif;pGm xm;avmh}} [laom ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrlV ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf tcgwpfyg;ü
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}udkvnf; rwyfrufjcf;aMumifh
owdorÜZOf&Sdonf jzpfí vspfvsl½lvsuf ae\
csrf;omjcf;]okc}udkvnf;udk,fjzifh cHpm;\?
tMuifwwd,psmefaMumifh xdkoludk]]vspfvsL½lol?
owd&Sdol? csrf;ompGmaeavh&Sdol}}[k
t&d,myk*¾dKvfwdkYonf ajymMum;ukef\
xdkwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\
ighoQifwdkY]]jrwpfGmbk&m; csD;ajr\$muftyfaom
xl;jrwfaom todÓPf&Sdonf\tjzpfodkYa&mufaom
wynfh}} [laom pum;udk aumif;pGm qdkvdkaom

olonf aumif;pGm qdkvdkaomfighudkomvQif qdk&m\
[k (rdefYqdk\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-pwkw→psmeyOšmokwf

335/]]pwkw→psmef pwkw→psmef}}[k qdktyf\
tb,fonf pwkw→psmefenf;[k podkY
tMuHjzpf\?]]ighoQifwdkY xdkightm; pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf csrf;om qif;&Judky,fjcif;aMumifhvnf; aumif;?
a&S;OD;uyifvQif Orf;omjcif; ESvHk;romjcif;wdkY\
csKyfESifhjicif;aMumifhvnf;aumif; qif;& csrf;om
r&Sdaom vspfvsl¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m} aMumifh
jzpfonfhowd\ pifMu,fjcif;&Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY
a&mufí ae\? bonfudk pwkw→psmef[kqdktyf\ }][k
ptMuHonf jzpf\? ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf
csrf;omqif;&Judky,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
a&S;OD;uyifvQif Orf;omjcif; ESvHk;romjcif;wdkY\
csKyfESifhjicif;aMumifhvnf;aumif; qif;&Jcsrf;om
r&Sdaom vspfvsl¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m }aMumifh
jzpfonfhowd\ pifMu,fjcif;&Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY
a&mufí ae\? ighoQifwdkY paejcif;jzifh aeaom
xdkightm; csrf;omjcif;]okc}ESifh wuGaom
trSwf]onm} ESvHk;oGif;]reodum&} wdkYonf
jzpfukefV

ighoQifwdkY xdktcg ighudk jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
wefcdk;awmfjzifh
csOf;uyfí]]jAm[®Pjzpfaomarm^{*3}/₄vmef arm^{*3}/₄vmef
pwkw→psmefudk rarhavsmhvifh? pwkw→psmefü
pdwfudk aumif;pGmwnfapavmh? pwkw→psmefü
pdwfudk wnfMunfatmif jyKavmh? pwkw→psmefü
pdwfudk aumif;pGmxm;avmh}} [laom ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrlV ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf tcgwpfyg;ü

csrf;omqif;&Judky,fjcif;aMumifhvnf; aumif;?
a&S;OD;uyifvQif 0rf;omjcif; ESvHk;romjcif;wdkY\
csKyfESifhjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif; qif;&J csrf;om
r&Sdaom vspfvsl¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m} aMumifh
jzpfonfhowd\ pifMu,fjcif;&Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY
a&mufí ae\? ighoQifwdkY/y/ xl;jrwfaom
todÓPf&Sdonf\tjzpfodkY a&mufaom wynfh}}[l aom
pum;udk aumif;pGm qdkvdkaom olonfaumif;pGm
qdkvdkaomf ighudkomvQif qdk&m\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-tmumomeOöm,we yOšmokwf

336/]]tmumomelöm,wepsmef
tmumomelöm,wepsmef}}[k qdktyf\
tb,fonftmumomelöm,wepsmefenf;[k podkY tMuH
jzpf\?]]ighoQifwdkY xdkightm; pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf ¹/₂lyonmwdkYudk
vHk;0vGefajrmufjcif;aMumifhç y#dConmwdkY\
csKyfjcif;aMumifh emewåonmwdkYudk
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;aMumifh]]aumif;uifonf tqHk;r&Sd }}
[k pD;jzef;vsuf tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí
ae\? ponfudk tmumomelöm,wepsmef[k qkdyf\}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpf\? ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf
¹/₂lyonmwdkYudk
vHk;0vGefajrmufjcif;aMumifhy#dConmwdkY\
csKyfjcif; aMumifh emewåonmwdkYudk
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;aMumifh]]aumif;uifonftqHk;r&Sd }}
[k pD;jzef;vsuf tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí
ae\? ighoQifwdkY paejcif;jzifhaeaom xdkightm;
¹/₂kyfESifh wuGaom trSwf]onm}
ESvHk;oGif;]reodum&} wdkYonf jzpfukef\

ighoQifwdkY xdktcg ighudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wefcdk;awmfjzifh
csOf;uyfí]]jAm[®Pjzpfaomarm*³/₄vmef arm*³/₄vmef
tmumomelöm,wepsmefudk rarhavsmhvifh?
tmumomelöm,wepsmefü pdwfudk aumif;pGm
wnfapavmh? tmumomelöm,wepsmefü pdwfudk
wnfMunfatmif jyKavmh? tmumomelöm,wepsmefü
pdwfudk aumif;pGm xm;avmh}} [laom bpum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\

ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf tcgwpfyg;ü
¹/₂lyonmwdkYudk vHk;0vGefajrmufjcif;aMumifh
y#dConmwdkY\csKyf jcif;aMumifh
emewåonmwdkYudk
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;aMumifh]]aumif;uifonf tqHk;r&Sd }}
[kpD;jzef;vsuf tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí
ae\ ighoQifwdkY/y/ xl;jrwfaomtOdÓPf&Sdonf\tjzpf
odkY a&mufaom wynfh}}[laom pum;udk aumif;pGm
qdkvdkaom olonfaumif;pGm qdkvdkaomf
ighudkomvQif qdk&m\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

ylörokwf/

6-0dnmPOöm,we yOšmokwf

337/]]0dnmPlöm,wepsmef 0dnmPlöm,wepsmef}}
[k qdktyf\? tb,fonf 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefenf;[k podkY
tMuH jzpf\?]]ighoQifwdkY xdkightm; pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onftmumomelöm,wepsmefudk vHk;0vGefajrmufí
]0dnmPfonf tqHk;r&Sd}[k pD;jzef;vsuf
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\? ponfudk
0dnmPlöm,wepsmef[k qkdyf\ }}[k ptMuHonf jzpf\/
ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf tmumomelöm,wepsmefudk
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]0dnmPfonftqHk;r&Sd }}[k
pD;jzef;vsuf 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\?

ighoQifwdkY paejci;jzifh aeaom xdkightm;
tmumomelöm,wepsmefESifh wuGaom trSwf]onm}
ESvHk;oGif;]reodum&} wdkYonf jzpfukef\

ighoQifwdkY xdktcg ighudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wefcdk;awmfjzifh
csOf;uyfí]]jAm[®Pjzpfaomarm*³/₄vmef arm*³/₄vmef
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefudk rarhavsmhvifh?
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefü pdwfudkaumif;pGm
wnfapavmh? 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefü pdwfudk
wnfMunfatmif jyKavmh? 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefü
pdwfudk aumif;pGm xm;avmh}} [laom ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\ ighoQifwdkYxdkigonf tcgwpfyg;ü
tmumomelöm,wepsmefudk vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]
0dnmPfonftqHk;r&Sd }][k pD;jzef; vsuf
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\ ighoQifwdkY/y/
xl;jrwfaom 0dnmPf&Sdonf\tjzpfodkY a&mufaom
wynfh}}[laom pum;udk aumif;pGm qdkvdkaom
olonfaumif;pGm qdkvdkaomf ighudkomvQif qdk&m\
[k (rdefYqdk\)/

q|okwf/

7-tmudOönm,we yOšmokwf

338/]]tmudlönm,wepsmef tmudlönm,wepsmef}}
[k qdktyf\? tb,fonf tmudlönm,wepsmefenf;[k podkY
tMuH jzpf\?]]ighoQifwdkY xdkightm; pomoemawmfü
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefudk
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]pdk;pOf;rQ r&Sd}[k pD;jzef;vsuf
tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\? ponfudk
tmudlönm,wepsmef[k qdktyf\}}[k ptMuHonf jzpf\
ighoQifwdkYxdkigonf 0dnm Plöm,wepsmefudk
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]pdk;pOf;rQ r&Sd }][k
pD;jzef;vsuftmudlönm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\?

ighoQifwdkY paejCIF;jzifh aeaom
xdkightm;0dnmPlöm,wepsmefESifh wuGaom
trSwf]onm} ESvHk;oGif;]reodum&} wdkYonf
jzpfukefV

ighoQifwdkY xdktcg ighudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wefcdk;awmfjzifh
csOf;uyfí]]jAm[®Pjzpfaomarm*³/₄vmef arm*³/₄vmef
tmudlönm,wepsmefudk rarhavsmhvifh?
tmudlönm,wepsmefü pdwfudkaumif;pGm
wnfapavmh? tmudlönm,wepsmefü pdwfudk
wnfMunfatmif jyKavmh? tmudlönm,wepsmefü
pdwfudk aumif;pGm xm;avmh}} [laom ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrlV/ ighoQifwdkYxdkigonf tcgwpfyg;ü
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefudk
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]pdk;pOf;rQ r&Sd}}[k
pD;jzef;vsuftmudlönm ,wepsmefodkY a&mufí aeV
ighoQifwdkY/y/ xl;jrwfaom todÓPf&Sdonf\
tjzpfodkYa&mufaom wynfh}} [laom pum;udk
aumif;pGm qdkvdkaom olonf aumif;pGm
qdkvdkaomfighudkomvQif qdk&m\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

owårokwf/

8-ae0onmemonm,weyO\$mokwf

339/]]ae0onmemonm,wepsmef
ae0onmemonm,wepsmef}}[k qdktyf\? tb,fonf
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefenf;[k podkY tMuH jzpf\?
ighoQifwdkY xdkightm;]] pomoem awmfü &[ef;onf
tmudlönm,wepsmefudk vHk;0vGefajrmufí
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkY a&mufvsuf ae\
ponfukd ae0onmemonm,wepsmef[kqkdtyf\}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpfV ighoQifwdkY xkdigonf
tmudlönm,wepsmefudkvHk;0vGefajrmufí

ae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí aeV
baejcif;jzifh aeaomxdkightm;
tmudlönm,wepsmefESifh wuGaom trSwf]onm}
ESvHk;oGif;]reodum&} wdkYonfjzpfukefV

ighoQifwdkY xdktcg ighudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wefcdk;awmfjzifh
csOf;uyfí]]jAm[®Pjzpfaomarm*³/₄vmef arm*³/₄vmef
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefudk rarhavsmhvifh?
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefü pdwfudk aumif;pGm
wnfapavmh? ae0onmemonm,wepsmefü pdwfudk
wnfMunfatmifjyKavmh? ae0onmemonm,wepsmefü
pdwfudk aumif;pGm xm;avmh}} [laom ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrlV ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf tcgwpfyg;ü
tmudlönm,wepsmefudk vHk;0vGefajrmufí ae0onm
emonm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí aeV ighoQifwdkY/y/
xl;jrwfaomtOdÓPf&Sdonf\tjzpfodkY a&mufaom
wynfh}}[laom pum;udk aumif;pGm qdkvdkaom
olonfhaumif;pGm qdkvdkaomf ighudk omvQif
qdk&m\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

t|rokwf/

9-tedrdwåyO§mokwf

340/]]tedrdwåapawmorm"d
tedrdwåapawmorm"d}}[k qdktyf\? tb,fonf
tedrdwåapawmorm"denf;[k podkY tMuH
jzpf\?]]ighoQifwdkY xdkightm; pomoemawmfü
edpöedrdwfponf tvHk;pHkwdkYudk ESvHk;
roGif;jcif;aMumifh edpöedrdwfponf uif;qdwfaom
pdwf\wnfMunfjcif;odkY a&mufí ae\? ponfudk
tedrdwåapawmorm"d[k qdktyf\}}[k ptMuHonfjzpfV
ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf edpöedrdwfponf
tvHk;pHkwdkYudk ESvHk;roGif;jcif;aMumifh

edpöedrdwfonfuif;qdwfaom pdwf\ wnfMunjfcif;odkY
a&mufí ae\? ighoQifwdkY paejcif;jzifh
aeaomxdkightm; edpöedrdwf ponfodkY
tpOfavQmufaom 0dnmPfonf jzpfV

ighoQifwdkY xdktcg ighudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wefcdk;awmfjzifh

csOf;uyfí]]jAm[®Pjzpfaomarm^{*3/4}vmef arm^{*3/4}vmef
edpöedrdwfonf uif;qdwfaom pdwf\ wnfMunjfcif;udk
rarhravsmhvifh? edpöedrdwfonf uif;qdwfaom pdwf\
wnfMunjfcif;ü pdwfudk aumif;pGm wnfapavmh?
edpöedrdwf ponf uif;qdwfaom pdwf\ wnfMunjfcif;ü
pdwfudk wnfMunfatmif jyKavmh? edpöedrdwfonf
uif;qdwfaom pdwf\ wnfMunjfcif;ü pdwfudk aumif;pGm
xm;avmh}} [laom bpum;udk rdefY awmfrlV
ighoQifwdkY xdkigonf tcgwpfyg;ü edpöedrdwfonf
tvHk;pHkwdkYudk ESvHk;roGif;jcif;aMumifh
edpöedrdwfonf uif;qdwfaom pdwf\ wnfMunjfcif;odkY
a&mufí ae\? ighoQifwdkY]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
csD;ajr\$muftyfaom xl;jrwfaom todÓPf&Sdonf\
tjzpfodkYa&mufaom wynfh }}[laom pum;udk
aumif;pGm qdkvdkaom olonf aumif;pGm
qdkvdkaomfighudkomvQif qdk&m\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

e0rokwf/

10-ouúokwf

341/ xdktcg toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom vufarmif;udk
qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYxm;aom vufarmif;udk
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwl aZw0efausmif;awmfrS
uG,fcJhí wm0wđomewfjynfü xif&Sm;jzpfV xdktcg
ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif;onf ig;&mukefaom
ewfwdkYESifh twl toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefxHodkY

csOf;uyfNyD;vQiftoQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefudk &Sdcdk;í
wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfav\ wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm;
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf bpum;udk qdk\
ðewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;onf aumif;\?
ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif;
bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
w&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;onf aumif;\?
ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif;
w&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;onf aumif;\?
ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif;
oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fhcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\[k
rdefYqdkV

toQifarm^{*3/4}vmef bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;onf
aumif;\? toQifarm^{*3/4}vmef
bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
toQifarm^{*3/4}vmef w&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;onf
aumif;\? toQifarm^{*3/4}vmef

w&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcf;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
toQifarm*¾vmefoHCm/y/ aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\[k avQmuf\

xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ajcmuf&mukefaom ewfwdkYESifh twl/y/ xdktcg
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf ckepf&mukefaom
ewfwdkYESifh twl/y/ xdktcg
ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif;onf &Spf&mukefaom
ewfwdkYESifh twl/y/ xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onf&Spfaomif;ukefaom ewfwdkYESifh twl
toQifr[marm*¾vmefxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifr[marm*¾vmefudk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfck aom
ae&mü &yfwnfav\ wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm;
toQifr[marm*¾vmefonf bpum;udk qdk\
ðewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcf;onf aumif;\?

ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif;
bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcf;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
w&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcf;onf aumif;\?

ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif;
w&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcf;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcf;onf aumif;\?

ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif;
oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\[k
rdefYqdkV

toQifarm*³/₄vmef bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;onf
aumif;\? toQifarm*³/₄vmef
bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV/
toQifarm*³/₄vmef w&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;onf
aumif;Vy/ toQifarm*³/₄vmef
oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;onf aumif;\?

toQifarm*³/₄vmef
oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aomolwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\[k avQmufV

xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ig;&mukefaom ewfwdkYESifhtwl
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefudk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfav\? wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aom ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm;
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf bpum;udk qdkV/
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;]]xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ylaZmftxl;udk

cHawmfrlxdkufaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;] t&[H }
rnfawmfrl\? (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk)udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"} rnfawmfrl\?
todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P}ESifhhjynfhphk

awmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé}
rnfawmfrl\? aumif;aom pum;udkqdkawmf rlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\? avmuudk
odawmfrlwwfaomtaMumif; aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxdkufoludk
qHk;rwwfonfhtwkrJhyk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;] tEkwåa&m yk&do'r®om&xd }
rnfawmfrl\? ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrl aom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬m a'OrEkómeH}
rnfawmfrl\? (opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYudk) odap
awmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"} rnfawmfrl\?
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]
b*0g } rnfawmfrl\}}[k bk&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;V
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; bk&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdU aom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&mjzpf
aom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;]]w&m;awmfonf
jrwpGmbk&m; aumif;pGm a[mxm;aom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;?udk,fwdkif odjrifEdkifaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? tcgrvifh
tusKd;ay;wwfaomw&m;awmfygaywnf;? vmvSnfh
½lvSnfh[k jyxdkufaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;? rdrd\
udk,fxJpdwfxJü aqmif,lxm;xdkufaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fiodEdkif
cHpm;Edkifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;}}[k w&m;ü
ouf0ifí MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onfaumif;V
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; w&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í

aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aomolwdkY\ vm;&m
jzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf aumif;aom
tusifh&Sdawmfrlygay\? jrwfpGmbk&m;\

wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf
ajzmifhrwfaomtusifh&Sdawmfrlygay\?

jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf
rSefuefaomtusifh&Sdawmfrlygay\? jrwfpGmbk&m;\

wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf
avsmfuefaomtusifh&Sdawmfrlygay\? tpHktm;jzifh

av;pHkç yk*³/₄dKvftm; jzifh
&Spfyg;ta&twGuf&SdaomjrwfpGmbk&m;\

wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf t&yfa0;rS aqmifvm aom
tvSLudkcHawmfrlxdkufygay\? {nfhonfwdkYtvdkYiSg

pDrHxm;aom tvSLudk cHawmfrlxdkufygay\?
wrvGeftwGuf &nfarQmfaom tvSLudk

cHawmfrlxdkufygay\? vuftkyfcsDjcif;iSg xdkufygay\?
owå0gtaygif;\ aumif;rljyK&ef tjrwfqHk; v,fajr

jzpfawmfrlygay\ }}[k oHCmü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjCIF;ESifh jynfhphKjCIF;onf aumif;V

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; oHCmü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjCIF;ESifh jynfhphKjCIF;aMumifh pavmuü

tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\

vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; rusKd;rayguf
rajymufrusm;rlí (wPSmuReftjzpfrS) vGwfajrmufvsuf

ynm&SdwdkY csD;rGrf;tyf rSm;aomtm;jzifh
roHk;oyftyf wnfMunfrludk

jzpfapwwfukefaomt&d,mwdkY ESpfouftyfukefaom
oDvwdkYESifh jynfhphKjCIF;onf aumif;V ewfwdkYt&Sif

odMum;rif;t&d,mwdkY ESpfouftyfukefaom
oDvwdkYESifh jynfhphKjCIF;aMumifh pavmuü

tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkYa&muf&ukef\laom
bpum;udk rdefYqdkV

toQifarm*³/₄vmef]] ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;/y/
ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
ow¬m a'0rEkómeH rnfawmfrl\
(opöma;yg;w&m;wdkYudk) odapawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; Ak'" rnfawmfrl\
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
b*0grnfawmfrl\ } }[k bk&m;ü ouf0ifí Munfñdkjcf;onf
aumif;V toQifarm*³/₄vmef bk&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcf;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV

toQifarm*³/₄vmef]]w&m;awmfonf jrwpGmbk&m;
aumif;pGm a[mxm;aom w&m;awmfygaywnf;/y/
(t&d,m) ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fi
odEdkifcHpm;Edkifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;}}
[kw&m;ü ouf0ifí MunfnKdkjcif;onf aumif;V
toQifarm*³/₄vmef w&m;ü ouf0ifí MunfnKdjcf; ESifh
jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV

toQifarm*³/₄vmef]]jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;
oHCmawmfonf aumif;aom tusifh&SdawmfrlygayV/y/
owå0gtaygif;\ aumif;rljyK&ef tjrwfqHk;
v,fajrjzpfawmfrlygay\} }[k oHCmü ouf0ifí
Munfñdkjcf;onf aumif;V toQifarm*³/₄vmef oHCmü
ouf0ifí MunfnKdjcf;ESifhjynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh
pavmuü tcsKdUaom

owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV

toQifarm*³/₄vmef rusKd;ukef/y/ orm"dudk
jzpfapwwfukefaom t&d,mwdkY ESpfouftyfukefaom
oDvwdkYESifh jynfhphKjcif;onf aumif;V
toQifarm*³/₄vmef t&d,mwdkY
ESpfouftyfukefaomoDvwdkYESifh
jynfhphKjcif;aMumifh pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"m ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\[k avQmufV

xdktcgü ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ajcmuf&mukefaom ewfwdkYESifh twl/y/
xdktcgewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf ckepf&mukefaom
ewfwdkYESifh twl/y/ xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onf &Spf&mukefaom ewfwdkYESifh twl/y/
xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
&Spfaomif;ukefaom ewfwdkYESifh twl
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefudk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfavV wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif;tm;
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf ppum;udk qdk\
đewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;]]xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf/y/
ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
ow¬m a'0rEkómeH rnfawmfrl\
(opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYudk) odapawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; Ak'" rnfawmfrl\
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
b*0g rnfawmfrl\}}[k bk&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifhjynfhphKjcif;onf aumif;V ewfwdkY
t&Sif odMum;rif; bk&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifhjynfhphKjcif;aMumifh pavmuü

tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;]]w&m;awmfonf
jrwpGmbk&m; aumif;pGm a[mxm;aom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;/y/ (t&d,m)

ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fi
odEdkifcHpm;Edkifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;}}[k
w&m;ü ouf0ifí MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf
aumif;V ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;w&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,f cE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkYa&muf&ukefV

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;]]jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf aumif;aom
tusifhh&Sdawmfrlygay\y/ owå0gtaygif;\
aumif;rljyK&ef tjrwpqHk; v,fajrjzpfawmfrlygay\ }
[koHCmü ouf0ifí MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf
aumif;V ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; oHCmü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; rusKd;ukef/y/
wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d}udk
jzpfapwwfukefaomt&d,mwdkY ESpfouftyfukefaom
oDvwdkYESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;V ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;t&d,mwdkY ESpfouftyfukefaom
oDvwdkYESifh jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV

vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkYa&muf&ukef\ [laom
bpum;udk rdefYqdkV

toQifarm*³/₄vmef]]xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf/y/
ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
ow¬m a'0rEkómeH rnfawmfrl\?
(opöma;yg;w&m;wdkYudk)
odapawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; Ak'""
rnfawmfrl\? bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;b*0g rnfawmfrl\ } }[k bk&m;ü
ouf0ifí MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;V

toQifarm*³/₄vmef bk&m;ü ouf0ifí MunfnKdjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaomowå0gwdkYonfudk,f cE""mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaomewfjynfodkY a&muf& ukefV

toQifarm*³/₄vmef]]w&m;awmfonf jrwfpGmbk&m;
aumif;pGm a[mxm;aom w&m;awmfygaywnf;/y/
(t&d,m) ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fi
odEdkifcHpm;Edkifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf; } }
[kw&m;ü ouf0ifí MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf
aumif;V toQifarm*³/₄vmef w&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE""mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkYa&muf&ukefV

toQifarm*³/₄vmef]]jrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf aumif;aom
tusifh&SdawmfrlygayV/y/ owå0gtaygif;\ aumif;rljyK&ef
tjrwfqHk; v,fajrjzpfawmfrlygay\ } }[k oHCmü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;V
toQifarm*³/₄vmef oHCmü ouf0ifí MunfnKdjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE""mysufpD;í aoNyD;onf rS

aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV

toQifarm*³/₄vmef rusKd;ukef/y/
wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}udk jzpfapwwfukefaom
t&d,mwdkYESpfouftyfukefaom oDvwdkYESifh
jynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;V toQifarm*³/₄vmef
t&d,mwdkYESpfouf tyfukefaom oDvwdkYESifh
jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE``mysuf pD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfodkYa&muf&ukef\[k avQmufV

xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ig;&mukefaom ewfwdkYESifhtwl
toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefxHodkY csOf;uyfavV/y/ wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;tm; toQifr[marm*³/₄vmefonf ppum;udk
qdkV ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;onf aumif;V
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\vm;&m
jzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV xdkewfwdkYonf
ewfÜ jzpfaom toufç tqif;çhcsrf;omç tjchT&Hç
tpdk;&jcif;? ewfÜ jzpfaom ¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkç o'g¹/₂Hkç
*E``m¹/₂Hkç &om¹/₂Hkç azm|AÁm¹/₂Hk[lukefaomq,fyg;
aom XmewdkYjzifh tjcm;ewfwdkYudk
vTrf;rdk;EdkifukefV

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
w&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;onf aumif;V
ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif;/y/
w&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE``mysufpD;í

aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkYa&muf&ukef\
xdkewfwdkYonf ewfü jzpfaom toufç tqif;ç csrf;omç
tjçHt&Hç tpdk;&jcif;? ewfü jzpfaom ½lyg½Hkç
o'´g½Hkç *E¨m½Hkç &om½Hkç azm|
AÁm½Hk[lukefaom q,fyg;aom
XmewdkYjzifhtjcm;ewfwdkYudk vTrf;rdk;Edkifukef\

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;onf aumif;V
ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif;
oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE¨mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
xdkewfwdkYonf ewfü jzpfaom toufç tqif;ç csrf;omç
tjçHt&Hçtpdk;&jcif;? ewfü jzpfaom ½lyg½Hkç
o'´g½Hkç *E¨m½Hkç &om½Hk azm|
AÁm½Hk[lukefaom q,fyg;aom XmewdkYjzifh
tjcm;ewfwdkYudk vTrf;rdk;Edkifukef\[k rdefYqdk\

toQifarm*¾vmef bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;onf
aumif;V toQifarm*¾vmef
bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE¨mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
xdkewfwdkYonf ewfü jzpfaom touf/y/ ewfü jzpfaom
½lyg½Hkç o'´g½Hkç *E¨m½Hkç &om½Hkç azm|
AÁm½Hk[lukefaom q,fyg;aom XmewdkYjzifh
tjcm;ewfwdkYudk vTrf;rdk;Edkifukef\

toQifarm*¾vmef w&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;onf
aumif;Vy/ oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;onf aumif;V
toQifarm*¾vmef
oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;aMumifh pavmu ü

tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aomolwdkY\ vm;
&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV
xdkewfwdkYonf ewfö jzpfaom toufçtqif;ç csrf;omç
tjçHt&Hç tpdK;&jcif;? ewfö jzpfaom ½lyg½Hkç
o'´g½Hkç *E"m½Hkç &om½Hkçazm|
AÁm½Hk[lukefaom q,fyg; aom XmewdkYjzifh
tjcm;ewfwdkYudk vTrf;rdk;Edkifukef\[k avQmufV

 xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ajcmuf&mukefaom ewfwdkYESifhtwl/y/ xdktcg
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf ckepf&mukefaom
ewfwdkYESifhtwl/y/ xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onf&Spf&mukefaom ewfwdkYESifhtwl/y/
xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
&Spfaomif;ukefaom ewfwdkYESifhtwl
toQifr[marm*¾vmefxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifr[marm*¾vmefudk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfavV wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aom ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;tm;toQifr[marm*¾vmefonf bpum;udk
qdkV ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnF;uyfjcif;onf aumif;V
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnF;uyfjcif;aMumifh pavmuü

tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aomolwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\?
xdkewfwdkYonf ewfö jzpfaom touf/y/ ewfö jzpfaom
½lyg½Hkç o'´g½Hkç *E"m½Hkç &om½Hkç azm|
AÁm½Hk[lukefaom q,fyg;aom
XmewdkYjzifhtjcm;ewfwdkYudk vTrf;rdk;EdkifukefV

 ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
w&m;udkudk;uG,fqnF;uyfjcif;onf aumif;V/y/

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;onf aumif;V
ewfwdkYt&SifhodMum;rif;
oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV
xdkewfwdkYonf ewfü jzpfaom toufç tqif;ç csrf;omç
tjCHt&Hç tpdK;&jCIF;? ewfü jzpfaom ½lyg½Hkç
o'g½Hkç *E"m½Hkç &om½Hkç azm|
AÁm½Hk[lukefaom q,fyg;aom XmewdkYjzifh
tjcm;ewfwdkYudk vTrf;rdk;Edkifukef\[k rdefYqdkV

toQifarm*¾vmef bk&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;onf
aumif;Vy/ toQifarm*¾vmef
w&m;udkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;onf aumif;Vy/
toQifarm*¾vmef oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;onf
aumif;V toQifarm*¾vmef
oHCmudkudk;uG,fqnf;uyfjCIF;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV
xdkewfwdkYonf ewfü jzpfaom toufç tqif;ç
csrf;omçtjCHt&Hç tpdK;&jCIF;? ewfü jzpfaom
½lyg½Hkç o'g½Hkç *E"m½Hkç &om½Hkç azm|
AÁm½Hk[lukefaom q,fyg;aom XmewdkYjzifh
tjcm;ewfwdkYudk vTrf;rdk;Edkifukef\[k avQmufV

xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ig;&mukefaom ewfwdkYESifhtwl
toQifr[marm*¾vmefxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifr[marm*¾vmefudk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfav\? wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aom ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm;
toQifr[marm*¾vmefonf bpum;udk rdefYqdkV
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf;/y/

ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
ow¬m a'0rEkómeH rnfawmfrlV
(opöma;yg;w&m;wdkYudk) odapawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; Ak' rnfawmfrl\?
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
b*0g rnfawmfrl\}}[k bk&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifhjynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;V ewfwdkY
t&Sif odMum;rif; bk&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifhjynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfudk,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfao m ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV
xdkewfwdkYonf ewfö jzpfao m touf/y/ ewfö jzpfao m
½lyg½Hkç o'´g½Hkç *E``m½Hkç &om½Hkç azm|
AÁm½Hk[lukefaomq,fyg;aom XmewdkYjzifh
tjcm;ewfwdkYudk vTrf;rdk;Edkif ukefV

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;]]w&m;awmfonf
jrwpGmbk&m; aumif;pGm a[mxm;aom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;/y/ (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fi
odEdkifcHpm;Edkifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;}}[k
w&m;ü ouf0ifí MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf
aumif;V ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif; w&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaomowå0gwdkYonfudk,f cE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfao m ewfjynfodkY a&muf& ukefV/y/

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;]]jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf aumif;aom
tusifh&SdawmfrlygayV/y/ owå0gtaygif;\ aumif;rljyK&ef
tjrwpqHk; v,fajrjzpfawmfrlygay\}}[koHCmü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;V
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; oHCmü ouf0ifí
MunfnKdjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü

toQifarm*³/₄vmef]]w&m;awmfonf jrwpGmbk&m;
aumif;pGm a[mxm;aom w&m;awmfygaywnf;/y/
(t&d,m) ynm&SdwdkYom ukd,fpDukd,fi
odEkdifcHpm;Ekdifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf; }}
[kw&m;ü ouf0ifí MunfndKjcif;ESihf jynfhpHkjcif;onf
aumif;\? toQifarm*³/₄vmef w&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfndKjcif;ESihf jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonf cE¨mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
xkdolwdkYonf ewfü jzpfaom touf/y/ ewfü jzpfaom
azm|AÁm¹/₂kH[lukefaom q,fyg;aomXmewdkYjzifh
tjcm;ewfwdkYukd vTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef\

toQifarm*³/₄vmef]]jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf aumif;aom
tusifh&SdawmfrlygayV/y/ owå0gtaygif;\
aumif;rSKjyK&ef tjrwfqHk; v,fajrjzpfygay\ }}[k
oHCmü ouf0ifí MunfndKjcif;ESihf jynfhpHkjcif;onf
aumif;\? toQifarm*³/₄vmef oHCmü ouf0ifí
MunfndKjcif;ESihf jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonf cE¨mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
xkdolwdkYonf ewfü jzpfaom touf/y/ ewfü jzpfaom
azm|AÁm¹/₂kH[lukefaom q,fyg;aom XmewdkYjzifh
tjcm;ewfwdkYukd vTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef\

toQifarm*³/₄vmef rusKd;ukef/y/
wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d}ukd jzpfapwwfukefaom
t&d,mwdkYESpfouftyfaom oDvwdkYESihf
jynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;\? toQifarm*³/₄vmef
t&d,mwdkYESpfouftyf ukefaom oDvwdkYESihf
jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonfcE¨mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&mjzpfaom

ewfjynfodkYa&muf&ukef\? xkdolwdkYonf ewfü
jzpfaom touf/y/ ewfü jzpfaom azm|
AÁm¹/₂kH[lukefaomq,fyg;aom XmewdkYjzifh
tjcm;ewfwdkYukd vTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef\[k avQmufV

xkdtcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ajcmuf&mukefaom ewfwdkYESifhtwl/y/ xkdtcg
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf ckepf&mukefaom
ewfwdkYESifhtwl/y/ xkdtcg ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onf&Spf&mukefaom ewfwdkYESifhtwl/y/
xkdtcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
&Spfaomif;ukefaom ewfwdkYESifhtwl
toQifr[marm³/₄vmefxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifr[marm³/₄vmefukd &Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfavV wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aom ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;tm;toQifr[marm³/₄vmefonf ppum;ukd
rdefYqkd\-

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;]]xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H} rnfawmfrl\?
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}
rnfawmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P}ESifhjynfpHkawmfrl aom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé] rnfawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;ukdqkdawmfrlwwf aom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\? avmuukd
odapawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxkdufolukd qHk;rwwfonfh
twkrJhyk³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&m yk&do'r®om&xd}
rnfawmfrl\? ewfvllwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow→m a'OrEkómeH}
rnfawmfrl\? (opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYukd) odapawmf

rlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"} rnfawmfrl\?
bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\[k bk&m;ü
ouf0ifí MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;\?
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; bk&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh tcsKdUaom
owå0g wdkYonf cE"mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynf odkY a&muf&ukef\
xkdolwdkYonf ewfü jzpfaom toufç tqif;ç csrf;omç
tjchT&Hç tpkd;&jcif;? ewfü jzpfaom ½lyg½kHç
o'´g½kHç *E"m½kHç&om½kHç azm|
AÁm½kH[lukefaom q,fyg;aom XmewdkYjzifh
tjcm;ewfwdkYukd vTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef\

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;]]w&m;awmfonf
jrwpGmbk&m; aumif;pGm
a[mawmfrlaomw&m;awmfygaywnf;? ukd,fwkdif
odjrifEkdifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;? tcgrvifh
tusKd;ay;wwfaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;? vmvSnfh
½lvSnfh[k jyxdufaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;? rdrd\
ukd,fxJpdwfxJü aqmif,lxm;xkdufaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? (t&d,m) ynm&SdwdkYom
ukd,fpDukd,fi odEkdifcHpm;Ekdifaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf; } }[k w&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;\?
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; w&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfndKjcif;ESifhjynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonf cE"mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&m jzpfaom
ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
xkdolwdkYonf ewfü
jzpfaomtoufç tqif;ç csrf;omç tjchT&Hç tpkd;&jcif;?
ewfü jzpfaom ½lyg½kHç o'´g½kHç *E"m½kHç
&om½kHçazm|AÁm½kH[lukefaom q,fyg; aom
XmewdkYjzifh tjcm;ewfwdkYukd vTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef\

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;]]jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf aumif;aom
tusifh&Sdawmfrlygay\? jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf
ajzmifhrwfaomtusifh&Sdawmfrlygay\
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom; oHCmawmfonf
rSefuefaomtusifh&Sdawmfrlygay\? jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf
avsmfuefaomtusifh&Sdawmfrlygay\? tpHktm;jzifh
av;pHkç yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; jzifh &Spfyg;
ta&twGuf&SdaomjrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf t&yfa0;rS aqmif,l vmaom
tvSLukdcHawmfrlxkdufygay\? {nfhonfwdkYtvkdiSg
pDrHxm;aom tvSLukd cHawmfrlxkdufyg ay\
wrvGeftwGuf &nfarQmfaom tvSLukd
cHawmfrlxkdufygay\? vuftkyfcsDjcif;iSg xkdufygay\
owå0gtaygif;\ aumif;rljyK&ef tjrwfqHk;v,fajr
jzpfawmfrlygay\}}[k oHCmü ouf0ifí Munf
ndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;\? ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif; oHCmü ouf0ifí MunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonf
cE``mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom
olwdkY\ vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
xkdolwdkYonf ewfü jzpfaom toufç tqif;ç csrf;omç
tjcHt&Hç tpkd;&jcif;? ewfü jzpfaom 1/2lyg1/2kHç
o'´g1/2kHç *E``m1/2kHçh&om1/2kHç azm|AÁm1/2kH
[lukefaom q,fyg;aom XmewdkYjzifh tjcm;ewfwdkYukd
vTrf;rkd;EkdifukefV

ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; rusKd;rayguf
rajymufrusm;rlí wPSmuReftjzpfrS vGwfajrmuf
vsufynm&SdwdkY csD;rGrf;tyf rSm;aomtm;jzifh
roHk;oyftyf wnfMunfrlukd
jzpfapwwfukefaomt&d,mwdkY ESpfouftyfukefaom
oDvwdkYESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;\? ewfwdkYt&Sif

odMum;rif;t&d,mwdkY ESpfouftyfukefaom
oDvwdkYESifh jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonfcE``mukd,f ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfodkYa&muf&ukef\? xkdolwdkYonf ewfö
jzpfaom toufc tqif;ç csrf;omç tjCHt&Hç tpkd;&jcif;?
ewfö jzpfaom ½lyg½kHç o'g½kHç *E``m½Hkç
&om½kHç azm|AÁm½kH[lukefaom q,fyg;aom
XmewdkYjzifhtjcm;ewfwdkYukd vTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef\[k
rdefYawmfrl\

toQifarm*¾vmef]]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf/y/
ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
ow¬m a'0rEkómeH rnfawmfrl\?
(opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYukd)
odapawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; Ak'``
rnfawmfrl\? bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;b*0g rnfawmfrl\ }}[k bk&m;ü
ouf0ifí MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf aumif;\?
toQifarm*¾vmef bk&m;ü ouf0ifí MunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaomowå0gwdkYonf cE``m ukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaomewfjynfodkY a&muf& ukef\?
xkdolwdkYonf ewfö jzpfaom touf/y/ ewfö jzpfaom
½lyg½kHço'g½kHç &om½kHç azm|AÁm½kH
[lukefaom q,fyg;aom XmewdkYjzifh
tjcm;ewfwdkYukdvTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef\

toQifarm*¾vmef]]w&m;awmfonf jrwpGmbk&m;
aumif;pGm a[mxm;aom w&m;awmfygaywnf;/y/
t&d,mynm&SdwdkYom ukd,fpDukd,fi
odEkdifcHpm;Ekdifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;}}
[kw&m;ü ouf0ifí MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;onf
aumif;\? toQifarm*¾vmef w&m;ü ouf0ifí
MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;aMumifh pavmuü

tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonfcE"mukd,fysufpD;í ao
NyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkYa&muf&ukef\
xkdolwdkYonf ewfü jzpfaom touf/y/ ewfü jzpfaom
azm|AÁm½kH[lukefaomq,fyg;aom XmewdkYjzifh
tjcm; ewfwdkYukd vTrf;rkd;EkdifukefV

toQifarm*¾vmef]]jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;
oHCmawmfonf aumif;aom tusifh&SdawmfrlygayV/y/
owå0gtaygif;\ aumif;rSKjyK&ef tjrwfqHk; v,fajrjzpf\ }}
[k oHCmü ouf0ifí MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhphKjcif;onf
aumif;? toQifarm*¾vmef oHCmü ouf0ifí
MunfndKjcif;ESifhjynfhphKjcif;aMumifh pavmuü
tcsKdUaom owå0gwdkYonf cE"mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukef\
xkdolwdkYonf ewfü jzpfaom touf/y/ ewfü jzpfaom
azm|AÁm½kH[lukefaom q,fyg;aom
XmewdkYjzifhtjcm;ewfwdkYukd vTrf; rkd;EkdifukefV

toQifarm*¾vmef rusKd;ukef/y/ wnfMunfrl]orm"d}
ukd jzpfapwwfukefaom
t&d,mwdkYESpfouftyfukefaom oDvwdkYESifh
jynfhphKjcif;onf aumif;\? toQifarm*¾vmef
t&d,mwdkYESpfouf tyfukefaom oDvwdkYESifh
jynfhphKjcif;aMumifh pavmuü tcsKdUaom
owå0gwdkYonfcE"mukd,f ysuf pD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfodkYa&muf&ukef\
xkdolwdkYonf ewfü
jzpfaom toufç tqif;ç csrf;omç tjcHt&Hç tpkd;&jcif;?
ewfü jzpfaom ½lyg½kHç o'g½kHç *E"m½Hkç
&om½kHç azm|AÁm½kH[lukefaom q,fyg;aom
XmewdkYjzifhhtjcm;ewfwdkYukd vTrf;rkd;Ekdifukef\ [k
(avQmuf)/

'orokwf/

11-pE´eokwf

342/ xkdtcg pE´eewfom;onf/y/ xkdtcg
ok,mrewfom;onf/y/ xkdtcg oEÅKódwewfom;onf/y/
xkdtcg okedrd®wewfom;onf/y/ xkdtcg
0o0wådewfom;onf/y/ « pig;yg;ukefaom
ay,smvokwfwdkYukd ouúokwfuJhodkY csJUtyfukefV »

{um'orokwf/

arm*³/₄vmeoH,kwf NyD;V

7-pdwãoH,kwf

1-oHa,mZeokwf

343/ tcgwpfyg;ü rsm;pGmaom rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf
rpädumo@t&yf a0S;yifawmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeukef\?
xkdtcg qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;ch&GmrS zJukefí
wefaqmif;0ef;ü pka0;xkdifaeukefaom
rsm;pGmukefaom rax&f&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
oHa,mZOf[lívnf;aumif;? oHa,m
Zed,w&m;wdkY[lívnf;aumif; pw&m;wdkYonf teufxl;
o'´gxl;&Sdukefoavm? odkYr[kwf t eufwlí
o'´gomvQifxl;oavm}}[k ptMum;pum;onf jzpfay:V
xkdtcgtcsKdUaom rax&f &[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY
oHa,mZOf[lívnf;aumif;?
oHa,mZed,w&m;wdkY[lívnf;aumif; p w&m;wdkYonf
teufvnf;xl;o'´gvnf;xl;ukef\}}[k podkY ajzqkdMuukef\?
tcsKdUaom rax&f
&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkYoHa,mZOf[lívnf;aumif;?
oHa,mZed,w&m;wdkY[lívnf;aumif; p

w&m;wdkYonfteufwlí o'´gomvQif xl;\} }[k
ajzqkdMuukef\

xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf rd*yx&Gmi,fodkY
wpfpHkwpfckaom jyKzG,fudpöjzifh a&mufvm\

qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;ch&GmrS zJukefí
wefaqmif;0ef;ü pka0;xkdifaeukefaom
rsm;pGmukefaomrax&f&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
oHa,mZOf[lívnf;aumif;?

oHa,mZed,w&m;wdkY[lívnf;aumif; pw&m;wdkYonf
teufxl; o'´gxl;&Sdukefoavm? odkYr[kwf teufwlí
o'´gomvQifxl;oavm} }[k ptMum;pum;onf jzpfay:\V
xkdtcg tcsKdUaom rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkY
oHa,mZOf[lívnf;aumif;?

oHa,mZed,w&m;wdkY[lívnf;aumif; pw&m;wdkYonf
teufvnf;xl; o'´gvnf;xl;ukef\ } }[k ajzqkdMuukef\
tcsKdUaom

rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf]]ighoQifwdkYoHa,mZOf[lívnf;aum
if;? oHa,mZed,w&m;wdkY[lívnf;aumif;
pw&m;wdkYonf teufwlí o'´gomvQif xl;\[k podkY
ajzqkdMuukef\ } }[k pdwåol<u,f Mum;av\

xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf rax&f&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfí rax&f&[ef;wdkYukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQifwpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
rax&f&[ef;wdkYtm; ppum;ukd
avQmufl-]]toQifbk&m;wdkYqGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
qGrf;ch&GmrS zJcJhí wefaqmif;0ef;ü
pka0;xkdifaeukefaom rsm;pGmaom
rax&f&[ef;wdkYtm;]ighoQifwdkY
oHa,mZOf[lívnf;aumif;?

oHa,mZed,w&m;wdkY[lívnf;aumif; p w&m;wdkYonf
teufxl; o'´gxl;&Sdukefoavm? odkYr[kwf teufwlí
o'´gomvQifxl;oavm }[k ptMum;pum; jzpfay:\ xkdtcg
tcsKdUaom rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf] ighoQifwdkY

oHa,mZOf[lívnf;aumif;?
oHa,mZed,w&m;wdkY[lívnf;aumif;h pw&m;wdkYonf
teufvnf;xl; o'gvnf;xl;ukef\ }[k ajzqkdMuukef?
tcsKdUaomrax&f&[ef;wdkYonf]ighoQifwdkY
oHa,mZOf[lívnf;aumif;?
oHa,mZed,w&m;wdkY[lívnf;aumif; pw&m;wdkYonf
teufwlí o'gomvQif xl;\ }[kajzqkdMuukef\k
ptMum;pum; jzpfay:vmonfukd wynfhawmf
Mum;&ygonf } }[k avQmufV
]]ol<u,f rSef\ } }[k rdefYqkdMuukefV

toQifbk&m;wdkY oHa,mZOf[lívnf;aumif;?
oHa,mZed,w&m;wdkY[lívnf;aumif; pw&m;wdkYonf
teufvnf;xl; o'gvnf; xl;ukefV toQifbk&m;wdkY
xkdaMumifhyifvQif toQifwdkYtm; Oyr mukd jyKtHh/
pavmuü tcsKdUukefaom ynm&SdwdkYonf qkdtyfaom
pum;\ teufukd Oyrmjzifhom odukef&mV
toQifbk&m;wdkY Oyrmaomfum;
EGm;eufukdvnf;aumif;? EGm;jzLukdvnf;aumif;
wpfacsmif;wnf;aom avQmfBudK;jzifhjzpfap?
om;a&BudK;jzifhjzpfap csnf xm;ukef&mV

]]EGm;eufonf EGm;jzL\ taESmiftzJGUwnf;?
EGm;jzLonf EGm;euf\ taESmiftzGJUwnf;}}[k
podkYajymqkdaom olonf aumif;pGm ajymqkdonf
rnfygoavm[k avQmufV ol<u,f aumif;pGmajymqkdonf
rrnfao;? ol<u,f EGm;eufonf EGm;jzL\ taESmiftzJGU
r[kwf? EGm;jzLonfvnf;EGm;euf\ taESmiftzGJU r[kwf?
xkdEGm;ESpfaumifwdkYukd csnf xm;aom
wpfacsmif;wnf;aom avQmfBudK;? odkYr[kwf
om;a&BudK;onfyif xkdEGm;ESpfaumifwdkYü
taESmiftzJGUwnf;[k rdefYqkdukefV

toQifbk&m;wdkY ptwl rsufpdonf ½lyg½HkwdkY\
taESmiftzGJU r[kwf? ½lyg½HkwdkYonf rsufpd\
taESmiftzGJU r[kwf? trSefum; xkdESpfyg;ukd pGJí

jzpfaom vkdcSifpGJrufrSK]qE´&m*}onf
xkdESpfyg;wdkY\ taESmiftzGJUwnf;/ em;onf
o'´g½HkwdkY\ taESmiftzGJU r[kwf/ ESmacgif;onf
*E¨m½HkwdkY\taESmiftzGJU r[kwf/ vQmonf
&om½HkwdkY\ taESmiftzGJU r[kwf/ ukd,fonf azm|
AÁm½HkwdkY\taESmiftzGJU r[kwf/ azm|
AÁm½HkwdkYonf ukd,f\ taESmiftzGJU r[kwf/ trSefum;
xkdESpfyg;ukd pGJí jzpfaom vkdcSifpGJrufrSK]qE
´&m*}onf xkdESpfyg;wdkYü taESmiftzGJUwnf;/
pdwfonf oabmw&m;wdkY\ taESmiftzGJU r[kwf?
oabmw&m;wdkYonf pdwf\ taESmiftzGJU r[kwf?
xkdESpfyg;ukd pGJí jzpfaom vkdcSifpGJrufrSK]qE
´&m*}onf xkdESpfyg;wdkYü taESmiftzGJUwnf;[k
avQmuf\ ol<u,feufejaom bk&m;pum;awmfü
ynmrsufpdukd aqmifEkdifay&um; oifhtm;
t&awmfaypGwum;? aumif;pGm &tyfaypGwum;[k
(rdefYqkdukef\)/

yXrokwf/

2-yXr £od'wåokwf

344/ tcgwpfyg;ü rsm;pGmukefaom
rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf rpädumo@t&yf a0S;yifawmü
oDwif;oHk;aeukef\? xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf
rax&f&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí rax&f&[ef;wdkYukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif (wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf]]toQifbk&m;wdkY
rax&f&[ef;wdkYonfeufjzeftvdkYiSg tuREkfyf\ qGrf;ukd
vufcHawmfrlygukefavmh}}[k avQmufxm;\?
rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf qdwfqdwf aejcif;jzifh vufcHukef\?
xkdtcg rax&f&[ef;wdkY\ vufcHjcif;ukd odí ae&mrS
xNyD;vQif rax&f&[ef;wdkYukd &Sdckd;vsuf
t½kdktaojyKum zJoGm;av\? xkdtcg

rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf xkdnOfhfvGefNyD;aemuf
eHeuftcg ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd
aqmif,lNyD;vQif pdwåol<u,f ae&mtdrfodkY
csOf;uyfukefí cif;xm;NyD;aom ae&mü xkdkifaeukefV

xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf rax&f&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfí rax&f&[ef;wdkYukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQifwpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
toQifrax&fBuD;tm; bpum;ukd
avQmuf\-]]rax&fBuD;hbk&m; "mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rSK
"mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rSK[k qkdyfyg\? tb,frQjzifh
"mwfwdkY\xl;jcm; rSKukd jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mtfyfygoenf;}}[kavQmufV podkY
ar;avQmufaomftosifrax&fBuD;onf qdwfqdwf aeV
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
pdwåol<u,fonftoQifrax&fBuD;tm;]]rax&fBuD; bk&m;
"mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rSK "mwfwdkY\
xl;jcm;rSK[kqkdyfyg\? toQifbk&m; tb,frQjzifh "mwf
wdkY\ xl;jcm;rSKukd jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mtfyfygoenf;}}
[k avQmuf\? ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; toQif rax&fBuD;onf
qdwfqdwf aeV

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; pdwåol<u,fonf
toQifrax&fBuD;tm;]]rax&fBuD;bk&m; "mwfwdkY\
xl;jcm;rSK "mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rSK[k qkdyfyg\?
toQifbk&m; tb,f rQjzifh "mwfwdkY\xl;jcm;rSKukd
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mtfyfygoenf;}}[k avQmuf\?
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;toQifrax&fBuD;onf qdwfqdwf aeV

xkdtcg toQif£od'wåonf xkd&[ef;oHCmü
tvHk;pHkwdkYatmuf i,fol jzpf\? xkdtcgtoQif£od'wåonf
rax&fBuD;tm;]]rax&fBuD;bk&m; tuREkfyfonf
pdwåol<u,f\ jyóemukdajzMum;ygtHh }}[k avQmuf\?
£od'wåoifonf pdwåol<u,f\ pjyóemukd
ajzavmh[krdefYqkdV ol<u,f]]rax&fBuD;bk&m;
"mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rSK "mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rl[k qkdyf\?

toQifbk&m; tb,frQjzifh "mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rSKukd
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mtyfygoenf;}}[k oifar;onf r[kwf
avm/ rSefygonf toQifbk&m;/ ol<u,f
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mMum;awmfrltyfaom "mwfwdkY\
xl;jcm;rSKum; pu©K"mwf ½ly"mwf
pu©K0dnmP"mwf/y/ raem"mwf "r®"mwf
raem0dnmP"mwf wdkYwnf;/ ol<u,f prQjzifh
"mwfwdkY\ xl;jcm;rSKukdjrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mMum;awmfrltyfay\[k rdefYqkdV

xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf toQif£od'wå\ pum;ukd tvGef
ESpfoufum0rf;ajrmufí rax&f&[ef;wdkYukd
rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwk difatmif wm;jrpfonfhwk difatmif
rdrduk,fwkdif vkyfauR;V xdkYaemuf qGrf;pm;NyD;í
oydwfrS vufukd z,fNyD;aom tcg rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf
ae&mrS xí zJoGm;ukefV xkdtcg rax&fBuD;onf
toQif£od'wåtm;]]ighoQif£od'wå þjyóemonf oif\ ÓPfü
aumif;pGm xifygay\? þjyóemonf ig\ ÓPfü rxifay?
ighoQif£od'wå xdkYaMumifhyifvQif þodkY
oabm&Sdaom tjcm;aom jyóem a&mufvmaomtcg
oifonfomvQif ajzqkdygavmh}}[k ppum;ukd
rdefYqkdV

'kwd,okwf/

3-'kwd, £od'wåokwf

345/ tcgwpfyg;ü rsm;pGmukefaom
rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf rpädumo@t&yf a0S;yifawmü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeukef\? xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf
rax&f&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí rax&f&[ef;wdkYukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaevsuf
rax&f&[ef;wdkYtm;]]toQifrax&f&[ef;wdkYonf

eufjzeftvdkYiSg tuREkfyf\ qGrf;ukd
vufcHawmfrlygukefavmh}}[k ppum;ukd avQmufV

rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf qdwfqdwf aejcif;jzifh
vufcHukefV xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf rax&f&[ef;wdkY\
vufcHjCIF;ukd odí ae&mrS xNyD;vQif
rax&f&[ef;wdkYukd &Sdckd;í f t¹/₂kdktao jyKum
zJoGm;avV xkdtcg rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf xkdnOhf
vGefNyD;aemuf eHeuftcg ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwf
ouFef;ukd aqmif,lNyD;vQif pdwåol<u,ftdrfodkY
csOf;uyfí cif;xm;NyD;aom ae&mü xkdkifaeMuukefV

xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf rax&f&[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfí rax&f&[ef;wdkYukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQifwpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeí
rax&fBuD;tm; ppum;ukd avQmuf\ -]]rax&fBuD;bk&m;
avmuonf jrJ\[lívnf;aumif;? avmuonf rjrJ\[lívnf;aumif;?
avmuonf tqHk;&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? avmuonf
tqHk;r&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? xkdtoufonfxkdukd,fyifwnf;
[lívnf;aumif;? toufonf wjcm; ukd,fonf wjcm;
[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\
[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf\
[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf; jzpf
rjzpfvnf;rjzpf[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aoonfrS aemuf ü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf[lívnf;aumif;
rsm;aom tjym;&Sdukefaom rdpämt,lwdkYonf avmuü
jzpfay:ukefV

ajcmufq,fhESpfyg;aom prdpämt,lwdkYukdvnf;
jA[® Zmvokwfü a[mawmfrltyfygukef\? toQifbk&m;
pt,lwdkYonf tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf jzpfygukef oenf;?
tb,fw&m; r&Sdaomfrjzpfygukefoenf;}}[k avQmufV

podkY ar;avQmufaomf rax&fBuD;onf qdwfqdwf
aeV ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; pdwåol<u,fonf/y/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; pdwåol<u,fonf rax&fBuD;tm;
ppum;ukd avQmuf\ -]]rax&fBuD;bk&m; avmuonf jrJ\

[lívnf;aumif;? avmuonf rjr][lívnf;aumif;? avmuonf
tqHk;&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;? avmuonf tqHk;
r&Sd[lívnf;aumif;? xkdtoufonf xkd ukd,fyifwnf;
[lívnf;aumif;? toufonf wjcm; ukd,fonfwjcm;
[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\
[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü
rjzpf[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;
jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwfrjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf[lívnf;aumif;
rsm;aom tjym;&Sdukefaom rdpämt,lwdkYonf avmuü
jzpfay:ukef\ ajcmufq,fhESpfyg;aom b
rdpämt,lwdkYukdvnf; jA[®Zmvokwfü a[mtfygukef\
toQifbk&m; pt,lwdkYonf tb,f w&m;&Sdaomf
jzpfygukefoenf;? tb,fw&m; r&Sdaomf
rjzpfygukefoenf;}}[k avQmuf\ oHk;Budrf ajrmufvnf;
rax&fBuD;onfqdwfqdwf ae\

xkdtcg toQif£od'wåonf xkd&[ef;oHCmü
tvHk;pHkwdkY atmuf i,fol jzpf\? xkdtcgtoQif£od'wåonf
rax&fBuD;tm;]]tuREkfyfonf pdwåol<u,f\ jyóemukd
ajzqkdygtHh}}[kavQmuf\ ighoQif£od'wå oifonf
pdwåol<u,f\ jyóemukd ajzavmh[k rdefYqkd\
ol<u,frax&f&[ef;tm; avmuonf jrj\[lívnf;aumif;/y/
rsm;jym;aom rdpämt,lwdkYonf jzpfay:ygukef\y/
toQifbk&m; pt,lwdkYonf tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf
jzpfukefoenf;? tb,fw&m; r&Sdaomf rjzpfukefoenf;[k
oif ar;avQmufonf r[kwfavm/ rSefygonf toQifbk&m;/

ol<u,f avmuonf jrj\[lívnf;aumif;? avmuonf
rjr][lívnf;aumif;? avmuonftqHk;&Sd\[lívnf;aumif;?
avmuonf tqHk; r&Sd[lívnf;aumif;? xkdtoufonf
xkdukd,fyifwnf;[lívnf;aumif;? toufonf wjcm; ukd,fonf
wjcm;[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\
[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
rjzpf[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;
jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf[lívnf;aumif;? owå0gonf aoonfrS

aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf[lívnf;aumif;rsm;jym;aom rdpämt,lwdkYonf
avmuü jzpfay:ukef\ ajcmufq,fhESpfyg;aom
brdpämt,lwdkYukdhvnf; jA[®Zmvokwfü
a[mtyfygukef\ ol<u,f pt,lwdkYonf ouúm,'d|d&Sdaomf
jzpfukef\? ouúm,'d|d r&Sdaomf rjzpfukef[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

toQifbk&m; tb,fodkYvQif ouúm,'d|d jzpfygoenf;/
ol<u,f pavmuü tMum;tjrifr&Sdaomç t&d,mwdkYukd
rzl;jrifzl;aomç t&d,mw&m;ü rvdr®maomç
t&d,mw&m;ü r,Ofaus;aom? olawmfaumif;wdkYukd
rzl;jrifzl;aomç olawmfaumif;w&m;ü rvdr®maomç
olawmfaumif;w&m;ü r,Ofaus;aom ykxkZOfonf
½kyfukd twå[lí ½l\ ½kyf&Sdaom twå[lívnf;aumif;?
twåü ½kyf[lívnf;aumif;? ½kyfö twå[lívnf;aumif; ½l\
a0'emukd twå[lí ½l\y/ onmukd/y/ ocFg&wdkYukd/y/
OdnmPfukd twå[lí ½l\ OdnmPf&Sdaom
twå[lívnf;aumif;? twåü OdnmPf[lívnf;aumif;? OdnmPfö
twå[lívnf;aumif; ½l\ ol<u,f podkYvQifouúm,'d|d jzpf\
[k (rdefYqkd\)/

toQifbk&m; tb,fodkYvQif ouúm,'d|d rjzpfygoenf;/
ol<u,f pavmuü tMum;tjrif&Sdaomç t&d,mwdkYukd
zl;jrifzl;aomç t&d,mw&m;ü vdr®maomç t&d,mw&m;ü
,Ofaus;aom? olawmfaumif;wdkYukd zl;jrifzl;aomç
olawmfaumif;w&m;ü vdr®maomçolawmfaumif;w&m;
ü ,Ofaus;aom t&d,mwynfhonf ½kyfukd
twå[lívnf;aumif;? ½kyf&Sdaom twå[lívnf; aumif;?
twåü ½kyf[lívnf;aumif;? ½kyfö twå[lívnf;aumif; r½l/
a0'emukd/ onmukd/ ocFg&wdkYukd/ OdnmPfukd
twå[lívnf;aumif;? OdnmPf&Sdaomtwå[lívnf;aumif;
twåü OdnmPf[lívnf;aumif;? OdnmPfö twå[lívnf;aumif;
r½l/ ol<u,f podkYvQif ouúm,'d|d rjzpf[k (rdefYqkd\)/

toQifbk&m; toQif£od'wåonf tb,ft&yfrS vmygoenf;/
ol<u,f t0Ed åwkdif;rS vmcJhV

toQifbk&m; t0Ed åwkdif;ü tuREkfyfwdkY rjrizl;bJ
rdwfaqGjzpfonfh £od'wåtrsKd;aumif;om;onf
&[ef;jyKaeyg\? xkdtoQifukd toQifbk&m; jrizl;ygoavm/
ol<u,f jrizl;V toQifbk&m; xkdtoQifonf ,cktcg tb,ft&yfü
aeygoenf;[k ar;avQmufaomf toQif£od'wåonf
qdwfqdwf aeV toQifbk&m; toQifonf tuREkfyfwdkY\
£od'wåygavm[k (avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f[kwfrSefV toQifbk&m; toQif£od'wåonf
rpädumo@ü arGUavsmfygavmh? a0S;yifawmonf
arGUavsmfzG,f &Sdyg\? tuREkfyfonf toQif£od'wåtm;
ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;olem\ taxmuftyHhjzpfaom
aq;toHk;taqmifwdkYjzifh aMumifhMujoyKygtHh[k
(avQmuf\)/

ol<u,f aumif;onfukd qkdtyf\k (rdefYqkd\)/

xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf toQif£od'wå\ pum;ukd
tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí rax&f&[ef;wdkYukd
rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfhwkdifatmif wm;jrpfonfhwkdifatmif
rdrdukd,fwkdif vkyfauR;V xdkYaemuf qGrf;pm;NyD;í
oydwfrS vufukd z,fNyD;aom tcg rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf
ae&mrS xí zj<uukefV xkdtcg
toQifrax&fBuD;onf]]toQif£od'wåukd ighoQif£od'wå
þjyóemonf oif\ ÓPfü aumif;pGm xifygay\? þjyóemonf
ig\ ÓPfü rxifay? £od'wå xdkYaMumifhyifvQif þodkY
oabm&Sdaom tjcm; jyóem a&mufvmaom
tcgoifonfomvQif ajzqkdyygavmh}}[k þpum;ukd
rdefYqkdV xkdaemuf toQif£od'wåonf
ausmif;tdyf&mukd okdrSD;odrf;;qnf;í oydwfouFef;ukd
,laqmifNyD;vQif wpfzef jyefrvmaom zJoGm;jcif;jzifh
rpdäumo@rS zJoGm;avV

wwd,okwf/

4-r[uyg#d[m&d,okwf

346/ tcgwpfyg;ü rsm;pGmukefaom
rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf rpädumo@t&yf a0S;yifawmü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeukef\? xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf
rax&f&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí rax&f&[ef;wdkYukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;vQif
rax&f&[ef;wdkYtm;]]toQifbk&m;wdkYrax&f
&[ef;wdkYonf eufjzeftvdkYiSg tuREkfy\ qGrf;ukd
vufcHawmfrylygukefavmh}}[kavQmufV rax&f
&[ef;wdkYonf qdwfqdwf aejcif;jzifh vufcHukefV
xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonfrax&f&[ef;wdkY\ vufcHjcif;ukd
odí ae&mrS xum rax&f&[ef;wdkYukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif t¹/₂kdktaojyKum zJoGm;avV

xkdtcg rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf
xkdnOfhvGefNyD;aemuf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd aqmif,lNyD;vQif pdwåol<u,f\
EGm;jcH&Sd&modkY csOf;uyfukefí cif;xm;tyfaom
ae&mü xkdifaeukefV xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf
rax&f&[ef;wdkYukd rGefjrwfaom
axmywfEdkYCemjzifha&mifh&Jonfhwkdifatmif
wm;jrpfonfhwkdifatmif rdrdukd,fwkdif vkyfauGs;V
xdkYaemuf qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrS vufukd
z,fNyD;aomtcg rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf ae&mrS xvsuf
zj<uukefV

pdwåol<u,fonfvnf;]]t<uif;ukd pGefYukefavmh}}[k
rSmMum;ajymqkdNyD;vQif
rax&f&[ef;wdkYodkYaemufrS aemufrS tpOfvkdufV
xkdtcg ae jcpfjcpfawmuf yIV
xkdrax&f&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;abmZOfukd pm;NyD;cgp
olwdkYuJhodkY wGefYqkwfav;vHbdouJhodkYaom
ukd,fjzifh <uoGm;Mu&ukefV

xkdtcg toQifr[uonf xkd&[ef;oHCmü tvHk;pHkwdkY
atmuf i,fol jzpf\? xkdtcg toQifr[uonf
toQifrax&fBuD;ukd]]toQifrax&fbk&m; avat;vnf;wkduf
rkd;vnf;tkHY rkd;vnf;wpfaygufcsif; &GmcJhygrl
aumif;ygrnfavm}}[k avQmuf\? ighoQifr[u
avat;vnf;wkduf rkd;vnf;tkHY rkd;vnf; wpfaygufcsif;
&GmcJhrl aumif;ay&m\[k rdefYqkd\? xkdtcg
toQifr[uonfavat;vnf;wkduf rkd;vnf;tkHY rkd;vnf;
wpfaygufcsif; usEkdifavmufaom oabm&Sdaom
wefckd;ukd zefqif;\? xkdtcg pdwåol<u,ftm;]]
p&[ef;oHCmü tvHk;pHkwdkY atmuf i,faom&[ef;\
wefckd;tmEkabmfonf podkY oabm&Sd\ }][laom
ptMuHonf jzpfV xdkYaemuftoQifr[uonf t&HodkY
a&mufaomf toQifrax&fukd]]toQifrax&fbk&m;
prQjzifhoifhawmfNyDavm}}[laom ppum;ukd
avQmufV ighoQifr[u prQjzifh oifhawmfNyD?
ighoQifr[u prQjzifh jyKtyfNyD? ighoQifr[u prQjzifh
ylaZmftyfNyD[k qkdV xkdtcg rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf
aejrJwkdif;aom ausmif; odkY <uukef\?
toQifr[uonfvnf;rdrdausmif;odkY <uV

xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf toQifr[uxHodkY csOf;uyfí
toQifr[uukd &Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfck aomae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf toQifr[utm;]][toQifbk&m;
awmif;yefyg\? tuREkfyftm; toQifr[uonf vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefaom wefckd;jym#d[mukd jyygavmh}}
[k avQmufV ol<u,fodkYjzpfvQif oifonf t0if0ü
tay:½Hkukd cif;í jrufpnf;ukd MujjzefYavmh[k
rdefYqkd\?]][toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
pdwåol<u,fonf toQifr[utm; 0efcHí t0if0ü tay:½Hkukd
cif;í jrufpnf;ukd MujjzefYV xkdtcg toQifr[uonf
ausmif;odkY 0ifNyD;vQif wHcg;usif (rif;wkyf) csí
oHaumufaygufrSvnf;aumif;?
wHcg;&GufMum;rSvnf;aumif; tvQHxGufNyD;vQif
jrufwdkYukdavmifí tay:½Hkukd ravmifapEkdifaom

oabm&Sdaom wefckd;ukd zefqif;\?
xkdtcgpdwåol<u,fonf tay:½Hkukd cgí xdwfvefYvsuf
Muufod;arG;nif; xjcif;&Sdonf jzpfí wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfV

 xkdtcg toQifr[uonf ausmif;rS xGufNyD;vQif
pdwåol<u,fukd]]ol<u,f þrQjzifh oifhawmfNyDavm }}
[laom þpum;ukd qkdV toQifr[u þrQjzifh
oifhawmfygNyD? toQifr[u þrQ jzifh jyKtyfygNyD?
toQifr[u þrQjzifh ylaZmftyfygNyD? toQifr[uonf
rpädumo@ü arGUavsmf ygavmh? a0S;yifawmonf
arGUavsmfzG,f&Sdyg\? tuREkfyfonf toQifr[utm;
ouFef;qGrf; ausmif; olem\ taxmuftyHh
aq;toHk;taqmifwdkYjzifh aMumifhMujoyKygtHh/
ol<u,faumif;onf ukd qkdyf\ [k rdefYqkdV xkdaemuf
toQifr[uonf ausmif;tdyf&mukdokdrSD;odrf;;qnf;í
oydwf ouFef;ukd aqmif,lvsuf wpfzef jyefrvmaom
zJoGm;jcif;jzifhrpdäumo@rS zJoGm;avV

pwkw→okwf/

5-yXr umrblokwf

347/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifumrblonf rpädumo@t&yf
a0S;yifawmü (oDwif;oHk;) ae\? xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf
toQifumrblxHodkY csOf;uyfí toQifumrblukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaomae&mü xkdifae\?
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom pdwåol<u,ftm;
toQifumrblonf]]ol<u,f jrwpfGmbk&m;onf-

]tjypfuif;aom tpdwftykdif;&Sdaom jzLaom
trkd;&Sdaom wpfckaom tufY&Sdaom &xm;onfvnf\?
qif;&Jjcif; uif;vsuf t,Ofukd jzwfNyD; vQif taESmiftzGJU
r&Sdrlí vmaeolukd½lavmh}[k þ*gxmukd a[mawmfrlV

ol<u,f tusOf;tm;jzifh a[mtyfaom bpum;\ teufukd
tus,ftm;jzifh tb,fodkYrSwfoifhygoenf;}}[k rdefY\?
toQifbk&m; bpum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mtyfygoavm? ol<u,fa[mtyfonf rSef\? toQifbk&m;
odkYjzpfvQif xkdpum;\ teufukd qifjcf&ef wpfcPrQ
qkdif;iHhygavmh? xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf wpfcPrQ
qdwfqdwf aeí toQifumrbltm; bpum;ukdavQmufl-

toQifbk&m;]]tjypfuif;aom tpdwftykdif;}}[laom
ptrnfonf oDvwdkY\ trnfyg wnf;/ toQifbk&m;]]jzLaom
trkd;}}[laom ptrnfonf vGwfajrmufjcf; t&[wåzkdvfl
trnfygwnf;/ toQifbk&m;]]wpfckaom tuefY}}[laom
ptrnfonf owd\ trnfygwnf;/ toQifbk&m;]]vnf\}}[laom
ptrnfonf a&SUodkY wufjcf; aemufodkY qkwfjcf;\
trnfygwnf;/ toQifbk&m;]]&xm;}}[laom ptrnfonf
rdbwdkY\ okufaoGG;ukd rSDí jzpfaom
xrif;rka,mrkefYwdkYjzifh BuD;ygG;&aom rjrJjcf;
vdrf;usHay;&jcf; ESdyfe,fay;&jcf;
NydKuGJysufpD;jcf;oabm&Sdaom r[mbkwfav;yg;ukd
rSDaom pcE``mukd,fl trnfygwnf;/

toQifbk&m; pGJrufrSK]&m*}onf qif;&Jwnf;?
trsufxGufrSK]a'go}onf qif;&Jwnf;?
awGa0rSK]arm[}onf qif;&Jwnf;/ xkdqif;&JwdkYonf
tmoa0gukefNyD;jzpfaom
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm;y,ftyfukefNyD? tjrpf&if;ukd
t<uif;rJh jzwfNyD;ukefNyD? EkwfNyD;aom
xef;yif&muJhodkY jyKNyD;ukefNyD? topf rjzpfjcf;ukd
jyKNyD;ukefNyD? aemiftcg jzpfjcf;oabm r&Sdukef/
xdkYaMumifh tmoa0g ukefNyD;aom
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfukd]]qif;&Jjcf; r&Sdol}}[k qkdtyfV

toQifbk&m;]]vmaeol }} [laom ptrnfonf &[EÅm\
trnfygwnf;/ toQifbk&m;]]t,Of}} [laom ptrnfonf
wyfrufrl]wPSm}\ trnfygwnf;/
xkdwyfrufrl]wPSm}onftmoa0g ukefNyD;jzpfaom

&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm; y,ftyfukefNyD? tjrpf&if;ukd
t<uif;rjh jzwfNyD;ukefNyD? hEkwfNyD;aom
xef;yif&muJhodkY jyKNyD;ukefNyD? topfrjzpfjcf;ukd
jyKNyD;ukefNyD? aemiftcg jzpfjcf;oabm r&Sdukef/
xdkYaMumifh tmoa0gukefNyD;aom
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfukd]]t,Ofukd jzwfNyD;ol}}[kqkdyfV

toQifbk&m; pGJrufri]&m*}onf taESmiftzGJUwnf;?
trsufxGufri]a'go}onf taESmiftzGJUwnf;?
awGa0ri]arm[]onf taESmiftzGJUwnf;?
xkdtasEmiftzGJUwdkYonftmoa0gukefNyD;jzpfaom

&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm; y,ftyfukefNyD? tjrpf&if;ukd
t<uif;rjh jzwfNyD;ukefNyD? EkwfNyD;aom xef;yif&m
uJhodkY jyKNyD;ukefNyD? topf rjzpfjcf;ukd
jyKNyD;ukefNyD? aemiftcgjzpfjcf;oabm r&Sdukef/
xdkYaMumifh tmoa0gukefNyD;aom
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfukd]]t,OfukdjzwfNyD;ol}}[k qkdyfV

toQifbk&m; pGJrufri]&m*}onf taESmiftzGJUwnf;?
trsufxGufri]a'go}onf taESmiftzGJUwnf;?
awGa0ri]arm[]onf taESmiftzGJUwnf;/
xkdtasEmiftzGJUwdkYonftmoa0gukefNyD;jzpfaom

&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm; y,ftyfukefNyD? tjrpf&if;ukd
t<uif;rjh jzwfNyD;ukefNyD? EkwfNyD;aom xef;yif&m
uJhodkY jyKNyD;ukefNyD? topf rjzpfjcf;ukd
jyKNyD;ukefNyD? aemiftcgjzpfjcf;oabm r&Sdukef/
xdkYaMumifh tmoa0gukefNyD;aom
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfukd]]taESmiftzGJU r&Sdol}}[k
qkdyfV toQifbk&m; podkYvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf-

]]tjypfuif;aom tpdwftykdif;&Sdaom jzLaom
trkd;&Sdaom wpfckaom tufY&Sdaom &xm;onfvnf?
qif;&Jjcf; uif;vsuf t,Ofukd jzwfNyD; vQif taESmiftzGJU
r&Sdrlí vmaeolukd¹/₂lavmh}} [laom ,if;pum;ukd a[m
awmfrltyfygV

toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tusOf;tm;jzifh
a[mtyfaom ppum;\ teufukdtus,ftm;jzifh podkY odyg\
[k avQmuf\ ol<u,f eufeJaom bk&m;pum;awmfü
ynmrsufpdukdaqmifEdkifay&um; oifhtm;
t&awmfaypGwum;? aumif;pGm &tyfaypGwum;[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

ylörokwf/

6-'kwd, umrblokwf

348/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifumrblonf rpädumo@t&yf
a0S;yifawmü (oDwif;oHk;) ae\? xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf
toQifumrblxHodkY csOf;uyfí wpfckaomae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf]]toQif bk&m; ocFg&wdkYonf
tb,frQwdkYenf;}}[k avQmuf\ ol<u,f
ocFg&wdkYonfum,ocFg&? 0pD ocFg&? pdwåocFg&[k
oHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}
[kpdwåol<u,fonf toQif umrbl\ pum;ukd
tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí toQifumrbltm;jyóemukd
xyfrHar;avQmuf jyef\-]]toQifbk&m; tb,fonf
um,ocFg&jzpfoenf;? tb,fonf 0pDocFg&jzpfoenf;?
tb,fonf pdwåocFg&jzpfoenf;}}/
ol<u,fxGufouf0ifoufwdkYonf um,ocFg&wnf;? 0dwuf
0dpm&wdkYonf 0pDocFg&wnf;? onma0'emwdkYonf
pdwåocFg&wnf;[k rdefYqkd\

toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD[k pdwåol<u,fonf/y/
jyóemukd xyfrHar;avQmufjyef\

]]toQifbk&m; tb,fhaMumifh xGufouf0ifoufwdkYonf
um,ocFg&rnfygoenf;?
tb,fhaMumifh0dwuf0dpm&wdkYonf
0pDocFg&rnfygoenf;? tb,fhaMumifh
onma0'emwdkYonf pdwåocFg&rnfygoenf; }}[k

avQmuf\ ol<u,f xGufouf0ifoufwdkYonf ukd,fü
rSDukef\? xkdw&m;wdkYonfukd,fESifh pyfukef\
xdkYaMumifh xGufouf0ifoufwdkYonf um,ocFg&rnfay\
ol<u,fha&S;OD;pGm MuHpnfi oHk;oyfi aemufRS
pum;ukd >rufqkd\ xdkYaMumifh
0dwuf0dpm&wdkYonf0pDocFg&rnfay\
rSwfom;rSK]onm}onfvnf;aumif;?
cHpm;rSK]a0'em}onfvnf;aumif;pdwfü rSD\
xkdw&m; wdkYonf pdwfESifh pyfukef\ xdkYaMumifh
onma0'emwkdYonfpdwåocFg&rnfay\
aumif;ygNyD/y/]]toQifbk&m; tb,fodkYvQif
onma0'emwkdY\ csKyfrl
eda&m"ormywfونfjzpfoenf;}}[k xyfrHavQmufjyef\
ol<u,f onma0'emwkdY\ csKyfjcif;odkY
a&mufaom&[ef;tm;]]igonf onma0'emwkdY\
csKyfjcif;odkY a&mufthH }}[lívnf;aumif;?]]igonf
onma0'emwkdY\ csKyfjcif;odkY a&muf\ }}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]igonf onma0'emwkdY\
csKyfjcif;odkYa&mufNyD}}[lívnf;aumif; podkY pdwf
rjzpf/ pifppfaomfum; xkdeda&m"ormywfukd
0ifpm;aom&[ef;tm; onma0'emwkdY csKyf&eftvdkYiSg
a&S;½laqmifEkdifavmufaom pdwfukd
a&S;rqGuyifyGg;NyD; jzpf\
aumif;ygNyD/y/]]toQifbk&m; onma0'emwkdY\
csKyfjcif;odkY a&mufaom &[ef;tm;tb,fw&m;wdkYonf
a&S;OD;pGm csKyfjcif;odkY a&mufygukefoenf;/
um,ocFg&avm? odkYr[kwf0pDocFg&avm? odkYr[kwf
pdwåocFg&avm }}[k jyóemukd xyfrHar;avQmufjyef\
ol<u,fonm a0'emwkdY\ csKyfjcif;okdkY a&mufaom
&[ef;tm; 0pDocFg&onf a&S;OD;pGm csKyf\
xdkYaemuf um,ocFg& csKyf\? xdkYaemuf pdwåocFg&
csKyf\
csKyf\

aumif;ygNyD/y/]]toQifbk&m; aoaom
b0wpfyg;odkY ajymif;oGm;aom ol (vlaoaumif)
ESifhonma0'emwdkY\ csKyfjcf;odkY a&mufaom
(eda&m"ormywff0ifpm;aom) &[ef;wdkY\
xl;jcm;jcf;um; tb,fygenf;}}[k jyóemukd
xyfrHar;avQmufjyef\ ol<u,f aoaom
b0wpfyg;odkYajymif;oGm;aom ol (vlaoaumif) tm;
um,ocFg&? 0pDocFg&? pdwåocFg& csKyfNidrf;\?
toufonf ukef\? taiGU (ur®ZawaZm)onf Nidrf;\? £aNE
´wdkYonf ysufpD;ukef\ ol<u,f onma0'emwdkY\
csKyfjcf;odkY a&mufaom
(eda&m"ormywff0ifpm;aom) &[ef;tm;rl um,ocFg&?
0pDocFg&? pdwåocFg& csKyfNidrf;\? toufonf rukef?
taiGUonf rNidrf;? £aNE´wdkYonf tvGefMunfvifukef\
ol<u,f aoaom b0wpfyg;odkY ajymif;oGm;aom ol
(vlaoaumif) ESifh onma0'emwdkY\ csKyfjcf;odkY
a&mufaom (eda&m"ormywff0ifpm;aom) &[ef;wdkY\
xl;jcm;jcf;um; þonfyifwnf;/

aumif;ygNyD/y/]]toQifbk&m; tb,fodkYvQif
onma0'emwdkY\ csKyfrl eda&m"ormywfrSxygoenf;}}
[k jyóemukd xyfrHar;avQmufjyef\ ol<u,f
onma0'emwdkY\ csKyfrl eda&m"ormywfrS xaom
&[ef;tm;]]igonf onma0'emwdkY\ csKyfrSK
eda&m"ormywfrS xtHh}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]igonf
onma0'emwdkY\ csKyfrSK eda&m"ormywfrS x\}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]igonf onma0'emwdkY\ csKyfrSK
eda&m"ormywfrS xNyD}}[lívnf;aumif; þodkY
pdwfrjzpf/ pifppfaomfum; xkdeda&m"ormywfrS xaom
&[ef;tm; onma0'emwdkY csKyf&m
eda&m"ormywfrSx&eftvdkYiSg a&S;½l
aqmifEkdifavmufaom pdwfukd a&S;rqGuyif yGg;NyD;
jzpfV

aumif;ygNyD/y/]]toQifbk&m; onma0'emwdkY\
csKyfrl eda&m"ormywfrS xaom&[ef;

tm;tb,fw&m;wdkYonf a&S;OD;pGm jzpfygoenf;/
um,ocFg&onfyif a&S;OD;pGm jzpfygoavm?
0pDocFg&onfyif a&S;OD;pGm jzpfygoavm?
pdwåocFg&onfyif a&S;OD;pGm jzpfygoavm } }[k
jyóemukd xyfrHar;avQmufjyef\? ol<u,f
onma0'emwdkY\ csKyfrl eda&m"ormywfrS xaom
&[ef;tm; pdwåocFg&onf a&S;OD;pGm jzpf\?
xdkYaemuf um,ocFg&onf jzpf\?
xdkYaemufh0pDocFg&onf jzpf\

aumif;ygNyD/y/]]toQifbk&m; onma0'emwdkY\
csKyfrl eda&m"ormywfrS xaom &[ef;ukdtb,frQaom
awGUxdrSK]zó} wdkYonf awGUxdygukefoenf;}}[k
jyóemukd xyfrHar;avQmufjyef\ ol<u,f
onma0'emwdkY\ csKyfrl eda&m"ormywfrS xaom
&[ef;ukd oknwzó? tedrdwåzó? tyÜPd[dwzó[lí
oHk;yg;ukefaom awGUxdjcif;]zó} wkdkYonf
awGUxdukef\

aumif;ygNyD/y/]]toQifbk&m; onma0'emwdkY\
csKyfrSK eda&m"ormywfrS xaom &[ef;\pdwfonf
tb,fodkY ñGwfygoenf;? tb,fodkY ukdif;ygoenf;?
tb,fodkY &SdKif;ygoenf;}}[k
jyóemukd xyfrHar;avQmufjyef\ ol<u,f onma0'emwdkY\
csKyfrSK eda&m"ormywfrS xaom&[ef;\ pdwfonf
qdwfNidrf&m (edAÁmef) odkY ñGwf\? qdwfNidrf&m
(edAÁmef) odkY ukdif;\? qdwfNidrf&m (edAÁmef)
odkY &SdKif;\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD[k pdwåol<u,fonf
toQifumrb\ pum;ukd tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufvsuf
toQifumrb\tm; jyóemukd xyfrHar;avQmuf\
toQifbk&m; onma0'emwdkY\ csKyf&m
eda&m"ormywftm; tb,frQaom w&m;wdkYonf
rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyKukefoenf;/ ol<u,f trSeftm;jzifh
a&S;OD;pGm ar;oifhaom pum;ukd ,ckrS ar;bd\?

odkYaomfvnf; oifhtm;igonf ajzqkdtHh/ ol<u,f
onma0'emwdkY\ csKyfrSK eda&m"ormywftm;
orx0dyóem[k qkdtYfaom w&m;ESpfyg;wdkYonf
rsm;pGm aus;Zl;jyKukef\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

q|okwf/

7-a*g'wåokwf

349/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifa*g'wåonf rpädumo@t&yf
a0S;yifawmü (oDwif;oHk;) ae\? xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf
toQifa*g'wåxHodkY csOf;uyfí toQifa*g'wåukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaomae&mü xdkifae\?
toQifa*g'wåonf wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom
pdwåol<u,ftm;]]ol<u,ftyÜrmPrnfaom pdwf\
vGwfajrmufrSK? tmudlönmrnfaom pdwf\
vGwfajrmufrSK? tedrdwårnfaom pdwf\ vGwfajrmufrSK
pw&m;wdkYonf teufxl; o'´gxl;&Sdukefoavm?
odkYr[kwf teufwlí o'´gomvQif xl;oavm}][k rdefYqkd\
toQifbk&m; taMumif;y&d,m,fonf
&Sd\? ,if;taMumif;y&d,m,fukd pGJí pw&m;wdkYonf
teufvnf; xl;ukef\? o'´gvnf; xl;ukef\? toQif bk&m;
taMumif;y&d,m,fonf &Sd\? ,if;taMumif;y&d,m,fukd
pGJí pw&m;wdkYonfteuf wlí o'´gomvQif xl;ukef\

toQifbk&m; ,if;taMumif;y&d,m,fukd pGJí
pw&m;wdkYonf teufvnf; xl;ukef\? o'´gvnf; xl;ukef\
[laom taMumif;um; tb,fenf;/ toQifbk&m;
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf csrf;omapvkdjcif;
arwåmESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh wpfckaom
t&yfrsufESmukd ysHUESHUapí ae\? xdkY twl
ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/ oHk;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukd/ av;ckajrmuft&yfrsufESmukd
ysHUESHUapí aeV penf;jzifh txuf atmuf zDvm
tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü &Sdaom owå0g

tm;vHk;ukd rdrdESifh twljyKí owå0gtm;vHk; yg0ifaom
owåavmuukdjyefYajymaom jrifhjrwwfaom twkdif;t&Snf
r&Sdaom &ef r&Sdaom NidKjiifjCIF; r&Sdaom
arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh ySHUESHUapí aeV
oem;jCIF;]u½kPm} ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;]rk'dwm} ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
vspfvSL½ljCIF;]Oayu©m} ESifh ,SOfaom
pdwfjzifhwpfckaom t&yfrsufESmukd ySHUESHUapí
ae\? xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/
oHk;ckajrmufht&yfrsufESmukd/ av;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukd ySHUESHUapí aeV þenf;jzifh txuf
atmuf zDvmtvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü
&Sdaom owå0g tm;vHk;ukd rdrdESifh twljyKí
owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom owåavmuukd jyefYajymaom
jrifhjrwwfaom twkdif;t&Snf r&Sdaom &ef
r&SdaomNidKjiifjCIF; r&Sdaom
vspfvSL½ljCIF;]Oayu©m} ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ySHUESHUapí aeV toQifbk&m; þonfukd
tyÜrmPrnfaom pdwf\ vGwfajrmufjCIF;[k qkdyfV

toQifbk&m; tmudlönmrnfaom pdwf\
vGwfajrmufjCIF;[lonf tb,fenf;/ toQifbk&m;
þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefukd
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]pkd;pOf;rQr&Sd}}[kpD;jzef;vsuf
tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí aeV toQifbk&m;
þonfukd tmudlönmrnfaom pdwf\ vGwfajrmufjCIF;[k
qkdyfV

toQifbk&m; oknwrnfaom pdwf\ vGwfajrmufjCIF;[lonf
tb,fenf;/ toQifbk&m; þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
awmodkY uyfí jzpfap? opfyif&if;odkY uyfí jzpfap?
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfí jzpfap]] þw&m;um;
twårSvnf;aumif;? twåed,rSvnf;aumif; qdwfokOf;\}}[k
qifjCIF/ toQifbk&m; þonfukd oknwrnfaom pdwf\
vGwfajrmufjCIF;[k qkdyfV

toQifbk&m; tedrdwårnfaom pdwf\ vGwfajrmufjCIF;
[lonf tb,fenf;/ toQifbk&m; pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
tvHk;pHkaom edpöedrdwfponfwdkYukd
ESvHk;roGif;jCIF;aMumifh edpöedrdwfponf r&Sdaom
pdwf\ wnfMunfjCIF;odkY uyfa&muf0ifpm;í ae\
toQifbk&m; ponfukdtedrdwårnfaompdwf\
vGwfajrmufjCIF;[k qkdtyf\
toQifbk&m; ,if;taMumif;y&d,m,fukd pGJí
pw&m;wdkYonf teufvnf;xl; o'´gvnf;xl;ukef\laom
taMumif;y&d,m,fum; ponfyifwnf;/

toQifbk&m; ,if;taMumif;y&d,m,fukd pGJí
pw&m;wdkYonf teufwlí o'´gomvQifxl;\laom
taMumif;y&d,m,fonf tb,fygenf;/ toQifbk&m; pJGrufrSK
]&m*}onf yrmPukd jyKwwf\? trsufxGufrl]a'go}onf
yrmPukd jyKwwf\? awGa0rl]arm[]onf
yrmPukdjyKwwf\? xkdw&m;wdkYonf
tmoa0gukefNyD;aom &[EÅmyk*¾dKvftm;
y,ftyfukefNyD? tjrpf&if;ukd t<uif; rjh
jzwfNyD;ukefNyD? EkwfNyD;aom xef;yif&muJhodkY
jyKNyD;ukefNyD? topfrjzpfjCIF;ukd jyKNyD;ukefNyD?
aemif tcg jzpfjCIF;oabm r&Sdukef/
toQifbk&m;yrmPr&Sdukefaom pdwf\ vGwfajrmufjCIF;
[lorQwdkY xuf rysufpD;aom pdwf\vGwfajrmufjCIF;ukd
tjrwfqHk;[k qkdtyf\ xkdrysufpD;aom pdwf\
vGwfajrmufjCIF;onfum;pGJrufrSK]&m*} rS
qdwfokOf;\? trsufxGufrl]a'go} rS qdwfokOf;\?
awGa0rSK]arm[] rSqdwfokOf;V

toQifbk&m; pGJrufrl]&m*}onf aMumifhMurSKwnf;?
trsufxGufrl]a'go}onf aMumifhMurSKwnf;?
awGa0rl]arm[]onf aMumifhMurSKwnf;/
xkdw&m;wdkYonf tmoa0gukefNyD;aom
&[EÅmyk*¾dKvftm; y,ftyfukefNyD? tjrpf&if;ukd
t<uif;rjh jzwfNyD;ukefNyD? EkwfNyD;aom
xef;yif&muJhodkYjyKNyD;ukefNyD? topfrjzpfjCIF;ukd

jyKNyD;ukefNyD? aemifcrg jzpfjcf;oaabm r&Sdukef/
toQifbk&m;aMumifhMu r&Sdukefaom pdwf\
vGwfajrmufjcf;[lorQwdkYxuf rysufpD;aom pdwf\
vGwfajrmufjcf;ukd tjrwfqHk;[k qkdtyf\
xkdrysufpD;aom pdwf\ vGwfajrmufjcf;onfum; pGJrufrl
]&m*} rSqdwfokOf;\? trsufxGufrl]a'go} rS
qdwfokOf;\? awGa0rl]arm[] rS qdwfokOf;V

toQifbk&m; pGJrufrl]&m*}onf edpöedrdwfpnfukd
jyKwwf\? trsufxGufrl]a'go}onfedpöedrdwfpnfukd
jyKwwf\? awGa0rl]arm[]onf edpöedrdwfpnfukd
jyKwwf\ xkdw&m;wdkYhonf tmoa0gukefNyD;aom
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm; y,ftyfukefNyD? tjrpf&f;ukd
t<uif;rjh jzwfNyD;ukefNyD? EkwfNyD;aom
xef;yif&muJUodkY jyKNyD;ukefNyD? topfrjzpfjcf;ukd
jyKNyD;ukefNyD? aemifcrg jzpfjcf;oaabmr¹/₂dSukef/
toQifbk&m; edpöedrdwfpnf r¹/₂dSukefaom pdwf\
vGwfajrmufjcf;[lorQwdkYxufrysufpD;aom pdwf\
vGwfajrmufjcf;ukd tjrwfqHk;[k qkdtyf\
xkdrysufpD;aom pdwf\ vGwfajrmufjcf;onfum; pGJrufrl
]&m*}rS qdwfokOf;\? trsufxGufrl]a'go} rS
qdwfokOf;\? awGa0rl]arm[]rS qdwfokOf;V

toQifbk&m; ,if;taMumif;y&d,m,fukd pGJí
pw&m;wdkYonf teufwlí o'´gomvQifxl;\[laom
taMumif;y&d,m,fum; pnfyifwnf;[k avQmuf\ ol<u,f
tMuifeufeJaombk&m;pum;awmfü ynmrsufpduk
aqmifEkdifay&um; oifhtm; t&awmfaypGwum;?
aumif;pGm&tyfaypGwum;[k (rdefYqkd\)/

owårokwf/

8-ed*P²em#ykwåokwf

350/ xkdtcgü ed*P²em#ykwåonf rsm;pGmaom
wuúwGef;y&dowfESifh twl rpädumo@t&yfodkY
a&mufvm\ pdwåol<u,fonf]]ed*P²em#ykwåonf
rsm;pGmaom wuúwGef;y&dowfESifhtwl
rpädumo@t&yfodkY a&mufvmowwf}}[k Mum;av\?
xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf rsm;pGmaom
OygoumwdkYESifh twl ed*P²em#ykwåxHodkY
csOf;uyfí ed*P²em#ykwåESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\?
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaompdwåol<u,ftm;
ed*P²em#ykwåonf]]ol<u,f oifonf &[ef;a*gwrtm;
MuHpnfrl]0dwuf} oHk;oyfrl]0dpm&} r½dSaom
wnfMunfrl]orm"d}onf ½dS\? MuHpnfrl]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfrl]0dpm&} wdkY\csKyfjcf;onf ½dS\
[k ,HkMunfoavm[k ajymqkdV toQif tuREkfyfonf
pomoemawmfü MuHpnf rl]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfrl]0dpm&} r½dSaom wnfMunfrl]orm"d}onf
½dS\? MuHpnfrl]0dwuf}oHk;oyfrl]0dpm&} wdkY\
csKyfjcf;onf ½dS\}}[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ,HkMunfjcf;]o''g} jzifhqnf;uyfonf
r[kwf yg[k qkdV

podkY qkdaomf ed*P²em#ykwåonf armfMunfhí
podkY ajymqkd\ -]]toQifwdkY polukd½lukefavmh?
ppdwåol<u,fonf tvGefvQif ajzmifhrwfolwnf;?
ppdwåol<u,fonf tvGefvQifrpOf;vJolwnf;?
ppdwåol<u,fonf tvGefvQif rvSnfhjzm;olwnf;/ MuHpnfrl
]0dwuf} oHk;oyfrl]0dpm&} wdkYukd csKyfapoifh\[k
rSwfxifolonf avukd ykdufuGefjzifh wm;jrpfoifh\
[kaomfvnf;rSwf xif&m\ MuHpnfrl]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfrl]0dpm&}wdkYukd csKyfapoifh\[k
rSwfxifolonf rdrd\vufqkyf jzifh **Fgjrpf&tvSOfukd
ydwfoifh\[kaomfvnf; rSwfxif&m\}}[k qkdV

toQifbk&m; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
ÓPfESifh o'g ESpfyg;wdkYwGif tb,fuomí jrwfoenf;[k
ar;V ol<u,f o'gxuf ÓPfomvQif omí jrwf[k ajymqkdV

toQif bk&m; tuREkfyfonf tvkd½dSwkdif;omvQif
umrwdkYrS uif;qdwfí omvQiftukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif; qdwfí omvQif MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} ESifh
wuGjzpfaomoHk;oyfqifjcf;]0dpm&} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom eD0&P uif;qdwfjcf;aMumifh
jzpfaomESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc}
½dSaom yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV
toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfonf tvkd½dSwkdif;omvQif
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} ESifh wuG
jzpfaomoHk;oyfqifjcf;]0dpm&}ESifhwuG jzpfaom
eD0&Puif;qdwfjcf;aMumifh/y/
'kwd,psmefodkYha&mufí aeV toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
tvkd½dSwkdif;omvQif
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}ukdvnf;pufqkyf jcf;aMumifh/y/
wwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonftvkd½dSwkdif;omvQif csrf;omjcf;]okc}
ukdvnf; y,fjcf;aMumifh/y/ pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufí
aeV

toQifbk&m; podkY odaom podkY jrifaom
xkdtuREkfyfonf tjcm;aomtb,forPtm;aomfvnf;aumif;?
tb,f jAm[®Ptm;aomfvnf;aumif;
MuHpnfrl]0dwuf}oHk;oyfqifjcf;rl]0dpm&}wdkY\
csKyfjcf;onf ½dS[k ,kHMunfrl]o'g} w&m;jzifh
rcsOf;uyfbJ]½dSygtHhenf;[k (qkd\)/

podkY qkdaomf ed*P²em#ykwåonf
rdrdy&dowfukd apmif;ijUMunfhí]]toQifwdkY polukd
½lukefavmh? bpdwåol<u,fonf tvGefvQif
rajzmifhrwfolwnf;? bpdwåol<u,fonf
tvGefvQifpOf;vJolwnf;? bpdwåol<u,fonf tvGefvQif
vSnfhjzm;olwnf;}}[k qkdV

toQif ,cktcgü yifvQifvnf;]]toQifwdkY polukd
 ½lukefavmh? bpdwåol<u,fonf tvGefvQif
 ajzmifhrwfolwnf;? bpdwåol<u,fonf tvGefvQif
 rpOf;vjolwnf;? bpdwåol<u,fonftvGefvQif
 rvSnfhjzm;olwnf;}}[k qkdtyfonfukd tuREkfyfwdkY
 od&ygukef\? toQif ,cktcgü yifvQifvnf;]]toQifwdkY
 polukd ½lukefavmh? bpdwåol<u,fonf tvGefvQif
 rajzmifhrwfolwnf;? bpdwåol<u,fonf tvGefvQif
 pOf;vjolwnf;? bpdwåol<u,fonf tvGefvQif
 vSnfhjzm;olwnf;}}[k qkdtyfonfukd tuREkfyfwdkY
 od&ygukef\ toQif oifh\ a&SUPum;onf tu,fí rSefvQif
 oif\ aemufpum;onf rSm;\? toQif odkYr[kwf oif\
 a&SUPum;onf tu,fí rSm;vQifoif\ aemufpum;onf rSef\
 toQif pifppf wpfckaom jyóem wpfckaom
 Oa'´owpfckaom tajz? ESpfckaom jyóem ESpfckaom
 Oa'´o ESpfckaom tajz? oHk;ckaom jyóemoHk;ckaom
 Oa'´o oHk;ckaom tajz? av;ckaom jyóem av;ckaom
 Oa'´o av;ckaomtajz? ig;ckaom jyóem ig;ckaom Oa'´o
 ig;ckaom tajz? ajcmufckaom jyóemajcmufckaom
 Oa'´o ajcmufckaom tajz? ckepfckaom jyóem
 ckepfckaom Oa'´o ckepfckaomtajz? &Spfckaom
 jyóem &Spfckaom Oa'´o &Spfckaom tajz? ukd;ckaom
 jyóem ukd;ckaomOa'´o ukd;ckaom tajz? q,fckaom
 jyóem q,fckaom Oa'´o q,fckaom tajzwdkY[lí
 bq,fyg;ukefaom taMumif; ESifh wuGukefaom
 pjyóemwdkYonf a&mufvmygukef\? xkdjyóemwdkY\
 teufukd odvkdaom tcgü wuúwGef;y&dowfESifh twl
 tuREkfyfxHodkYvmvSnfhYGavmh[k avQmuf\
 xdkYaemuf pdwå ol<u,fonf
 ed*P²em#ykwåwuúwGef;tm; bq,fyg;ukefaom
 taMumif;ESifh wuGaom jyóem wdkYjzifh zdwfMum;í
 ae&mrS xumjyefcJhav\

t|rokwf/

9-tapvuóyokwf

351/ xkdtcg pdwåol<u,f\ vIUb0u
oli,fcsif;a[mif;jzpfaom tapvuóyonfrpdäumo@t&yfodkY
a&mufvm\? pdwåol<u,fonf]]igwdkY\
vIUb0uoli,fcsif;a[mif;jzpfaom tapvuóyonf
rpdäumo@t&yfodkY a&mufvmowwf}}[kMum;av\
xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf tapvuóyxHodkY csOf;uyfí
tapvuóyESifh twl0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufajym
qkdNyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomftapvuóytm;]]toQifuóy
&[ef;jyKonfrSm tb,frQ MumNyDenf;}}[k ar;\
ol<u,fhig &[ef;jyKjcif;onf tESpfoHk;q,frQ ½dScJhNyD/
toQif oifhtm; tESpfoHk;q,fwdkYywfvHk; vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefjrwfaom t&d,mwdkY\ ÓPftjrif w&m;xl;
wpfpHkwpf&mukd &í csrf;ompGmae&jcif; ½dSyg\
avm[k (qkd\)/ ol<u,f pifppf þ tESpfoHk;q,fwdkYjzifh
&[ef;jyKaom ightm;t0wfr0wf&jcif;? OD;jynf;&jcif;?
wifyg;ü zHkcg&ef Oa'gif;NrD;pnf;ukd
ukdifaqmif&jcif;rS wpfyg;vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf
vGefjrwfaom t&d,mwdkY\ ÓPf tjrifw&m;xl;
wpfpHkwpf&mukd &í csrf;ompGm ae&jcif; rnfonf
r½dS[k qkdV þodkY qkdaomf pdwåol<u,fonf
tapvuóytm; þodkY qkd\ -]]tcsif;wdkY tapvuwdkY\
w&m;onf tHhMo zG,f½dSaypGwum;? rjzpfpzl;
txl;jzpfpGwum;/ tESpfoHk;q,fwdkYywfvHk; t0wf
r0wf&jcif;? OD;jynf;&jcif;? wifyg;ü
zHkcg&efOa'gif;NrD;pnf;ukd ukdifaqmif&jcif;rS
wpfyg; vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf vGefjrwfaom t&d,mwdkY\
ÓPftjrifw&m;xl; wpfpHkwpf&mukd &í csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif; rnfonf rjzpf&yav}}[k (qkd\)/

ol<u,f oif\ OygoumtjzpfodkY uyfa&mufjcif;onf
tb,frQ MumNyDenf;[k (ar;\)/

toQif OygoumtjzpfodkY uyfa&mufaom
tuREkfyftm;vnf; tESpfoHk;q,frQ ½dSygNyD[k (qkd\)/

ol<u,f oifhtm; ptESpfoHk;q,fwdkYjzifh vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefjrwfaom t&d,mwdkY\ ÓPftjrifw&m;xl;
wpfpHkwfp&mukd &í csrf;ompGm ae&jcif; rnfonf
½dSoavm[k (ar;\)/ toQiftuREkfyfonf vljzpfaomfvnf;
tvkd½dSwkdif;omvQif umrwdkYrS qdwfí omvQif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrSqdwfí omvQif
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} ESifh wuGjzpfaom
oHk;oyfjcf;]0dpm&} ESifh wuGjzpfaomeD0&P
qdwfjcf;aMumifh jzpfaom ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcf;]okc} ½dSaom yXrpsmefodkYa&mufí ae&
yg\? toQif tuREkfyfonf tvkd½dSwkdif;omvQif
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}oHk;oyfjcf;]0dpm&} wdkY\ r½dS
jcif;aMumifh 'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae&yg\? toQif
tuREkfyfonftvkd½dSwkdif;omvQif ESpfodrfh
jcif;]yDwd} ukdvnf; pufqkyfjcf;aMumifh/y/
wwd,psmefodkYa&mufí ae& yg\? toQif tuREkfyfonf
tvkd½dSwkdif;omvQif
csrf;omjcf;]okc}ukdvnf;y,fjcf;aMumifh/y/
pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufí ae&yg\? toQif tuREkfyfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;\a&S;OD;pGm
aocJhygrl]]pdwåol<u,fonf p (umr) avmuodkY
wpfzefjyefvmEkdifaMumif; jzpfaomoHa,mZOof
r½dSawmh}}[k tuREkfyfukd jrwfpGmbk&m;
rdefYqkdawmf rljim;tHh?
xkdrdefYqkdjcif;onftHhzG,fr[kwfonfomwnf;[k (qkd\)/
podkYqkdaomf tapvuóyonf pdwåol<u,fukd
podkYqkd\-]]tcsif;wdkY jrwfpGmbk&m;w&m;awmf\
aumif;pGm a[mtyfonf\ tjzpfonftHhzG,f½dSpGwum;?
rjzpfpzl; txl;jzpfpGwum;? t0wfjzL0wfaom vljzpfvsuf
podkYoabm½dSaom vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf vGefjrwfí
csrf;ompGm ae&aMumif;jzpfaom t&d,m wdkY\
ÓPftjrifw&m;xl;ukd &wHkbdao;V ol<u,f tuREkfyfonf

pomoemawmfü &Siftjzpfukd&vkdyg\? ylöif;tjzpfukd
&vkdyg\ } }[k qkdV

xkdtcg pdwåol<u,fonf tapvuóyukd ac:í
rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
podkY avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;wdkY ptapvuóyonf
tuREkfyfwdkY\ vIUb0u oli,fcsif;a[mif;ygwnf;? polukd
rax&fBuD;wdkYonf&SifjyKMuygukefavmh?
tuREkfyfonf poltm; ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;
olemtaxmuftyHhaq;toHk;taqmifwdkYjzifh aMumifhMu
jyKygtHh} }[k avQmufV

tapvuóyonf pomoemawmfü &Siftjzpfukd &av\?
ylöif;tjzpfukd &av\? ylöif;jzpfí rMumao;aom
toQifuóyonf wpfa,mufwnf; qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf
rarhravsmhjyif;pGm tm;xkwftyfaom vkHYv¹/₂dSonf
jzpfí edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom pdwf¹/₂dSvsuf
aeonfh¹/₂dSaomf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&muf &[ef;jyKMuaom trsKd;aumif;om;rsm;
vkdv;awmifhwhyfaom tusifhjrwf\ tqHk;jzpfaom
twkr¹/₂dSaom w&m;ukd rsufarSmufb0ü
yifvQifukd,fwk dif xl;aom ÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a&mufí ae&\?]]y#doE``aerl ukefNyD? tusifhjrwfukd
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*fudpö) tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,f
r¹/₂dSawmhNyD} }[k odV toQifuóyonf
&[EÅmwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0if jzpfavV

e0rokwf/

10-*dvme'óeokwf

352/ xkdtcg
tema&m*gESdyfpuf&um;

pdwåol<u,fonf
qif;&Jjcif;odkY

a&mufvsufonf;xefpGm rusef;rrm jzpfaeV xkdtcg
rsm;pGmukefaom t&Hapmifhewf? awmapmifhewf?
opfyifapmifhewf? aq;yif jrufyif awmpkd;yifwdkYü
pkd;tkyfukefaom ewfwdkYonf pnf;a0;vma&mufí
pdwåol<u,ftm;]]ol<u,f]tem*wfumvü pMu0aw;rif;
jzpfvkd\ }[k awmifhwygavmh}}[kqkdukefV

podkY qkdaomf pdwåol<u,fonf
xkdt&Hapmifhewf? awmapmifhewf? opfyifapmifhewf?
aq;yifjrufyif awmpkd;yifwdkYü pkd;tkyfukefaom
ewfwdkYtm;]] xkdpMu0aw;rif;tjzpfonfvnf; rjrJ?
xkdpMu0aw;rif;tjzpfonfvnf; rckdifcHh?
xkdpMu0aw;rif;tjzpfukd y,fí oGm;tyf\}}[k qkdV

podkY qkdaomf pdwåol<u,f
rdwfaqGcifyGef;aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf
pdwåol<u,ftm;]]t&Sifhom;owdxm;ygavmh?
ra,mif,rf;ygivfh}}[k qkdukefV oifwdkYonf
ighukd]]t&Sifhom; owdxm;ygavmh?
ra,mif,rf;ygivfh}}[lí ,if;pum;ukd qkdukef\? igonf
tb,fodkYvQif qkdoenf;[k (ar;)/
t&Sifhom;]]xkdpMu0aw;rif;tjzpfonfvnf; rjrJ?
xkdpMu0aw;rif;tjzpfonfvnf;rckdifcHh?
xkdpMu0aw;rif;tjzpfukd y,fí oGm;tyf\}}[k podkYvQif
oifqkd\[k qkdV xkdpum;onf rSef\? ighukd
t&Hapmifhewf? awmapmifhewf? opfyifapmifhewf?
aq;yif jrufyifawmpkd;yifwdkYü pkd;tkyfukefaom
ewfwdkYonf]]ol<u,f]tem*wfumvü
pMu0aw;rif;jzpf&vkd\ }[k awmifhwyg avmh}}[k
qkdukefí xkdewfwdkYukd
igonf]]xkdpMu0aw;rif;tjzpfonfvnf; rjrJ? xkdpMu0aw;rif;
tjzpfonfvnf; rckdifcHh? xkdpMu0aw;rif;tjzpfukd y,fí
oGm;tyf\ }}[k ig qkdV t&Sifhom; t&Hapmifhewf?
awmapmifhewf? opfyifapmifhewf? aq;yif jrufyif
awmpkd;yifwdkYü pkd;tkyfukefaom
ewfwdkYonftb,ftusdK;xl;ukd

jrifí]]ol<u,f]tem*wfumvü pMu0aw;rif; jzpf&vkd\ }
[kawmifhwygavmh}}[k qkdukefoenf;/
xkdt&Hapmifhewf? awmapmifhewf? opfyifapmifhewf?
aq;yifjrufyif awmpkd;yifwdkYü pkd;tkyfukefaom
ewfwdkYtm;]] bpdwåol<u,fum; oDv½dS\
aumif;aomtusifh½dS\?]tem*wfumvü pMu0aw;rif;
jzpf&vkd\ }[k tu,fí awmifhwtHh? oDv½dSaomxkd
ol<u,ftm; bpdwf\ awmifhwrlonf oDv\ pifMu,fonf\
tjzpfamumifh jynfhpHkvwåHU? w&m;½dS aom olonf
w&m;tm;avsmfaom tusKd;ukd jrif&\ }}[k podkY
MuHpnfí xkdt&Hapmifhewf? awmapmifhewf?
opfyifapmifhewf? aq;yif jrufyif awmpkd;yifwdkYü
pkd;tkyfukefaom ewfwdkYonf p tusKd;xl;ukd
jrifukefvsuf]]ol<u,f]tem*wfumvü pMu0aw;rif;
jzpf&vkd\ }[k awmifhwyg avmh}}[k qkdMuukef\
xkdewfwdkYukd]]xkdpMu0aw;rif;tjzpfonfvnf; rjrj?
xkdpMu0aw;rif; tjzpfonfvnf; rckdifcHh?
xkdpMu0aw;rif;tjzpfukd y,fí oGm;tyf\}}[k ig qkdV

t&Sifhom; odkYjzpfvQif tuREkfyfwdkYukdvnf;
qHk;rygavmh[k (qkdukef\)/]]odkYjzpfvQif
oifwdkYonf]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}rnfawmfrl\
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}
rnfawmfrl\? todÓPf]t0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P}ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&
PorÜEé} rnfawmfrl\? aumif;aom
pum;ukdqkdawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\? avmuukd
odawmfrlwwfaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxkdufolukd qHk;rwwfonfh
twkrJhyk*¾dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&m yk&do'r®om&xd}

rnfawmfrl\? ewfvlwdkY\q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬ma'OrEkómeH}
rnfawmfrl\? opömav;yg;w&m;ukd odapawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"} rnfawmfrl\
bkef;wefckd;BuD;rm;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmf rl\ }[k
bk&m;tay:ü ouf0ifí MunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhphkMuukeftHh/

]w&m;awmfonf jrwpGmbk&m; aumif;pGm
a[mxm;aom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
ukd,fwkdifodjrirEkdifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;wwfaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
vmvSnfh ½lvSnfh[k jyxdufaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? rdrd\ ukd,fx]pdwfx]ü
aqmif,lxm;xkdufaom w&m;awmfygaywnf; (t&d,m)
ynm½dSwdkYom
ukd,fpDukd,fiodEkdifcHpm;Ekdifaom w&m;awmfygay
wnf; }[k w&m;tay:ü ouf0ifí
MunfndKjcif;ESifhjynfhphkMuukeftHh/

] jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf
aumif;aom tusifh½dSawmfrlygay\? jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf ajzmifhrwfaom
tusifh½dSawmfrlygay\? jrwpGmbk&m;\wynfh
om;oHCmawmfonf rSefuefaom
tusifh½dSawmfrlygay\? jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf avsmfuefaom
tusifh½dSawmfrlygay\? tpHktm;jzifhf
av;pHkçyk*¾dKvftm;jzifh &Spfyg;½dSaom
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf
t&yfa0;rSaqmifvmí aomfvnf; ay;vSLylaZmf&ef
xkdufwefygay\? {nfhonfwdkYtvdKyiSg
pDrHxm;aom0w¬Kukdaomfvnf; ay;vSLylaZmf&ef
xkdufwefygay\? wrvGeftwGuf &nfarQmfaom
tvSLukdcHawmfrlxkdufygay\? vuftkyfcsD&ef

xkdufygay\? owå0gtaygif;\ aumif;rljyK&ef
tjrwfqHk;v,fajrjzpfawmfrlygay\}[k oHCmawmftay:ü
ouf 0ifí MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkMuukeftHh/ tdrfü
½dSaom ay;vSLzG,f[lorQukd oDv½dSí tusifhaumif;
olwdkYESifh rcGJjcm;tHh[k podkYvQifoifwdkY
usifh&rnf }][k qkdV

xdkYaemuf pdwåol<u,fonf rdwfaqG cifyGef;
aqGrsKd; om;csif;wdkYukd bk&m;üvnf;aumif;?
w&m;üvnf;aumif;? oHCmüvnf;aumif;?
pGefYMuJjcif;üvnf;aumif; aqmufwnfapí uG,fvGefavV

'orokwf/

pdwåoH,kwf NyD;V

8-*grPdoH,kwf

1-p@okwf

353/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcg p@rnfaom
&GmolBuD;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
hjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;ukdavQmuf\ -]toQifbk&m; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
olukd]Murf;wrf;ol Murf;wrf;ol} [lí omvQifac:a0:Mu\?
xkdac:a0:jcif;\ taMumif;um; tb,fygenf;?
taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;/ toQifbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdUaom olukd]odrfarGUol odrfarGUol} [lí omvQif
ac:a0:Mu\? xkdac:a0:jcif;\ taMumif;um; tb,fygenf;?
taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

&GmolBuD; pavmuü tcsKdUaom olonf
pGJrufri]&m*} ukd ry,ftyf? pGJrufri]&m*}
ukdry,ftyfonf\ tjzpfamumifh olwpfyg;wdkYu
trsufxGufaptyfaomf trsufukd xifpGm jyK\? xkdolukd

Murf;wrf;ol[k ac:a0:Mu\ trsuf]a'go} ukd ry,ftyf? trsuf
]a'go} ukdkd ry,ftyfon\ tjzpfaMumifh olwpfyg;wdkYu
trsufxGufaptyfaomf trsufukd xifpGm jyK\?
xkdolukdMurf;wrf;ol[k ac:a0:Mu\ awGa0rl]arm[] ukd
ry,ftyf? awGa0rl]arm[] ukdry,ftyfon\ tjzpfaMumifh
olwpfyg;wdkYu trsufxGufaptyfaomf trsufukd xifpGm
jyK\? xkdolukd Murf;wrf; ol[k ac:a0:Mu\ &GmolBuD;
pavmuü tcsKdUaom olukd]]Murf;wrf;olMurf;wrf;ol}}
[lí ac:a0:Mu\? xkdac:a0:jcif;\ taMumif;um;
ponfyifwnf;? taxmuftyHhum; ponfyif wnf;/

&GmolBuD; pavmuü tcsKdUaom olonf
pGJrufrl]&m*} ukd y,ftyf\? pGJrufrl]&m*}
ukdy,fNyD;onf\ tjzpfaMumifh olwpfyg;wdkYu
trsufxGufaptyfaomf trsufukd xifpGm rjyK? xkdolukd
odrfarGUol[k ac:a0:Mu\ trsuf]a'go} ukd y,ftyf\?
trsuf]a'go} ukdkd y,fNyD;onf\ tjzpfaMumifh
olwpfyg;wdkYu trsufxGufaptyfaomf trsufukd xifpGm
rjyK? xkdolukd odrfarGUol[kac:a0:Mu\
awGa0rl]arm[] ukd y,ftyf\? awGa0rl]arm[] ukd
y,ftyfNyD;onf\ tjzpfaMumifh olwpfyg;wdkYu
trsufxGufaptyfaomf trsufukd xifpGm rjyK? xkdolukd
odrfarGUol[kac:a0:Mu\ &GmolBuD; pavmuü
tcsKdUaom olukd]]odrfarGUol odrfarGUol}}[k
ac:a0:Mu\? xkdac:a0:jcif;\ taMumif;um; ponfyifwnf;?
taxmuftyHhum; ponfyifwnf;/

podkY qkdaomf p@rnfaom &GmolBuD;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m;
w&m;awmfonftvGefESpfoufzG,f ¹/₂dSygay\?
t&Sifbk&m; w&m;awmfonf tvGefESpfoufzG,f
¹/₂dSygayV

toQifbk&m; arSmufxm;tyfaom 0w→Kukd
vSefjybdouJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;xm;tyfaom0w→Kukd

zGifhjybdouJUodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;ouJUodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif½dSolwdkY
onf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf[k}{k trkdufarSmifü
qDrD;wefaqmifukd aqmifjyouJUodkYvnf;aumif; ptwl
jrwpGmbk&m;onf trsKd;rsKd;aom taMumif;jzifh
w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrlygayV jrwpGmbk&m;
xkdtuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmfukdvnf;aumif;? &[ef;oHCm
awmfukdvnf;aumif; ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygV
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfukd ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
(&wemokH;yg;ukd) ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfjcf;odkY
a&mufaom Oygoum[k rSwfawmfrlygavmh}}[k
avQmufV

yXrokwf/

2-wmvyk#okwf

354/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&mZN*dK[fjynfü &SOheufwdkYtm; tpmay;auR;&m
jzpfaom a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
xkdtcg wmvyk#rnfaom
Zmwfq&mBuD;onfjrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf phpum;ukd
avQmuf\ -]jrwpGmbk&m;]yGJtv,f obiftv,fü
rSefrrSeftm;jzifh vltaygif;ukd&TifysarGUavsmfapaom
uacsonfonf cE¨mysufa<u aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
y[mornfaom ewfwdkY\ toif;0if jzpf&\ }[k
ajymqkdMuukefaom a&S;q&mhq&m uacsonfwdkY\
pum;ukd Mum;&zl;yg\? pt&mü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tb,fodkY qkdvkdawmfrlygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

Zmwfq&mBuD; roifhavsmf? ppum;ukd &yfavmh?
ighukd rar;vifh[k wm;jrpfawmfrl\

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; wmvyk#Zmwfq&mBuD;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmuf\-]]jrwpGmbk&m;]yGJtv,f obiftv,fü
rSefrrSeftm;jzifh vltaygif;ukd
&TifysarGUavsmfapaomuacsonfonf cE"mysufa<u
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y[mornfaom ewfwdkY\ toif;Oif
jzpf&\ }[k ajymqkdMuukefaom a&S;q&mhq&m
uacsonfwdkY\ pum;ukd Mum;&zI;yg\? pt&mü jrwf
pGmbk&m;onf tb,fodkY qkdvkdawmfrlygoenf;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/ Zmwfq&mBuD;roifhavsmf? p pum;ukd
&yfavmh? ighukd rar;vifh[k wm;jrpfawmfrl\

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; wmvyk#Zmwfq&mBuD;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmuf\-]]jrwpGmbk&m;]yGJtv,f obiftv,fü
rSefrrSeftm;jzifh vltaygif;ukd
&TifysarGUavsmfapaomuacsonfonf cE"mysufa<u
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y[mornfaom ewfwdkY\ toif;Oif
jzpf&\ }[k ajymqkdMuukefaom a&S;q&mhq&m
uacsonfwdkY\ pum;ukd Mum;&zI;yg\? pt&mü jrwf
pGmbk&m;onf tb,fodkY qkdvkdawmfrlygoenf;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

]]Zmwfq&mBuD; roifhavsmf? ppum;ukd &yfavmh?
ighukd rar;vifh }[k rcRwfvQif oifhukd igajymí
r&cJhay? odkYjzpfvQif oifhtm; ig ajzMum;tHh?
Zmwfq&mBuD; a&S;tpuyif owå0gwdkYonf ruif;aom
pGJ]rufri]&m*} ½dSukef\? pGJ]rufri]&m*}
aESmifBudK;jzifh zGJ]Utyfukef\?
xkdolwdkYtm;uacsonfonf yGJtv,f obiftv,fü pGJ]rufriukd
jzpfapwwfaom w&m;wdkYukd twkdif;xuftvGef
a&S;½laqmif\ Zmwfq&mBuD; a&S;tpuyif
owå0gwdkYonf ruif;aom trsuf]a'go}½dSukef\?

trsuf]a'go} aESmifBudK;jzifh zGJUtyfukef\?
xkdolwdkYtm; uacsonfonf yGJtv,fobif tv,fü
trsufxGufapwwfaom w&m;wdkYukd twkdif;xuftvGef
a&S;½laqmif\

Zmwfq&mBuD; a&S;tpuyif owå0gwdkYonf
ruif;aom awGa0rl]arm[] ½dSukef\? awGa0rl]arm[]
aESmifBudK;jzifh zGJUtyfukef\? xkdolwdkYtm;
uacsonfonf yGJtv,fobiftv,fü awGa0rlukd
jzpfapwwfaom w&m;wdkYukd twkdif;xuftvGef
a&S;½laqmif\

xkduacsonfonf rdrdukd,fwkdif ,pfrl;arhavsmh vsuf
olwpfyg;wdkYukd ,pfrl;arhavsmhap&um;cE``mysufa<
u aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y[mornf aom i&JodkY
a&muf&\?]]yGJtv,fobiftv,fü rSefrrSeftm;jzifh
vltaygif;ukd &TifysarGUavsmfap aom
uacsonfonfcE``mysufa<u aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
y[mornfaom ewfwdkY\ toif;0if tjzpfodkYa&muf\}}[k
xkdoltm; t,l jzpfclhrl xkdol\ t,l onf rSm;aom t,lom jzpf\?
Zmwfq&mBuD; rSm;aom t,l½dSaom
yk*¾dKvfowå0gtm; i&Jwd&pämeff[laom
vm;&m]*wd} ESpfyg;wdkYwGifwpfyg;yg;aom
vm;&m]*wd} ukd ig a[m\[k rdefYawmfrrl\

podkY rdefYawmfrrlaomf
wmvyk#Zmwfq&mBuD;onf ikdav\?
rsuf&nfusV]]Zmwfq&mBuD;roifhavsmf? ppum;ukd
&yfavmh? ighukd rar;ygivifh}}[k oifhukd ig ajymí
r&cJhay/ toQifbk&m;jrwfpGmbk&m; podkY
rdefYawmfrrlaom pum;ukd wynfhawmf &nf&G,fNyD;
ikdonf r[kwfyg? trSefpifppfaomfum; yGJtv,f obiftv,fü
rSefrrSeftm;jzifh vltaygif;ukd
&TifysarGUavsmfapaomuacsonfonf cE``mysufa<u
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y[mornfaom ewfwdkY\
toif;0iftjzpfhodkY a&muf&\[k a&S;q&mhq&m

uacsonfwdkYonf
tcsdefMumjrifhpGmuyif
jzm;a,mif;tyfygV

wynfhawmfukd
aumufuspfvSnfhywf

toQifbk&m; w&m;awmfonf tvGefESpfoufzG,f
½dSygaypG? toQifbk&m;
w&m;awmfonftvGefESpfoufzG,f ½dSygaypG/
toQifbk&m; Oyrmtm;jzifh arSmufxm;tyfaom
0w¬Kukd vSefjybdouJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;xm;tyfaom0 w¬Kukd
zGifhjybdouJUodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;ouJUodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif½dSolwdkY
onf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k trkdufarSmifü
qDrD;wefaqmifukd aqmifjyouJUodkYvnf;aumif;
ptwlomvQifjrwfpGm bk&m;onf
taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh w&m;awmfukd
jyawmfrlygay\? toQifbk&m;xkdtuREkfyfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
w&m;awmfukdvnf;ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyf yg\?
&[ef;oHCmawmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\ txHü
&Siftjzpfukd &vkdyg\? ylöif;tjzpfukd&vkdyg\k
(avQmuf\)/ wmvyk# Zmwfq&mBuD;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ txHü &Siftjzpfukd &\? ylöif;tjzpfukd
&\? toQifwmvyk#onf ylöif;jzpfí rMumjrifhrD/y/
&[EÅmwdkYwGifwpfyg;tygt0ifjzpfavV

'kwd,okwf/

3-a,m"mZD0okwf

355/ xkdtcg a,m"mZD0rnfaom
ppfAkdvfrSL;BuD;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif/y/ wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaevsuf

jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd
avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;]ppfajrjyifü tm;xkwfBudK;pm;
(wkdufckduf) aepOf wpfzuf ppfonfwdkY\
n\$Of;qJowfjzwf cH&aomppfonfol&Jonf cE"mysufa<u
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y&Zdwrnfaom ewfwdkY\
toif;0iftjzpfodkY a&muf&\ }[k ajymqkdMuukefaom
a&S;q&mhq&m ppfonfol&JwdkY\ pum;ukd
Mum;&zI;yg\? pt&mü jrwfpGmbk&m; tb,fodkY
qkdvkdygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/ ppfAkdvfrSL;
roifhavsmf? bpum;ukd &yfavmh? ighukd rar;vifh/
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
a,m"mZD0rnfaom ppfAkdvfrSL;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;ukd avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;]ppfajrjyifü
tm;xkwfBudK;pm; (wkdufckduf) aepOf wpfzuf
ppfonfwdkY\ n\$Of;qJowfjzwf cH&aom
ppfonfol&JonfcE"mysufa<u aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
y&Zdwrnfaom ewfwdkY\ toif;0iftjzpfodkY a&muf&\ }
[kajymqkdMuukefaom a&S;q&mh q&m
ppfonfol&JwdkY\ pum;ukd Mum;&zI;yg\? pt&mü
jrwfpGmbk&m; tb,fodkY qkdvkdygoenf;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

]]ppfAkdvfrSL; roifhavsmf? bpum;ukd &yfavmh?
ighukd rar;vifh}}[k rcRwfvQif oifhukd ig ajymí
r&cJhay? odkYjzpfvQif oifhtm; ig ajzMum;tHh?
ppfAkdvfrSL; ppfajrjyifü tm;xkwfBudK;pm;
(wkdufckduf) olonf]] powå0gwdkYonf towf
cHMu&ygap? taESmiftzGJU cHMu&ygap? tjzwfcHMu
&ygap? ysufpD;Muygap? ptwkdif; rjzpfbJ
½dSMuygap}} [laom pdwfxm;rsKd;ukd
a&S;uyifpGJ,lCjH\? raumif;ojzifh jyKcJh\? raumif;ojzifh
xm;cJh\? tm;xkwfBudK;pm; (wkdufckduf)
aepOfwpfzuf ppfonfwdkY\ n\$Of;qJowfjzwf cH&aom
ppfonfol&Jonf cE"mysufa<u aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
y&Zdwrnfaom i&JodkY a&muf&\?]]ppfajrjyifü

tm;xkwfBudK;pm; (wkdufckduf) aepOfwpfzuf
ppfonfwdkY\ n\$Of;qJowfjzwf cH&aom ppfonfol&Jonf
cE"mysufa<u aoNyD;onfrSaemufü y&ZdwewfwdkY\
taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY a&muf&\}}[k xkdoltm; t,l
jzpfCJhrl xkdol\ht,lonf rSm;aom t,ljzpf\? ppfAkdvfrSL;
rSm;aom t,l¹/₂dSaom yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gtm;
i&Jwd&pämeF[laom vm;&m]*wd} ESpfyg;wdkYwGif
wpfyg;yg;aom vm;&m]*wd} ukd ig a[m\
[krdefYawmfrlV

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf a,m"mZD0rnfaom
ppfAkdvfrSL;onf ikdav\
rsuf&nfusV]]ppfAkdvfrSL;roifhavsmf? ppum;ukd
&yfavmh? ighukd rar;vifh}}[k oifhukd ig ajymí
r&cJhay/ toQifbk&m;jrwfpGmbk&m; podkY
rdefYawmfrlaom pum;ukd wynfhawmf &nf&G,fNyD;
ikdonf r[kwfyg? pifppfaomfum;]]ppfajrjyifü
tm;xkwfBudK;pm; (wkdufckduf) aepOf wpfzuf
ppfonfwdkY\n\$Of;qJowfjzwf cH&aom ppfonfol&Jonf
cE"mysufa<u aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y&ZdwewfwdkY\
toif;0iftjzpfodkY a&muf&\}}[k a&S;q&mhq&m
ppfonfol&JwdkYonf wynfhawmfukdtcsdefMumjrifh
pGmuyif aumufuspfvSnfhywf jzm;a,mif;tyfygV
toQifbk&m; w&m;awmfonftvGefESpfouf
zG,f¹/₂dSygaypG/y/ ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
ukd;uG,fqnF;uyfaom Oygoum[krSwfawmfrlyg[k
(avQmuf\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-[w¬ma&m[okwf

356/ xkdtcg qifpD;ol&JBuD;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif/y/ ,aeYrSpí

toufxufqHk; ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k
rSwfawmfrlyg[k (avQmuf\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-tóma&m[okwf

357/ xkdtcg jrif;pD;ol&JBuD;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif/y/ wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaevsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;]ppfajrjyifü tm;xkwfBudK;pm;
(wkdufckduf) aepOf wpfzuf ppfonfwdkY\
n§Of;qJlowfjzwf cH&aom jrif;pD;ol&Jonf cE"mysufa<u
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y&Zdwrnfaom ewfwdkY\
toif;0iftjzpfodkY a&muf&\ }[kajymqkdMuukefaom
a&S;q&mhq&m jrif;pD;ol&JwdkY\ pum;ukd
Mum;&zI;yg\? pt&mü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tb,fodkY
qkdvkdygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/ jrif;pD;ol&JBuD;
roifhavsmf? ppum;ukd&yfavmh? ighukd rar;vifh/
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
jrif;pD;ol&JBuD;onfjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;]ppfajrjyifü tm;xkwfBudK;pm;
(wkdufckduf) aepOf wpfzuf ppfonfwdkY\
n§Of;qJlowfjzwf cH&aomjrif;pD;ol&Jonf cE"mysufa<u
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y&Zdwrnfaom ewfwdkY\
toif;0iftjzpfodkY a&muf&\ }[k ajymqkdMuukefaom
a&S;q&mhq&m jrif;pD;ol&JwdkY\
pum;ukdMum;&zI;yg\? pt&mü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tb,fodkY qkdvkdygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]jrif;pD;ol&JBuD; roifhavsmf? ppum;ukd &yfavmh?
ighukd rar;vifh}}[k rcRwfvQif oifhukd igajymí
r&cJhay? odkYjzpfvQif oifhtm; ig ajzMum;tHh?
jrif;pD;ol&JBuD; ppfajrjyifü tm;xkwfBudK;pm;
(wkdufckduf) aepOf wpfzuf ppfonfwdkY\

n\$Of;qJowfjzwf cH&aom jrif;pD;ol&Jonf]]
powå0gwdkYonf towf cHMu&ygap? taESmiftzGJU
cHMu&ygap? tjzwf cHMu&ygap? ysufpD;Muygap?
ptwkdif; rjzpfbJJ ½dSMuygap}} [laom
pdwfxm;rsKd;ukd a&S;uyif pGJ,lcJh\? raumif;ojzifh
jyKcJh\? raumif;ojzifh xm;cJh\? tm;xkwfBudK;pm;
(wkdufckduf) aepOf wpfzufhppfonfwdkY\ n\$Of;qJ
owfjzwf cH&aom jrif;pD;ol&Jonf cE``mysufa<u
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y&Zdwrnfaom i&JodkY
a&muf&\?]]ppfajrjyifü tm;xkwfBudK;pm;
(wkdufckduf) aepOf wpfzufppfonfwdkY\ n\$Of;qJ
owfjzwf cH&aom jrif;pD;ol&Jonf cE``mysufa<u
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y&ZdwewfwdkY\ taygif;
tazmftjzpfodkY a&muf&\}}[k xkdoltm; t,l jzpfcljrl
xkdol\t,lonf rSm;aom t,l jzpf\? jrif;pD;ol&JBuD;
rSm;aom t,l½dSaom yk*¾dKvfowå0gtm;
i&Jwd&pämeF[laom vm;&m]*wd} ESpfyg; wdkYwGif
wpfyg;yg;aom vm;&m]*wd} ukd ig a[m\
[krdefYawmfrlV

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf jrif;pD;ol&JBuD;onf
ikdav\? rsuf&nfusavV]]jrif;pD;ol&JBuD;roifhavsmf?
bpum;ukd &yfavmh? ighukd rar;vifh}}[k oifhukd ig
ajymí r&cJhay/ toQifbk&m;jrwfpGmbk&m; podkY
rdefYawmfrlaom pum;ukd wynfhawmf &nf&G,fNyD;
ikdonf r[kwfyg? pifppfaomfum; ppfajrjyifü
tm;xkwfBudK;pm; (wkdufckduf) aepOf wpfzuf
ppfonfwdkY\ n\$Of;qJowfjzwfcH&aom jrif;pD;ol&Jonf
cE``mysufa<u aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y&ZdwewfwdkY\
toif;0iftjzpfodkYa&muf&\}}[k a&S;q&mhq&m
jrif;pD;ol&JwdkYonf tcsdefMumjrifhpGmuyif
wynfhawmfukd aumufuspfvSnfhwyf jzm;a,mif;tyfygV
toQifbk&m; w&m;awmfonf tvGefESpfoufzG,f
½dSygaypG/y/ ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;

ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k rSwfawmfrlyg[k
(avQmuf\)/

ylörokwf/

6-todAE"uykwåokwf

358/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf emVE´NrdKU
yg0g&duolaX;\ o&ufO,smOfü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
xkdtcg todAE"u\ om; &GmolBuD;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
½dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m; u&m; ukdifaqmifukefaom
arSmfyef;ukd qifjref;ukefaom a&odkY
qif;oufwwfukefaom rD;ukd vkyfauR;wwfukefaom
ypämbldü aeukefaom ykPÖm;wdkYonf
aovGefolukdtxufodkY a&mufapEkdifukef\?
aumif;pGm odapEkdifukef\? ewfjynfodkYyif
a&mufapEkdifukef\? toQifbk&m; ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGmodawmf rlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfum; vltm;vHk;ukd cE"mysufa<u
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom vm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY a&mufatmif jyKjyifjicif;iSg
pGrf;Ekdifyg\avm }}[k (avQmuf\)/ &GmolBuD;
odkYjzpfvQif pt&mü oifhukdyif jyefí ar;OD;tHh?
oifESpfoufonfhtwkdif; ajzqkdavmh/

&GmolBuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü a,musfm;onf toufukdowfavh½dS\
ray;onfukd ,lavh½dS\? umrwdkYü rSm;;Gif;pGm
usifhavh½dS\? rrSef ajymavh½dS\? ukef;pum;ukd
ajymwwf\? Murf;wrf;aom pum;ukd ajymwwf\?
Nydefzsif;aom pum;ukd ajymwwf\?

rufarmrl]tbdZÑm} rsm;\? trsufxGufaom pdwf½dS\?
rSm;aom t,l½dS\? xkda,musfm;ukd rsm;pGmaom
vltaygif;onf pnf;a0;í]] þa,musfm;onf
cE"mysufa<uaoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom vm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY a&mufygap}} [lí awmif;yef&m\
csD;rGrf;&m\? vuf tkyfcsDum tzefwpfvJv]
qkawmif;&m\ &GmolBuD;xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;? xkd a,musfm;onf rsm;pGmaom
vltaygif;uawmif;yefcsD;rGrf;jcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aum
if;? vuftkyf csDum
tzefwpfvJvJhqkawmif;jcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;
cE"mysufa<u aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom
vm;&mewfjynfavmuodkY a&muf&moavm/
toQifbk&m; ra&muf&myg/

&GmolBuD; Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf
BuD;pGmaom ausmufwHk;ukd eufpGmaoma&tkdifü
cs&m\? xkdausmufwHk;ukd rsm;pGmaom
vltaygif;onf pnf;a0;í]]ausmufwHk;xygavmh?
ausmufwHk; ay:ygavmh? ausmufwHk; ukef;odkY
wufygavmh}}[lí awmif;yef&m\? csD;rGrf; &m\
vuftkyfcsDum tzefwpfvJv] qkawmif;&m\ &GmolBuD;
xkdt&mukd tb,fodkYrSwfxifo enf;?
xkdausmufwHk;onf rsm;pGmaom vltaygif;\
awmif;yefcsD;rGrf;jcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
vuftkyfcsDum
tzefwpfvJvJqkawmif;jcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;
x&moavm? ay:&moavm? ukef;odkY wuf&moavm/
toQifbk&m; þodkY rjzpfEkdif&myg/ &GmolBuD; þtwl
tMuifa,musfm;onf toufowfavh½dS\
ray;onfukd ,lavh½dS\? umrwdkYü rSm; ,Gif;pGm
usifhavh½dS\? rrSef ajymavh½dS\? ukef;pum;
ajymwwf\? Murf;wrf;aom pum;ukd ajymwwf\
Nydefzsif;aom pum; ukdajymwwf\
rufarmrl]tbdZÑm} rsm;\? trsufxGufaom pdwf½dS\?

rSm;aom t,l½dS\? xkda,musfm;ukd rsm;pGmaom
vltaygif;onf pnf;a0;í]] pa,musfm;onf
cE"mysufa<uaoNyD;onf rS aemufü aumif;aom
vm;&m ewfjynfodkY a&mufygap}} [lí
awmif;yefapumrlcsD;rGrf;apumrl vuftkyfcsDum
tzefwpfvJvJ qkawmif;apumrl cE"mysufa<u
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü raumif; aom vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&m tyg,fi&JodkY a&muf&mV

&GmolBuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
pavmuü a,musfm;onf touf owfjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
ray;onfukd ,lJcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? umrwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhJcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
rrSefajymjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\? ukef;pum;ajymjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? Murf;wrf;aompum;ukd ajymjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? Nydefzsif;aom pum; ajymjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? rufarmrl]tbdZÑm} rrrsm;?
trsufrxGufaom pdwf½dS\? rSefuefaom t,l½dS\?
xkda,musfm;ukdrsm;pGmaom vltaygif;onf pnf;a0;í]]
pa,musfm;onf cE"mysufa<u aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
raumif;aom vm;&m ysufpD; usa&muf&m tyg,fi&JodkY
a&mufygap}}[lí awmif;yef&m\? csD;rGrf;&m\?
vuftkyfcsDum tzef wpfvJvJ qkawmif;&mV &GmolBuD;
xkdt&mukd tb,fodkYrSwfxifoenf;? xkda,musfm;onf
rsm;pGmaom vltaygif;\
awmif;yefcsD;rGrf;jCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
vuftkyfcsDum tzefwpf
vJvJtm;xkwfjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif; cE"mysufa<u
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü raumif;aomvm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&m tyg,fi&JodkY a&muf&moavm/
ra&muf&myg toQifbk&m;/

&GmolBuD; Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;onf
axmywftkd;ukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
qDtkd;ukdaomfvnf;aumif; eupGmaom a&tkdifü
epfjrKyfí cGJ&m\? xkdcGJ&mü

ausmufp&pftkd;jcrf;wdkYonfatmuf odkY usí
axmywfonfvnf;aumif;? qDonfvnf;aumif; txufodkY
wuf&m\? xkdaxmywfqDukd rsm;pGmaom vltaygif;onf
pnf;a0;í]]axmywfqD jrKyfygavmh?
axmywfqDepfygavmh? axmywfqD atmufodkY
oGm;ygavmh}} [lí awmif;yef&m\? csD;rGrf;&m\
vuftkyfcsDum tzefwfpf vJvJ qkawmif;&m\ &GmolBuD;
xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? pifppfaomfum;
axmywf qDonf rsm;pGmaom vltaygif;\
awmif;yefcsD;rGrf;jcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
vuftkyfcsDum
tzefwfpfvJvJqkawmif;jcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;
jrKyf&moavm? epf&moavm? atmufodkY us&moavm/
podkY rjzpfEkdifyg toQifbk&m;/ &GmolBuD; ptwl
tMuifolonf toufowfjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\
ray;onfukd ,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf? umrwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf?
rrSefajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf? ukef;pum;ajymjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf? Murf;wrf;aom pum;ukd ajymjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf? Nydefzsif;aompum; ajymjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf? rufarmrl]tbdZÑm} rrrsm;? trsuf
rxGufaom pdwf½dS\? rSefuefaom t,l½dS\
xkda,musfm;ukd rsm;pGmaom vltaygif;onfpnf; a0;í]]
pa,musfm;onf cE``mysufa<u aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
raumif;aom vm;&mysufpD;us a&muf&m tyg,fi&JodkY
a&mufygap}}[lí awmif;yefapumrl
csD;rGrf;apumrlvuftkyfcsDum tzef wfpfvJvJ
qkawmif;apumrl xkda,musfm;onf cE``mysufa<u
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom vm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY a&muf&m\ podkY
rdefYawmfrlaomftodAE``u\ om; &GmolBuD;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;
w&m;awmfonftvGefESpfoufzG,f
½dSygaypG/y/ ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;

ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[krSwfawmfrlyg[k}][k
(avQmuf\)/

q|okwf/

7-acwåLyrokwf

359/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf emVE´NrdKU
yg0g&duolaX;\ o&ufO,smOfü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
xkdtcg todAE¨u\ om; &GmolBuD;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
½dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]jrwpGmbk&m;onfcyfodrf;aom
owå0gwdkY\ pD;yGm;ukd vkdv;vsuf aeawmfrlonf
r[kwfygavm}][k avQmuf/

&GmolBuD; rSef\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf cyfodrf;aom
owå0gwdkY\ pD;yGm;ukd vkdv;vsuf aeawmfrl\ [k
rdefYV toQifbk&m; xkdodkYjzpfvsuf tb,fhaMumifh
jrwpGmbk&m;onf (owå0g)
tcsKdUwdkYtm;aumif;rGefpGm w&m;a[mí (owå0g)
tcsKdUwdkYtm; xkdujUodkY aumif;rGefpGm
w&m;ra[mygoenf;][kavQmuf/

&GmolBuD; odkYjzpfvQif pt&mü oifhukdyif jyefí
ar;OD;tHh? oif ESpfoufonfhtwkdif; ajzqkdavmh/
&GmolBuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
pavmuü v,form;jzpfaomol<u,f tm;
taumif;pm;v,fwpfuGuf? tvwfp;v,fwpfuGuf?
MuwfwD;ukef;ç qm;ajrçajrnHh[laom
tnHhpm;v,fwpfuGuf[lí v,foHk;uGuf ½dS&mV
&GmolBuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkYrSwfxifoenf;?
xkdv,form;jzpfaom ol<u,fonf rsKd;aphwdkYukd
pkdufysKd;vkdaomf a&S;OD;pGmtb,fv,fü pkdufysKd;

&moenf;? taumif;pm;v,fü pkdufysKd;rnfavm?
tvwfpmp;v,fü pkdufysKd;rnfavm? Muwfwnf; ukef;ç
qm;ajrç ajrnHh[laom tnHhpm;v,fü pkdufysKd;rnfavm/
toQifbk&m; xkdv,form; jzpfaom ol<u,fonf
rsKd;aphwdkYukd pkdufysKd;vkdaomf
a&S;OD;pGmtaumif;pm;v,fü pkdufysKd;&m\
xkdtaumif;pm;v,fü pkdufysKd;apNyD;vQif
tvwfpmp;v,fü pkdufysKd;&m\
ysKd;apNyD;vQif Muwfwnf;ukef;ç qm;ajrç
ajrnHh[laomtnHhpm;v,fü t,kwfqHk; EGm;pmrQyif
jzpfvdrfhOD;rnf [laom &nf&G,fcsufjzifh
pkdufysKd;aomfvnf;pkdufysKd;&m\
rpkdufysKd;bJaomfvnf; xm;&m\[k avQmufV

&GmolBuD; ig\ &[ef;a,musfm; &[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
xkdtaumif;pm;v,fESifh wlukef\? &GmolBuD;
xkdolwdkYonf igomvQif rSDckd&m igomvQif
vjavsmif;&m igomvQif ykef;atmif;&m igomvQif
ukd;uG,f&m ½dSí aeMuaomaMumifh xkdolwdkYtm;
tp\ aumif;jcif; tv,f\ aumif;jcif;htqHk;\
aumif;jcif;½dSaom teufESifh jynfhpHkaom o'gESifh
jynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd ig a[m\? tvHk;pHk
jynfhpHkaom xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom tusifhjrwfukd ig
jyV &GmolBuD; ig\ oDwif;onf Oygouma,musfm;
Oygodumrdef;rwdkYonf tvwfpmp;v,fESifh wlukef\?
xkdolwdkYonf igomvQif rSDckd&m igomvQif
vjavsmif;&m igomvQif ykef;atmif;&m igomvQif
ukd;uG,f&m ½dSí aeMuaomaMumifh xkdolwdkYtm;
tp\ aumif;jcif; tv,f\ aumif;jcif; tqHk;\
aumif;jcif;½dSaom teufESifh jynfhpHkaom o'gESifh
jynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd ig a[m\?
tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom
tusifhjrwfukd ig jyV

&GmolBuD; ig\ omoemawmfrS wpyfg;aom
t,l&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PtrnfcH y&dAkdZfwdkYonf

xkdMuwfwD;ukef;ç qm;ajrç ajrnHh[laom
tnHhpm;v,fESifh wlukef\? wpfyk'frQukdaomfvnf;
odMuygrl xkdolwdkYtm; &SnfMumpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGm;csrf;omtvdkYiSgjzpf&m\[laom
&nf&G,fcsufjzifh xkdolwdkYtm;vnf; tp\ aumif;jcif; tv,f\
aumif;jcif;tqHk;\ aumif;jcif; ½dSaom teufESifh
jynfhpHkaom o'gESifh jynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd ig
a[m\? tvHk;pHk jynfhpHkaom xuf 0ef;usif pifMu,faom
tusifhjrwfukd ig jyV

&GmolBuD; Oyrmwpfenf;aomfum; a,musfm;tm;
a&avSmiftkd;BuD; oHk;vHk;½dS\?
a&avSmiftkd;BuD;wpfvHk;um; rayguf? r,kd? rpdrfh?
a&avSmiftkd;BuD;wpfvHk;um; rayguf? ,kd\? pdrfh\
a&avSmiftkd;BuD;wpfvHk;um; ayguf\? ,kd\? pdrfhV
&GmolBuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
xkda,musfm;onf a&xnfhvkd aomf tb,ftkd;ü
a&S;OD;pGm xnfh&moenf;? rayguf r,kd
rpdrfhaoma&avSmiftkd;BuD;ü xnfh&moavm?
raygufrlí ,kdaom pdrfhaom a&avSmiftkd;BuD;ü
xnfh&moavm? aygufrlí ,kdí pdrfhaom
a&avSmiftkd;BuD;ü xnfh&moavm/ t&Sifbk&m;
xkda,musfm;onfa&xnfhvkd aomf rayguf r,kd
rpdrfhaom a&avSmiftkd;BuD;ü xnfh&m\
xkda&avSmiftkd;BuD;ü xnfhNyD;vQif
raygufrlí ,kdaom pdrfhaom a&avSmiftkd;BuD;ü
xnfh&m\? xkda&avSmiftkd;BuD;ü xnfhNyD;vQif
aygufrlí ,kdí pdrfhaom a&avSmiftkd;BuD;ü t,kwfqHk;
toHk;taqmif aq;aMumjcif;rQaomfvnf; jzpfvwåHU[laom
&nf&G,fcsufjzifh xnfhaomfvnf; xnfh&m\
rxnfhbjaomfvnf; xm;&mV

&GmolBuD; ig\ &[ef;a,musfm; &[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
rayguf r,kd rpdrfhaom a&avSmiftkd;BuD;ESifh
wlukef\? xkdolwdkYonf igomvQif rSDckd&m igomvQif
vjavsmif;&m igomvQif ykef;atmif;&m igomvQif

ukd;uG,f&m ½dSí aeMuaomaMumifh xkdolwdkYtm;
tp\ aumif;jcif; tv,f\aumif;jcif; tqHk;\
aumif;jcif;½dSaom teufESifh jynfhpHkaom o'gESifh
jynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd iga[m\? tvHk;pHk
jynfhpHkaom xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom tusifhjrwfukd ig
jyV

&GmolBuD; ig\ oDwif;onf Oygouma,musfm;
Oygodumrdef;rwdkYonf raygufrlí ,kdaompdrfhaom
a&avSmiftkd;BuD;ESifh wlukef\? xkdolwdkYonf
igomvQif rSDckd&m igomvQif vJavsmif;&migomvQif
ykef;atmif;&m igomvQif ukd;uG,f&m ½dSí
aeMuaomaMumifh xkdolwdkYtm; tp\aumif;jcif; tv,f\
aumif;jcif; tqHk;\ aumif;jcif;½dSaom teufESifh
jynfhpHkaom o'gESifhjynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd ig
a[m\? tvHk;pHk jynfhpHkaom xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom
tusifhjrwfukdig jyV

&GmolBuD; ig\ omoemawmfrS wpyfg;aom
t,l&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PtrnfcH y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
aygufrí ,kdaom pdrfhaom a&avSmiftkd;BuD;ESifh
wlukef\? wpyk'frQukdaomfvnf;odMuygrl
xkdolwdkYtm; &SnfjrirfhpGmaom umvywfvHk;
pD;yGm;csrf;omtvdkYiSg jzpf&m\laom
&nf&G,fcsufjzifh xkdolwdkYtm;vnf; tp\ aumif;jcif; tv,f\
aumif;jcif; tqHk;\aumif;jcif;½dSaom teufESifh
jynfhpHkaom o'gESifh jynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd ig
a[m\? tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom xuf0ef;usif pifMu,f aom
tusifhjrwfukd ig jyV podkY rdefYawmfraomftodAE"u\
om; &GmolBuD;onf jrwpGm bk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;
w&m;awmfonftvGefESpfoufzG,f½dSygaypG/y/
wynfhawmfukd jrwpGm bk&m;onf ,aeYrS pí
toufxufqHk;ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k
rSwfawmfrrlyg[k}][k (avQmuf\)/

owàrokwf/

8-ocF"rokwf

360/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf emVE´NrdKU
yg0g&duolaX;\ o&ufO,smOfü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
xkdtcg ed*P²\ wynfhjzpfaom todAE¨u\ om;
&GmolBuD;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\?
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomtodAE¨u\ om;
&GmolBuD;tm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&GmolBuD;
ed*P²em#ykwåonf wynfhwdkYtm;tb,fodkY
w&m;a[moenf;}}[k rdefYawmfrl\? toQifbk&m;
ed*P²em#ykwåonf wynfhwdkYtm; podkY w&m;
a[myg\ -]]toufukd owfol[lorQonf tyg,fus\? i&JusV
ray;onfukdckd;,lol[lorQonf tyg,fus\? i&JusV umrwdkYü
rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhol[lorQonf tyg,fus\? i&JusV rrSef
ajymol[lorQonf tyg,fus\? i&JusV rsm;aom xkdxkduHu
aqmifoGm;\}}[ked*P²em#ykwåonf wynfhwdkYtm;
podkY w&m;a[mygV

&GmolBuD; ed*P²em#ykwå\ pum;t& rsm;aom
xkdxkduHu aqmifoGm;cJhaomf wpfOD; wpfa,mufrQ
tyg,fusol i&Jusol[lí rzpfaomhvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

&GmolBuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
a,musfm;wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf nOfhü jzpfap? aeYü
jzpfap toufukd owfwwf\? owfaom tcsdef rowfaom
tcsdefukd axmufqvQiftoufowfaom tcsdef rowfaom
tcsdefwdkYwGif tb,ftcsdefu rsm;oenf;/
toQifbk&m;a,musfm;wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf nOfhü
jzpfap? aeYü jzpfap toufukd owfwwf\? owfaom tcsdef
rowfaom tcsdefukd axmufqvQif toufowfaom tcsdefu
enf;yg\? pifppfaomfum; touf rowfaom tcsdefu
rsm;ygV &GmolBuD; ed*P²em#ykwå\
pum;t&rsm;aom xkdxkduHu aqmif oGm;cJhaomf

wpfOD;wpfa,mufrQ tyg,fusol i&Jusol[lí
rjzpfawmhvwåHU/

&GmolBuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
a,musfm;wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf nOfhü jzpfap? aeYü
jzpfap ray;onfukd ckd;,lwwf\? ckd;,laom tcsdef
rckd;,laom tcsdefukd axmufq vQifray;onfukd
ckd;,laom tcsdef ray;onfukd rckd;,laom
tcsdefwdkYwGif tb,ftcsdefu rsm;oenf;/ toQifbk&m;
a,musfm;wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf nOfhü jzpfap? aeYü
jzpfap ray;onfukd ckd;,lwwf\? ckd;,laom tcsdef
rckd;,laom tcsdefukd axmufqvQif ray;onfukd
ckd;,laomtcsdefu enf;yg\? pifppfaomfum; ray;onfukd
rckd;,laom tcsdefu rsm;ygV/
&GmolBuD;ed*P²em#ykwå\ pum;t& rsm;aom
xkdxkduHu aqmifoGm;cJhaomf
wpfOD;wpfa,mufrQtyg,fusol i&Jusol[lí
rjzpfawmhvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

&GmolBuD; xdkt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
a,musfm;wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf nOfhü jzpfap? aeYü
jzpfap umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhwwf\?
rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhaom tcsdef
rSm;,Gif;pGmhrusifhaom tcsdefudk axmufqvQif
umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhaom tcsdef umrwdkYü
rSm;,Gif;pGm rusifhaom tcsdefwdkYwGif tb,ftcsdefu
rsm;oenf;/ toQifbk&m;a,musfm;wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf
nOfhü jzpfap? aeYü jzpfap umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm
usifhwwf\? rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhaom tcsdef
rSm;,Gif;pGm rusifhaom tcsdefudk axmufqvQif
umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhaom tcsdefu enf; yg\?
pifppfaomfum; umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm
rusifhaomtcsdefu rsm;ygV/ &GmolBuD; ed*P²
em#ykwå\ pum;t& rsm;aom xkdxkduHu
aqmifoGm;cJhaomfwpfOD;wpfa,mufrQ tyg,fusol
i&Jusol[lí rjzpfawmhvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

&GmolBuD; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
a,musfm;wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf nOfhü jzpfap? aeYü
jzpfap rrSefajymwwf\? rrSefajymaom tcsdef rrSef
rajymaom tcsdefudk axmufq vQifrrSefajymaom
tcsdef rrSef rajymaom tcsdefwdkYwGif tb,ftcsdefu
rsm;oenf;/ toQif bk&m;a,musfm;wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf
nOfhü jzpfap? aeYü jzpfap rrSefajymwwf\?
rrSefajymaom tcsdefrrSef rajymaom tcsdefudk
axmufqvQif rrSefajymaom tcsdefu enf;yg\
pifppfaomf um;rrSef rajymaom tcsdefuom rsm;yg\
&GmolBuD; ed*P²em#ykwå\ pum;t&
rsm;aomxdkxdkuHu aqmifoGm;cJhaomf
wpfOD;wpfa,mufrQ tyg,fusol i&Jusol[lí
rjzpfawmhvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

&GmolBuD; pavmuü]]touf owfol[lorQwdkYonf
tyg,fus\? i&JusV ray;onfudkcdek;,.lol[lorQonf tyg,fus\
i&JusV umrwdkYü azmufjyefpGm
usifhol[lorQonftyg,fus\? i&JusV rrSefajymol[lorQonf
tyg,fus\? i&Jus\}}[k tcsKdUaom
q&monfqdkavh&Sd\? ,lavh&Sd\? &GmolBuD;
xdkq&mudk MunfndKaom wynfhtm; podkY tMuHonf
jzpf\-]]touf owfol[lorQwdkYonf tyg,fus\? i&Jus\[k ig\
q&monf qdkavh ,lavh&Sd\? toufudk ig owfrd\
igonfvnf; tyg,fusol i&Jusol jzpf\ }][k t,lrSm;udk &V

&GmolBuD; xdkpum;udk ry,fvQif xdkpdwfudk
ry,fvQif xdk&ludk rpGefYvQif
aqmif,lcJhaom0efxkyfudk ypfctyfouJhodkY ptwl i&Jü
us&V

]tMuifolonf ray;onfudk cdk;,.lol[lorQonf tyg,fus\
i&Jus\ }[k ig\ q&monfqdkavh&Sd\? ,lavh&Sd\
ray;onfudk ig cdk;,.lrd\? igonfvnf; tyg,fusol i&Jusol
jzpf\[kt,lrSm;udk &V &GmolBuD; xdkpum;udk ry,fvQif
xdkpdwfudk ry,fvQif xdk&ludk

rpGefYvQifaqmif,lcJhaom 0efxkyfudk
ypfcstyfouJhodkY ptwl i&Jü us&V

]tMuifolonf umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm
usifhol[lorQonf tyg,fus\? i&Jus\ }[k ig\q&monf
qdkavh&Sd\? ,lavh&Sd\? umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm
usifhrludk ig usifhrd\? igonfvnf;tyg,fusol i&Jusol jzpf\
[k t,lrSm;udk &V &GmolBuD; xdkpum;udk ry,fvQif
xdkpdwfudkry,fvQif xdk,t,ludk rpGefYvQif
aqmif,lcJhaom 0efxkyfudk ypfestyfouJhodkY ptwl i&Jü
us&V

]tMuifolonf rrSefajymol[lorQonf tyg,fus\? i&Jus\}[k
ig\ q&monf qdkavh&Sd\? ,lavh&Sd\? rrSefonfudk ig
ajymrd\? igonfvnf; tyg,fusol i&Jusol jzpf\
[k t,lrSm;udk&V &GmolBuD; xdkpum;udk ry,fvQif
xdkpdwfudk ry,fvQif xdk,t,ludk rpGefYvQif
aqmif,lcJhaom0efxkyfudk ypfestyfouJhodkY ptwl i&Jü
us&V

&GmolBuD; pavmuü ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk)udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
todÓPf]0dZÆEm} tusifh]p&P} ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom aumif;aompum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom avmuudk odawmfrlaom
qHk;rxdkufoludk qHk;rwwfonfhhtwkrJhyk^{*3/4}dKvf jzpf
awmfrlaom ewfvIwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
opömav;yg;w&m;wdkYudkodapawmfrlaom bkef;
wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
yGifhawmfrl\? xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
taMumif;trsKd;rsKd; jzifh toufowfjcif;udk
ujh&JUawmfrl\? txl;ujh&JUawmfrl\?]]touwofwjcif;rS
a&SmifMuavmh[k} }vnf; a[mawmfrl\?
ray;onfudkcdk;,ljcif;udk ujh&JUawmfrl\? txl;
ujh&JUawmfrl\?]]ray;onfudk

cdk;,ljcif;rSa&SmifMuavmh}}[kvnf; a[mawmfri\?
umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjci;udk ujh&JUawmfri\?
txl;ujh&JUawmfri\?]]umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm
usifhjci;rS a&SmifMuavmh}}[kvnf; a[mawmfri\?
rrSefajymjci;udk ujh&JUawmfri\? txl;
ujh&JUawmfri\?]]rrSefajymjci;rS a&SmifMu avmh }}
[kvnf;a[mawmfri\? &GmolBuD; xdkq&mü
tvGefMunfndKaom wynfhonf podkY qif jci\-

]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
touwofjci;udk ujh&JUawmfri\? txl;
ujh&JUawmfri\?]touwofjci;rS a&SmifMuavmh}[kvnf;
a[mawmfri\? olUtoufudk bí prQ igowfrd\? olUtoufudk
bí prQ igowfrdjci;onf raumif;? odkYaomfvnf;
igonfxdktaMumif; aMumifh ESvHk;rom jzpfcJhygvQif
xdkraumif;rludk ig rjyK[lí jzpfEdkifvdrfhrnfr[kwf }][k
xdkolonf podkY qifjcií xdkouwofjci;udk pGefY\?
aemifcgvnf;touwofjci;rS a&SmifMuOf\? podkY
xdkraumif;rludk y,f\? podkY
xdkraumif;rlrSvGefajrmufV

]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
ray;onfudk cdk;,ljcif;udk ujh&JUawmfri\?
txl;ujh&JUawmfri\?]ray;onfudk cdk;,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuavmh}[kvnf; a[mawmfri\? ray;onfudk bí
prQ igcdk;,lrdjci;onf raumif;? odkYaomfvnf; igonf
xdktaMumif;aMumifh ESvHk;romjzpfcJhyg vQif
xdkraumif;rludk igrjyK[lí jzpfEdkifvdrfhrnf r[kwf }][k
xdkolonf podkY qifjcií xdkray;onfudk ,ljcif;udkvnf;
pGefY\? aemifcgvnf; xdkray;onfudk
cdk;,ljcif;rSa&SmifMuOf\? podkY xdkraumif;rludk y,f\?
podkY xdkraumif;rlrS vGefajrmufV

]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjci;udk ujh&JUawmfri\?
txl; ujh&JUawmfri\?]umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm

usifhjcif;rS a&SmifMuavmh }[kvnf; a[mawmfrl\?
umrwdkYü bí prQ rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhrludk ig usifhrd\?
umrwdkYü bí prQ rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhrlonf raumif;?
odkYaomfvnf; igonf xdktaMumif;aMumifh ESvHk;rom
jzpfCjhygvQifxdkraumif;rludk ig rjyK[lí
jzpfEdkifvdrfhrnf r[kwf }][k xdkolonf podkY qifjcifí
xdkumrwdkYü rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhrludkvnf; pGefY\?
aemifcgvnf; umrwdkYü rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhrlrS
a&SmifMuOf\? podkY xdk raumif;rludk y,f\? podkY
xdkraumif;rlrS vGefajrmufV

]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
rrSefajymjcif;udk ujh&JUawmfrl\? txl;
ujh&JUawmfrl\?]rrSefajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuavmh }
[kvnf; a[mawmfrl\? rrSefonfudk bí prQ igajymrd\?
prrSefonfudk bí prQ igajymrdjcif;onf raumif;?
odkYaomfvnf; igonfxdktaMumif;aMumifh ESvHk;rom
jzpfCjhygvQif xdkraumif;rludk rjyK[lí jzpfEdkifvdrfhrnf
r[kwf }][kxdkolonf podkY qifjcifí
xdkrrSefajymjcif;udkvnf; pGefY\? aemifcgvnf;
rrSefajymjcif;rSa&SmifMuOf\? podkY xdkraumif;rludk
y,f\? podkY xdkraumif;rlrS vGefajrmufV

xdkolonf toufowfjcif;udk y,fí toufowfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ray;onfudk cdk;,ljcif;udk y,fí
ray;onfudk cdk;,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? umrwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhjcif;udk y,fí umrwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
rrSefajymjcif;udk y,fí rrSefajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfh\?
ukef;pum;ajymjcif;udk y,fí ukef;pum;ajymjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? Murf;wrf;aom pum;ajymjcif;udk y,fí
Murf;wrf;aom pum;ajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
Nydefzsif;aom pum;ajymjcif;udky,fí Nydefzsif;aom
pum;ajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? (olUpnf;pdrfudk)
a&S;½IMuHrludk y,fí (olUpnf;pdrfudk) a&S;½I
rMuHbjvsuf ae\? olwpfyg; ysufpD;apvdkaom pdwfudk

y,fí olwpyfg;ysufpD;apvdkom pdwf r&Sdbjvsuf ae\?
t,lrSm;udk y,fí aumif;aom t,l&Sdvsuf ae\

&GmolBuD; xdk&d,mwynfhonf podkY
(olUpnf;pdrfudk) a&S;½IMuHrl (olwpyfg;udk)
ysufpD;ap vdkrluif;onfjzpfí rawGra0bJ
qifjciÓPf]orÜZOf} atmufarhrl]owd} &Sdvsuf
csrf;omapvdkjci;]arwåm}ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmudk yshUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmudk/ oHk;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmudk/ av;ckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmudk
benf;jzifhtxuf atmuf zDvm tvHk;pHkaom
t&yfrsufESmwdkYü &Sdaom owå0gtm;vHk;udk
rdrdESifh twljyKí owå0gtm;vHk; yg0ifaom
owåavmuudk jyefYajyomaom jrifhjrwaom twdkif;t&Snf
r&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom NidKjiifjci; r&Sdaom
arwåmESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh yshUESHUapí ae\

&GmolBuD; Oyrmaomfum; tm;&Sdaom
c½koif;rlwform;onf ryifyef;bJomvQif
t&yfav;rsufESmudk odapEdkifouJhodkY ptwl
csrf;omapvdkjci;]arwåm} [laom vGwfajrmufaom
pdwfudk podkY yGm;rsm;tyfonf&Sdaomf podkY
tBudrfrsm;pGm jyKtyfonf&Sdaomf ESdKif;,SOjci;udk
jyKwwfaom umrm0p&uHonf r[*¾KwfuHü r<uif;usef?
xdkr[*¾KwfuHü rwnfEdkif/ &GmolBuD;
xdkt&d,mwynfhonf podkY (olUpnf;pdrfudk)
a&S;½IMuHrl (olwpyfg;udk) ysufpD;apvdkrl
uif;onfjzpfí rawGra0bJ qifjciÓPf]orÜZOf}
atmufarhrl]owd} &Sdvsuf oem;jci;]u½kPm}
ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
Orf;ajrmufjci;]rk'dwm}ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
vspfvsl½ljci;]Oayu©m}ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmudk yshUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmudk/ oHk;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmudk/ av;ckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmudk

penf;jzifh txuf atmufzDvm tvHk;pHkaom
t&yfrsufESmwdkYü &Sdaom owå0gtm;vHk;udk
rdrdESifh twljyKí owå0gtm;vHk;yg0if aom
owåavmuudk jyefYajymaom jrifhjrwwfaom twdkif;t&Snf
r&Sdaom &ef r&SdaomNidKjiifjicif; r&Sdaom
Oayu©mESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh ysHUESHUapí ae\
&GmolBuD; Oyrmaomfum;tm;&Sdaom
c½koif;rlwform;onf ryifyef;bJomvQif
t&yfav;rsufESmudk odapEdkifouJhodkY ptwl vspfvSL
½ljicif;]Oayu©m} [laom vGwfajrmufaom pdwfudk
podkY yGm;rsm;tyfonf&Sdaomf podkY tBudrf
rsm;pGm jyKtyfonf&Sdaomf ESdKif;,SOjicif;udk
jyKwwfaom umrmOp&uHonfxdkr[*¾KwfuHü r<uif;
usef? xdkr[*¾KwfuHü rwnfEdkif/ podkY
rdefYawmfrlaomf todAE"u\om; &GmolBuD;onf
jrwwfpGm bk&m;udk]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&SdygaypG? toQifbk&m;
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f&SdygaypG/y/
jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk,aeYrS pí
touxufqHk;udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k
rSwfawmfrlyg }][k (avQmuf\)/

t|rokwf/

9-ukvokwf

361/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifh twl aumovwdkif; wdkYü a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfawmfrlaomf emVE´NrdKUodkY
a&mufawmfrl\? jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf xdkemVE´NrdKU
0,fyg0g&duolaX;\ o&ufO,smOfü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\

xdktcg emVE´NrdKUonf tpmacgif;yg;\?
touxarG;&ef cj,Of;\? azG;azG;jzLaom t½dk;&Sd\?

pma&;wHvufrSwfjzifh toufarG;&\? xdktcg
ed*P²em#ykwåonf rsm;pGmaom
ed*P²y&dowfESifhtwl emVE´NrdKUü ae\? xdktcg
ed*P²\ wynfh todAE¨u\ om; &GmolBuD;onf
ed*P²em#ykwåxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
&Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifae\? wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifaeaomtodAE¨u\ om; &GmolBuD;tm;
ed*P²em#ykwåonf]]&GmolBuD; vmavmh?
&[ef;a*gwrudk 0g'wifacsavmh? podkY 0g'wifaomf
todAE¨u\ om; &GmolBuD;onf podkY
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;aom &[ef;a*gwrudk
0g'wifEdkif[k oif\ aumif;aom ausmfapmoHonf
ysHUESHUoGm;vwåHU}}[laom pum;udk ajymqdkV
toQif podkY wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;aom
&[ef;a*gwrudk tuREkfyfonf tb,fodkY
0g'wif&ygtHhenf;/ &GmolBuD; vmavmh? oifonf
&[ef;a*gwrXHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
trsKd;om;wdkYtm; tpOfoem;jcif;udk
csD;rGrf;awmfrlonfr[kwfavm?
tpOfapmifha&Smufjcif;udk csD;rGrf;awmfrlonf
r[kwfavm? tpOfijhñSmjcif;udk csD;rGrf;awmfrlonf
r[kwfavm }][k podkY qdkavmh? &GmolBuD;
&[ef;a*gwrnf podkY tar;ch&aomf]]&GmolBuD; rSef\?
igbk&m;onf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
trsKd;om;wdkYtm; tpOfoem;jcif;udk csD;rGrf;\?
tpOfapmifha&Smufjcif;udk csD;rGrf;\?
tpOfijhñSmjcif;udk csD;rGrf;\ }][lí
ajzcJhrl]]toQifbk&m;xdkodkYjzpfvQif tb,fhaMumifh
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifh twl
tpmacgif;yg;aom toufarG;&ef c),Of;aom
azG;azG;jzLonfh t¹/₂dk;&Sdaom pma&;wHvufrSwfjzifh
toufarG;&aom t&yfodkY a'opm&D vSnfhvnfygoenf;?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf trsKd;wdkY\ jywfcif;iSg

usifhygoavm? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf trsKd;wdkY\
tusKd;rJhatmif usifhygoavm? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
trsKd;wdkY\ ysufpD;atmif usifhygoavm } }[k
xdk&[ef;a*gwruDk podkY qdkavavmh/ &GmolBuD;
&[ef;a*gwronf tpGef; ESpfzuf&Sdaom jyóem
tar;ch&aomf axG;tHjcif;iSg rpGrf;EdkifvwåHU?
rsKdjCIF;iSgrpGrf;EdkifvwåHU/ toQif aumif;ygNyD[k
todAE"u\ om; &GmolBuD;onf ed*P²em#ykwå\
pum;udk0efcHí ae&mrS xum &SdcDk;vsuf t½dktao
jyKNyD;aemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQifwpfck aom ae&mü
xdkifaeum]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifhtrsKd;om;wdkY tm;
tpOfOem;jCIF;udk csD;rGrf;awmfrlonf r[kwfavm?
tpOfapmifha&SmufjCIF;udkcsD;rGrf;awmfrlonf
r[kwfavm? tpOfijhñSmjCIF;udk csD;rGrf;awmfrlonf
r[kwfavm} } [laom bpum;udk avQmuf\

]]&GmolBuD; rSef\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh trsKd;om;wdkYtm;
tpOfOem;jCIF;udk csD;rGrf;awmfrl\?
tpOfapmifha&SmufjCIF;udk csD;rGrf;awmfrl\?
tpOfijhñSmjCIF;udk csD;rGrf;awmfrl\ } }/ toQifbk&m;
odkYjzpfvQif tb,fhaMumifh jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl tpmacgif;yg;aom
toufarG;&ef cJ,Of;aom azG;azG;jzLonfh t½dk;&Sdaom
pma&;wHvufrSwfjzifh toufarG;&aom t&yfodkY
a'opm&D vSnfhvnfygoenf;? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
trsKd;wdkY\ jywfjCIF;iSg usifhygoavm?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf trsKd;wdkY\ tusKd;rJhjcif;iSg
usifhygoavm? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf trsKd;wdkY\
ysufpD;jCIF;iSg usifhygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ &GmolBuD;
purÇmrS (aemuf)udk;q,fhwpfurÇmwdkYwdkifatmif ig
atmufarhonf&Sdaomf csufNyD;qGrf;udk
avmif;½HkrQjzifhysufpD;zI;aom

trsKd;om;wpfOD;wpfa,mufudkrQ ig odjrifawmfrrl?
pifppfaomfum;<u,f0ukefaom rsm;aom
Opöm&Sdukefaom rsm;aom a&TaiG&Sdukefaom
rsm;aomtoHk;taqmif&Sdukefaom rsm;aom
Opömpyg;&Sdukefaom
trsKd;om;tm;vHk;wdkYonfay;vSLjCIF;aMumifhvnf;
BuD;yGm;ukef\? rSefuefrl opömaMumifhvnf;
BuD;yGm;ukef\? tusifhoDvaMumifhvnf;
BuD;yGm;ukef\

&GmolBuD; trsKd;wdkY\ ysufpD;jCIF;iSg
taMumif;taxmuftyHUwdkYonf &SpfrsKd;wdkYwnf;/
trsKd;wdkYonf rif;aMumifhvnf; ysufpD;jCIF;odkY
a&mufukef\? cdk;om;"g;jyaMumifhvnf;
ysufpD;jCIF;odkYa&mufukef\? rD;aMumifhvnf;
ysufpD;jCIF;odkY a&mufukef\? a&aMumifhvnf;
ysufpD;jCIF;odkYa&muf ukef\? jr\$Kyfxm;aom
Opömonfvnf; wnf&mrS a&GU\? tm;xkwfrl
raumif;ojzifhvnf;vkyfief; wdkY ysufpD;ukef\?
trsKd;üvnf; xdkpnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk
MulJzefYrlwfvTifh zsufpD;wwfol]trsKd;rD;cJ }onfvnf;
jzpfay:vm\? &SpfckajrmuftaMumif;um;
rjrJjCIF;omvQifwnf;/ &GmolBuD;trsKd;wdkY\
ysufpD;&ef taMumif;taxmuftyHhwdkYonf
p&SpfrsKd;wdkYwnf;/

&GmolBuD; p&SpfrsKd;aom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhrsm; &Sdygukefvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]trsKd;wdkY\ jywfjCIF;iSg usifh\?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf trsKd;wdkY\ tusKd;rjhjCIF;iSg
usifh\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf trsKd;wdkY\ ysufpD;jCIF;iSg
usifh\}}[k igbk&m;tm; qdkaom olonf xdkpum;udk
ry,fvQif xdkpdwfudk ry,fvQif xdkT,ludk rpGefYvQif
aqmif,lCjhaom 0efxkyfudk ypfcsvdkufouJhodkY ptwl
i&Jü us&V podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf todAE"u\ om;
&GmolBuD;onf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;

(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG?
toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&SdygaypG? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS
pí toufxufqHk;
(&wemokH;yg;ukd)udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k
rSwfawmfrlyg}}[k (avQmuf\)/

e0rokwf/

10-rPdplVuokwf

362/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOhfeufwdkYudk tpmauR;&m
jzpfaoma0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\
xdktcg eef;awmfwGif tnDtnGwf
pka0;xdkifaeaomrif;y&dowfü]]omuD0ifrif;om;
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYtm; a&TaiGonf
tyf\? omuD0ifrif;om; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYonf a&TaiGudk om,mukef\
omuD0ifrif;om; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYonf a&TaiGudk cH,lukef\ }}[laom
tMum;pum;onf jzpfay:V

xdktcg rPdplVu&GmolBuD;onf xdky&dowfü
xdkifvsuf &Sd\? xdktcg
rPdplVu&GmolBuD;onfxdky&dowfudk]]t&SifwdkY
podkY rqdkMuukefvifh? omuD0ifrif;om;
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYtm; a&TaiGonf
rtyf? omuD0ifrif;om; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYonf a&TaiGudk rom,mukef\
omuD0ifrif;om; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYonf a&TaiGudk rcH,lukef\
omuD0ifrif;om; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYonf ausmufrsufESifh a&TaiGudk
y,fxm;ukef\? a&TaiGrS uif;ukef\ }}[k ajymavV

rPdplVu&GmolBuD;onf xdky&dowfudkodapjCIF;iSg
pGrf;EdkifavV

xdkYaemuf rPdplVu&GmolBuD;onf
jrWfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &SdcDk;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaevsuf]]jrWfpGmbk&m; ,ck
eef;awmfWgif;0,f pka0;xdkifaEaom rif;y&dowfü
omuD0ifrif;om; jrWfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYtm; a&TaiGonf tyf\?
omuD0ifrif;om;jrWfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYonf a&TaiGudk om,mukef\?
omuD0ifrif;om; jrWfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYonf a&TaiGudk cH,lukef\}}[laom
ptMum;pum;onf jzpfay:V

toQif bk&m; podkY qdkaomf tuREkfyfonf
xdky&dowfudk]]t&SifwdkY podkY rqdkMuukefvifh?
homuD0ifrif; om; jrWfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYtm; a&TaiGonf rtyf?
omuD0ifrif;om;jrWfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYonf a&TaiGudk rom,mukef?
omuD0ifrif;om;jrWfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;
&[ef;wdkYonf a&TaiGudk rcH,lukef? omuD0ifrif;om;
jrWfpGmbk&m;\wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYonf
ausmufrsufESifh a&TaiGudk y,fxm;ukef\? a&TaiGrS
uif;ukef\ }}[kajymyg\? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
xdky&dowfudk odapjCIF;iSg pGrf;Edkifyg\?
toQifbk&m;tuREfkyfonf podkY qdkaomf jrWfpGm
bk&m;\ pum;awmftwdkif; qdkonfvnf; jzpfyg\avm?
jrWfpGmbk&m;udk r[kwfrrSef rpGyfpGJonf rnfyg\
avm? w&m;awmftm; avsmfaom w&m;udkvnf;qdkonf
rnfyg\avm? jrWfpGmbk&m;\ 0g'udk twk,lí ajymjCIF;onf
taMumif;ESifh wuGjzpfí tuJh&JUcH&jCIF;odkY tenf;i,frQ
ra&mufbJ &Sdyg\avm[k avQmufV

&GmolBuD; pifppf oifonf podkY qdkaomf ig\
 pum;twdkif; qdkonfvnf; jzpf\? ighudkr[kwfrSef
 rpGyfpGJonfvnf; jzpf\? w&m;awmftm; avsmfaom
 w&m;udk qdkonfvnf; rnf\? ig\ 0g'udk twk,lí
 ajymjcif;onf taMumif;ESifh wuGjzpfí
 tuJh&JUcH&jcif;odkY tenf;i,frQ ra&muf/ &GmolBuD;
 rSef\? omuD0ifrif;om; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
 wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYtm; a&TaiGonfrtyf?
 omuD0ifrif;om; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
 wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYonf a&TaiGudk rom,mukef?
 omuD0ifrif;om; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
 wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYonf a&TaiGudk rcH,lukef?
 omuD0ifrif;om; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
 wynfhom;&[ef;wdkYonf ausmufrsufESifh a&TaiGudk
 y,fxm;ukef\? a&TaiGrS uif;ukef\ &GmolBuD;
 a&TaiGudk tyfaom oltm; umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYonf
 tyfukef\? umr*kPfig;yg;tyfaom oludk
 pifppftm;jzifh]]&[ef;oabm r&Sd? omuD0ifrif;om;
 jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;oabm r&Sd}}[k
 rSwfavavmh/ &GmolBuD; pifppfaomfum; igonf podkY
 a[m\-]]jrufudktvdk&Sd aom olonf jrufudk &Smoifh\
 opfom;udk tvdk&Sdaom olonf opfom;udk &Smoifh\
 vSnf;udk tvdk&Sdaom olonf vSnf;udk &Smoifh\
 (tvkyform;) a,musfm;udk tvdk&Sdaomolonf (tvkyf
 orm;) a,musfm;udk &Smoifh\ } }?
 &GmolBuD;]]tb,fenf;ESifhrQ a&TaiGudkom,moifh\
 &Smoifh\ } } [lí igbk&m; ra[m[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

11-bj'uokwf

363/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rv'wdkif;
 O½ka0vuyÜrnfaom rv'rif;wdkY\ ed*Hk;ü (oDwif;oHk;)

aeawmfrl\? xdktcg bj'u&GmolBuD;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sdcdk;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaevsuf]]toQifbk&m;
awmif;yefyg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyftm;qif;&Jjzpfjcf;
a[mawmfrlyg}}[k avQmuf/
&GmolBuD;]]vGefNyD;umvü podkY jzpfzl;NyD }}[k
igonf oifhtm; twdwfumvudk taMumif;jyKí qif;&Jjzpfjcf;
csKyfjcf;udk a[mcJhrlxdktwdwf umvudk taMumif;jyKí
oifhtm; ,HkrSm; jzpf&m\? awG;awmrl jzpf&m/
&GmolBuD;]]tem*wfumvü podkY jzpfvdrfhrnf}}[k
igonf oifhtm; tem*wfumvudk taMumif;jyKí
qif;&Jjzpfjcf; csKyfjcf;udk a[mcJhrl
xdktem*wfumvüvnf; oifhtm; ,HkrSm; jzpf&m\?
awG;awmrl jzpf&m/ &GmolBuD; pifppf igonf pae&mü
xdkifvsufyifvQif pae&mü xdkifvsuf&SSSdaomoifhtm;
qif;&Jjzpfjcf; csKyfjcf;udk a[maytHh? xdkw&m;udk
emavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;avmh?
a[mjyaytHh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD[k bj'u&GmolBuD;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pum;udk 0efcH/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\-

&GmolBuD; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
owfjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
aESmifzGJUjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
qHk;½HSK;jcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
uJh&JUjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif; ylaqG;rl
idka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrljyif;pGmyifyef;rlrsm;
jzpfEdkifukef&maom oifESifh pyfol wdkYonf
O½ka0vuyÜü &Sdukefoavm/ toQifbk&m;
owfjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;? aESmifzGJUjcf;
aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
qHk;½HSK;jcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
uJh&JUjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif; ylaqG;rl

idka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwffqif;&Jrl
jyif;pGmyifyef;rlrsm; jzpfEdkifukef&maom
tuREkfyfESifh pyfol wdkYonfO¹/₂ka0vuyÜü
&SdygukefV &GmolBuD;

owfjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
aESmifzGJUjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
qHk;¹/₂HSK;jCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
uJh&JUjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;yl aqG;rl
idka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwffqif;&Jrl
jyif;pGmyifyef;rlrsm; rjzpfEdkifukef&maom
oifESifhrpyf ol vlwdkYonf O¹/₂ka0vuyÜü
&Sdukefoavm/

toQifbk&m;owfjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
aESmifzGJUjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
qHk;¹/₂HSK;jCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
uJh&JUjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf; aumif; ylaqG;rl
idka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwffqif;&Jrl
jyif;pGmyifyef;rlrsm; rjzpfEdkifukef&maom
tuREkfyfESifh rpyfolvlwdkYonfvnf; O¹/₂ka0vuyÜü
&SdygukefV

&GmolBuD; tcsKdUaom O¹/₂ka0vuyÜü
aeolvlwdkYudk owfjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
aESmifzGJUjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
qHk;¹/₂HSK;jCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
uJh&JUjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif; ylaqG;rl
idka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwffqif;&Jrljyif;pGmyifyef;rlrsm;
jzpfEdkifukef&maom taMumif; taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fenf;/ toQifbk&m;owfjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
aESmifzGJUjCIF;aMumifh aomfvnf;aumif;?
qHk;¹/₂HSK;jCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
uJh&JUjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif; ylaqG;rl
idka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwffqif;&Jrl
jyif;pGmyifyef;rlrsm; jzpfEdkifukef&maom
O¹/₂ka0vuyÜü aeMuoltcsKdUvlwdkYü tuREkfyftm;

vdkcsifwyfrufrl]qE´&m*}&SdygV
owfjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
aESmifzGJUjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
qHk;½HSK;jCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
uJh&JUjCIF;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif; ylaqG;rl
idka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrl
jyif;pGmyifyef;rlrsm;
rjzpfEdkifukef&maomO½ka0vuyÜ ü aeMuol
tcsKdUvlwdkYü tuREkfyftm; vdkcsifwyfrufrl]qE´&m*}
r&Sdyg/

&GmolBuD; oifonf jriftyaom odyfaom umv
rjcm;bJ a&mufvmaom ÓPfjzifhouf0ifEdkifaom
poabmjzifh twdwftem*wfü enf;udk aqmifavavmh?
twdwfumvü jzpfCjhonfh qif;&J[lorQ tvHk;pHkonf
vdkcsifrl]qE´}vQif t&if;CH&Sd\? vdkcsifrl]qE
´}vQiftaMumif;CH&SdV rSef\? vdkcsifrl]qE´}onf
qif;&J\ t&if;CHwnf;? tem*wfumvü jzpfrnfhqif;&J[lorQ
tvHk;pHkonf vdkcsifrl]qE´} vQif t&if;CH&Sd\?
vdkcsifrl]qE´} vQif taMumif;CH&SdV

rSef\? vdkcsifrl]qE´}onf qif;&J\ t&if;CHwnf;/
toQifbk&m; w&m;awmfonf tHhzG,f&SdygaypG?
toQifbk&m; w&m;awmfonf rjzpfzl;jrJ
jzpfygaypG?]]qif;&J[lorQ tm;vHk;onfvdkcsifrl]qE´}
vQif t&if;CH&Sd\? vdkcsifrl]qE´} vQif
taMumif;CH&Sd\}}/ rSef\? vdkcsifrl]qE´}onfqif;&J\
t&if;CHwnf;[laom bpum;udk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tvGefaumif;pGm qdkawmfrlygV

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyftm; NrdKUjyifytdrfü ae aom
pd&0godrnfaom oli,f &Sdyg\? toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfonf
eHeufapmapm xí a,musfm; wpfa,mufudk]]tcsif;
oGm;avmh? pd&0godoli,fudkhodatmif jyKavavmh}}
[k vTwfvdKufyg\? toQifbk&m; xdka,musfm;
rvmorQumvywfvHk;tuREkfyfrSm]]pd&0godoli,ftm;

wpfckck xcdkuf rl rjzpfygapvifh}}[k
pdwfazmufjyefrljzpfonfomvQifwnf;/

&GmolBuD; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
pd&0godoli,fudk owfjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
aESmifzGJUjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
qHk;½HSK;jcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
ujh&JUjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif; oifhtm; ylaqG;rl
idka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrl
jyif;pGmyifyef;rlwdkY jzpfukef&moavm/ toQifbk&m;
pd&0godoli,fudk owfjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
aESmifzGJUjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
qHk;½HSK;jcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
ujh&JUjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif; tuREkfyftm;
toufaomfvnf; aoavmuf&m\
ylaqG;rlidka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwfqif;&Jrl
jyif;pGmyifyef;rlwdkYum; tb,frSm rjzpfukefbJ
&SdygtHhenf;/ &GmolBuD;
ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]qif;&J[lorQ tvHk;pHkonf
vdkcsifrl]qE´}vQif t&if;cH&Sd\? vdkcsifrl]qE´}vQif
taMumif;cH&SdV rSef\? vdkcsifrl]qE´}onf qif;&J\
t&if;cHwnf;}}[k ptaMumif;udk od&rnf/ &GmolBuD;
xdkt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/ pd&0godrdcifudk
oifrjrif& rMum;&aom tcg olUtay:rSm oif\ ESpfoufrl]qE
´}onfvnf;aumif;? wyfrufrl]&m*}onfvnf;aumif;?
cspfcifrl]ayr}onfvnf; aumif; jzpfoavm/
toQifbk&m;rjzpfyg/ &GmolBuD; oifhtm;
jrifrludkvnf;aumif;? Mum;rludkvnf;aumif; pGJí
pd&0god\rdciftay:rSm podkY ESpfoufrl]qE
´}onfvnf;aumif;? wyfrufrl]&m*}onfvnf;aumif;?
cspfcifrl]ayr}onfvnf;aumif; jzpfoavm/ toQifbk&m;
jzpfonf rSef ygV

&GmolBuD; xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;/
pd&0god\ rdcifudk owfjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
aESmifzGJUjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?

qHk;½HSK;jcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
 uJh&JUjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif; ylaqG;rl
 idka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwffqif;&Jrl
 jyif;pGmyifyef;rlwdkY jzpfukef&moavm/ toQifbk&m;
 pd&0godrdcifudk owfjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
 aESmifzGJUjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
 qHk;½HSK;jcif;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
 uJh&JUjcf;aMumifhaomfvnf;aumif; tuREkfyftm;
 toufaomfvnf; aoavmuf&m\?
 ylaqG;rlidka<u;rludk,fqif;&Jrl pdwffqif;&Jrl
 jyif;pGmyifyef;rl wdkYum; tb,frSm rzpfukefbj
 &SdygtHhenf;/ &GmolBuD;
 ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]]qif;&J[lorQ tvHk;pHkonf
 vdkcsifrl]qE´}vQif t&if;cH&Sd\? vdkcsifrl]qE´}vQif
 taMumif;cH&SdV rSeñ? vdkcsifrl]qE´}onf qif;&J\
 t&if;cHwnf;}}[k ptaMumif;udk odtyf\k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

{um'orokwf/

12-&mod,okwf

364/ xdktcg &mod,&GmolBuD;onf
 jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí &Sdcck;NyD;vQif
 wpfckaomae&mü xdkifaevsuf]]toQifbk&m;
 &[ef;a*gwronf jyif;xefaom tusifhtm;vHk;udk uJh&JU\
 jyif;xefaom tusifhü rSDol? acgif;yg;aom
 toufarG;rl&Sdol tm;vHk;udk wpfzufowf pGyfpGJ\
 ykwfcwf\[laom ppum;udk tuREkfyf Mum;&zl;ygV
 toQifbk&m; &[ef;a*gwronf jyif;xefaom
 tusifhtm;vHk;udk uJh&JU? jyif;xefaom tusifhü rSDol?
 acgif;yg;aom toufarG;rl&Sdoltm;vHk;udk wpfzufowf
 pGyfpGJ\? ykwfcwf\[k podkY qdkMuaom olwdkYonf
 jrwpGmbk&m;\pum;awmftwdkif; qdk&ma&mufyg\

avm? jrwpGmbk&m;udk r[kwfrSefpGyfpGJ&m
ra&mufygoavm? hw&m;awmftm; avsmfaom
w&m;udkvnf; qdk&ma&mufyg\avm? jrwpGmbk&m;\
0g'udk twkvdkufí ajymjcif;onf taMumif;ESifh wuGjzpfí
tuh&JUcH&jcif;odkY tenf;i,frQ ra&mufbj &Sdyg\
avm}}[k avQmuf\

&GmolBuD;]]&[ef;a*gwronf jyif;xefaom
tusifhtm;vHk;udk uh&JU\? jyif;xefaom tusifh ü rSDol?
acgif;yg;aom toufarG;rl&Sdol tm;vHk;udk wpfzufowf
pGyfpGJ\? ykwfcwf\k podkYqdkMuaom olwdkYonf ig\
pum;twdkif; qdk&m ra&mufMuukef? pifppf
xdkolwdkYonf igbk&m;udkxif&Sm; r&Sdaom
tcsnf;ESD;aom r[kwfrSefaom pum;jzifh pGyfpGJ&m
a&mufMuukef\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

&GmolBuD; ,kwfnHhaom &GmolwdkY\
tusifhjzpfaom ykxkZOfwdkY\ tusifhjzpfaom
t&d,mwdkY\tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;rJhESifh pyfaom
umr*kPfwdkYü wG,fwmNiduyftm;xkwfaom
tusifhonftpGef;wpfzufwnf;? qif;&Jaom t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;rJhESifh
pyfaomudk,fudkyifyef;apaom tm;xkwfjcif;tusifhonf
tpGef;wpfzufwnf;? btpGef;ESpfzufwdkYudk
&[ef;onfrSD0]tyfukef/ &GmolBuD;
btpGef;ESpfzufwdkYudk ruyfrlí ÓPfrsufpdudk
jyKwwfaom todÓPfudkjyKwwfaom Nidrf;jcif;iSg
txl;odjcif;iSg xdk;xGif;í odjcif;iSg
edAÁmefa&mufjcif;iSg tv,ftvwfjzpfaom tusifhudk
jrwpGmbk&m;onf xdk;xGif;í odawmfrl\? &GmolBuD;
jrwpGmbk&m; xdk;xGif;í odawmfrlaom ÓPfrsufpdudk
jyKwwfaom todÓPfudk jyKwwfaom Nidrf;jcif;iSg
txl;odjcif;iSgxdk;xGif;í odjcif;iSg
edAÁmefa&mufjcif;iSg jzpfaom xdktv,ftvwftusifh[lonf
tb,fenf;/ rSefuefaom jrifjcif;/y/ rSefuefaom
wnfMunfjcif; [laom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom

pt&d,mr*fyifwnf;/ &GmolBuD; ÓPfrsufpdudk
jyKwwfaom todÓPfudk jyKwwfaomNidrf;jcif;iSg
txl;odjcif;iSg xdk; xGif;í odjcif;iSg
edAÁmefa&mufjcif;iSg jzpfaom ptv,ftvwftusifhudk
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdk; xGif;í odawmfrlV

&GmolBuD; oHk;rsKd;aom
pumr*kPfCHpm;olwdkYonf avmuü xif&Sm;&SdukefV
tb,foHk;rsKd;wdkYenf;? &GmolBuD; pavmuü
tcsKdUaom umr*kPfCHpm;olonf tEdkiftxuf jyKvkyfí
pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk rw&m; &SmrSD;\? tEdkiftxuf
jyKvkyfí pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk rw&m; &SmrSD;vsuf
rdrdudk,fudk rcsrf;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap? ra0jcrf;
(rpGefYMuJ)? aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK/ &GmolBuD;
xdkrSwpfyg; pavmuü tcsKdUaom umr*kPfCHpm;olonf
tEdkiftxuf jyKvkyfí pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk
rw&m;&SmrSD;\? tEdkiftxuf jyKvkyfí
pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk rw&m; &SmrSD;vsuf
rdrdudk,fudk csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\? ra0jcrf;
(rpGefYMuJ)? aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK/ &GmolBuD;
xdkrSwpfyg; pavmuü tcsKdUaom umr*kPfCHpm;olonf
tEdkiftxuf jyKvkyfí pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk rw&m;
&SmrSD;\? tEdkiftxuf jyKvkyfí pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk
rw&m; &SmrSD;vsuf rdrdudk,fudk csrf;omap\?
jynfhNzdK;ap\? a0jcrf; (pGefYMuJ) \? aumif;rlwdkYudk
jyKV (1-2-3)

&GmolBuD; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
umr*kPfCHpm;olonf tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí
aomfvnf;aumif;? tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJaomfvnf;aumif;
pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk w&m; rw&m;
ESpfyg;pHkjzifh&SmrSD;V tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí
aomfvnf;aumif;? tEdkiftxuf
rjyKvkyfbJaomfvnf;aumif;pnf;pdrf OpömwkdYudk
w&m; rw&m; ESpfyg;pHkjzifh &SmrSD;vsuf
rdrdudk,fudk rcsrf;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap? ra0jcrf;

(rpGefYMuJ)? aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK/ &GmolBuD;
xdkrSwyg; pavmuü tcsKdUaomumr*kPfcHpm;olonf
tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí aomfvnf;aumif;?
tEdkiftxufrjyKvkyfbJaomfvnf;aumif; pnf;pdrf
OpömwdkYudk w&m; rw&m; ESpfyg;pHkjzifh
&SmrSD;\

tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí aomfvnf;aumif;? tEdkif txuf
rjyKvkyfbJaomfvnf;aumif;pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk
w&m; rw&m; ESpfyg;pHkjzifh &SmrSD;vsuf
rdrduk,fudk csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\? ra0jcrf;
(rpGefYMuJ)? aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK/ &GmolBuD;
xdkrSwyg; pavmuü tcsKdUaomumr*kPfcHpm;olonf
tEdkiftxuf jyKvkyfí aomfvnf;aumif;?
tEdkiftxufrjyKvkyfbJaomfvnf;aumif;
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m; rw&m; ESpfyg;pHkjzifh
&SmrSD; vsufrdrduk,fudk csrf;omap\
jynfhNzdK;ap\? a0jcrf; (pGefYMuJ) \? aumif;rlwdkYudk
jyKV (4-5-6)

&GmolBuD; xdkrSwpfyg; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
umr*kPfcHpm;olonf tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyf
bjpnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;\?
tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbj pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m;
ojzifh&SmrSD;vsuf rdrduk,fudk rcsrf;omap?
rjynfhNzdK;ap? ra0jcrf; (rpGefYMuJ)?
aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK/ &GmolBuD; xdkrSwpfyg;
pavmuü tcsKdUaom umr*kPfcHpm;olonf tEdkiftxuf
rjyKvkyfbjpnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m;ojzifh
&SmrSD;\? tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbj
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m;ojzifh&SmrSD;vsuf
rdrduk,fudk csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\? ra0jcrf;
(rpGefYMuJ)? aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK/ &GmolBuD;
xdkrSwpfyg; pavmuü tcsKdUaom umr*kPfcHpm;olonf
tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbjpnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk
w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;\? tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbj

pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m;ojzifh&SmrSD;vsuf
rdrdudk,fudk csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\? a0jcrf;
(pGefYMuJ) \? aumif;rlwdkYudk jyKV

pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudkvnf; rufarm awGa0
pGJvrf;vsuf tjyph rjrfbJ xGufajrmufvdkaom ÓPfr&Sdrlí
oHk;aqmifV &GmolBuD; xdkrSwpfyg; pavmuü
tcsKdUaom umr*kPfcHpm;olonf tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJ
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;\?
tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJ pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk
w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;í rdrdudk,fudk csrf;omap\?
jynfhNzdK;ap\? a0jcrf; (pGefYMuJ) \? aumif;rlwdkYudk
jyKV pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudkvnf; rrufarm
rawGa0bjvsuf rpGJvrf;bJvsuf
tjyphjrfumvGufajrmufvdkaom ÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí
oHk;aqmifV (7-8-9)

&GmolBuD; xdkyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif
tMuifumr*kPfcHpm;olonf tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudkrw&m; &SmrSD;\?
tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk rw&m;
&SmrSD;í rdrdudk,fudk rcsrf;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap?
ra0jcrf; (rpGefYMuJ)? aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK/
pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf oHk;yg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tuh&JUcH&V tb,foHk;yg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tuh&JUcH&oenf;? tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk rw&m;&SmrSD;\[laom
pyXrtaMumif;jzifhvnf; tuh&JUcH&\? rdrdudk,fudk
rcsrf;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap[laom
p'kwd,taMumif;jzifhvnf; tuh&JUcH&\? ra0jcrf;
(rpGefYMuJ)? aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK[laom
pwwd,taMumif;jzifhvnf; tuh&JUcH&V &GmolBuD;
pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf poHk;yg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tuh&JUcH&V (1)

&GmolBuD; xdkyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif
tMuifumr*kPfcHpm;olonf tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk rw&m; &SmrSD;\?
tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk rw&m;
&SmrSD;vsuf rdrdudk,fudkcsrf;omap\
jynfhNzdK;ap\? ra0jcrf; (rpGefYMuJ)? aumif;rlwdkYudk
rjyK/ pumr*kPfcHpm;olonfESpfyg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh tuJh&JUcH&\? wpfyg;aom
taMumif;jzifh csD;rGrf;CH&V tb,fESpfyg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh tuJh&JUcH&oenf;?
tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk
rw&m;&SmrSD;\[laom pyXrtaMumif;jzifhvnf;
tuJh&JUcH&\? ra0jcrf; (rpGefYMuJ)? aumif;rlwdkYudk
rjyK[laom p'kwd,taMumif;jzifhvnf; tuJh&JUcH&V
tb,fwpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh csD;rGrf;CH&oenf;?
rdrdudk,fudk csrf;omap\
jynfhNzdK;ap\[laom
bpwpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;CH&V

&GmolBuD; pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf pESpfyg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh tuJh&JUcH&\?
bpwpfyg;aomtaMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;CH&V (2)

&GmolBuD; xdkyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif
tMuifumr*kPfcHpm;olonf tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí
pnf;pdrfOpöm wdkYudkrw&m; &SmrSD;\?
tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk rw&m;
&SmrSD;vsuf rdrdudk,fudkcsrf;omap\
jynfhNzdK;ap\? a0jcrf; (pGefYMuJ) \? aumif;rlwdkYudk
jyKV/ pumr*kPfcHpm;olonfwpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh
tuJh&JUcH&\? ESpfyg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tcsD;rGrf;CH&V tb,fwpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh
tuJh&JUcH&oenf;? tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk rw&m;&SmrSD;\[laom
bpwpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh tuJh&JUcH&V
tb,fESpfyg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifhtcsD;rGrf;CH&oenf;? rdrdudk,fudk

csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\ [laom pyXrtaMumif;jzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&V a0jcrf; (pGefYMuJ) \? aumif;rlwdkYudk
jyK\[laom p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&V

&GmolBuD; pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf pwpfyg;aom
taMumif;jzifh tuJh&JUcH&\?
pESpfyg;aomtaMumif;wdkYjzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&V (3)

&GmolBuD; xdkyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif
tMuifumr*kPfcHpm;olonf tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí aomfvnf;
aumif;? tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJaomfvnf;aumif; w&m;
rw&m; ESpfyg;pHkjzifh pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk
&SmrSD;V

tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí aomfvnf;aumif;? tEdkiftxuf
rjyKvkyfbJaomfvnf;aumif; w&m;
rw&m;ESpfyg;pHkjzifh pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk
&SmrSD;vsuf rdrdudk,fudk rcsrf;omap?
rjynfhNzdK;ap? ra0jcrf; (rpGefYMuJ)?
aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK/ pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf
wpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? oHk;yg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh tuJh&JUcH&V tb,fwpfyg;aom
taMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&oenf;? tEdkiftxuf
rjyKvkyfbJ pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m;ojzifh
&SmrSD;\ [laom pwpfyg;aomtaMumif;jzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&V tb,foHk;yg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tuJh&JUcH&oenf;? tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk rw&m; &SmrSD;\[laom
pyXrtaMumif;jzifh tuJh&JUcH&\?
rdrdudk,fudkrcsrf;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap[laom
p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh tuJh&JUcH&\? ra0jcrf;
(rpGefYMuJ)? aumif; rlwdkYudk rjyK[laom
pwwd,taMumif;jzifh tuJh&JUcH&V &GmolBuD;
pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf pwpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? poHk;yg;aomtaMumif;wdkYjzifh
tuJh&JUcH&V (4)

&GmolBuD; xdkyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif
tMuifumr*kPfchpm;olonf tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí aomfvnf;
aumif;? tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJaomfvnf;aumif;
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m; rw&m;
ESpfyg;pHkjzifh&SmrSD;V tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí
aumfvnf;aumif;? tEdkiftxuf
rjyKvkyfbJaomfvnf;aumif;pnf;pdrf OpömwdkYudk
w&m; rw&m; ESpfyg;pHkjzifh &SmrSD;vsuf
rdrdudk,fudk csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\? ra0 jcrf;
(rpGefYMuJ)? aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK/
bumr*kPfchpm;olonf ESpfyg;aomtaMumif;wdkYjzifh
tcsD; rGrf;ch&\? ESpfyg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tuh&JUch&V tb,fESpfyg;aomtaMumif;wdkYjzifh tcsD;
rGrf;ch&oenf;? tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJ
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m;ojzifh&SmrSD;\ [laom
pyXr taMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? rdrdudk,fudk
csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\ [laom p'kwd,taMumif; jzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&V tb,fESpfyg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifhtuh&JUch&oenf;?
tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk rw&m;ojzifh
&SmrSD;\ [laom pyXrtaMumif;jzifh tuh&JUch&\?
ra0jcrf; (rpGefYMuJ)? aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK[laom
p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh tuh&JUch&V &GmolBuD; p
umr*kPfchpm;olonf pESpfyg;aomtaMumif;wdkYjzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? pESpfyg;aom taMumif; wdkYjzifh
tuh&JUch&V (5)

&GmolBuD; xdkyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif
tMuifumr*kPfchpm;olonf tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí aomfvnf;
aumif;? htEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJaomfvnf;aumif;
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m; rw&m; ESpfyg;pHkjzifh
&SmrSD;V

tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí aomfvnf;aumif;? tEdkiftxuf
rjyKvkyfbJaomfvnf;aumif; pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk
w&m; rw&m; ESpfyg;pHkjzifh &SmrSD;í rdrdudk,fudk

csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\? a0jcrf; (pGefYMuJ) \?
aumif;rlwdkYudk jyK\ pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf
oHk;yg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&\?
wpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh tuJh&JUch&\?
tb,foHk;yg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&oenf;? tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJ
pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;\ [laom
pyXrtaMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? rdrdudk,fudk
csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\ [laom p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? a0jcrf; (pGefYMuJ) \?
aumif;rlwdkYudk jyK\ [laom pwwd,taMumif;jzifhtcsD;
rGrf;ch&\? tb,fwpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh
tuJh&JUch&oenf;? tEdkiftxufjyKvkyfí pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk
rw&m;&SmrSD;\ [laom pwpfyg;aom
taMumif;jzifh tuJh&JUch&\? &GmolBuD; pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf
boHk;yg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? pwpfyg;aomtaMumif;jzifh tuJh&JUch&\? (6)

&GmolBuD; xdkyk*³/₄dKvfwkdYwGif
tMuifumr*kPfcHpm;olonf tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJ
pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;\?
tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJ pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk
w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;í rdrdudk,fudk rcsrf;omap?
rjynfhNzdK;ap? ra0jcrf; (rpGefYMuJ)?
aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK/ &GmolBuD;
pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf wpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? ESpfyg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tuJh&JUch&\? tb,fwpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&oenf;? tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJ
pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYudk w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;[laom
pwpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&\?
tb,fESpfyg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh tuJh&JUch&oenf;?
rdrdudk,fudk rcsrf;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap [laom
pyXrtaMumif;jzifh tuJh&JUch&\? ra0jcrf; (rpGefYMuJ)?

aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK[laom p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh
tUjh&JUcH&V &GmolBuD; pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf
pwpfyg;aomtaMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&\?
pESpfyg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh tUjh&JUcH&V (7)

&GmolBuD; xdkyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif
tMuifumr*kPfcHpm;olonf tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJ
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;\?
tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJ pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk
w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;í rdrdudk,fudk rcsrf;omap?
rjynfhNzdK;ap? ra0jcrf; (rpGefYMuJ)?
aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK/ &GmolBuD;
pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf ESpfyg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? wpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh
tUjh&JUcH&V tb,fESpfyg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&oenf;? tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJ
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;\ [laom
pyXrtaMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? rdrdudk,fudk
csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\ [laom p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&V tb,fwpfckaomtaMumif;jzifh
tUjh&JUcH&oenf;? ra0jcrf; (rpGefYMuJ)?
aumif;rlwdkYudk rjyK[laom pwpfyg;aomtaMumif;jzifh
tUjh&JUcH&V &GmolBuD; pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf
pESpfyg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifhtcsD;rGrf;ch&\?
pwpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh tUjh&JUcH&V (8)

&GmolBuD; xdkyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif
tMuifumr*kPfcHpm;olonf tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJ
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;\?
tEdkiftxuf rjyKvkyfbJ pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk
w&m;ojzifh &SmrSD;í rdrdudk,fudk csrf;omap\?
jynfhNzdK;ap\? a0jcrf; (pGefYMuJ) \? aumif;rlwdkYudk
jyK\? pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudkvnf; rufarm awGa0
pGJvrf;vsuf tjyph rjribJ xGufajrmufvdkaom ÓPf r&Sdrlí
oHk;aqmifV pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf poHk;yg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? wpfyg;aom

xGufajrmufvdkaom ÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí oHk;aqmif\ [laom
bpwkw→ taMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&V &GmolBuD;
pumr*kPfcHpm;olonf pav;yg;aomtaMumif;wdkYjzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&V (10)

&GmolBuD; jyif;xefaom tusifhü rSDí acgif;yg;aom
toufarG;rl&Sdaom poHk;a,mufaomolwdkYonf avmuü
xif&Sm;&SdukefV tb,foHk;a,mufwdkYenf;?
&GmolBuD; pavmuü jyif;xefaom tusifhü rSDí
acgif;yg;aom toufarG;rl&Sdaom tcsKdUaom
olonf]]ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk&wef&m\? vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefaom t&d,mwdkY\ ÓPftjrifxl;udk
rsufarSmufjyKEdkifwef&m\}} [laom ,HkMunfcsufjzifh
vlUabmifrS xGufí &[ef;abmifü Oifa&muf &[ef;jyK\?
xdkolonf rdrdudk,fudk ylyefap\? jyif;pGm ylyefap\?
ukodkvfw&m;udkvnf; r&? vlwdkY\ w&m;xufvGefaom
t&d,mwdkY\ ÓPftjrifxl;udk rsufarSmuf rjyKEdkif/ (1)

&GmolBuD; aemufwpfrsKd;um; pavmuü
jyif;xefaom tusifhü rSDí acgif;yg;aom
toufarG;rl&Sdaom tcsKdUaom
olonf]]ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk &wef&m\? vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefaomt&d,mwdkY\ ÓPftjrifxl;udk
rsufarSmufjyKEdkifwef&m\}} [laom ,HkMunfcsufjzifh
vlUabmifrSxGufí &[ef;abmifü Oifa&muf &[ef;jyK\?
xdkolonf rdrdudk,fudk ylyefap\? jyif;pGm ylyefap\?
ukodkvfw&m;udkom &\? vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf vGefaom
t&d,mwdkY\ ÓPftjrifxl;udkum;rsufarSmuf rjyKEdkif/
(2)

&GmolBuD; aemufwpfrsKd;um; pavmuü
jyif;xefaom tusifhü rSDí acgif;yg;aom
toufarG;rl&Sdaom tcsKdUaom
olonf]]ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk &wef&m\? vlwdkY\
w&m;xuf vGefaomt&d,mwdkY\ ÓPftjrifxl;udk
rsufarSmufjyKEdkifwef&m\}} [laom ,HkMunfcsufjzifh

vlUabmifrSxGufí &[ef;abmifü 0ifa&muf &[ef;jyKV/
xdkolonf rdrdudk,fudk ylyefap\? jyif;pGm ylyefap\
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudkvnf; &\? vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf
vGefaom t&d,mwdkY\
ÓPftjrifxl;udkrsufarSmufjyKEdkifV (3)

&GmolBuD; xdkoHk;a,mufwdkYwGif jyif;xefaom
tusifhü rSDí acgif;yg;aom toufarG;rl
&SdaomtMuifolonf rdrdudk,fudk ylyefap\? jyif;pGm
ylyefap\? ukodkvfw&m;udkvnf; r&? vlwdkY\w&m;xuf
vGefaom t&d,mwdkY\ ÓPftjrifxl;udkvnf; rsufarSmuf
rjyKEdkif/ &GmolBuD;jyif;xefaom tusifhü rSDí
acgif;yg;aom toufarG;rl&Sdaom polonf oHk;yg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh tuJh&JUcH&V tb,foHk;yg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh tuJh&JUcH&oenf;?
rdrdudk,fudkylyefap\? jyif;pGm ylyefap\ [laom
pyXrtaMumif;jzifh tuJh&JUcH&\?
ukodkvfw&m;udkvnf;r&[laom p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh
tuJh&JUcH&\? vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf vGefaom t&d,mwdkY\
ÓPftjrifxl;udkvnf; rsufarSmufrjyKEdkif[laom
pwwd,taMumif;jzifh tuJh&JUcH&V

&GmolBuD; jyif;xefaom tusifhü rSDí acgif;yg;aom
toufarG;rl&Sdaom polonf
poHk;yg;aomtaMumif;wdkYjzifh tuJh&JU cH&V (1)

&GmolBuD; xdkoHk;a,mufwdkYwGif jyif;xefaom
tusifhü rSDí acgif;yg;aom toufarG;rl&Sd
aomtMuifolonf rdrdudk,fudk ylyefap\? jyif;pGm
ylyefap\? ukodkvfw&m;udkom &\? vlwdkY\w&m;xuf
vGefaom t&d,mwdkY\ ÓPftjrifxl;udkum;
rsufarSmufrjyKEdkif/ jyif;xefaomtusifh ü rSDí
acgif;yg;aom toufarG;rl&Sdaom polonf ESpfyg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifhtuJh&JUcH&V tb,fESpfyg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh tuJh&JUcH&oenf;? rdrdudk,fudk
ylyefap\? jyif;pGmylyefap\[l aom pyXrtaMumif;jzifh

tuJh&JUcH&\? vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf vGefaom t&d,mwdkY\
ÓPftjrif xl;udkum; rsufarSmufrjyKEdkif\laom
p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh tuJh&JUcH&V

tb,fwpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&oenf;/
ukodkvfw&m;udkom &\[laom pwpfyg;aom
taMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&V &GmolBuD; jyif;xefaom
tusifhü rSDí acgif;yg;aomtoufarG;rl&Sdaom polonf
ESpfyg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh tuJh&JUcH&\?
pwpfyg;aomtaMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&V (2)

&GmolBuD; xdkoHk;a,mufwdkYwGif jyif;xefaom
tusifhü rSDí acgif;yg;aom toufarG;rl&Sd
aomtMuifolonf rdrdudk,fudk ylyefap\? jyif;pGm
ylyefap\? ukodkvfw&m;udkvnf; &\? vlwdkY\w&m;xuf
vGefaom t&d,mwdkY\ ÓPftjrifxl;udkvnf;
rsufarSmufjyKEdkif\ pjjyif;xefaomtusifhü rSDí
acgif;yg;aom toufarG;rl&Sdaom polonf wpfyg;aom
taMumif;jzifhtuJh&JUcH&\? ESpfyg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&V tb,fwpfyg;aom
taMumif;jzifhtuJh&JUcH&oenf;? rdrdudk,fudk
ylyefap\? jyif;pGm ylyefap\ [laom
pwpfyg;taMumif;jzifhtuJh&JUcH&V tb,fESpf yg;aom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&oenf;?
ukodkvfw&m;udkvnf;&\[laom pyXrtaMumif; jzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? vlwdkY\ w&m;xufvGefaom
t&d,mwdkY\ÓPftjrifxl;udkvnf; rsufarSmuf jyKEdkif\
[laom p'kwd,taMumif;jzifh tcsD;rGrf;ch&V

&GmolBuD; jyif;xefaom tusifhü rSDí acgif; yg;aom
toufarG;rl&Sdaom polonf pwpfyg;aom taMumif;jzifh
tuJh&JUcH&\? ESpfyg;aom taMumif;wdkYjzifh
tcsD;rGrf;ch&V (3)

&GmolBuD;udk,fwdkif odjrifEdkifaom tcgrvifh
tusKd;ay;Edkifaom vmvSnfh ½lvSnfh[k jyxdkufaom
rdrd\udk,fxJpdwfxJü aqmif,lxm;xdkufaom (t&d,m)

ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fi
odEdkifcHpm;Edkifaom udavomy,fzsufrlwdkYonf
poHk;rsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tb,foHk;rsKd;wdkYenf;?

wyfrufaom olonf wyfrufjcf;taMumif;aMumifh
rdrdysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;xkwf\?
olwpfyg;ysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;xkwf\?
ESpfOD;vHk;ysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;xkwf/
wyfrufrludky,fNyD;aomf rdrdysufpD;atmif tm;rxkwf?
olwpfyg;ysufpD;atmif tm;rxkwf?
ESpfOD;vHk;ysufpD;hatmif tm;rxkwf/
ponfum;udk,fwdkif odjrifEdkifaom tcgrvifh
tusKd;ay;Edkifaom vmvSnfh½lvSnfh[k jyxdkufaom
rdrd\udk,fxJpdwfxJü aqmif,lxm;xdkufaom (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fi
odEdkifcHpm;Edkifaom udavomy,fzsufrlw&m;wnf;/

trsufxGufaom olonf trsufxGufjcf;taMumif;aMumifh
rdrdysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;xkwf\? olwpfyg;
ysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;xkwf\?
ESpfOD;vHk;ysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;xkwf/ trsufa'goudk
y,fNyD;aomf rdrdysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;rxkwf?
olwpfyg;ysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;rxkwf?
ESpfOD;vHk;ysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;rxkwf/
ponfum;udk,fwdkif odjrifEdkifaom tcgrvifh
tusKd;ay;Edkifaom vmvSnfh ½lvSnfh[k jyxdkufaom
rdrd\udk,fxJpdwfxJü aqmif,lxm;xdkufaom (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYomudk,fpDudk,fi
odEdkifcHpm;Edkifaom udavomy,fzsufrlwnf;/

awGa0aom olonf awGa0jcf;taMumif;aMumifh
rdrdysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;xkwf\?
olhwpfyg;ysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;xkwf\?
ESpfOD;vHk;ysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;xkwf/ awGa0rlukd
y,fNyD;aomf rdrdysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;rxkwf?
olwpfyg;ysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;rxkwf?

ESpfOD;vHk;ysufpD;atmifvnf; tm;rxkwf/ ponfum;
ukd,fwkdif odjrifEkdifaom tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;Ekdifaom
vmvSnfh ½lvSnfh[k jyxdufaom rdrd\ ukd,fxJpdwfxJü
aqmif,lxm;xkdufaom (t&d,m) ynm&SdwdkYom
ukd,fpDukd,fi odEkdifcHpm;Ekdifaom
udavomy,fzsufrlwnf;/ &GmolBuD;
ukd,fwkdifodjrifEkdifaom tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;Ekdifaom
vmvSnfh ½lvSnfh[k jyxdufaom (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYom ukd,fpDukd,fi
odEkdifcHpm;Ekdifaom udavomy,fzsufrlwdkYonf
ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf &mod,&GmolBuD;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&SdygaypG/y/ jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfukd ,aeYrS pí
touxufqHk;ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k
rSwfawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV

'Gg'orokwf/

13-yg#vd,okwf

365/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf aumvd,NrdKU
Owå&rnfaom aumvd,rif;wdkY\ ed*Hk;ü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg yg#vd,&GmolBuD;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif&Sdckd;í
wpcfckaom ae&mü xkdifaevsuf]]toQifbk&m;
&[ef;a*gwronf vSnfhywfrl] rm,m } ukdod\[laom
ppum;ukd tuREkfyf Mum;&zl;yg\? toQifbk&m;
&[ef;a*gwronf vSnfhywfrl] rm,m] ukd od\[k podkY
qkdMuolwdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\ pum;awmftwkdif;
qkdonf rnfMuyg\avm? jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd r[kwfrRsef
pGyfpGJ&m ra&mufygoavm? w&m;awmftm;
avsmfaomw&m;ukdvnf; ajymqkdonf rnfMuyg\avm?

jrwfpGmbk&m;\ 0g'odkY twkvkdufí
qkdjcif;onftaMumif;ESifh wuGjzpfí
tuJU&JUcH&jcif;odkY tenf;i,frQ ra&mufbJvnf; &Sdyg\
avm? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd rpGyfpGJvkdygukef}}[k avQmufV

&GmolBuD;]]&[ef;a*gwronf vSnfhywfrl]rm,m}ukd
od\ }}[k qkdMuolwdkYonf ig\ pum;twkdif;vnf; qkdonf
rnfukef\? ighukd r[kwfrSefvnf; pGyfpGJonf rnfukef?
w&m;awmftm;avsmfaom w&m;ukdvnf; qkdonf
rnfukef\? jrwfpGmbk&m;\ 0g'odkY twkvkdufí
qkdjcif;onf taMumif;ESifh wuGjzpfí
tuJU&JUcH&jcif;odkY tenf;i,frQvnf; ra&muf/
tcsif;wdkY]]&[ef;a*gwronf vSnfhywfrl]rm,m}ukd
od\ }}[k qkdaom xkdorPjAm[®PwdkY\
rSefuefaompum;ukd igwdkY r,Hkrdukef?
tcsif;wdkY]]pifppfaomfum;

&[ef;a*gwronfhvSnfhywfwfwwfolwnf;}}/
&GmolBuD;]]vSnfhywfrl]rm,m}ukd ig od\ }}[k
ajymqkdumrQjzifh]]igum;vSnfhywfwfwwfol}}[k qkdonf
rnf&m oavm/ bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;xkdpum;onf xkdtwkdif; jzpfyg\
aumif;aom pum;ukd qkdawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;xkdpum;onf xkdtwkdif; jzpfygV
&GmolBuD; odkYjzpfvQif pt&mü oifhukdyifvQif jyefí
ar;tHh? oif ESpfoufonfhtwkdif; ajzqkdavmh/

&GmolBuD; xkdt&mukd oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifonf aumvd,rif;wdkY\ vrÁplVurnfaom trlxrf;wdkYukd
od\avm/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf vrÁplVurnfaomtrlxrf;
wdkYukd odygV &GmolBuD; xkdt&mukd oif tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;? aumvd,rif;wdkY\ vrÁplVu rnfaom
trlxrf;wdkYonf tb,ftusKd;&Sdukefoenf;/ toQifbk&m;
vrÁplVurnfaom trlxrf; wdkYonf aumvd,rif;wdkYtwGuf
ckd;olwdkYukdwm;jrpf&ef aumvd,rif;wdkYtwGuf
wreftrlwdkYukd aqmif&Guf&ef tusKd;&SdygukefV

&GmolBuD;xkdt&mukd oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifonf aumvd,rif;wdkY\ vrÁplVurnfaomtrlxrf;wdkYukd
oDv&SdolwdkY[lívnf;aumif;? oDv r&Sdol
wdkY[lívnf;aumif; od\avm/ toQifbk&m;
aumvd,rif;wdkY\ vrÁplVurnfaom trlxrf;wdkYonf
avmuü oDvr&Sd,kwfnHhaom oabm&SdolwdkYwGif
tygt0if jzpfonf[k odygV/
&GmolBuD;]]yg#vd,&GmolBuD;onfaumvd,rif;wdkY\
vrÁplVurnfaom trlxrf;wdkYukd oDvr&Sdol? ,kwfnHh
aom tusifh&SdolwdkY[kod\?
yg#vd,&GmolBuD;onfvnf; oDvr&Sd? ,kwfnHhaom
tusifh&Sdolwnf;}}[k podkYwpfOD;wpfa,mufu
qkdygvQif aumif;pGm qkdonf rnf&moavm/
toQifbk&m; rzpf Ekdifyg/ aumvd,rif;wdkY\
vrÁplVurnfaom trlxrf;wdkYum; wjcm;ç tuREkfyfum;
wjcm;jzpf yg\? aumvd,rif;wdkY\ vrÁplVurnfaom
trlxrf;wdkYum; oabmwpfrsKd; &Sdygukef\? tuREfkyf
um;oabmwpfrsKd; &SdygV/
&GmolBuD;]]yg#vd,&GmolBuD;onf aumvd,rif;wdkY\
vrÁplVurnf aomtrlxrf;wdkYukd
oDvr&Sdol? ,kwfnHhaom tusifh&SdolwdkY[lí od\?
yg#vd,&GmolBuD;onf um;oDvr&Sdol ,kwfnHhaom
tusifh&Sdol r[kwf}}[laom ptjzpfersKd;ukd oifaomfrS
&EkdifvQif]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vSnfhywfrl]rm,m}
ukdum; od\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vSnfhywfwfolum;
r[kwf}}[k tb,fhaMumifh jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
r&EkdiftHhenf;/ &GmolBuD; igonfvSnfhywfrl]rm,m}
ukdvnf; od\? vSnfhywfrl]rm,m}\ tusKd;ukdvnf; od\?
vSnfhywfaomtusifhukd usifhaom olonf
cE`mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;&mraumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JodkY a&muf&yHkukdvnf; odV
&GmolBuD; igonf toufowfjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
toufowfjcif;\ tusKd;ukdvnf;aumif;odV toufowfrlukd

usifhaom olonfvnf; cE"mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JodkY a&muf&yHkukdvnf;od\/
&Gmol BuD; igonf ray;onfukd ckd;,ljcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
ray;onfukd ckd;,ljcif;\tusKd;ukdvnf; aumif; od\
ray;onfukd ckd;,lrlukd usifhaom olonf
cE"mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemuf ü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&mi&JodkY a&muf&yHkukdvnf; od\
&GmolBuD; igonf umrwdkYü rSm;,,Gif;pGm
usifhjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;? umrwdkYü rSm;,,Gif;pGm
usifhjCIF;\ tusKd;ukdvnf;aumif; od\ umrwdkYü
rSm;,,Gif;pGm usifhaomolonf cE"mukd,fysuf pD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom
olwdkY\vm;&m ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JodkY
a&muf&yHkukdvnf; od\

&GmolBuD; igonf rrSefajymjCIF;ukdvnf; od\
rrSefajymjCIF;\ tusKd;ukdvnf; od\? rrSefajymrlukd
usifhaom olonf cE"mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JodkY a&muf&yHkukdvnf; od\
&GmolBuD; igonfukef;pum;ukdvnf; od\? ukef;pum;\
tusKd;ukdvnf; od\? ukef;pum; ajymrlukd
usifhaomolonf cE"mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&mysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JodkY
a&muf&yHkukdvnf; od\ &GmolBuD; igonf
Murf;wrf;aom pum;ukdvnf; od\? Murf;wrf;aom pum;\
tusKd;ukdvnf; od\? Murf;wrf;aom pum;ajymrlukd
usifhaom olonf cE"mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom olwdkY\vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JodkY a&muf&yHkukdvnf; od\
&GmolBuD; igonf Nydefzsif;aom pum;ukdvnf; od\
Nydefzsif;aom pum;\ tusKd;ukdvnf; od\?

Nydefzsif;aom pum;ajymrlukd usifhaom olonf
cE`mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom olwdkY\vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JodkY a&muf&yHkukdvnf; od\

&GmolBuD; igonf olUpnf;pdrfukd
a&S;&SKMuHrlukdvnf; od\? olUpnf;pdrfukd
a&S;&SKMuHr\lusKd;ukdvnf; od\? olUpnf;pdrfukd
a&S;&SKMuHrlukd usifhaom olonf cE`mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom
olwdkY\ vm;&m ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&JodkYa&muf
&yHkukdvnf; od\ &GmolBuD; igonf zsufqD;vkdaom
trsufa'goukdvnf; od\? zsufqD;vkdaom trsufa'go\
tusKd;ukdvnf; od\? zsufqD;vkdaom trsufa'go&Sdaom
olonfcE`mukd,fysufpD; í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom olwdkY\
vm;&m ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&J odkY
a&muf&yHkukdvnf; od\ &GmolBuD; igonf rSm;aom
t,lukdvnf;od\? rSm;aom t,\ tusKd;ukdvnf; od\?
rSm;aom t,l&Sdolonf cE`mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü csrf;om uif;&m raumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&m
ysufpD;usa&muf&mi&JodkY a&muf&yHkukdvnf; od\

&GmolBuD;]]touwofoltm;vHk;onf rsufarSmufb0ü
yif ukd,fqif;&J pdwfaqif;&Jukd cHpm; &\? ray;onfukd
ckd;;loltm;vHk;onf rsufarSmufb0ü yif ukd,fqif;&J
pdwfaqif;&Jukd cHpm;&\? umrwdkYü rSm;;Gif;pGm
usifhaomol tm;vHk;onf rsufarSmufb0ü yif ukd,fqif;&J
pdwfaqif;&JukdcHpm;&\? rrSefajymol tm;vHk;onf
rsufarSmufkb0ü yif ukd,fqif;&J pdwfaqif;&Jukd
cHpm;&\ }}[k podkY 0g'&Sdukefaom podkY
t,l&Sdukefaom tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwkdYonf
&Sdukef\

&GmolBuD; odkYaomfvnf; pavmuü yef;yefum
em;awmif;qifNyD;vQif aumif;pGm

a&rkd;csKd;aumif;pGm vdrf;usHí qHrkwfqdwfukd
jyKjyifvsuf rdef;rwdkYESifh wuG umr*kPfwdkYjzifh
rif;uJhodkYarGU avsmf aysmfyg;aeol tcsKdUukd
awGUjrif&V]]tcsif;wdkY yef;yefum
em;awmif;qifNyD;vQifaumif;pGm a&rkd;csKd;
aumif;pGm vdrf;usHí qHrkwfqdwfukd jyKjyifvsuf
rdef;rwdkYESifh wuGumr*kPfwdkYjzifh rif; uJhodkY
arGUavsmf aysmfyg;aebd\? pa,mufsm;um;
tb,fukdjyKcJhoenf;}}[k xkdolUukd ajymqkd
ar;jref;MuukefV]]tcsif;wdkY pa,mufsm;um; rif;\
&efolukdESdyfpufí owfcJh\? rif;onf tvkdawmfusí
xkdolUtm; qkukd ay;awmfrl\? xdkYaMumifh
pa,mufsm;onf yef;yefum em;awmif; qifvsuf
aumif;pGm a&rkd;csKd; aumif;pGm vdrf;usHí
qHrkwfqdwfukd jyKjyifvsuf rdef;rwdkYESifh wuG
umr*kPfwdkYjzifh rif;uJhodkY aysmfyg;ae\}}
[kxkdolUukd ajymqkdukefV

&GmolBuD; pavmuü ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh
vufjyefjrJatmif aESmifzGJUvsuf acgif;wHk; wHk;í
hjrnf[D;aom xufpnfjzifh vrf;wpfckrS vrf;wpfckodkY
vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkY aqmif,lí
awmifwHcg;rS xkwfNyD;vQif NrdKU\ awmifbufü
acgif;tjzwf cH&oltcsKdUukd awGUjrif&V

]]tcsif;wdkY ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh vufjyefjrJatmif
aESmifzGJUvsuf acgif;wHk; wHk;í
jrnf[D;aomxufpnfjzifh vrf; wpfckrS vrf;wpfckodkY
vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkY aqmif,lí
awmifwHcg;rS xkwfNyD;vQif NrdKU\ awmifbufü
acgif;tjzwf cH&\? pa,mufsm;onf tb,fukdjyKcJhoenf;}}
[k xkdolUukd ajymqkd ukefV]]tcsif;wdkY
pa,mufsm;onf rif;\ &efolwnf;? rdef;rukdvnf; owfcJh\?
a,mufsm;ukdvnf; owfcJh\? xdkYaMumifh rif;wdkYonf
xkdolUukd zrf;í podkYoabm&Sdaom

n\$Of;qJrlwdkYukd jyK apukef\ }}[k xkdolUukd
ajymqkdukef\

&GmolBuD; xkdt&mukd oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifonf pifppf podkYoabm&Sdonf ukdjrifzl; Mum;zl;\
avm/ toQifbk&m; tuREfkyfwdkYonf jrifvnf; jrifzl;yg\
Mum;vnf; Mum;zl;yg\? Mum;vnf; Mum;&ygvdrrhrnf/
&GmolBuD; xkdt&mü]]toufowfol tm;vHk;onf
rsufarSmufb0ü yif ukd,fqif;&J pdwffqif;&Jukd
cHpm;&\}}[k podkY 0g'&Sdaom podkY t,l&Sdaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf trSefukd qkdukefoavm? rrSefukd
qkdukefoavm/ toQifbk&m; rrSefonfukd qkdygukef\
tcsnf;ESD; rrSefonfukd qkdolwdkYonf
oDv&SdolwdkYavm? oDvr&SdolwdkYavm/
toQifbk&m;oDvr&SdolwdkYygwnf;/
oDvr&Sdol ,kwfnHhaom tusifh&SdolwdkYonf
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifholwdkYavm? rSefuefpGm
usifholwdkYavm/ toQifbk&m; rSm;;Gif;pGm
usifholwdkYygwnf/ rSm;;Gif;pGm
usifholwdkYonfrSm;aom t,l&SdolwdkYavm? rSefaom
t,l&SdolwdkYavm/ toQifbk&m; rSm;aom
t,l&SdolwdkYygwnf;/ rSm;aom t,l&SdolwdkYü
MunfndK&ef avsmfuefygrnfavm/ toQifbk&m;
ravsmfuefyg/ (1)

&GmolBuD; wpfrsKd;aomfum; pavmuü yef;yefum
em;awmif;qifvsuf/y/ rdef;rwkYESifh
wuGumr*kPfwkYjzifh rif;uJhodkY
arGUavsmfaysmfyg;aeol tcsKdUukd jrif&V]]
tcsif;wdkY pa,mufsm;onf tb,fukd jyKcJhoenf;?
yef;yefum em;awmif;qifvsuf/y/ rdef;rwkYESifh wuG
umr*kPfwkYjzifh rif;uJhodkY
arGUavsmfaysmfyg;aebd\}}[k xkdolUukd
ajymqkdukef\]]tcsif;wdkY pa,mufsm;onf rif;\
&efolukd ESdyfpufí &wemukd aqmif,l\? rif;onf
tvkdawmfusí xkdolUtm;qkay; awmfrl\? xdkYaMumifh

pa,mufsm;onf yef;yefum em;awmif;qifvsuf/y/
rdef;rwdkYESifhwuG umr*kPfwdkYjzifh rif;uJhodkY
arGUavsmfaysmfyg;ae\ }}[k xkdolUukd
ajymqkdukefV

&GmolBuD; pavmuü ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh/y/
NrdKU\ awmifbufü acgif;tjzwf cH&ol
tcsKdUukdjrif&V]]tcsif;wdkY pa,mufsm;onf tb,fukd
jyKcJhoenf;? ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh/y/ NrdKU\awmif
bufü acgif;tjzwf cH&\}}[k xkdolUukd
ajymqkdukefV]]tcsif;wdkY pa,mufsm;onf&GmrSvnf;
aumif;? awmrSvnf;aumif; ray;onfukd
ckd;vkdpdwfjzifh ckd;,lV xdkYaMumifhrif;wdkYonf
xkdolUukd zrf;í podkYoabm&Sdaom
n\$Of;qJrlwdkYukd jyKukef\}}[k
xkdolUukdajymqkdukefV &GmolBuD; xkdt&m ukd oif
tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? oifonf pifppf
podkYoabm&Sdaom olukd jrifzl; Mum;zI;\avm/
toQifbk&m; tuREfkyfwdkYonf jrifvnf;jrifzl;yg\?
Mum;vnf; Mum;zI;yg\? Mum;vnf; Mum;&ygvdrrhrnf/
&GmolBuD; xkdt&mü]]ray;onfukd ckd;,lol
tm;vHk;onf rsufarSmufb0ü yif ukd,fqif;&J pdwfqif;&J
cHpm;&\}}[k podkY 0g'&Sdaom podkY t,l&Sdaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf trSefukd qkdukefoavm?
rrSefukdqkdukefoavm/y/ xkdolwdkYü MunfndK&ef
avsmfuefygrnfavm/ toQifbk&m; ravsmfuefyg/ (2)

&GmolBuD; aemufwpfrsKd;aomfum; pavmuü
yef;yefum em;awmif;qifvsuf/y/ rdef;r wdkYESifhwuG
umr*kPfwdkYjzifh rif;uJhodkY
arGUavsmfaysmfyg;aeol tcsKdUukd
jrif&V]]tcsif;wdkY pha,mufsm;onf tb,fukd
jyKcJhoenf;? yef;yefum em;awmif;qifvsuf/y/
rdef;rwdkYESifh wuGumr*kPfwdkYjzifh rif;uJhodkY
arGUavsmfaysmfyg;aebd\}}[k xkdolUukd
ajymqkdukefV]]tcsif;wdkY pa,mufsm;onf

bk&ifh&efol\ r,m;wdkYü vGefusL;í usifhjcif;odkY
a&mufcJh\? rif;onf tvdkdawmfusí xkdoltm;
qkay;awmfrlV xdkYaMumifh pa,mufsm;onf yef;yefum
em;awmif;qifvsuf/y/ rdef;rwdkYESifh wuG
umr*kPfwdkYjzifh rif;uJhodkY arGUavsmfaysmfyg;\}}
[k xkdolUukd ajymqkdukefV

&GmolBuD; pavmuü ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh/y/
NrdKU\ awmifbufü acgif;tjzwf cH&ol
tcsKdUukdjrif&V]]tcsif;wdkY pa,mufsm;onf tb,fukd
jyKcJhoenf;? ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh/y/ NrdKU\awmif
bufü acgif;tjzwf cH&\}}[k podkY xkdolUukd
ajymqkdukefV]]tcsif;wdkY pa,mufsm;onf trsKd;
aumif;rdef;rtkd trsKd;aumif;rdef;rysKdwdkYü
vGefusL;í usifhjcif;odkYa&mufcJh\? xdkYaMumifh
rif;wdkYonf xkdolukd zrf;í podkYoabm&Sdaom
n\$Of;qJrlukdjyKukef\ }}[k xkdolUukd ajymqkdukefV
&GmolBuD; xkdt&mukd oiftb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifonf pifppf podkYoabm&Sdaom olukd jrifzl; Mum;zl;\
avm/ toQifbk&m; tuREfkyfwdkYonfjrifvnf; jrifzl;yg\?
Mum;vnf; Mum;zl; yg\? Mum;vnf; Mum;&ygvdrrhrnf/
&GmolBuD;xkdt&mü]]umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm
usifhol tm;vHk;onf rsufarSmufb0ü yif
ukd,fqif;&Jpdwfqif;&Jukd cHpm;&\}}[k podkY
0g'&Sdaom podkY t,l&Sdaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
trSefukdqkdukefoavm? rrSefukd qkdukefoavm/y/
xkdolwdkYü MunfndK&ef avsmfuefygrnfavm/
toQifbk&m; ravsmfuefyg/ (3)

&GmolBuD; aemufwpfrsKd;aomfum; pavmuü
yef;yefum em;awmif;qifvsuf aumif;pGma&rkd;csKd;
aumif;pGm vdrf;usHí qHrkwfqdwfukd jyKjyifNyD;vQif
rdef;rwdkYESifh wuG umr*kPfwdkYjzifhrif;uJhodkY
arGUavsmfaysmfyg;aeol tcsKdUukd
jrif&V]]tcsif;wdkY yef;yefum
em;awmif;qifvsufaumif;pGm a&rkd;csKd; aumif;pGm

vdrf;usHí qHrkwfqdwfukd jyKjyifNyD;vQif
rdef;rwdkYESifh wuG umr*kPfwdkYjzifh rif;uJhodkY
arGUavsmfaysmfyg;aeaom pa,mufsm;onf
rrSefajymjcif;jzifh rif;ukd &Tifjyap\? rif;onf
tvkdawmfusí xkdolUtm; qkay;awmfrl\ xdkYaMumifh
pa,mufsm;onf yef;yefum em;awmif;qifvsuf
aumif;pGm a&rkD;csKd; aumif;pGm vdrf;usHí
qHrkwfqdwfukd jyKjyifNyD;vQifrdef;rwdkYESifh wuG
umr*kPfwdkYjzifh rif;uJhodkY
arGUavsmfaysmfyg;ae\ }}[k xkdolUukd
ajymqkdukef\

&GmolBuD; pavmuü ckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh
vufjyefjrJatmif aESmifzGJUvsuf acgif;wHk; wHk;í
jrnf[D;aom xufpnfjzifh vrf;wpfckrS vrf;wpfckodkY
vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkY aqmif,lí
awmifwHcg;rS xkwfNyD;vQif NrdKU\ awmifbufü
acgif;tjzwf cH&ol tcsdKUukd
jrif&\]]tcsif;wdkYckdifcHhaom BudK;jzifh
vufjyefjrJatmif aESmifzGJUvsuf acgif;wHk; wHk;í
jrnf[D;aom xufpnfjzifhvrf; wpfckrS vrf;wpfckodkY
vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkY aqmif,lí
awmifwHcg;rSxkwfNyD;vQif NrdKU\ awmifbufü
acgif;tjzwf cH&\? pa,mufsm;onf tb,fukdjyKcJhoenf;}}
[k xkdolUukd ajymqkd ukef\]]tcsif;wdkY
pa,mufsm;onf ol<u,fukdvnf;aumif;?
ol<u,fom;ukdvnf;aumif; rrSef ajymjcif;jzifh
tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd zsufpD;cJh\? xdkYaMumifh
rif;wdkYonfxkdolUukd zrf;í podkYoabm&Sd aom
n\$Of;qJrlwdkYukd jyKapukef\ }}[k xkdolUukd
ajymqkdukef\

&GmolBuD; xkdt&mukd oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
oifonf pifppf podkYoabm&Sdaomolukd jrifzl; Mum;zl;\
avm/ toQifbk&m; tuREfkyfwdkYonf jrifvnf; jrifzl;yg\?
Mum;vnf;Mum; zl;yg\? Mum;vnf; Mum;&ygvdrfhrnf/

&GmolBuD; xkdt&mü]]rrSefajymol
tm;vHk;onfrsufarSmuf b0ü yif ukd,fqif;&J
pdwffqif;&Jukd cHpm;&\}}[k podkY 0g'&Sdaom podkY
t,l&Sdaom orP jAm[®PwkdYonf trSefukd
qkdukefoavm? rrSefukd qkdukefoavm/ toQifbk&m;
rrSefukdqkdygukef\ tcsnf;ESD; rrSefonfukd
qkdolwdkYonf oDv&SdolwdkYavm?
oDvr&SdolwdkYavm/ toQifbk&m;
oDvr&SdolwdkYygwnf;/ oDvr&Sd ,kwfnHhaom
tusifh&SdolwdkYonf rSm;,Gif;pGmusifholwdkYavm?
rSef uefpGm usifholwdkYavm/ toQifbk&m;
rSm;,Gif;pGm usifholwdkYygwnf;/ rSm;,Gif;pGm
usifholwdkYonf rSm;aom t,l&SdolwdkYavm? rSefaom
t,l&SdolwdkYavm/ toQifbk&m;rSm;aom
t,l&SdolwdkYyg wnf;/ rSm;aom t,l&SdolwdkYü
MunfndK&ef avsmfuefygrnfavm/ toQifbk&m;
ravsmfuefyg/ (4)

toQifbk&m; w&m;awmfonf tHhzG,f&SdygaypG?
toQifbk&m; w&m;awmfonf rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyftm; wnf;ckd&ef tdrf&Sdyg\
xkdwnf;ckd&ef tdrfü anmifapmif;i,frsm;&Sdygukef\
ae&mrrsm; &Sdygukef\? a&tkd;BuD; &Sdyg\? qDrD;
&Sdyg\? xkdwnf;ckd&ef tdrfü
aejcif;odkYuyfa&mufaom orPjAm[®Ptm; tuREfkyfonf
tpGrf;&Sdoavmuf tm;&Sdoavmuf a0iScJhygV

toQifbk&m; a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum;
t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdukefaom tvkdwpfrsKd;&Sdukefaom
tBudKufwpfrsKd;&Sdukefaom q&mav;a,mufwdkYonf
xkdwnf;ckdtdrfü aejcif;odkY uyfa&mufMuygukefV

q&mwpfa,mufum; podkY 0g'&Sdyg\? podkY
t,l&Sdyg\?]]ay;vSLjcif;onf r&Sd? ,pfylaZmfjcif;onf
r&Sd? [Hk;ylaZmfjcif;onf r&Sd? aumif;rl
raumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd? pavmuonf

r&Sd? wrvGefavmuonf r&Sd? trdonf r&Sd? tzonf
r&Sd? aoí wpfzefjzpfaom owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef/
pavmuukdvnf;aumif;? wpfyg;aom avmuukdvnf;aumif;
ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;Ekdifukefaom nDñGwfukefaomaumif;aom
tusifh &Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf avmuü
r&Sdukef}}[k t,l&SdygV

q&mwpfa,mufum; podkY 0g'&Sdyg\? podkY
t,l&Sdyg\?]]ay;vSLjCIF;onf &Sd\? ,pfylaZmfjCIF;onf
&Sd\? [Hk;ylaZmfjCIF;onf &Sd\? aumif;rlraumif;rlwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf &Sd\? pavmuonf &Sd\?
wrvGefavmuonf &Sd\? trdonf &Sd\? tzonf &Sd\? aoí
wpfzefjzpfaom owå0gwdkYonf &SdukefV
pavmuukdvnf;aumif;? wpfyg;aomavmuukdvnf;aumif;
ukd,fwkdif xl;aom ÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKvsufa[mMum;Ekdifukefaom
nDñGwfukefaom aumif;aom tusifh&Sdukefaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonfavmuü &Sdukef\ }}[k t,l&SdygV

q&mwpfa,mufum; podkY 0g'&Sdyg\? podkY
t,l&Sdyg\?]]jyKol jyKapol? jzwfol jzwfapol? ESdyfpufol
ESdyfpufapol? ylaqG;atmif jyKol jyKapol? yifyef;atmif
jyKol jyKapol? wkefvlyfol wkefvlyfapol? toufukd owfol
owfapol? ckd;,lol ckd;,lapol? tdrfukd
azmufxGif;olazmufxGif;apol? &Gmukd
wkdufckdufvk,lol wkdufckdufvk,lapol? wpftdrfwnf;ukd
wkdufckdufvk,lolwkdufckdufvk,lapol? c&D;vrf;ü
apmifhí vk,ufol vk,ufapol? olUr,m;ukd oGm;vmol
oGm;vmapol? rrSefpum; ajymol ajymapolrsm;onf
raumif;rlukd jyKaomfvnf; jyKonf rrnf? pajray:&Sd
owå0gwdkYukd oifwkef;oGm;pufjzifh wpfckwnf;aom
tom;pktom;yHkjzpfatmif tu,fí jyKapumrl
xkdaMumif;aMumifh Raumif;rl r&Sd? Raumif;rljzpfjCIF;
r&Sd/ **Fgjrpflawmifbufurf;ü aeaom olonfvnf; toufukd
owfvsuf owfapvsuf jzwfvzufjzwfapvsuf ESdyfpufvsuf

ESdyfpufapvsuf oGm;aeapumrl xkd (owfjCIF;paom)
taMumif;aMumifhraumif;rl r&Sd? raumif;rl jzpfjCIF;
r&Sd/ **Fgjrpfl ajrmufbufurf;ü aeaom olonf
vSLvsufvSLapvsuf ylaZmfvsuf ylaZmfapvsuf
oGm;apumrl xkd (vSLjCIF;paom) taMumif;aMumifh
aumif;rlhr&Sd? aumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd? tvSLay;jCIF;
fa`E`ukd qHk;rjCIF;
oDvapmifhpnf;jCIF;trSefqkdjCIF;wdkYaMumifh aumif;rl
r&Sd? aumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd}}[k t,l&SdygV

q&mwpfa,mufum; podkY 0g'&Sdyg\? podkY
t,l&Sdyg\?]JjyKol jyKapol? jzwfol jzwfap ol?
ESdyfpufol ESdyfpufapol? ylaqG;atmif jyKol jyKapol?
yifyef;atmif jyKol jyKapol? wkefvlyfolwkefvlyfapol?
toufukd owfol owfapol? ckd;,lol ckd;,lapol? tdrfukd
azmufxGif;ol azmufxGif;apol? &Gmukd
wkdufckdufvk,lol wkdufckdufvk,lapol? wpftdrfwnf;ukd
wkdufckdufvk,lolwkdufckduf vk,lapol? c&D;vrf;ü
apmifhí vk,ufol vk,ufapol? olUr,m;ukd
oGm;vmoloGm;vmapol? rrSefpum;ajymol
ajymapolrsm;onf raumif;rlukd jyKaomf jyKonf rnf\?
pajray:&Sd owå0g wdkYukd oifwkef;oGm;pufjzifh
wpfckwnf;aom tom;pktom;yHkjzpfatmiftu,fí
jyKcJhVQif xkd taMumif;aMumifh raumif;rl &Sd\
raumif;rljzpfjCIF; &SdV **Fgjrpflawmifbufurf;ü aeaom
olonf toufukd owfvsvuf owfapvsuf jzwfvsvuf
jzwfapvsufESdyfpufvsuf ESdyfpufapvsuf oGm;cJhVQif
xkd (owfjCIF;paom) taMumif;aMumifh raumif;rl &Sd\
raumif;rljzpfjCIF; &SdV **Fgjrpfl ajrmufzufurf;ü aeaom
olonf vSLvsuf vSLapvsufylaZmfvsuf ylaZmfapvsuf
oGm;cJhVQif xkd (vSLjCIF;paom) taMumif;aMumifh
aumif;rl &Sd\? aumif;rljzpfjCIF; &Sd\? tvSLay;jCIF; fa`E
`ukd qHk;rjCIF;
oDvapmifhpnf;jCIF;trSefqkdjCIF;wdkYaMumifh aumif;rl
&Sd\? aumif;rljzpfjCIF; &Sd\}}[k t,l &SdygV

toQifbk&m; porPjAm[®PwdekYwGif]tb,folonf
trSefukd ajymoenf;? tb,folonfrrSefajymoenf;}}[k
tuREfkyftm; ,HkrSm;jcif; jzpfonfomwnf;?
awG;awmjcif; jzpfonfomwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

&GmolBuD; oifonf ,HkrSm;jcif;iSg
xkdufonfomwnf;? awG;awmjcif;iSg xkdufonfomwnf;?
pifppfaomfum; oifonf ,HkrSm;oifhaom
ae&mü ,HkrSm;jcif; jzpfay:V
toQifbk&m;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf p,HkrSm;jcif;oabm
aysmufatmif tuREfkyftm; w&m;a[mjcif;iSg
pGrf;Ekdi\}}[k jrwfpGmbk&m;ü ,kHMunfyg\k
avQmufV

&GmolBuD; avmuDorm"d[lí &Sd\? oifonf
xkdavmuDorm"dü wnfí avmukwå&mr*form"dukd
&ygvQif p,HkrSm;jcif;oabm aysmufEkdi&mV
&GmolBuD; avmuDorm"d[lonf tb,fenf;? &GmolBuD;
pavmuü t&d,mwynfhonf toufowfjcif;ukd y,fí
toufowfjcif;rSa&SmifMuOf\? ray;onfukd ckd;,ljcif;ukd
y,fí ray;onfukd ckd;,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? umrwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhjcif;ukd y,fí umrwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
rrSefajymjcif;ukdy,fí rrSefajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
ukef;pum;ajymjcif;ukd y,fí ukef;pum;ajymjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? Murf;wrf;aompum; ajymjcif;ukd y,fí
Murf;wrf;aompum; ajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
Nydefzsif;aompum; ajymjcif;ukd y,fí
Nydefzsif;aompum; ajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
olUpnf;pdrfukda&S;&SKMuHjcif;ukd y,fí
olUpnf;pdrfukd a&S;&SK rMuH? olwpfyg;tm;
zsufqD;vkdaom trsufa'goukdy,fí olwpfyg;tm;
rzsufqD;vkdaom pdwf&Sd\? rSm;aom t,lukd y,fí
rSefuefaom t,l&SdV

&GmolBuD; xkdt&d,mwynfhonf podkY
(olUpnf;pdrfukd) a&S;&SKMuHjcif;rS uif;vsuf
(olwpfyg;tm;) zsufqD;vkdcif; uif;vsuf rawGa0bJvsuf
qifjcifÓPf]orÜZO{f} atmufarhrl]owd} &Sdvsuf
csrf;omapvkdjcif;]arwåm}ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmukd yshUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/ oHk;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukd/ av;ckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd
yshUESHUapí ae\
penf;jzifh txuf atmuf zDvm
tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü &Sdaom owå0g
tm;vHk;ukd rdrdESifh twljyKí owå0gtm;vHk; yg0ifaom
owåavmuukd jyefYajymaomjrifhjrwaom twkdif;t&Snf
r&Sdaom &ef r&Sdaom NidKjiifjcif; r&Sdaom
arwåmESifh ,SOfaompdwfjzifh yshUESHUapí ae\

xkdolonf podkY qifjci\-]]ay;vSLjcif;onf
r&Sd? ,ZfylaZmfjcif;onf r&Sd?
[Hk;ylaZmfjcif;onfr&Sd? aumif;rl raumif;rlwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd? pavmuonf r&Sd?
wrvGefavmuonfr&Sd? trdonf r&Sd? tzonf r&Sd? aoí
wpfzefjzpfaom owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef/
pavmuukdvnf;aumif;? wrvGefavmuukdvnf;aumif;
ukd,fwkdif xl;aom ÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;Ekdifukefaom nDñGwfukefaom aumif;aom
tusifh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwkdYonf avmuü
r&Sdukef[k podkY 0g'&Sdol podkY t,l&Sdol toQifq&m\
pum;onf tu,fí rSeftHh? pq&mhpum;ü ightm; tjypf
r&Sd/ igonf a&GU&Sm;wwfaom owå0gukdvnf;aumif;?
ra&GU&Sm;wwfaom owå0gukdvnf;aumif;
wpfOD;wpfa,mufukdrQ rESdyfpuf/ igonf
ukd,fjzifhapmifhpnf;\? Elwfjzifh apmifhpnf;\? pdwfjzifh
apmifhpnf;\? ,if;odkY apmifhpnf;jcif;aMumifh
cE`mukd,f ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom
olwdkY\ vm;&m ewfjynfodkYvnf;a&muf&tHh? igonf
p0g'ESpfrsKd;vHk;ü tEkdif&\}}[k (podkY qifjcif\)/

xkdolUtm;0rf;ajrmufjCIF; jzpf\? 0rf; ajrmufaom oltm;
ESpfodrfhCIF; jzpf\? ESpfodrfhaom pdwf&Sdol\
ukd,fonf Nidrf;at;\? Nidrf;at; aom ukd,f&Sdolonf
csrf;omukd cHpm;&\? csrf;omol\pdwfonf wnfMunf\
&GmolBuD; ponfum; avmuDorm"dwnf;?
xkdavmuDorm"dü wnfí avmukwå&mr*form"dukD
&cJhvQif þ ,HkrSm;jCIF;oabm aysmufEkdif&mV

&GmolBuD; xkdt&d,mwynfhonf podkY
(olUpnf;pdrfukD) a&S;&SKMuHjCIF; uif;vsuf
(olwpfyg;tm;) zsufqD;vkDjCIF; uif;vsuf rawGa0bJvsuf
qifjCIFÓPf]orÜZOf}atmufarhrl]owd} &Sdvsuf
csrf;omapvkDjCIF;]arwåm}ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaomt&yfrsufESmukD ySHUESHUapí ae\? xdkY
twl ESpfckaajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukD/
oHk;ckajrmuft&yfrsufESmukD/ av;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukD ySHUESHUapí ae\? þenf;jzifh txuf
atmuf zDvmtvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü
&Sdaom owå0g tm;vHk;ukD rdrdESifh twljyKí
owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom owåavmuukD jyefYajymaom
jrifhjrWfaom twkdif;t&Snf r&Sdaom &ef
r&SdaomNidKjiifjCIF; r&Sdaom arwåmESifh ,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh ySHUESHUapí aeV

xkdolonf podkY qifjCIF-]]ay;vSLjCIF;onf
&Sd\? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;onf &Sd\? [Hk;ylaZmfjCIF;onf
&Sd\? aumif;rl raumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\?
þavmuonf &Sd\? wrvGefavmuonf &Sd\? trdonf &Sd\?
tzonf &Sd\? aoí wpfzefjzpfaoM
owå0gwdkYonf&SdukefV þ avmuukdvnf;aumif;?
wrwGefavmuukdvnf;aumif; ukd,fwkDif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
odí rsuf arSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;Ekdifukefaom
nDñGwfukefaom aumif;aomtusifh&Sdukefaom orP
jAm[®PwdkYonf avmuü &Sdukef[k þodkY 0g'&Sdol
þodkY t,l&SdoltoQifq&m\ pum;onf tu,fí rSeftHh?
þq&mhpum;ü ightm; tjypfr&Sd/

igonfa&GU&Sm;wwfaom owå0gukdvnf; aumif;?
ra&GU&Sm;wwfaom
owå0gukdvnf;aumif;wpfOD;wpfa,mufukdrQ
rESdyfpuf/ igonf ukd,f jzifh apmifhpnf;\? Elwfjzifh
apmifhpnf;\? pdwfjzifhapmifhpnf;\? ,if;odkY
apmifhpnf;jcif;aMumifh cE"m ukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkYvnf; a&muf&tHh? igonf
p0g'ESpfrsKd;vHk;ü tEkdif&\}}[k (podkY qifjci\)/
xkdolUtm; Orf;ajrmufjcif; jzpf\? Orf;ajrmufaom
oltm;hESpfodrfhjci; jzpf\? ESpfodrfhaom pdwf&Sdol\
ukd,fonf Nidrf;at;\? Nidrf;at;aom
ukd,f&Sdolonfcsrf;omukd cHpm;&\? csrf;omol\
pdwfonf wnfMunf\ &GmolBuD;
ponfum;avmuDorm"dwnf;? oifonf xkdavmuDorm"dü
wnfí avmukwå&mr*form"duk d &cJhvQif
p,HkrSm;jcif;oabmukd y,fzsufEkdif&mV

&GmolBuD; xkdt&d,mwynfhonf podkY
(olUpnf;pdrfukd) a&S;&SKMuHjcif;rS uif;vsuf
(olwpfyg;tm;) zsufqD;vkdcif; uif;vsuf rawGa0bJvsuf
qifjciOPf]orÜZOf} atmufarhrl]owd} &Sdvsuf
csrf;omapvkdjcif;]arwåm}ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmukd ysHUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/ oHk;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukd/ av;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukdysHUESHUapí ae\
penf;jzifh txuf
atmuf zDvm tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü
&Sdaomowå0g tm;vHk;ukd rdrdESifh twljyKí
owå0gtm;vHk; yg0ifaom owåavmuukd
jyefYajymaomjrifhjrwaom twkdif;t&Snf r&Sdaom &ef
r&Sdaom NidKjiifjcif; r&Sdaom
arwåmESifh ,SOfaompdwfjzifh ysHUESHUapí aeV

xkdolonf podkY qifjci\ -]]jyKol jyKapol? jzwfol
jzwfapol? ESdyfpufol ESdyfpufapol? ylaqG;atmif jyKol

jyKapol? yifyef;atmif jyKol jyKapol? wkefvlyfol
wkefvlyfapol? toufukdowfol owfapol? ckd;,lol
ckd;,lapol? tdrfukd azmufxGif;ol azmufxGif;apol?
&Gmukd wkdufckdufvk,lol wkdufckdufvk,lapol?
wpftdrfwnf;ukd wkdufckdufvk,lol wkdufckdufvk,lapol?
c&D;vrf;ü apmifhí vk,ufol vk,ufapol? olUr,m;ukd
oGm;vmol oGm;vmapol? rrSefpum;ajymolajymap
olrsm;onf raumif;rlukd jyKaomfvnf; jyKonf rrnf?
pajray:&Sd owå0gwdkYukdoif;wkef;oGm; pufjzifh
wpfckwnf;aom tom;pktom;yHkjzpfatmif tu,fí
jyKcJhVQifxkdtaMumif;aMumifh r aumif;rl r&Sd?
raumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd/ **FgjrpF\ awmifbufurf;ü aeaom
olonf toufukd owfvsvuf owfapvsuf? jzwfvsuf
jzwfapvsuf? ESdyfpufvsufESdyfpufapvsuf
oGm;apumrl xkd (owfjCIF;paom) taMumif;aMumifh
raumif;rl r&Sd? raumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd/ **FgjrpF\
ajrmufbuf urf;ü aeaom olonf vSLvsuf vSLapvsuf?
ylaZmfvsuf ylaZmfapvsuf oGm;apumrl xkd (vSL
jCIF;paom) taMumif;aMumifh aumif;rl r&Sd?
aumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd? tvSLay;jCIF; £a`E´ukd qHk;r jCIF;
oDvapmifhpnf;jCIF;trSefqkdjCIF;wdkYaMumifh aumif;rl
r&Sd? aumif;rljzpfjCIF; r&Sd[k podkY 0g' &Sdol podkY
t,l&SdoltoQifq&m\ pum;onfí rSeftHh? pq&mhpum;ü
ightm; tjypfr&Sd/ igonf
a&GU&Sm;wwfaomowå0gukdvnf;aumif;?
ra&GU&Sm;wwfaom owå0gukdvnf;aumif; wpfOD;
wpfa,mufukdrQrESdyfpuf/ igonf ukd,fjzifh
apmifhpnf;\? Elwfjzifh apmifhpnf;\? pdwfjzifh apmifh
pnf;\? ,if;odkYapmifhpnf;jCIF;aMumifh
cE`mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom ol
wdkY\vm;&mewfjynfavmuodkY a&muf&tHh? igonf
0g'ESpfrsKd;vHk;ü tEkdif&\}}[k (podkY qifjCIF)\/
xkdolUtm; 0rf;ajrmufjCIF; jzpf\? 0rf;ajrmufaom
oltm; ESpfodrfhjCIF; jzpf\? ESpfodrfhaompdwf&Sdol\

ukd,fonf Nidrf;at;\? Nidrf;at;aom ukd,f&Sdolonf
csrf;omukd cHpm;&\? csrf;omaom ol\ pdwfonf
wnfMunf\ &GmolBuD; ponfum; avmuDorm"dwnf;?
oifonf xkdavmuDorm"dü wnfí
avmukwå&mr*form"duk d &cJhvQif
p,HkrSm;jcif;oabmukd y,fzsufEkdif&m\

&GmolBuD; xkdt&d,mwynfhonf podkY
(olUpnf;pdrfukd) a&S;&SKMuHjcif;rS uif;vsuf
olwpfyg;tm; zsufqD;vkdcif; uif;vsuf rawGa0b\vsuf
qifjcifÓPf }orÜZOf} atmufarhrl }owd}
&Sdvsufcsrf;omapvkdjcif; }arwåm} ESifh ,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmukd ysHUESHUapí
ae\? xdkYhtwl ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/
oHk;ckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/ av;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukd/ p enf;tm;jzifh txuf atmuf zDvm
tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü &Sdaom
owå0gtm;vHk;ukdrdrd ESifh twljyKí owå0gtm;vHk;
yg0ifaom owåavmuukd jyefYajymaom
jrijfjrwfaomtwkdif;t&Snf r&Sdaom &ef r&Sdaom
NidKjiifjcif; r&Sdaom arwåmESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapí ae\

xkdolonf podkY qifjcif\ -]]jyKol jyKapol? jzwfol
jzwfapol? ESdyfpufol ESdyfpufapol? ylaqG;atmif jyKol
jyKapol? yifyef;atmif jyKol jyKapol? wkefvlyfol
wkefvlyfapol? toufukdowfol owfapol? ckd; ,lol
ckd; ,lapol? tdrfukd azmufxGif;ol azmufxGif;apol?
&Gmukd wkdufckdufvk,lol wkdufckdufvk,lapol?
wpftdrfwnf;ukd wkdufckdufvk,lol wkdufckdufvk,lapol?
c&D;vrf;ü apmifhí vk,ufol vk,ufapol? olUr,m;ukd
oGm;vmol oGm;vmapol? rrSefpum; ajymolajym
apolrsm;onf raumif;rlukd jyKaomfvnf; jyKonf rnf\?
pajray:&Sd owå0gwdkYukdoifwkef; oGm;pufjzifh
wpfckwnf;aom tom;pktom;yHkjzpfatmif tu,fí
jyKcJhrlxkdtaMumif;aMumifh r aumif;rl &Sd\?

raumif;rljzpfjCIF; &Sd\? **Fgjrpfl awmifbufurf;ü aeaom
olonf toufukd owfvsuf owfapvsuf? jzwfvsuf
jzwfapvsuf? ESdyfpufvsufESdyfpufapvsuf oGm;cJhrl
xkd (owfjCIF;paom) taMumif;aMumifh raumif;rl &Sd\
raumif;rljzpfjCIF; &SdV **Fgjrpfl ajrmuf bufurf;ü
aeaom olonf vSLvsuf vSLapvsuf? ylaZmfvsuf
ylaZmfapvsuf oGm;cJhaomf xkd (vSLjCIF;paom)
taMumif;aMumifh aumif;rl &Sd\? aumif;rljzpfjCIF;
&SdV tvSLay;jCIF; £a`E´ukd qHk;rjCIF;
oDvapmifhpnf;jCIF;trSefqkdjCIF;wdkYaMumifh aumif;rl
&Sd\? aumif;rljzpfjCIF; &Sd\[k podkY 0g'&Sdol podkY
t,l&SdoltoQifq&m\ pum;onf tu,fí rSeftHh?
pq&mhpum;ü ightm; tjypfr&Sd/
igonfa&GU&Sm;wwfaom owå0gukdvnf;aumif;?
ra&GU&Sm;wwfaom owå0gukdvnf;
aumif;wpfOD;wpfa,mufukdrQ rESdyfpuf/ igonf
ukd,fjzifh apmifhpnf;\? Elwfjzifh apmifhpnf;\?
pdwfjzifhapmifhpnf;V ,if;odkY apmifhpnf;jCIF;aMumifh
cE`mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom
olwdkY\ vm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY a&muftHh?
p0g'ESpfrsKd;vHk;ü igonftEkdif&\}}[k podkY qifjCIF/
xkdolUtm; Orf;ajrmufjCIF; jzpf\? Orf;ajrmufaom
oltm;ESpfodrfhCIF; jzpf\? ESpfodrfhaom pdwf&Sdol\
ukd,fonf Nidrf;at;\? Nidrf;at;aom
ukd,f&Sdolonfcsrf;omukd cHpm;&\? csrf;omaom ol\
pdwfonf wnfMunfV &GmolBuD;
ponfum;avmuDorm"dwnf;? oifonf xkdavmuDorm"dü
wnfí avmukwå&mr*form"dukD &cJhvQif
p,HkrSm;jCIF;oabmukD y,fzsufEkdif &mV

&GmolBuD; xkdt&d,mwynfhonf podkY
(olUpnf;pdrfukD) a&S;&SKMuHjCIF; uif;vsuf
(olwpfyg;tm;) zsuFqD;vkDjCIF; uif;vsuf rawGa0bJ
qifjCIFÓPf]orÜZOf} atmufarhrl]owd}&Sdvsufoem;
jCIF;]u½kPm} ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh wpfckaom

t&yfrsufESmukd yshUESHUapí ae\?
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;]rk'dwm}ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmukd yshUESHUapí ae\
&GmolBuD; xkdt&d,m wynfhonf podkY
(olUpnf;pdrfukd) a&S;&SKMuHjCIF; uif;vsuf
(olwpfyg;tm;) zsufqD;vkDJCIF; uif; vsuf rawGa0b]vsuf
qifjCIFÓPf]orÜZOf} atmufarhrI]owd}
&SdvsufvspfvsL½ljCIF;]Oayu©m} ESifh ,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmukd yshUESHUapí
ae\

xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESm ukd/
oHk;ckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/ av;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukdysHUESHUapí ae\ penf;jzifh txuf
atmuf zDvm tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü
&Sdaom owå0gtm;vHk;ukd rdrdESifh twljyKí
owå0gtm;vHk; yg0ifaom owåavmuukd
jyefYajymaomjrifhjrWfaom twkdif;t&Snf r&Sdaom &ef
r&Sdaom NidKjiifjCIF; r&Sdaom
vspfvsL½ljCIF;]Oayu©m} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
yshUESHUapí ae\

xkdolonf podkY qifjCIF\ -]]ay;vSLjCIF;onf
r&Sd? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;onf r&Sd? [Hk;ylaZmfjCIF;onf
r&Sd? aumif;rl raumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd?
pavmuonf r&Sd? wrvGefavmuonf r&Sd? trdonf r&Sd?
tzonf r&Sd? aoí wpfzefjzpfaom owå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef/ pavmuukdvnf;aumif;?
wrvGefavmuukdvnf;aumif; ukd,fwkDif xl;aom ÓPfjzifh
odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;EkDifukefaom
nDñGwfukefaom aumif;aom tusifh&Sdukefaom
orPjAm[®PwDkYonf avmuü r&Sdukef[k podkY
0g'&Sdol podkY t,l&Sdol toQifq&m\ pum;onf tu,fí
rSeftHh? pq&mhpum;ü ightm; tjypfr&Sd/ igonf
a&GU&Sm;wwfaom owå0gukdvnf;aumif;?
ra&GU&Sm;wwfaom owå0gukdvnf;aumif;

wpfOD;wpfa,mufukdrQ rESdyfpuf/ ukd,fjzifh
apmifhpnf;\? Elwfjzifh apmifhpnf;\? pdwfjzifh
apmifhpnf;\? ,if;odkY apmifhpnf;jcif;aMumifh
cE`mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom
olwdkY\ vm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY a&muf&tHh?
p0g'ESpfrsKd; vHk;ü igonf tEkdif&\ }}[k podkY qifjcifV
xkdolUtm; 0rf;ajrmufjcif; jzpf\? 0rf;ajrmufaom oltm;
ESpfodrfhjCIF; jzpf\? ESpfodrfhaom pdwf&Sdol\
ukd,fonf Nidrf;at;\? Nidrf;at;aom pdwf&Sd olonf
csrf;omukd cHpm;&\? csrf;omol\ pdwfonf wnfMunfV

&GmolBuD; ponfum; avmuDorm"dwnf;? oifonf
xkdavmuDorm"dü wnfí avmukwå&mr*form"dukD
&cJhvQif p ,HkrSm;jcif;oabmukD y,fazsmufEkdif&mV

&GmolBuD; xkdt&d,mwynfhonf podkY
(olUpnf;pdrfukD) a&S;&SKMuHjcif; uif;vsuf
(olwpfyg;tm;) zsufqD;vkDjcif; uif;vsuf rawGa0bJvsuf
qifjcifOPf]orÜZOf}atmufarhrl]owd} &Sdvsuf
vspfvsL¹/₂ljCIF;]Oayu©m} ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaomt&yfrsufESmukD ysHUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukD/
oHk;ckajrmuft&yfrsufESmukD/ av;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukD ysHUESHUapí ae\
atmufzDvm tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü
&Sdaom owå0gtm;vHk;ukD rdrdESifh twljyKí
owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom owåavmuukD jyefYajymaom
jrifhjrWfaom twkdif; t&Snf r&Sdaom &ef
r&SdaomNidKjiifjcif; r&Sdaom
vspfvsL¹/₂ljCIF;]Oayu©m} ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapí aeV

xkdolonf podkY qifjcif\-]]ay;vSLjCIF;onf
&Sd\? ,ZfylaZmfjcif;onf &Sd\? [Hk;ylaZmfjcif;onf
&Sd\? aumif;rl raumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\
pavmuonf &Sd\? wrvGefavmuonf &Sd\? trdonf &Sd\?

tzonf &Sd\? aoí wpfzefjzpfaom
owå0gwdkYonf&Sdukef\ b avmuukdvnf;aumif;?
wrvGefavmuukdvnf;aumif; ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh
odí rsuf arSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;Ekdifukefaom
nDñGwfukefaom aumif;aomtusifh&Sdukefaom orP
jAm[®PwdkYonf avmuü &Sdukef\[k podkY 0g'&Sdol
podkY t,l&SdoltoQifq&m\ pum;onf tu,fí rSeftHh?
pq&mhpum;ü ightm; tjypfr&Sd/
igonfa&GU&Sm;wwfaom owå0gukdvnf; aumif;?
ra&GU&Sm;wwfaom
owå0gukdvnf;aumif;wpfOD;wpfa,mufukdrQ
rESdyfpuf/ igonf ukd,f jzifh apmifhpnf;\? Elwfjzifh
apmifhpnf;\? pdwfjzifhapmifhpnf;\? ,if;odkY
apmifhpnf;jcif;aMumifh cE"m ukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY a&muf &tHh? igonf
p0g'ESpfrsKd;vHk;ü tEkdif&\}}[k podkY qifjcif/
xkdolUtm; Orf;ajrmufjcif; jzpf\? Orf;ajrmufaom
oltm;hESpfodrfhjcif; jzpf\? ESpfodrfhaom pdwf&Sdol\
ukd,fonf Nidrf;at;\? Nidrf; at;aom
pdwf&Sdolonfcsrf;omukd cHpm;&\? csrf;omol\
pdwfonf wnfMunf\ &GmolBuD;
ponfum;avmuDorm"dwnf;? oifonf xkdavmuDorm"dü
wnfí avmukwå&mr*form"duk d &cJh vQif
p,HkrSm;jcif;oabmukd y,fazsmufEkdif&mV

&GmolBuD; xkdt&d,mwynfhonf podkY
(olUpnf;pdrfukd) a&S;&SKMuHjcif; uif;vsuf
(olwpfyg;tm;) zsufoD;vkdcif; uif;vsuf rawGa0bJ
qifjcifÓPf]orÜZOf} atmufarhrl]owd} &Sdvsufvspf
vsL½ljcif;]Oayu©m} ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmukd yshUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/ oHk;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukd/ av;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukdysHUESHUapí ae\ penf;jzifh txuf

atmuf zDvm tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü
&Sdaomowå0gtm;vHk;ukd rdrdESifh twljyKí
owå0gtm;vHk; yg0ifaom owåavmuukd
jyefYajymaomjrifhjrwaom twkdif; t&Snf r&Sdaom &ef
r&Sdaom NidKjiifjicif;
r&SdaomvspfvsL½ljicif;]Oayu©m} ESifh ,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh ysHUESHUapí aeV

xkdolonf podkY qifjicif\~]]jyKol jyKapol? jzwfol
jzwfapol? ESdyfpufol ESdyfpufapol? ylaqG;atmif jyKol
jyKapol? yifyef;atmif jyKol jyKapol? wkefvlyfol
wkefvlyfapol? toufukdowfol owfapol? ckd;,lol
ckd;,lapol? tdrfukd azmufxGif;ol azmufxGif;apol?
&Gmukd wkdufckdufvk,lol wkdufckdufvk,lapol?
wpftdrfwnf;ukd wkdufckdufvk,lol wkdufckdufvk,lapol?
c&D;vrf;ü apmifhí vk,ufol vk,ufapol? olUr,m;ukd
oGm;vmol oGm;vmapol? rrSefpum;ajymolajymap
olrsm;onf raumif;rlukd jyKaomfvnf; jyKonf rrnf?
pajray:&Sd owå0gwdkYukdoifwkef;oGm; pufjzifh
wpfckwnf;aom tom;pktom;yHkjzpfatmif tu,fí
jyKcJhvQifxkdtaMumif;aMumifh r aumif;rl r&Sd?
raumif;rljzpfjicif; r&Sd/ **Fgjrpfl awmifbufurf;ü aeaom
olonf toufukd owfvsuf owfapvsuf? jzwfvsvuf
jzwfapvsuf? ESdyfpufvsufESdyfpufapvsuf tu,fí
oGm;ae apumrl xkd (owfjicif;paom) taMumif;aMumifh
raumif;rlr&Sd? raumif;rljzpfjicif; r&Sd/ **Fgjrpfl
ajrmufbufurf;ü aeolonf vSLvsuf vSLapvsuf?
ylaZmfvsuf ylaZmfapvsuf tu,fí oGm;ae apumrl xkd
(vSLjicif;paom) taMumif;aMumifhaumif;rl r&Sd?
aumif;rljzpfjicif; r&Sd/ tvSLay;jicif; £a`E`ukd qHk;rjicif;
oDvapmifhpnf;jicif;trSefqkdjicif;wdkYaMumifh aumif;rl
r&Sd? aumif;rljzpfjicif; r&Sd } }[k podkY 0g'&Sdol
podkY t,l&SdoltoQifq&m\ pum;onf tu,fí rSeftHh?
(pq&mh pum;ü) ightm; tjypfr&Sd/
igonfa&GU&Sm;wwfaom owå0gukdvnf;aumif;?

ra&GU&Sm;wwfaom
owå0gukdvnf;aumif;wpfOD;wpfa,mufukdrQ
rESdyfpuf/ igonf ukd,fjzifh apmifhpnf;\? Elwfjzifh
apmifhpnf;\? pdwfjzifhapmifhpnf;\? ,if;odkY
apmifhpnf;jcif;aMumifh cE`mukd,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom olwdkY\ vm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY a&muf&tHh? p0g'ESpfrsKd;vHk;ü
igonftEkdif&\ }}[k podkY qifjciV\ xkdolUtm;
0rf;ajrmufjci; jzpf\? 0rf;ajrmufoltm;
ESpfodrfhjci;jzpf\? ESpfodrfhaom pdwf&Sdol\
ukd,fonf Nidrf;at;\? Nidrf;at;aom ukd,f&Sdolonf
csrf;omukdcHpm;&\? csrf;omaom ol\ pdwfonf
wnfMunfV\ &GmolBuD; ponfum;avmuDorm"dwnf;?
oifonf xkdavmuDorm"dü wnfí
avmukwå&mr*form"dukD &cJhvQif
p,HkrSm;jcif;oabmukD y,f zsufEkdif&mV

&GmolBuD; xkdt&d,mwynfhonf podkY
(olUpnf;pdrfukD) a&S;½lMuHjci; uif;vsuf (olwpfyg;
tm;) zsufqD;vkDjci; uif;vsuf rawGa0bJ
qifjciÓPf]orÜZOf} atmufarhrl]owd} &Sdvsuf
vspfhvsL½ljci;]Oayu©m} ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmukD ysHUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwlESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukD/ oHk;ckajrmuf
t&yfrsufESmukD/ av;ckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukD
ysHUESHUapí ae\? penf;jzifh txuf atmuf zDvm
tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü
&Sdaomowå0gtm;vHk;ukD rdrdESifh twljyKí
owå0gtm;vHk; yg0ifaom owåavmuukD
jyefYajymaomjrifhjrwwfaom twkdif; t&Snf r&Sdaom &ef
r&Sdaom NidKjiifjci;
r&SdaomvspfvsL½ljci;]Oayu©m} ESifh ,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh ysHUESHUapí aeV

xkdolonf podkY qifjciV\-]]jyKol jyKapol? jzwfol
jzwfapol? ESdyfpufol ESdyfpufapol? ylaqG;atmif jyKol

jyKapol? yifyef;atmif jyKol jyKapol? wkefvlyfol
wkefvlyfapol? toufukdowfol owfapol? ckd;,lol
ckd;,lapol? tdrfukd azmufxGif;ol azmufxGif;apol?
&Gmukd wkdufckdufvk,lol wkdufckdufvk,lapol?
wpftdrfwnf;ukd wkdufckdufvk,lol wkdufckdufvk,lapol?
c&D;vrf;ü apmifhí vk,ufol vk,ufapol? olUr,m;ukd
oGm;vmol oGm;vmapol? rrSefpum; ajymolajym
apolrsm;onf raumif;rlukd jyKaomf jyKonf rn\?
pajray:&Sd owå0gwdkYukdoifwkef;oGm;puf jzifh
wpfckwnf;aom tom;pktom;yHkjzpfatmif tu,fí
jyKcJhvQifxkdtMumif;aMumifh raumif;rl &Sd\
raumif;rljzpfjCIF; &SdV **Fgjrp\ awmifbufurf;ü aeaom
olonf toufukd owfvsvuf owfapvsuf? jzfvsvuf
jzvfapvsuf? ESdyfpufsvufESdyfpufapvsuf
oGm;onf&Sdaomf xkd (owfjCIF; paom)
taMumif;aMumifh raumif;rl &Sd\
&SdV **Fgjrp\ ajrmufbufurf;ü vSLvsuf vSLapvsuf?
ylaZmfvsufylaZmfapvsuf oGm;cJhaomf xkd
(vSLjCIF;paom) taMumif;aMumifh aumif;rl &Sd\
aumif;rljzpfjCIF;&SdV tvSLay;jCIF; £a`E´ukd qHk;rjCIF;
oDvapmifhpnf;jCIF; trSef qkdjCIF;wdkYaMumifh
aumif;rl&Sd\
aumif;rljzpfjCIF; &Sd\[k podkY 0g'&Sdol
podkY tjrif&Sdol toQif q&m\ pum;onftu,fí rSeftHh?
pq&mhpum;ü ightm; tjypfr&Sd/ igonf
a&GU&Sm;wwfaomowå0gukdvnf;aumif;?
ra&GU&Sm;wwfaom owå0gukdvnf;aumif;
wpfOD;wpfa,mufukdrQ rESdyfpuf/ igonf ukd,fjzifh
apmifhpnf;\? Elwfjzifh apmifhpnf;\? pdwfjzifh
apmifhpnf;\? ,if;odkYapmifh pnf;jCIF;aMumifh
cE`mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom
olwdkY\ vm;&mewfjynf odkY a&muf&tHh? igonf
p0g'ESpfrsKd;vHk;ü tEkdif&\}}[k podkY qifjCIF\
xkdolUtm;0rf;ajrmuf jCIF; jzpf\? 0rf;ajrmufaom oltm;
ESpfodrfhCIF; jzpf\? ESpfodrfhaom pdwf&Sdol\

ukd,fonf Nidrf; at;\? Nidrf;at;aom ukd,f&Sdolonf
csrf;omukd cHpm;&\ csrf;omaom ol\pdwfonf wnf
Munf\ &GmolBuD; ponfum; avmuDorm"dwnf;?
oifonfxkdavmuDorm"dü wnfí avm
ukwå&mr*form"dukð &cJhvQif
p,HkrSm;jcif;oabmukdy,fzsufEkdif&m\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

podkY rdefYawmfriVQif yg#vd,&GmolBuD;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG/y/ ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
(&wemokH;yg;ukd) ukd;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[lí
rSwfawmfriyg}}[k avQmuf\

aw&orokwf/

***grPdoH,kwf NyD;V**

9-tocFwoH,kwf

1-yXr0*f 1-um,*wmowdokwf

366/ om0w→ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m; ukd emMuukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;[lonf
tb,fenf;? &m*ukef&m a'goukef&marm[ukef&m
(edAÁmef) yifwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;[kqkd&V &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb,fenf;? ½kyftaygif; um,ü ½kyftaygif;um,[k
atmufarhqifjicifri]um,*wmowd} yifwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY

ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&V

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif igonf oifwdkYtm;
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;ukd a[mcJhNyD?
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukd a[mcJhNyD/ &[ef;wdkY
wynfhwdkY\pD;yGm;ukd vkdv m;aom oem;wwfaom
q&monf oem;rlukd tpGJjyKí oifwdkYtwGuf
jyKoifhonfukd igjyKNyD;NyD? &[ef;wdkY
ponfwdkYum; opfyif&if;wdkYwnf;? ponfwdkYum;
qdwfNidrf&m ausmif;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ufyí
½IMuukefavmh? rarhavsmhukefvifh? aemuf rS
aemifw&olwdkY rjzpfMuukefvifh? ponfum;
oifwdkYtwGuf igwdkY\ tqHk;trwnf;[k (rdefYawmf r\)/

yXrokwf/

2-orx0dyóemokwf

367/ &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emMuukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;[lonf
tb, fenf;? &[ef;wdkY &m*ukef&ma'goukef&m
arm[ukef&m (edAÁmef) yifwnf;/ ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;[kqkd&V &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb, fenf;? orxESifh Odyóemyifwnf;/ ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&V y/

'kwd,okwf/

3-o0dwuúo0dpm&okwf

368/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,f enf;? &[ef;wdkY
MuHpnfrl]0dwuf} oHk;oyfrl]0dpm&}ESifh wuGaom
wnfMunfrl]orm"d}? MuHpnfrl]0dwuf} r&Sd
oHk;oyfrl]0dpm&} rQom&Sdaom
wnfMunfrl]orm"d}? MuHpnfrl]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfrl]0dpm&}r&Sdaom wnfMunfrl]orm"d}
yifwnf;/ ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&Vy/

wwd,okwf/

4-oknworm"dokwf

369/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,f enf;? &[ef;wdkY twårS
uif;qdwfaom wnfMunfrl]oknworm"d}?
edpöedrdwfr&Sdaom wnfMunfrl]tedrdwåorm"d}?
&m*[laom awmifhwrlr&Sdaom
wnfMunfrl]tyÜPd[dworm"d} yifwnf;/ phonfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&Vy/

pwkw→okwf/

5-owdy|meokwf

370/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,f enf;? owdy|
mefav;rsKd;wdkYyifwnf;/ ponfukd

rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&V/y/

ylörokwf/

6-or®yÜ"meokwf

371/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
or®yÜ"mefav;rsKd;wdkYyifwnf;/ ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;[k
qkd&V/y/

q|okwf/

7-£'°dyg'okwf

372/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;?
£'°dyg'fav;rsKd;wdkYyifwnf;/ ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&V/y/

owårokwf/

8-£NE´d,okwf

373/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,f enf;? £aNE
´ig;rsKd;wdkYyifwnf;/ ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif; vrf;[kqkd&V/y/

t|rokwf/

9-Avokwf

374/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,f enf;?
Akdvfig;rsKd;wdkYyifwnf;/ ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[kqkd&\y/

e0rokwf/

10-aAmZÑ*Fokwf

375/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,f enf;?
aAmZÑifckepfrsKd;wdkYyifwnf;/ ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&\y/

'orokwf/

11-r*¾*Fokwf

376/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,f enf;? t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom
t&d,r*fyifwnf;/ ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif igonf oifwdkYtm;
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;ukd a[mtyfayNyD?
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukd a[mtyfayNyD/ &[ef;wdkY
wynfhwdkY\pD;yGm;ukd vkdv m;aom oem;wwfaom
q&monf oem;rlukd tpGjjyKí oifwdkYtwGuf

jyKoifhonfukd ig jyKNyD;NyD/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfwdkYum; opfyif&if;wdkYwnf;? ponfwdkYum;
qdwfNidrf&mausmif;wdkYwnf;? &[ef;wdkY uyfí
½IMuukefavmh? rarhravsmhukefvifh? aemufrS
aemifw&olwdkYrjzpfMuukefvifh? ponfum;
oifwdkYtwGuf igwdkY\ tqHk;trwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

{um'orokwf/

tocFwoH,kwf\ yXr0*f NyD;V

2-'kwd,0*f 1-tocFwokwf

377/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;[lonf
tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY &m*ukef&ma'goukef&m
arm[ukef&m (edAÁmef) yifwnf;/ ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;[k qkd&V &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY orxyifwnf;/ ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[kqkd&V

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif igonf oifwdkYtwGuf
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;ukd a[mtyf ayNyD?
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukd a[mtyfayNyD/ &[ef;wdkY
wynfhwdkY\ pD;yGg;ukd vkdvmaom oem;wwfaom
q&monf oem;rlukd tpGJjyKí oifwdkYtwGuf
jyKoifhonfukd ig jyKNyD;NyD/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfwdkYum; opfyif&if;wdkYwnf;? ponfwdkYum;
qdwfNidrf&mausmif;wdkYwnf;? &[ef;wdkY uyfí

½lMuukefavmh? rarhavsmhukefvifh? aemufR
aemifw&olwdkYrjzpfMuukefvifh/ ponfum;
oifwdkYtwGuf igwdkY\ tqHk;trwnf;/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;
odkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw } w&m;[lonf
tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY &m*ukef&ma'goukef&m
arm[ukef&m (edAÁmef) yifwnf;/ ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;[k qkd&\ &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY Odyóemyifwnf;/ ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k
qkd&\ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif igonf oifwdkYtwGuf
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;ukda[m tyfayNyD/y/
ponfum; oifwdkYtwGuf igwdkY\ tqHk;trwnf;/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? MuHpnfRl]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfRl]0dpm&}ESifh wuGaom wnfMunfRl]orm"d}
yifwnf;/ ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/
&[ef;wdkYrjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;?
&[ef;wdkYMuHpnfRl]0dwuf} r&Sdc
oHk;oyfRl]0dpm&} rQom&Sdaom wnfMunfRl]orm"d}
yifwnf;/ ponfukdrjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/
&[ef;wdkYrjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif; vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;?
MuHpnfRl]0dwuf}r&Sdc oHk;oyfRl]0dpm&} r&Sdaom
wnfMunfRl]orm"d} yifwnf;/

ponfukdrjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ (3-5)

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY twårS
qdwfaom wnfMunfrl]oknworm"d} yifwnf;/ ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k
qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkYrjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
edpöedrdwfr&Sdaom wnfMunfrl]tedrdwåorm"d}
yifwnf;/ ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ &[ef; wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb,fenf;? &m*[laom
awmifhwrlr&SdaomwnfMunfrl]tyÜPd[dworm"d}yifwn
f;/ ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ (6-8)

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf jyif;pGm tm;xkwfaom
vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí qifjCIFÓPf]orÜZO{f}
atmufarhrl]owd}&Sdonf jzpfí avmuü tbdZÑm
a'greóukd y,fazsmufí ½kyftaygif;]um,}ü
½kyftaygif;]um,}ukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí
ae\ &[ef;wdkY ponfukd rjyK jyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/
&[ef;wdkYrjyKjyiftyfaom]to cFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf a0'emwdkYukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí ae\y/ &[ef;wdkY ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkYrjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;
odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf pdwfü pdwfukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí ae\y/ &[ef;wdkY ponfukd

rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkYrjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&muf aMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;?
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkY[k tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\y/ &[ef;wdkY ponfukd rjyKjyiftyf aom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[kqkd&\y/ (9-12)

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rjzpfao;aom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY rjzpf&ef tvkd]qE´}ukd jzpfap\
tm;xkwf\? vkHYvjyK\? pdwfukd jr§ifhwif\? aqmufwnf\
&[ef;wdkY ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
jzpfNyD;aom ,kwfnHhaom tukokdvfw&m;wdkY
aysmuf&ef tvkd]qE´} ukd jzpfap\
tm;xkwf\? vkHYvjyK\? pdwfukd jr§ifhwif\? aqmufwnf\
&[ef;wdkY ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfhaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rjzpfao;aom ukokdvfw&m;wdkY jzpf&ef tvkd]qE´}
ukd jzpfap\
tm;xkwf\? vkHYvjyK\? pdwfukd jr§ifhwif\
aqmufwnf\ &[ef;wdkY ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf jzpfNyD;aom
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY wnfwHh&efraysmufysm;&ef
vGefpGmjzpfyGm;&ef jyefYajym&ef wkd;yGm;&ef
jynfhpHk&ef tvkd]qE´} ukd jzpfap\
tm;xkwf\? vkHYvjyK\? pdwfukd jr§ifhwif\? aqmufwnf\ &[ef;wdkY

ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ (13-16)

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf tvkd]qE´}aMumifh jzpfaom
orm"dç tm;xkwfjCIF;]0D&d,} ESifh jynfhpHkaom
wefckd;\ tajccH]£'d"yg'f}ukd yGg;rsm;V &[ef;wdkY
ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onfvkHYvaMumifh jzpfaom orm"dç
tm;xkwfjCIF;]0D&d,} ESifh jynfhpKHaom wefckd;\
tajccH]£'d"yg'f} ukdyGg;rsm;V &[ef;wdkY ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
pdwfaMumifh jzpfaom orm"dç tm;xkwfjCIF;]0D&d,}
ESifh jynfhpKHaom wefckd;\ tajccH]£'d"yg'f}ukd
yGg;rsm;V &[ef;wdkY ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pl;prf;rlynmaMumifh
jzpfaom orm"dç tm;xkwfjCIF;]0D&d,}ESifh
jynfhpHkaom wefckd;\ tajccH]£'d"yg'f} ukd
yGg;rsm;V &[ef;wdkY ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ (17-20)

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf qdwfNidrfrlukd rSDaom
&m*uif;jCIF;ukd rSDaom csKyfjCIF;ukdrSDaom
edAÁmefodkY nGwfaom o'd"aNE´ukd yGg;rsm;\?
&[ef;wdkY ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY

a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
qdwfNidrfrlukd rSDaom/y/ OD&d,daNE´ukd
yGg;rsm;\? &[ef;wdkY ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf/y/
owdaNE´ukd yGg;rsm;\? &[ef;wdkY ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf/y/ orm"daNE´ukd yGg;rsm;\?
&[ef;wdkY ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
qdwfNidrfrlukd rSDaom&m*uif;jcif;ukd rSDaom
csKyfjcf;ukd rSDaom edAÁmefodkY nGwfaom
yndaNE´ukd yGg;rsm;\? &[ef;wdkY ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&\y/ (21-25)

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf qdwfNidrfrlukd rSDaom/y/
o"´gAkdvfukd yGg;rsm;\? &[ef;wdkY ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf/y/ OD&d,Akdvfukd
yGg;rsm;\ &[ef;wdkY ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k
qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY

pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf/y/ owdAkdvfukd yGg;rsm;\&[ef;wdkY ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf; [lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf/y/ orm"dAkdvfukd yGg;rsm;\? &[ef;wdkY ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkYrjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf qdwfNidrfrlukd rSDaom &m*uif;jcif;ukd rSDaom csKyfjcf;ukd rSDaomedAÁmefodkY nGwfaom ynmAkdvfukd yGg;rsm;\? &[ef;wdkY ponfukdrjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ (26-30)

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf qdwfNidrfrlukd rSDaom &m*uif;jcif;ukd rSDaom/y/ owdoarÁmZÑifukd yGg;rsm;\? &[ef;wdkY ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf; [lonftb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf/y/ "r®0dp,oarÁmZÑifukd yGg;rsm;\&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&\y/ (31-37)

&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf qdwfNidrfrlukd rSDaom

&m*uif;jcif;ukd rSDaom csKyfjcf;ukdrSDaom
edAÁmefodkY ñGwfaom rSefuefaom tjrif]or®m'd|
d}ukd yGg;rsm;V &[ef;wdkY ponfukd
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
[k qkd&V/y/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onfrSefuefaom
tMuH]or®mouFyÜ} ukd yGg;rsm;V/y/ rSefuefaom
pum;]or®m0gpm} ukd yGg;rsm;V/y/ rSefuefaom
tvkyf]or®mur®EÅ}ukd yGg;rsm;V/y/ rSefuefaom
toufarG;rl]or®mtmZD0} ukd yGg;rsm;V/y/
rSefuefaom tm;xkwfrl]or®m0g,mr} ukd yGg;rsm;V/y/
rSefuefaom atmufarUrl]or®mowd}ukd yGg;rsm;V/y/
&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukef avmh/
&[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;[lonf
tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY rjyKjyiftyf aom]tocFw}
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;[lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf qdwfNidrfrlukd rSDaom
&m*uif;jcif;ukd rSDaom csKyfjcf;ukdrSDaom
edAÁmefodkY ñGwfaom rSefuefaom
wnfMunfrl]or®morm"d} ukd yGg;rsm;\? &[ef;wdkYh
ponfukd rjyKjyiftyfaom]to cFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;[k qkd&V

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif igonf rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw}
w&m;ukd oifwdkYtm; a[mtyfayNyD?
rjyKjyiftyfaom]tocFw} w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;udk a[mtyfayNyD/ &[ef;wdkY
wynfhwdkY\pD;yGm;ukd vkdvmm;aom oem;wwfaom
q&monf oem;rlukd tpGJjyKí oifwdkYtwGuf
jyKoifhonfukd ig jyKNyD;NyD/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfwdkYum; opfyif&[ef;wdkYwnf;? ponfwdkYum;

qdwfNidrf&mausmif;wdkYwnf;? &[ef;wdkY uyfí
½lMuukefavmh? rarhavsmhukefvifh? aemufrS
aemifw&olwdkYrjzpfMuukefvifh? ponfum;
oifwdkYtwGuf igwdkY\ tqHk;trwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
(38-45)

yXrokwf/

2-tewokwf

378/ &[ef;wdkY ñGfwfwwfaom wPSm
r&Sd&mukdvnf;aumif;? ñGfwfwwfaom wPSm
r&Sd&mokdkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkYñGfwfwwfaom wPSm r&Sd&m[lonf
tb,fenf;/y/ «tocFw0*füu]hodkY cs]Utyf\»/

'kwd,okwf/

3-32-temo0g'dokwf

379-408/ &[ef;wdkY tmoa0g
r&Sd&mukdvnf;aumif;? tmoa0g r&Sd&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
tmoa0gr&Sd&m [lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
trSefw&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
trSefw&m;odkYa&mufaMumif;vrf; ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkYtrSefw&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
wpfzufurf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
wpfzufurf;odkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkYwpfzufurf;[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
odrfarGUaom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
odrfarGUaomw&m;odkY a&muf
aMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh?
xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY odrfarGU aom
w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
tvGefjrifEkdifcJaomw&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? tvGef
jrifEkdifcJaom w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
tvGefjrifEkdifcJaom w&m;[lonftb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
aqG;ajrU jcif; r&Sdaom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
aqG;ajrUjcif; r&Sdaomw&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf; aumif; oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
aqG;ajrUjcif; r&Sdaomw&m; [lonf tb,fenf;/y/
&[ef;wdkYjrJaom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? jrJaom
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif; vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm;a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkY jrJaom w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
rysufpD;aom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? rysufpD;aom
w&m;odkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh?
&[ef;wdkYrysufpD;aom w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/y/
&[ef;wdkY rjriftyfaom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? rjriftyfaom
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukdemukef avmh/
&[ef;wdkY rjriftyfaom w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
csJUXGifrlr&Sdaom w&m; ukdvnf;aumif;? csJUXGifrl
r&Sdaom w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;hoifwdkYtm; a[m
aytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
csJUXGifrl r&Sdaom w&m;[lonftb,fenf;/y/

&[ef;wdkY Nidrf;aom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
Nidrf;aom w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkY Nidrf;aom w&m;[lonftb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
rao&mjzpfaom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? rao&mjzpfaom
w&m;odkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkYrao&mjzpfaom w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/y/
&[ef;wdkY jrwfaom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? jrwfaom
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkY jrwfaom w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
Nidrf;at;aom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? Nidrf;at;aom
w&m;odkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkY Nidrf;at;aom w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/y/
&[ef;wdkYab;uif;&mukdvnf;aumif;? ab;uif;&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
ab;uif;&m[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
wPSmukef&mukdvnf;aumif;? wPSmukef&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm;a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkY wPSmukef&m[lonf tb,fenf;/y/

&[ef;wdkY tHhzG,fjzpfaom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tHzG,fjzpfaom w&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
tHhzG,fjzpfaomw&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaomw&m;odkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom w&m;[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY

qif;&Juif;&mukdvnf;aumif;? qif;&Juif;&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
qif;&Juif;&m[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
qif;&Juif;&moabmukdvnf;aumif;?
qif;&Juif;&moabmodkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm;a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkY qif;&Juif;&moabm[lonf tb,fenf;/y/
&[ef;wdkY edAÁmefukdvnf;aumif;? edAÁmefodkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif; oifwdkYtm;a[may
tHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
edAÁmef[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkYaMumifhMur&Sd
&mukdvnf;aumif;? aMumifhMu r&Sd&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
aMumifhMu r&Sd&m[lonftb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
&m*uif; &mukdvnf;aumif;?
&m*uif;&modkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkd w&m;ukd emukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkY&m*uif;&m[lonf tb,fenf;/y/
&[ef;wdkY pifMu,f&mukdvnf;aumif;?
pifMu,f&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
pifMu,f&m[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
vGwfajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;? vGwfajrmuf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;oifwdkYtm;
a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/ &[ef;wdkY
vGwfajrmuf&m[lonftb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY NidwG,frl
r&Sd&mukdvnf;aumif;? NidwG,frl
r&Sd&modkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
&[ef;wdkYNidwG,frl r&Sd&m[lonf tb,fenf;/y/

&[ef;wdkY rSDckd&mukdvnf;aumif;?
 rSDckd&modkYha&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
 oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
 &[ef;wdkYrSDckdf&m[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY ykef;
 atmif;&mukdvnf;aumif;?
 ykef;atmif;&modkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
 oifwdkYtm; a[m aytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
 &[ef;wdkYykef;atmif;&m[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
 tm; xm;&mukdvnf;aumif;?
 tm;xm;&modkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
 oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
 &[ef;wdkYtm;xm;&m[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
 ukd;uG,f&mukdvnf;aumif;?
 ukd;uG,f&modkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
 oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m; ukd emukefavmh/
 &[ef;wdkYukd;uG,f&m[lonf tb,fenf;/y/

Amwðåowdrokwf/

33-y&m,eokwf

409/ &[ef;wdkY vJavsmif;&mukdvnf;aumif;?
 vJavsmif;&modkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;ukdvnf;aumif;
 oifwdkYtm; a[maytHh? xkdw&m;ukd emukefavmh/
 &[ef;wdkY vJavsmif;&m[lonf tb,fenf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
 &m*ukef&m a'goukef&m arm[ukef&m (edAÁmef)
 ukd vJavsmif;&m[k qkd&V

&[ef;wdkY vJavsmif;&modkY a&mufaMumif;vrf;
 [lonf tb,fenf;? &[ef;wdkY ½kyftaygif;um,ü
 ½kyftaygif;um,[k atmufarhqifjcfirl]um,*wmowd }
 yifwnf;/ ponfukd vJavsmif;&modkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;
 [k qkd&V

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif igonf oifwdkYtm;
vJavsmif;&mukd a[mtyfayNyD?
vJavsmif;&modkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;ukd
a[mtyfayNyD? &[ef;wdkY wynfhwdkY\ pD;yGm;ukd
vkdvM;aom oem;wwfaom q&monf oem;rlukd tpGJjyKí
oifwdkYtwGuf jyKoifhonfukd ig jyKcJhNyD/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfwdkYum; opfyif&if;wdkYwnf;? ponfwdkYum;
qdwfNidrf&mausmif;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wkdkY uyfí
½lMuukefavmh? rarhravsmhukefvifh? aemufrS
aemifw&olwdkY rjzpfMuukefvifh? ponfum;
oifwdkYtwGuf igwdkY\ tqHk;trwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
«tocFw0*füuJhodkY csJUtyf\»/

awwåðowdrokwf/

'kwd,0*f NyD;V

tocFwoH,kwf NyD;V

10-tAsmuwoH,kwf

1-acrmokwf

410/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg acrmrnfaom
&[ef;ronf aumovwkdif;wdkYü a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfonf&Sdaomf om0w→djynfESifh
omauwNrdKUtMum; awm&Pt&yfü aeV xkdtcg
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf omauwNrdKUrS
om0w→djynfodkY toGm; omauwNrdKUESifh
om0w→djynftMum; awm&Pt&yfü wpfnoFhrQ ae\?
xkdtcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
rif;csif;wpfa,mufukd]]tcsif; a,musfm; vmavmh? oifonf
awm&Pt&yfü ,aeY ig qnf;uyfoifhaomoabm&Sdaom

orPukdjzpfap? jAm[®Pukdjzpfap odatmif
pHkprf;avmh}}[k rdefYqkdV

xkda,musfm;onf]]rif;jrwf aumif;ygNyD}}[k
yaoe'Daumovrif;tm; 0efcHí awm&Pt&yftm;vHk;odkY
vSnfhvnfaomfvnf; yaoe'Daumovrif; qnf;uyfoifhaom
oabm&Sdaom orPukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdaomfvnf;aumif; rawGUrjif&/
xkda,musfm;onf acrmrnfaom &[ef;rukd awm&Pt&yfü
aeonfukd jrifi yaoe'Daumovrif;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif-]]rif;jrwf awm&Pt&yfü rif;jrwf
qnf;uyfoifhaom oabm&Sdaom orPonfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif; r&Sdyg/ odkY&mwGif
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odjrifaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfh acrmrnfaom &[ef;ronf
&Sdyg\?]ynm&Sd\? vdr®m\? tMum;tjrif rsm;\?
qef;Mu,faom pum;&Sd\
aumif;aomxkd;xGif;ÓPf&Sd\}}[k podkY xkdt&Sifr\
aumif;aom ausmfapmoHonf ysHUESHUí wufyg\
rif;jrwfonf xkdt&Sifrukd qnf;uyfawmfrlygavmh}}[k
avQmufV

xkdtcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onf &[ef;r acrmxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sdckd;vsuf wpfckaomae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf]]t&Sifr owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfygoavm}}[k avQmuf\? rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpf\ }}[laom bpum;ukd jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrl/ t&Sifr odkYjzpfvQif owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü rzpfygoavm? rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü rzpf}}[laom bpum;ukdvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrl/ t&Sifrowå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;
jzpf rzpfvnf; rzpfygoavm? rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf; jzpf rzpfvnf; rzpf}}[laom
bpum;ukdvnf; jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl/ t&Sifr
odkYjzpfvQif owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;

r[kwfrjzpfonfvnf; r[kwfygoavm? rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf
aonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}
[laom bpum;ukdvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl[k
qkdV

t&Sifr owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü jzpfygoavm[k
podkY ar;vQif rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü
jzpf\}}[laom bpum;ukd jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl[k
qkdV

t&Sifr odkYjzpfvQif owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü
rjzpfygoavm[k podkY ar;vQif rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf
aonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}[laom bpum;ukdvnf;
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl[kqkdV t&Sifr owå0gonf
aonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpfygoavm[k
podkYar;vQif rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[laom bpum;ukdvnf;
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl[k qkdV t&Sifr
odkYjzpfvQif owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwfygoavm[k podkY ar;vQif
rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[laom bpum;ukdvnf;
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl[k qkdV t&Sifr bpum;ukd
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrljCIF;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;jrwf odkYjzpfvQif pt&mü oifhukdom jyefí
ar;OD;tHh? oif ESpfoufonfhtwkdif; ajzygavmh/ rif;jrwf
xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? **Fgjrpfü]]oJrsm;
prQavmuf &Sd\ }}[lívnf;aumif;?]]oJ&maygif;
prQavmuf &Sd\}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]oJaxmifaygif;
prQavmuf&Sd\}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]oJodef;aygif;
prQavmuf &Sd\ }}[lívnf;aumif; oJrsm;ukd
a&wGufjCIF;iSg pGrf;Ekdifaom wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
*Pef;orm;onfvnf;aumif;?
vufcsKd;a&orm;onfvnf;aumif;?

taygif;vkdufa&orm;onfvnf;aumif; oifhrSm &Sdoavm/
t&Sifr r&Sdyg/ r[mork'´&mü]]a&wdkYonf prQavmuf
uGef;pm;yrmP&Sd\ }}[lívnf;aumif;?]]a&wdkYonf
prQavmuf uGef;pm;t&myrmP&Sd\ }}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]a&wdkYonf prQavmuf
uGef;pm;taxmifyrmP&Sd\ }}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]a&wdkYonf prQavmuf
uGef;pm;todef;yrmP&Sd\}}[lívnf;haumif; a&\
yrmPukd a&wGufjCIF;ISg pGrf;Ekdifaom
wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom *Pef;orm;onfvnf;aumif;?
vufcsKd;a&orm;onfvnf;aumif;?
taygif;vkdufa&orm;onfvnf;aumif; oifhrSm&Sdoavm/
t&Sifr r&Sdyg/ tb,faMumifhenf;qkdVQif
r[mork'´&monf eufvSyg\? rEldif;&SnfhEkdifyg?
ouf0if&ef c),Of;ygV

rif;jrwf ptwlyifvQif owå0g[k ynwfvQif
ynwfEkdif&maom ½kyfukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfy,fNyD;NyD? tjrpf&if;ukd t<uif;rjh
jzwfNyD;NyD? EkwfNyD;aom xef;yif&muJUodkY
jyKNyD;NyD? aemufxyfrjzpfatmif jyKNyD;NyD?
aemifwpfzef jzpfjCIF;oabm r&Sd/ rif;jrwf ½kyf[laom
ac:a0:jCIF;rS vGwfawmfraom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
r[mork'´&muJhodkY euf\? rEldif;&SnfhEkdif? ouf0if&ef
c),Of;V

xkdaMumifh]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\}}
[laom pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü rjzpf }}[laom pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf?
owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf;
rjzpf }}[laom pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf?]]owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf]}
[laom ppum;odkYvnf; ra&muf/

owå0g[k ynwfvQif ynwfEkdif&maom a0'emukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf y,fNyD;NyD? tjrpf&if;ukdt<uif;rjh

jzwfNyD;NyD? EkwfNyD;aom xef;yif&muJhodkY
jyKNyD;NyD? aemufxyf rjzpfatmif jyKNyD;NyD?
aemifwpfzef jzpfjCIF;oabm r&Sd/ rif;jrwf a0'em[laom
ac:a0:jCIF;rS vGwfawmfrlaom jrwfGmbk&m;onf
r[mork'´&muJhodkY euf\? rEldif;&SnfhEkdif? ouf0if&ef
cJ,Of;V xkdaMumifh]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü
jzpf\}}[laom pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf?]]owå0gonf
aonfrSaemufü rjzpf}}[laom pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf?
owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpfjrjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}
[laom pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf?]]owå0gonf aonfrS
aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[laom
pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf/

owå0g[k ynwfvQif ynwfEkdif&maom onm/y/
owå0g[k ynwfvQif ynwfEkdif&maomocFg&wdkYukd
jrwfGmbk&m;onf y,fNyD;NyD? tjrpf&if;ukd t<uif;rJh
jzwfNyD;NyD? EkwfNyD;aomxef;yif&muJhodkY
jyKNyD;NyD? aemufxyf rjzpfatmif jyKNyD;NyD?
aemifwpfzef jzpfjCIF;oabm r&Sd/ rif;jrwf ocFg&[laom
ac:a0:jCIF;rS vGwfawmfrlaom jrwfGmbk&m;onf
r[mork'´&muJhodkYeuf\? rEldif;&SnfhEkdif? ouf0if&ef
cJ,Of;V xkdaMumifh]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü
jzpf\}}[laom pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf?]]owå0gonf
aonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}[laom pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf?
owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf;
rjzpf}}[laom pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf?]]owå0gonf
aonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf}}
[laom pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf/

owå0g[k ynwfvQif ynwfEkdif&maom 0dnmPfukd
jrwfGmbk&m;onf y,fNyD;NyD? tjrpf&if;ukdt<uif;rJh
jzwfNyD;NyD? EkwfNyD;aom xef;yif&muJhodkY
jyKNyD;NyD? aemufxyf rjzpfatmif jyKNyD;NyD?
aemifwpfzef jzpfjCIF;oabm r&Sd/ rif;jrwf 0dnmPf[laom
ac:a0:jCIF;rS vGwfawmfrlaomjrwfGm bk&m;onf
r[mork'´&muJhodkY euf\? rEldif;&SnfhEkdif? ouf0if&ef

cj,Of;V xkdaMumifh]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpf\}} [laom pum;odkYvnf;
ra&muf?]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}[laom
pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf? owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[laom pum;odkYvnf;
ra&muf?]]owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }}[laom pum;odkYvnf;
ra&muf[khrdefYV xdkYaemuf yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
&[ef;r acrm\ pum;ukd ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí ae&mrS
xum &Sdckd; NyD;vQif t½kdtaojyKum zJoGm;avV

xdkYaemuf yaoe'Daumovrif;onf tcgwpfyg;ü
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sdckd;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeum]]toQifbk&m; owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü jzpfygoavm}}[kavQmuf\
rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\}}[laom
pum;ukd ig ra[m/ toQifbk&m; odkYjzpfvQif
owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpfaoavm?
rif;jrwf]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü rjzpf }}[laom
pum;ukdvnf; ig ra[m/ toQifbk&m; owå0gonfaoonfrS
aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpfygoavm?
rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf
rjzpfvnf; rjzpf }}[laom pum;ukdvnf; ig ra[m/
toQifbk&m;odkYjzpfvQif owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwfygoavm?
rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwfrjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[laom pum;ukdvnf; ig
ra[m/ toQifbk&m; owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü
jzpfaoavm[k podkY ar;vQif rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpf\}}[laom pum;ukd ig ra[m[k qkdV
toQifbk&m; owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpfaoavm[k
podkY ar;vQif rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
rjzpf }}[laom pum;ukdvnf; ig ra[m[k qkdV toQif
bk&m;]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf
rjzpfvnf; rjzpfaoavm[k podkY ar;vQif

rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf
rjzpfvnf; rjzpf }}[laom bpum;ukdvnf; ig ra[m[k qkdV

toQifbk&m; owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwfoavm[k podkY ar;vQif
rif;jrwf]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}} [laom bpum;ukdvnf; ig ra[m[k
qkdV toQif bk&m; bpum;ukd jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrljcif;\ taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;jrwf odkYjzpfvQif pt&mü oifhukdyif wpfzef jyefí
ar;OD;tHh? oif ESpfoufonfhtwkdif;ajzavmh/ rif;jrwf
xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? **Fgjrpfü]]oJrsm;
prQavmuf &Sd\}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]oJ&maygif;
prQavmuf &Sd\}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]oJaxmifaygif;
prQavmuf&Sd\}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]oJodef;aygif;
prQavmuf &Sd\}}[lívnf;aumif;
oJrsm;ukda&wGufjcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdifaom
wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom *Pef;orm;onfvnf;aumif;?
vufcsKd;a&orm;onfvnf; aumif;?
taygif;vkdufa&orm;onfvnf;aumif; oifhtm; &Sdoavm/
toQifbk&m; r&Sdyg/ r[m ork'´&mü]]a&wdkYonf
prQavmufuGef;pm;yrmP&Sd\
}}[lívnf;aumif;/y/]]a&wdkYonf prQ
avmufuGef;pm;todef;yrmP&Sd\}} [lívnf;aumif; a&
yrmPukd a&wGufjcif;iSg
pGrf;EkdifaomwpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
*Pef;orm;onfvnf;aumif;?
vufcsKd;a&orm;onfvnf;aumif;?
taygif;vkdufa&orm;onfvnf;aumif; oifhtm; &Sdoavm/
toQifbk&m; r&Sdyg/ tb,faMumifhygenf;qkdvQif
r[mork'´&monf eufvSyg\? rEldif;&SnfhEkdifyg?
ouf0if&ef c],Of;ygV

rif;jrwf ptwlyifvQif owå0g[k ynwfvQif
ynwfEkdif&maom ½kyfukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfy,fNyD;NyD? tjrpf&if;ukd t<uif;rjh
jzwfNyD;NyD? EkwfNyD;aom xef;yif&muJUodkY
jyKNyD;NyD? aemufxyfrjzpfatmif jyKNyD;NyD?
aemifwpfzef jzpfjCIF;oabm r&Sd/ rif;jrwf ½kyf[k
ac:a0:jCIF;rS vGwfawmfrlhaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
r[mork'´&muJhodkY euf\ rEldif;&SnfhEkdif? ouf0if&ef
cJ,Of;\ xdkYaMumifh]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpf\}}[laom pum;odkY ra&muf/y/]]owå0gonfaoonfrS
aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[laom
pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf/

a0'emukd/ onmukd/ ocFg&wdkYukd/y/ owå0g[k
ynwfvQif ynwfEkdif&maom
0dnmPfukdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf y,fNyD;NyD?
tjrpf&if;ukd t<uif;rjh jzwfNyD;NyD? EkwfNyD;aom
xef;yif&muJhodkY jyKNyD;NyD? aemufxyf rjzpfatmif
jyKNyD;NyD? aemifwpfzef jzpfjCIF;oabm r&Sd/ rif;jrwf
0dnmPf[kac:a0:jCIF;rS vGwfawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf r[mork'´&muJhodkY euf\
rEldif;&SnfhEkdif? ouf0if&ef cJ,Of;\
xkdaMumifh]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }}
[laom pum;odkYvnf;ra&muf?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü rjzpf}}[laom pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf?
owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}
[laom pum;odkYvnf; ra&muf?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[laom
pum;odkYvnf;ra&muf[k rdefYawmfrl\

toQifbk&m; tHhzG,f&Sdygay\? toQifbk&m;
rjzpfzl;jrJ jzpfygy\? jrwfpGmbk&m;ESifh wynfhr\
w&m;a[m&mü teufteufcsif; o'´go'´gcsif; wpxyfwnf;
usvSyg\? nDñGwfvSyg\? rqefYusifyg/ toQifbk&m;
tcgwpfyg;ü tuREkfyfonf &[ef;rdef;r acrmxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ptaMumif;ukd ar;zI;ygong?

xkdt&Sifronfvnf; pyk'fwdkYjzifh po'´gwdkYjzifh
jrwpfGmbk&m; ajzMum;ouJhodkY ajzMum;ygV
toQifbk&m; tHMozG,f&Sdygay\? toQifbk&m; rjzpfzl;jrJ
jzpfygayV

jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh wyfhr\ w&m;a[m&mü
teufteufcsif; o'´go'´gcsif; wpxyfwnf; usvSyg\
nDñGwfvSyg\? rgefYusifyg/ jrwpfGmbk&m; ,ck
tuREkfyfwkdkY oGm;ygOD;tHh?
tuREkfyfwdkYonfudpörsm;ygukef\
jyKzG,frsm;ygukef\[k avQmuf\? rif;jrwf ,ck oGm;jcif\
tcgukd oifod\ (oGm;&efrSm oifrif;BuD;\ tvkdtwkdif;yif
jzpf\)[k rdefYawmfrlV xdkYaemuf yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;ukd tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí
ae&mrS xNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd&Sdckd;í
t½kdtaojyKum zJoGm;avV

yXrokwf/

2-tEk&m"okwf

411/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf
r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmif aygufaomausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg toQiftEk&m"onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh reD;ra0;jzpfaomawmausmif;i,fü
ae\? xkdtcg t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol
y&dAkdZfrsm;pGmwdkYonf
toQiftEk&m"xHodkYcsOf;uyfNyD;vQif
toQiftEk&m"ESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfquf
ajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaomae&mü xkdifaeum
bpum;ukd qkdukef\-]]ighoQiftEk&m" jrwaom
a,mufsm;jzpfaomtvGefjrwaom a,mufsm;jzpfaom
tjrwfqHk;odkY a&mufaom xkd
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfynwfvkdaomf]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpf\ }[lívnf;aumif;?]owå0gonf

aonfrSaemufü rjzpf } [lívnf; aumif;? owå0gonf
aonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf;rjzpf }
[lívnf;aumif;?]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf }[lívnf;aumif; pav;XmewdkYü
ynwf oavm }][k ar;V

ighoQifwdkY xkdjrwfaom a,mufsm;jzpfaom
tvGefjrwfaom a,mufsm;jzpfaom
tjrwfqHk;odkYa&mufaom xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ynwfvkdaomf]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü jzpf\}}[lí
hvnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonfaonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf
rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}} [lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf
aonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}
[lívnf;aumif; pav;XmewdkYukdz,fxm;í ynwfthyfV podkY
qkdaomf xkdt,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
toQiftEk&m"tm;]] p&[ef;onf &[ef;jyKí rMumao;aom
oDwif;i,f jzpfayvdrfhrnf? rax&fjzpfvQifvnf;rvdr®mol
ruRrf;usifol jzpfvdrfhrnf }}[laom bpum;ukd qkdukefV
xdkYaemufxkdt,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZf wdkYonf
toQiftEk&m"ukd oDwif;i,f[laom pum;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
rvdr®mol[laom pum;jzifhvnf;aumif; armif;r]í ae&mrS
xum zJoGm;MuukefV

xdkYaemuf t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfwdkY
zJoGm;í rMumrD toQiftEk&m"tm; ptMuHonf
jzpf\-]]xkdt,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
pxuftvGef ar;Muygrl xkdt,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZf
wdkYukd igtb,fodkY ajzygu jrwapGmbk&m;\
pum;awmftwkdif; qkdolvnf; jzpfygtHhenf;?
jrwapGmbk&m;ukd r[kwfrSefaom pum;jzifh
pGyfpGJ&m ra&mufbJ &SdygtHhenf;? w&m;awmftm;
avsmfaomw&m;ukdvnf; ajzqkd&m a&mufygtHhenf;?
jrwapGmbk&m;\ pum;odkY twkvkdufí
ajymjcif;onftaMumif;ESifh wuGjzpfí

tuJh&JUcH&jcif;odkY tenf;i,frQ ra&mufbJ
&SdygtHhenf;}}[k tMuH jzpfV

xdkYaemuf toQiftEk&m"onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &Sdckd;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaevsuf]]toQifbk&m; ,ck tuREkfyfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh reD;ra0;aom awmausmif;i,fü
aeyg\? toQifbk&m; xkdtcg t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol
y&dAkdZfrsm;pGmwdkYonf tuREkfyfxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQiftuREkfyfESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;vQifighoQif tEk&m"]]jrwaom
a,mufsm;jzpfaom tvGefjrwaom a,mufsm;jzpfaom
tjrwfqHk;odkYa&muf aom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ynwfvkdaomf]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }[lívnf;
aumif;?]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf }
[lívnf;aumif;?]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf
rjzpfvnf; rjzpf }[lívnf;aumif;?]owå0gonfaoonfrS
aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }
[lívnf;aumif; pav;XmewdkYü ynwfoavm}}[l aom
bpum;ukd ajymMuygonf/ toQifbk&m; podkYajymvQif
tuREkfyfonf xkdt,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol
y&dAkdZfwdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY jrwaom
a,mufsm;jzpfaomtvGefjrwaom a,mufsm;jzpfaom
tjrwf qHk;odkY a&mufaom
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onfynwfvkdaomf]owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }
[lívnf;aumif;?]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}
[lívnf;aumif;?]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}[lívnf;aumif;?]owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwfrjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}
[lívnf;aumif; pav;XmewdkYü ynw\ }][l aom
bpum;ukdajymygonf? toQifbk&m; podkY qkdaomf
xkdt,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfwdkYonf tuREkfyfukd]]
p&[ef;onf &[ef;jyKí rMumao;aom oDwif;i,f

jzpfvdrfhrnf? rax&fjzpfvQifvnf;rvdr®mol ruRrf;usifol
jzpfvdrfhrnf}}[laom bpum;ukd ajymMuygonf?
toQifbk&m; xdkYaemufxkdt,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol
y&dAkdZfwdkYonf tuREkfyfukd oDwif;i,f[laom
pum;jzifhvnf;aumif;? rvdr®mol [laom
pum;jzifhvnf;aumif; armif;rjí ae&mrS xum
jyefMuygukefV

xdkYaemuf t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfrsm;
zJoGm;í rMumrD tuREkfyftm; ptMuHonf
jzpfyg\ -]]xkdt,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
pxuftvGef ar;Muygrl xkdt,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol
y&dAkdZfwdkYukd igtb,fodkY ajzygu jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pum;awmftwkdif; qkdolvnf; jzpfygtHhenf;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdhr[kwfrSefaom pum;jzifh
pGyfpGJ&m ra&mufbj &SdygtHhenf;? w&m;awmftm;
avsmfaomw&m;ukdvnf; ajzqkd&m a&mufygtHhenf;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;odkY twkvkdufí
ajymjcif;onftaMumif;ESifh wuGjzpfí
tuJh&JUcH&jcif;odkY tenf;i,frQ ra&mufbj
&SdygtHhenf;}}[ktMuHjzpfygonf [laom bpum;ukd
avQmufV

tEk&m" pt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? ½kyfonf
jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom ½kyfonf
qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;/
rjrJaomqif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sdaom
½kyfukd]] p½kyfonf ig\ Opömwnf;? p½kyfonf igjzpfl?
p½kyfonf ig\ twåwnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg
oifhavsmfygrnfavm/ roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;/
a0'emonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/y/ onmonf/
ocFg&wdkYonf/ OdnmPonf jrJoavm? rjrJoavm/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom OdnmPfonf qif;&Javm?
csrf;omavm/ qif;&JygtoQifbk&m;/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcif; oabm&Sdaom OdnmPfukd]]
p0dnmPfonfig\ Opöm wnf;? p0dnmPfonf ig jzpf?

p0dnmPfonf ig\ twåwnf;}}[k
½ljcif;iSgoifhavsmfygrnfavm/ roifhavsmfyg
toQifbk&m;/ tEk&m"
xkdodkYjzpfaomaMumifhtwdwftem*wfyöpöKyÜefvnf;jz
pf aom ukd,fwGif; ukd,fyvnf;jzpfaom
tMurf;tEkvnf;jzpfaomt,kwftjrwfvnf;jzpfaom ta0;
teD;vnf;jzpfaom ½kyftm;vHk;ukd]] p½kyfonf ig\
Opömr[kwf? p½kyfonf ig r[kwf? p½kyfonf ig\
twår[kwf}}[k podkY[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;rSefuefaom
ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/ twdwf
tem*wfyöpöKyÜefvnf;jzpfaomukd,fwGif;ukd,fyvnf;jzpfa
om tMurf;tEkvnf; jzpfaom
t,kwftjrwfvnf;jzpfaomta0;teD;vnf;jzpfaom
a0'emtm;vHk;ukd/ onmtm;vHk;ukd/ ocFg&tm;vHk;
wdkYukd/ 0dnmPftm;vHk;ukd]] p0dnmPfonf ig\
Opömr[kwf? p0dnmPfonf ig r[kwf? p0dnmPfonf ig\
twår[kwf}}[k podkY[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; rSefuefaom
ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/ tEk&m" tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,m
wynfhonf podkY ½laomf ½kyfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
a0'emüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? onmüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
ocFg&wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? 0dnmPfüvnf;NiD;aiGU\?
NiD;aiGUaomf wyfrufrl uif;\? wyfrufrl uif;jcif;aMumifh
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmuf\? (udavomrS) vGwf
ajrmufaomf]] (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k
todÓPfjzpfay:\?]]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD? tusifh
jrwfukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdkiSg wpfzefjyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k odV

tEk&m" xkdt&mukd oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
½kyfukd owå0g[k ½loavm? r½lygtoQifbk&m;/
a0'emukd owå0g[k ½loavm? r½lyg toQifbk&m;/
onmukd owå0g[k½loavm? r½lyg toQifbk&m;/
ocFg&wdkYukd owå0g[k ½loavm? r½lyg toQifbk&m;/
0dnmPfukdowå0g[k ½loavm? r½lyg toQifbk&m;/

tEk&m" xdk&mudk oiftb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? ½kyfü
 owå0g[k ½loavm? r½lyg toQifbk&m;/ ½kyfukd
 z,fxm;í owå0g[k ½loavm? r½lygtoQifbk&m;/
 a0'emü /y/ a0'emukd z,fxm;í /y/ onmü /y/ onmukd
 z,fxm;í /y/ ocFg&wdkYü /y/ ocFg& wdkYukd z,fxm;í /y/
 0dnmPfü owå0g[k ½loavm? r½lyg toQifbk&m;/
 0dnmPfukd z,fxm;í owå0g[k ½loavm? r½lyg
 toQifbk&m;/

tEk&m" xkdt&mukd oif tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
 ½kyfukd a0'emukd onmukd
 ocFg&wdkYukd0dnmPfukd owå0g[k ½loavm? r½lyg
 toQifbk&m;/ tEk&m" xkdt&mukd oif tb,fodkY
 rSwfxifoenf;? powå0gonf ½kyfr&Sd a0'emr½dS
 onmr&Sd ocFg&wdkYr&Sd 0dnmPfr&Sd[k ½loavm?
 hr½lyg toQifbk&m;/ tEk&m" prsufarSmufb0ü yifvQif
 oifonf trSeftm;jzifhtckdiftrmtm;jzifh owå0g[k
 r&tyfygbJvsuf]]ighoQifwdkY jrwfaom a,mufsm;
 jzpfaomtvGefjrwfaom a,mufsm; jzpfaom
 tjrwfqHk;odkY a&mufaom
 xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onfynwfvkdaomf owå0gonf
 aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\lívnf;aumif;/y/ owå0gonfaoonfrS
 aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;
 r[kwf[lívnf;aumif; pav;XmewdkYukd z,fxm;í ynwf\ }}
 [k xkdajzqkdrionf oifhavsmfygrnfavm/
 roifhavsmfygbk&m;/ tEk&m" aumif;aypG?
 aumif;aypG? tEk&m" a&S;tcgjzpf
 ap? ,cktcgjzpfap'ku©ESifh 'ku©\ csKyfjcif;ukdom ig
 ynwf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,okwf/

3-yXr om&dykwå aum|duokwf

412/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifom&dykMwmESifh
toQifr[maum|duwdkYonf Am&mPoDjynf £odywe
rd*'g0kefawmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlukef\? xkdtcg
toQifr[maum|duonf ncsrf;tcgwpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;&mrS xí toQifom&dykMwmxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQifom&dykMwmESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaevsuf toQifom&dykMwmtm;-
ighoQifom&dykMwm owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfoavm[k qkd\? ighoQif]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpf\}}[laom ppum;ukd jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/
ighoQif]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpfoavm?
ighoQif]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}[laom p
pum;ukdvnf; jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/ ighoQif
owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf;
rjzpfoavm? ighoQif]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[laom ppum;ukdvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/ ighoQifowå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;
r[kwfoavm? ighoQif]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }][laom
ppum;ukdvnf; jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/

]]ighoQif owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfoavm}}[k
podkY ar;vQif]ighoQif]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü
jzpf\ } [laom ppum;ukd jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl}}
[k qkd\y/]ighoQifowå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwfoavm}}[k podkY
ar;vQif]ighoQif]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[laom
ppum;udkvnf; jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl}}[k qkd\
ighoQif ppum;ukd jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrljcif;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;/

ighoQif]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\}}[laom
ppum;onf ½kyfrQomwnf;?]owå0gonf aoonfrS

aemufü rjzpf}}[laom bpum;onf
½kyfrQomwnf;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[laom bpum;onf
½kyfrQomwnf;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[laom
bpum;onf½kyfrQomwnf;/ ighoQif]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpf\}}[laom bpum;onf
a0'emrQomwnf;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
rjzpf }}[laom bpum;onf a0'emrQomwnf;?]]owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[laom
bpum;onf a0'emrQomwnf;/]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[lhaom
bpum;onf a0'emrQomwnf;/ ighoQif]]owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }}[laom bpum;onf
onmrQomwnf;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}
[laom bpum;onfonmrQomwnf;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[laom bpum;onf
onmrQomwnf;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[laom bpum;onf
onmrQomwnf;/ ighoQif]]owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü
jzpf\ }}[laom bpum;onf ocFg&rQomwnf;?]]owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}[laom bpum;onf
ocFg&rQomwnf;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[laom bpum;onf
ocFg&rQomwnf;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[laom bpum;onf
ocFg&rQomwnf;/ ighoQif]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpf\}}[laom bpum;onf
0dnmPfrQomwnf;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
rjzpf}}[laom bpum;onf
0dnmPfrQomwnf;?]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[laom bpum;onf
0dnmPfrQomwnf;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[laom bpum;onf

OdnmPfrQom wnf;/ ighoQif jrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrljcif;\taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; ponfyifwnf;
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,okwf/

4-'kwd, om&dykwå aum|duokwf

413/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifom&dykMwmESifh
toQifr[maum|duwdkYonf Am&mPoDjynf £odywe
rd*'g0kefawmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlukef\y/
«xkdtar;rsKd;yifwnf;/ »

ighoQif jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrljcif;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;/
ighoQif½kyfukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; rodrjrifoltm;
½kyfjzpfamumif;ukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
rodrjrifoltm;½kyfcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
rodrjrifoltm; ½kyfcsKyf&modkY
a&mufamumif;tusifhukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
rodrjrifoltm;]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\}}
[lívnf; (t,l) jzpf\?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}
[lívnf; (t,l) jzpf\?]]owå0gonf aoonfrSaemuf ü
jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[lívnf; (t,l)
jzpf\?]]owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[lívnf; (t,l) jzpf\ a0'emukd/
onmukd/ ocFg& wdkYukd/
OdnmPfukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; rodrjrifoltm;
OdnmPfjzpfamuif;ukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; rodrjrifoltm;
OdnmPfcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
rodrjrifoltm;OdnmPfcsKyf&modkY a&muf
aMumif;tusifhukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
rodrjrifoltm;]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü jzpf\}} [lívnf;
(t,l) jzpf\?]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}[lívnf;
(t,l) jzpf\?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf

rjzpfvnf;rjzpf }} [lívnf; (t,l) jzpf\?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwfrjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }}[lívnf;
(t,l) jzpf\

ighoQif ½kyfukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; odjrifoltm;
½kyfjzpfamumif;ukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; odjrifoltm;
½kyfcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; odjrifoltm;
½kyfcsKyf&modkY

a&mufamumif;tusifhukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
odjrifoltm;]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }} [lívnf;
(t,l) rjzpf/y/]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf
rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[lívnf; (t,l) hrjzpf/ a0'emukd/ onmukd/
ocFg&wdkYukd/ 0dnmPfukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
odjrifoltm; 0dnmPfjzpfamumif;ukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
odjrifoltm; 0dnmPfcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
odjrifoltm; 0dnmPfcsKyf&modkY
a&mufamumif;tusifhukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
odjrifoltm;]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }} [lívnf;
(t,l) rjzpf?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}[lívnf;
(t,l) rjzpf?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf
rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[lívnf; (t,l) rjzpf?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf }}[lívnf;
(t,l) rjzpf/ ighoQif jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrljcif;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; þonfyifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

pwkw→okwf/

5-wwd, om&dykwå aum|duokwf

414/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifom&dykMwmESifh
toQifr[maum|duwdkYonf Am&mPoDjynf £odywe
rd*'g0kefawmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlukef\y/
«xkdtar;rsKd;yifwnf;/ »

ighoQif jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrljcif;\
 taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;[k ar;\ ighoQif
 ½kyfü pGJrufrl ruif;ol vkdcisifrl ruif;ol cspfcifrl ruif;ol
 rGwfodyfrl ruif;olylavmifrl ruif;ol wyfrufrl ruif;oltm;]]
 owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }}[lívnf;
 t,ljzpf\y/]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;
 r[kwfrjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }} [lívnf; t,ljzpf\ a0'emü /
 onmü / ocFg&wdkYü / 0dnmPfü pGJrufrl ruif;ol
 vkdcisifrl ruif;ol cspfcifrl ruif;ol rGwfodyfrl ruif;ol
 ylavmifrl ruif;olwyfrufrl ruif;oltm;]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
 aemufü jzpf\ }}[lívnf; t,ljzpf\y/]] owå0gonf aoonfrS
 aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }}
 [lívnf;t,ljzpf\ ighoQif ½kyfü pGJrufrl uif;ol/y/ a0'emü /
 onmü / ocFg&wdkYü / 0dnmPfü pGJrufrluif;ol vkdcisifrl
 uif;ol cspfcifrl uif;ol rGwfodyfrl uif;ol ylavmifrl uif;ol
 wyfrufrluif;oltm;]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }}
 [lívnf; t,l rjzpf/y/]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü
 jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }}[lívnf; t,l rjzpf/
 ighoQif jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmf rrljCIF;\
 taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; ponfyifwnf;[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylörokwf/

6-pwkw→ om&dykwå aum|duokwf

415/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifom&dykMwmESifh
 toQifr[maum|duwdkYonf Am&mPoDjynf £odywe
 rd*'g0kefawmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlukef\? xkdtcg
 toQifom&dykMwmonf ncsrf;tcgwpf yg;wnf;
 udef;atmif;&mrS xí toQifr[maum|duxHodkY
 csOf;uyfNyD;vQiftoQifr[maum|duESifh twl
 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom
 ae&mü xkdifaevsuf toQifr[maum|du tm;- ighoQifaum|

du] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfoavm }[k qkdV/y/]
ighoQif owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwfrjzpfonfvnf; r[kwfoavm }[k þodkY ar; vQif]
ighoQif owå0gonf aoonf rSaemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf } [l aom þpum;ukdvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;ha[mawmfrrl[k qkdV ighoQif
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl jcif;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;tb,fygenf;[k ar;V

ighoQif ½kyf[laom arGUavsmf&m&Sdaom ½kyfö
aysmfykdufaom ½kyfukd ESpfNcdKufaom
½kyfcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; rodrjriftaom
oltm;]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }}
[lívnf;t,ljzpf\?]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf }}
[lívnf; t,ljzpf\?]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf }} [lívnf; t,ljzpf\?]]
owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }}[lívnf; t,ljzpfV ighoQif a0'em[laom
arGUavsmf&m&Sdaom a0'emö aysmfykdufaom
a0'emukd ESpfNcdKufaom
a0'emcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; rodrjriftaom
oltm;]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }} [lívnf;t,l
jzpfV/y/ ighoQif onm[laom arGUavsmf&m&Sdaom/y/
ighoQif ocFg&[laomarGUavsmf&m&Sdaom/y/ ighoQif
0dnmPf[laom arGUavsmf&m&Sdaom 0dnmPfö
aysmfykdufaom0dnmPfukd ESpfNcdKufaom
0dnmPfcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; rodrjriftaom
oltm;]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }} [lívnf;
t,ljzpfV/y/]] owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }} [lívnf; t,ljzpfV

ighoQif ½kyf[laom arGUavsmf&m r&Sdaom ½kyfö
raysmfykdufaom ½kyfukd rESpfNcdKufaom
½kyfcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; odjriftaom
oltm;]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }} [lívnf; t,l
rjzpf/y/]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf

rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf }}[lívnf; t,l rjzpf/ ighoQif
a0'em[laom arGUavsmf&m r&Sdaom/y/ ighoQif
onm[laom arGUavsmf&m r&Sdaom/y/ ighoQif
ocFg&[laom arGUavsmf&m r&Sdaom/y/ ighoQif
0dnmPf[laom arGUavsmf&m r&Sdaom 0dnmPfü
raysmfykdufaom 0dnmPfukd rESpfNcdKufaom
0dnmPfcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; odjrifaom
oltm;]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\}} [lívnf;t,l
rjzpf/y/]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[lívnf; t,l rjzpf/ ighoQif
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrljicif;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; ponfyifwnf;/

ighoQif jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrljicif;\
taMumif;y&d,m,fwpfrsKd;vnf; &SdEkdifao;oavm/
ighoQif &SdEkdifao;\? ighoQif b0[laom
arGUavsmf&m&Sdaom b0ü aysmfykdufaom b0ukd
ESpfNcdKufaom b0csKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
rodrjifaom oltm;]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpf\ }} [lívnf; t,ljzpfV/y/]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }}[lívnf; t,ljzpfV/
ighoQif b0[laom arGUavsmf&m r&Sdaom b0ü raysmf
ykdufaom b0ukd rESpfNcdKufaom
b0csKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; odjrifaom
oltm;]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }}[lívnf; t,l
rjzpf/y/]]owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }}[lívnf; t,l rjzpf?
ighoQifjrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrljicif;\
taMumif;y&d,m,fum; ponfyifwnf;/

ighoQif jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrljicif;\
taMumif;y&d,m,fwpfrsKd;vnf; &SdEkdifao;oavm/
ighoQif &SdEkdifao;\? ighoQif Oyg'gef[laom
arGUavsmf&m&Sdaom Oyg'gefü aysmfykdufaom
Oyg'gefukdESpfNcdKufaom
Oyg'gefcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; rodrjifaom

oltm;]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü jzpf\}}[lívnf;
t,ljzpfV/y/]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf]}[lívnf; t,ljzpfV ighoQif
Oyg'gef[laom arGUavsmf&m r&Sdaom Oyg 'gefü
raysmfykdufaom Oyg'gefukd rESpfNcdKufaom
Oyg'gefcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; odjrifaom
oltm;]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }[lívnf;t,l
rjzpf/y/]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf]} [lívnf; t,l rjzpf/ ighoQif
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrljcif;\taMumif;y&d,m,fum;
ponfyifwnf;/

ighoQif jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrljcif;\
taMumif;y&d,m,fwpfrsKd;vnf; &SdEkdifao;oavm/
ighoQif &SdEkdifao;\? ighoQif wPSm[laom
arGUavsmf&m&Sdaom wPSmü aysmfykdufaom
wPSmukdESpf NcdKufaom
wPSmcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; rodrjifaom
oltm;]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }[lívnf;
t,ljzpfV/y/]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf]}[lívnf; t,ljzpfV ighoQif
wPSm[laomarGUavsmf&m r&Sdaom wPSmü
raysmfykdufaom wPSmukd rESpfNcdKufaom
wPSmcsKyf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; odjrifaom
oltm;]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\}}[lívnf;t,l
rjzpf/y/]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf]}[lívnf; t,l rjzpf? ighoQif
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrljcif;\ taMumif;y&d,m,fum;
ponfyifwnf;/

ighoQif jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrljcif;\
taMumif;y&d,m,fwpfrsKd;vnf; &SdEkdifao;oavm/
ighoQifom&dykMwm ,ck pt&yfü pxuftvGef tb,fukd
tvkd&Sdoenf;? ighoQifom&dykMwmwPSm ukefojzifh
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufNyD;aom

&[EÅmyk^{*3/4}Kdvftm; ynwf&ef 0#fqif;&Jonfr&Sd[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

q|okwf/

7-arm^{*3/4}vmeokwf

416/ xkdtcg 0påa*gwåy&dAkdZfonf
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaevsuftoQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmeftm;- toQifarm^{*3/4}vmef
avmuonf jrJoavm[k qkd\? 0på]]avmuonf jrJ\ }}[laom
ppum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/
toQifarm^{*3/4}vmefodkYjzpfvQif avmuonf rjrJoavm?
0på]]avmuonf rjrJ}}[laom
ppum;ukdvnf;jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/
toQifarm^{*3/4}vmef avmuonf tqHk;&Sdoavm?
0på]]avmuonftqHk;&Sd\ }}[laom ppum;ukdvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/ toQifarm^{*3/4}vmef
odkYjzpfvQifavmuonf tqHk;r&Sdoavm? 0på]]
avmuonf tqHk;r&Sd }}[laom
ppum;ukdvnf;jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/
toQifarm^{*3/4} vmef xkdtoufonfyif xkdukd,favm?
0på]]xkdtoufonfyif xkdukd,f}}[laom ppum;ukdvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/ toQifarm^{*3/4}vmef toufonf
wjcm; ukd,fonf wjcm;avm? 0på]]toufonf
wjcm;ukd,fonf wjcm; }}[laom ppum;ukdvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/
toQifarm^{*3/4}vmefowå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfoavm? 0på]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\ }}
[laom ppum;ukdvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/
toQifarm^{*3/4}vmef owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü
rjzpfoavm? 0på]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf }}

[laom bpum;ukdvnf; jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/
toQifarm*³/₄vmef owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
hjzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpfvavm? Opä]]owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf }} [laom
bpum;ukdvnf; jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/
toQifarm*³/₄vmef owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwfoavm?
Opä]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }} [laom bpum;ukdvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/

toQifarm*³/₄vmef t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol
y&dAkdZfwdkYonf podkY
tar;chMu&vQif]]avmuonfjr\ }}[lívnf;aumif;?]]
avmuonf rjr}}[lívnf;aumif;?]] avmuonftqHk;&Sd\}}
[lívnf; aumif;?]]avmuonf tqHk;r&Sd}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]xkdtoufonfyifxkdukdfwnf;}}[lívnf;
aumif;?]]toufonf wjcm; ukd,fonf wjcm;}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf
rjzpfvnf;rjzpf}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf}}
[lívnf;aumif; podkY ajz qkdMujcif;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;/ &[ef;a*gwronf
podkY tar;ch&vQif]]avmuonf jr\}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]avmuonfrjr}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]avmuonf
tqHk; &Sd\}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]avmuonf tqHk;r&Sd}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]xkdtoufonfyif xkdukdf wnf;}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]toufonfwjcm; ukd,fonf wjcm;}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}
[lívnf; aumif;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;

r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}][lívnf; aumif;rajzqkdjcif;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;/

Opä t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfwdkYum;
rsufpduk d]] prsufpdonf ighOpömwnf;? prsufpdonf
igjzpf\? prsufpdonf ig\ tvåwnf;}}[k ½IMu\y/
vQmuk d]] pvQmonf ighOpömwnf;? pvQmonf ig jzpf\?
pvQmonf ig\ tvåwnf;}}[k ½IMu\y/ pdwfuk d]]
ppdwfonf ighOpömwnf;? ppdwfonf ig jzpf\? ppdwfonf
ig\ tvåwnf;}}[k ½IMu\? xdkYaMumifh
t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdoly&dAkdZfwdkYonf podkY
tar;cHMu&vQif]]avmuonf
jrj\}}[lívnf;aumif;/y/]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}][lívnf;aumif;
podkYajzqkdMu jcif; jzpf\ Opä ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfum; rsufpduk d]] prsufpdonf
ighOpöm r[kwf? prsufpdonf ig r[kwf? prsufpdonf ig\
twår[kwf}][k ½lawmfrl\y/ vQmuk d]] pvQmonf
ighOpöm r[kwf? pvQmonf ig r[kwf? pvQmonf ig\
twår[kwf}][k ½lawmfrl\y/ pdwfuk d]] ppdwfonf
ighOpöm r[kwf? ppdwfonf ig r[kwf? ppdwfonf ig\
twår[kwf }][k ½lawmfrl\? xdkYaMumifh
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY tar;cH&vQif]]avmuonfjrj\}}
[lívnf;aumif;/y/]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwfrjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}][lívnf;aumif;
podkY rajzqkdjcif; jzpf\[k rdefYawmfrl\

xdkYaemuf Opäa*gwåy&dAkdZfonf ae&mrS xum
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaevsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;-toQifa*gwr]]avmuonf jrJoavm}}[k
ar;avQmuf\ Opä]]avmuonfhjrj\}}[l aom ppum;ukd ig
ra[m/y/ toQifa*gwr odkYjzpfvQif owå0gonf

aonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;
r[kwfoavm/ Opä]]owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[laom
bpum;ukdvnf; ig ra[m/

toQifa*gwr t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
podkY tar;chMu&vQif]]avmuonf
jr)\}}[lívnf;aumif;/y/]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf }}[lívnf;aumif;
podkY ajzMujcif;\ taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;/
toQif a*gwr toQifa*gwronf podkY
tar;ch&vQif]]avmuonf
jr)\}}[lívnf;aumif;/y/]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf }}[lívnf;aumif;
podkY rajzqkdjCIF;\ taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fygenf;/

Opä t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfwdkYum;
rsufpdukD]] prsufpdonf ighOpöm jzpf\? prsufpdonf
igjzpf\? prsufpdonf ig\ twåwnf;}}[k ½IMu\y/
vQmukD]] pvQmonf ighOpöm jzpf\? pvQmonf ig
jzpf\? pvQmonf ig\ twåwnf;}}[k ½IMu\y/ pdwfukD]]
ppdwfonf ighOpömjzpf\? ppdwfonf ig jzpf\? ppdwfonf
ig\ twåwnf;}}[k ½IMu\? xdkYaMumifh
t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfwdkYonf podkY
tar;chMu&vQif]]avmuonf
jr)\}}[lívnf;aumif;/y/]]owå0gonfaonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf }}[lívnf;aumif;
podkY ajzqkdMujcif; jzpf\ Opä ylaZmftxl;ukD
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukD)
ukD,fwkDifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
jrWfpGmbk&m;onfum; rsufpdukD]] prsufpdonf
ighOpöm r[kwf? prsufpdonf ig r[kwf? prsufpdonf ig\
twår[kwf}}[k ½I\y/ vQmukD]] pvQmonfighOpöm
r[kwf? pvQmonf ig r[kwf? pvQmonf ig\ twår[kwf}}[k
½I\y/ pdwfukD]] ppdwfonf ighOpöm r[kwf? ppdwfonf

ig r[kwf? bpdwfonf ig\ twår[kwf}}[k ½\?
 xdkYaMumifh jrwpGmbk&m;onf podkY
 tar;ch&vQif]]avmuonf jrj\}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]avmuonf
 rjr}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]avmuonf tqHk;&Sd\}}
 [lívnf;aumif;?]]avmuonftqHk;r&Sd}}
 [lívnf;aumif;?]]xkdtoufonfyif xkdukd,fwnf;}}
 [lívnf;aumif;?]]toufonfwjcm; ukd,fonf wjcm;}}[lívnf;
 aumif;?]] owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\}}
 [lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}
 [lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonfaoonf rSaemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf
 rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf
 aoonfrSaemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf]}
 [lívnf;aumif; podkY rajzqkdjcif;jzpf/

toQifa*gwr tHhzG,f&SdygaypG? toQifa*gwr
 rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG? q&mESifh wynfh\
 w&m;a[m&mü teufteufcsif; o'go'gcsif; wpfxyfwnf;
 usvSyg\? nDñGwfvSyg\? rgefYusifb]&SdvSyg\
 toQifa*gwr tuREfkyfonf ,ckyif r[marm*¾vmef&[ef;ukd
 csOf;uyfNyD;vQif pteufukd ar;c]hygonf?
 r[marm*¾vmef&[ef;onfvnf; pyk'fwdkYjzifh
 po'gwdkYjzifh toQifa*gwruJhodkYyif pteufukd
 ajzqkdygonf/ toQifa*gwr tHhzG,f&SdygaypG?
 toQifa*gwr rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG? q&mESifh wynfh\
 w&m;a[m&mü teufteufcsif; o'go'gcsif; wpfxyfwnf;
 usvSyg\? nDñGwfvSyg\? rgefYusifb] &SdvSyg\[k
 (avQmuf\)/

owårokwf/

8-0pää*gwåokwf

417/	xkdtcg	0pää*gwåy&dAkdZfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY		csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ESifh		twl0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om

ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaevsuf
bpum;ukd ajymqkd\ - toQifa*gwr]]avmuonf
jrJoavm}}/ Opä]]avmuonf jr\}}[laom bpum;ukdig
ra[m/y/ toQifa*gwr odkYjzpfvQif owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwfrjzpfonfvnf; r[kwfoavm/
Opä]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwfrjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[laom bpum;ukdvnf; ig ra[m/
toQifa*gwr t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
podkY tar;cHMu&vQif]]avmuonf
jr\}}[lívnf;aumif;/y/]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf}}[lívnf;aumif;
podkY ajzqkdjcif;\ taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fygenf;? toQifa*gwronf podkY
tar;cH&vQif]]avmuonf
jr\}}[lívnf;aumif;/y/]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[lívnf;aumif;
podkY rajzqkdjcif;\ taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fygenf;/

Opä t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfwdkYum; ½kyfukd
twå[lívnf;aumif;? ½kyf&Sdaom twå[lívnf;aumif;? twåü
½kyf[lívnf;aumif;? ½kyfü twå[lívnf;aumif; ½IMuukef/
a0'emukdtwå[lí ½IMuukef/y/ onmukd/
ocFg&wdkYukd/ OdnmPfukd twå[lívnf;aumif;?
OdnmPf&Sdaom twå[lívnf;aumif;? twåü
OdnmPf[lívnf;aumif;? OdnmPfü twå[lívnf;aumif;
½IMuukef/ xdkY aMumifh t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol
y&dAkdZfwdkYonf podkYtar;cHMu&vQif]]avmuonf
jr\}}[lívnf; aumif;/y/]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[lívnf;aumif;
podkY ajzqkdjcif; jzpfv/ OpäylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaomjrwfpGmbk&m;onfum; ½kyfukd
twå[lívnf;aumif;? ½kyf&Sdaom twå[lívnf;aumif;? twåü

½kyf[lívnf;aumif;? ½kyfö twå[lívnf;aumif; r½l/
a0'emukd twå[lívnf;aumif;/y/ onmukd/
ocFg&wdkYukd/ OdnmPfukd twå[lívnf;aumif;?
OdnmPf&Sdaom twå[lívnf;aumif;? twåü
OdnmPf[lívnf;aumif;? OdnmPfö twå[lívnf; aumif; r½l/
xdkYaMumifhjrwpGmbk&m;onf podkY
tar;ch&vQif]]avmuonf jr\}}[lívnf;
aumif;/y/]]owå0gonfaoonfrS aemufö jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[lívnf;aumif; podkYrajzqkdjcf;
jzpf\k rdefYawmfrl\

xdkYaemuf Opäa*gwåy&dAkdZfonf ae&mrS xí
toQifr[marm*¾vmefxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQiftoQifr[marm*¾vmefESifh twl
Orf;ajrmufOrf;om ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaevsuf toQifr[marm*¾vmefm;-
toQifarm*¾vmef avmuonf jrJoavm[kar;avQmuf?
Opä]] avmuonf jr\ }}[laom þpum;ukd
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl/y/ toQifarm*¾vmef
owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufö jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf
rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwfoavm/ Opä]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufö jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf }} [laom þ
pum;ukdvnf; jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl/

toQifarm*¾vmef t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol
y&dAkdZfwdkYonf podkY tar;chMu&vQif]]avmuonf
jr\}}[lívnf;aumif;/y/]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufö
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf;r[kwf }}[lívnf;aumif;
podkY ajzqkdMujcf;\ taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fygenf;? toQifarm*¾vmef &[ef;a*gwronf podkY
tar;ch&vQif]]avmuonf
jr\}}[lívnf;aumif;h/y/]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufö
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[lívnf;aumif;
podkY rajzqkdjcf;\ taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fygenf;/

Opä t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol y&dAkdZfwdkYum; ½kyfukd
twå[lívnf;aumif;? ½kyf&Sdaom twå[lívnf;aumif;? twåü
½kyf[lívnf;aumif;? ½kyfÜ twå[lívnf;aumif; ½lMuukefV/
a0'emukdtwå[lívnf;aumif;/y/ onmukd/
ocFg&wdkYukd/ OdnmPfukd twå[lívnf;aumif;?
OdnmPf&Sdaom twå [lívnf;aumif;? twåü
OdnmPf[lívnf;aumif;? OdnmPfÜ twå[lívnf;aumif;
½lMuukefV xdkYaMumifh t,lwpfrsKd;&Sdol
y&dAkdZfwdkYonf podkYtar;cHMu&vQif]]avmuonf
jrj\}}[lívnf; aumif;/y/]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufÜ
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}[lívnf;aumif;
podkY ajzqkdMujcif; jzpfV

Opä ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaomjrwpGmbk&m;onfum; ½kyfukd
twå[lívnf;aumif;? ½kyf&Sdaom twå[lívnf;aumif;? twåü
½kyf[lívnf;aumif;? ½kyfÜ twå[lívnf;aumif; ½lawmf rrl/
a0'emukdtwå[lívnf;aumif;/y/ onmukd/
ocFg&wdkYukd/ OdnmPfukd twå[lívnf; aumif;?
OdnmPf&Sdaom twå[lívnf;aumif;? twåü
OdnmPf[lívnf;aumif;? OdnmPfÜ twå[lívnf;aumif;
½lawmfrrl/ xdkYaMumifh jrwpGmbk&m;onf podkY
tar;cH&vQif]]avmuonfjrj\}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]avmuonf
rjrj}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]avmuonf tqHk;&Sd\}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]avmuonf tqHk;r&Sd}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]xkdtoufonfyif xkdukd,fwnf;}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]toufonf wjcm; ukd,fonf wjcm;}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]] owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufÜ jzpf\}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufÜ rjzpf}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufÜ jzpfvnf;jzpf
rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonfaoonfrS
aemufÜ jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}
[lívnf;aumif; podkY rajzqkdjcif; jzpf\k rdefYqkdV

toQifarm*³/₄vmef tHhzG,f&SdygaypG?
toQifarm*³/₄vmef rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG? q&mESifh
wynfh\w&m;a[m&mü teufteufcsif; o'go'gcsif;
wpfxyfwnf; usvSyg\? nDñGwfvSyg\? rgefYusif bJ
&SdvSyg\? toQifarm*³/₄vmef tuREfkyfonf ,ckyif
&[ef;a*gwruk d csOf;uyfNyD;vQif pteufukd
ar;cJhygonf? &[ef;a*gwronfvnf; pyk'fwdkYjzifh
po'gwdkYjzifhtoQifarm*³/₄vmefuJhodkYyif p teufukd
ajzqkdygonf/ toQifarm*³/₄vmef tHhzG,f&SdygaypG?
toQifarm*³/₄vmef rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG? q&mESifh
wynfh\ w&m;a[m&mü teufteufcsif;o'go'gcsif;
wpfxyfwnf; usvSyg\? nDñGwfvSyg\? rgefYusifbJ
&SdvSyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

t|rokwf/

9-ukwl[vomvmokwf

418/ xdkYaemuf 0päa*gwåy&dAkdZfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh twl0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufpum;
ajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaevsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd avQmuf\-

]]toQifa*gwr ,cifh,cifaeYwdkYu
t,ltrsKd;rsKd;&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®Pjzpfonfh
y&dAkdZfrsm;pGmwdkYonf jiif;cHkqlnH&m
ukwl[vZ&yfü pka0;xkdifaeMupOf ptMum;pum;onf
jzpfay:cJh\ - byl&Puóyonf wynfhtaygif;ESifhvnf;
jynfhpHk\? *kdPf;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHk\? *kdPf;q&mhvnf;
jzpf\? xif&Sm;\? ausmfapm\? t,l0g'wDxGifol jzpf\?
olawmfauimif;k vltaygif;uorkwfxm;ol jzpf\?
xkdyl&Puóyonfvnf; uG,fvGefaoaysmufol wynfhukd]
polonf pb0ü jzpf\? polonf pb0ü jzpf\ }[k jzpf&m
b0wdkYukd ajymMum;\? jrwwfaom a,musfm;tjrwfqHk;

a,musfm;jzpfí tjrwfqHk;odkY a&mufol jzpfygvzuf
uG,fvGefaoaysmufol xkdyl&Puóy\ wynfhukdvnf;]
polonf bb0ü jzpf\? polonf bb0ü jzpf\ }[k
jzpf&mb0wdkYukd ajymMum;V
pru©vda*gomvonfvnf;/y/ ped*P²em#ykwåonfvnf;/
poíÆ,aAv|ykwåonfvnf;/ pyuk"upömeonfvnf;/
ptZdwauourÁvonfvnf; wynfhtaygif;ESifh jynfhpHk\
*kdPf;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHk\
*kdPf;q&mvnf; jzpf\
xif&Sm;\? ausmfapm\? t,l0g'wDwGifol jzpf\
olawmfaumif;[k vltaygif;u orkwfxm;ol jzpf\
xkdtZdwauourÁvonfvnf; uG,fvGefaoaysmufaom
wynfhukd] polonf bb0ü jzpf\? polonf bb0ü jzpf\ }[k
jzpf&mb0wdkYukd ajymMum;\? jrwfaom a,musfm;
tjrwfqHk; a,musfm;jzpfí tjrwfqHk;odkYa&mufonf
jzpfygvzuf uG,fvGefaoaysmufol xkdtZdwauourÁv\
wynfhukdvnf;] polonf bb0ü jzpf\? polonf bb0ü jzpf\}[k
jzpf&m b0ukd ajymMum;V

p&[ef;a*gwronfvnf; wynfhtaygif;ESifh jynfhpHk\
*kdPf;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHk\
*kdPf;q&mvnf; jzpf\
xif&Sm;\? ausmfapm\? t,l0g'wDxGifol jzpf\
olawmfaumif;[k vltaygif;uorkwfxm;ol jzpf\
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onfvnf; uG,fvGefaoaysmufaom
wynfhukd] polonf bb0ü jzpf\? polonf bb0ü jzpf\}[k
jzpf&m b0wdkYukd ajymMum;\? jrwfaom a,musfm;
tjrwfqHk; a,musfm;jzpfí tjrwfqHk;odkY a&mufol
jzpfygvzufuG,fvGefaoaysmufol xkdjrwfpGm bk&m;\
wynfhukdum;] polonf bb0ü jzpf\? polonf bb0ü jzpf\}
[k jzpf&m b0 wdkYukd ajymMum;awmfrrl/
pifppfaomfum; xkdwynfhom0uonf]wPSmukd
jzwfNyD;NyD? oHa,mZOOf ukd jzwfNyD;NyD? rmeukd
aumif;pGm y,fNyD;aomaMumifh qif;&J\tqHk;ukd
jyKavNyD }[kom ajymMum;\?
toQifa*gwr]&[ef;a*gwr\

w&m;txl;odrlonftb,fodkYygenf;}[k tuREkfyftm; awG;
awm,HkrSm; jzpfrdyg\} }[k avQmuf\

Opä oifonf awG;awmjcif;iSg
oifhonfomwnf;? ,HkrSm;jcif;iSg oifhonfomwnf;?
oifhtm;awG;awmoifhaom t&mü ,HkrSm;rl jzpfay\?
Opä igonf pGJvrf;rl&Sdoltm; wpfzef b0opf jzpfjcfif;ukd
ynwf\? pGJvrf;rl r&Sdoltm; rynwf/ Opä Oyrmaomfum;
rD;onf avmifpm&Sdaomfawmufavmif\? avmifpm
r&Sdaomf rawmufavmif/ Opä ptwlyif igonf pGJvrf;rl
&Sdoltm;wpfzef b0opf jzpfjcfif;ukd ynwf\? pGJvrf;rl
r&Sdoltm; rynwf[k rdefYawmfri\

toQifa*gwr rD;vQHonf avvGifhojzifh ta0;odkY
a&mufaom tcg prD;um; tb,favmifpm &Sdonf[k
toQifa*gwr ynwfygoenf;/ Opä rD;vQHonf avvGifhojzifh
ta0;odkYa&mufaom tcgü xkdrD;ukd av[laom
avmifpm&Sdonf[k ig ynwf\ Opä rSef\? xkdtcgü avonf
xkdrD;\ avmifpmjzpf\ toQifa*gwr þukd,fukd ypfcsi
owå0gonf wpfyg;aomukd,f odkYvnf; ruyfa&mufaom
tcgü owå0gtm; tb,fpGJvrf;rl &Sdonf[k
toQifa*gwrynwfyg oenf;/ Opä þukd,fukd ypfcsi
owå0gonf wpfyg;aom ukd,fodkYvnf;ruyfa&mufaom
tcgü xkdowå0gonf wPSm[laom pGJvrf;rl &Sd\[k ig
qkd\ Opä rSef\? xkdtcgü wPSmonf xkd owå0g\
pGJvrf;rl jzpf\ [k (rdefYawmfri\)/

e0rokwf/

10-tmeE´okwf

419/ xkdtcg Opäa*gwåy&dAkdZfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh twl0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ElwfqufajymqkdNyD;í wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaevsuf

jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifa*gwr twå[lí &Sdygoavm}}
 [k ajymqkd\? podkY ajymvQif
 jrwpGmbk&m;onfqdwfqdwf aeawmfrl\?]]toQifa*gwr
 twå[lí r&Sdoavm}}[k ajymqkd\
 'kwd,tBudrfvnf;jrwpGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwf
 aeawmfrl\? xdkYaemuf 0pää*gwåy&dAkdZfonf
 ae&mrS xvsufzJoGm;av\? xdkYaemuf toQiftmeE´monf
 0pää*gwå zJoGm;í rMumrDjrwpGmbk&m;tm;-]]
 toQifbk&m; 0pää*gwåy&dAkdZf jyóem ar;tyfygvsuf
 tb,faMumifhjrwpGmbk&m; ajzawmfrlygoenf;}}[k
 avQmufV tmeE´m igonf]]twå[lí &Sdoavm}}
 [k0pää*gwåy&dAkdZf tar;ch&onfjzpfí]]twå [lí &Sd\}}
 [k ajzqkdjim;tHh? tmeE´m
 xkdtajzonfoów0g't,l&SdMuaom orPjAm[®PESifh
 twljzpf&mV tmeE´m igonf]]twå[lí r&Sdoavm}}[k
 0pää*gwåy&dAkdZf tar;ch&onfjzpfí]]twå[lí r&Sd}}[k
 ajzqkdjim;tHh? tmeE´mxkdtajzonf
 Oapä'0g't,l&SdMuaom orPjAm[®P wdkYESifh
 twljzpf&mV tmeE´m igonf]]twå[lí &Sdoavm}}[k
 0pää*gwåy&dAkdZf tar;ch&onf jzpfí]]twå[lí &Sd\}}[k
 ajzqkdjim;tHh? tmeE´m ptajzonf]]cyfodrf;aom
 w&m;wdkYonf tewåwdkYwnf;}}[k
 todnmPfjzpfay:jcif;iSg avsmfEkdif&moavm/
 ravsmfEkdifyg toQifbk&m;/ tmeE´m igonf]]twå[lí
 r&Sdoavm}}[k 0pää*gwåy&dAkdZf
 tar;ch&onfjzpfí]]twå[lí r&Sd}}[k ajzqkdjim;tHh?
 tmeE´mawGa0aeaom
 0pää*gwåy&dAkdZftm;]]ightm; a&S;u twå[lí
 &SdcJhava,mif wum;? xkdtwåonf,ck r&Sdawmh}}[k
 tvGefawGa0jcif;iSg jzpf&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'orokwf/

11-obd,upömeokwf

420/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifobd,upömeonf Ówdu&Gm
tkwfausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeav\? xkdtcg
0päa*gwåy&dAkdZfonf toQifobd,upömexHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQifobd,upömeESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufpum; ajymqkdNyD;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaevsuf toQifobd,upömetm;-
toQifupöme]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfoavm}}
[k ajymqkd\? 0pä]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpf\}}
[laom bpum;ukdvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mawmfrrl/
toQifupöme]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpfoavm}}
[k ajymqkd\? 0pä]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}
[laom bpum;ukdvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/
toQifupöme]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf
rjzpfvnf; rjzpfoavm}}? toQif0pä]]owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[laom
bpum;ukdvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl/
toQifupöme]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;
r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwfoavm}}? 0pä]] owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}}
[laom bpum;ukdvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mawmfrrl/

]]toQifupöme owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü
jzpfoavm}}[k podkY ar;vQif]]0päowå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü jzpf\}}[laom bpum;ukdvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrrl[khqkdV]]toQifupöme owå0gonf aoonfrS
aemufü rjzpfoavm}}[k podkYar;vQif 0pä]]owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü rjzpf}}[laom bpum;ukdvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl[kqkdV]]toQifupöme
owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf;
rjzpfoavm}}[k podkY ar;vQif 0pä]] owå0gonf
aoonfrS aemufü jzpfvnf;jzpf rjzpfvnf; rjzpf}}[laom
bpum;ukdvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrrl[k
qkdV]]toQifupöme owå0gonf aoonfrSaemufü
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwfoavm}}[k podkY
ar;vQif 0pä]]owå0gonf aoonfrS aemufü jzpfonfvnf;

r[kwf rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf}][laom bpum;ukdvnf;
 jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrll[k qkdV toQifupöme
 bpum;ukd &[ef;a*gwrra[mjcif;\
 taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;[k ar;avQmufV
 0pä]]½kyf&Sd\lí aomfvnf;aumif;? ½kyf r&Sd\lí
 aomfvnf;aumif;? onm&Sd\lí aomfvnf;aumif;? onm
 r&Sd\lí aomfvnf;aumif;? onm&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf
 r&Sdonfvnf;r[kwf}][lí aomfvnf;aumif; ynwfvQif
 ynwfEkdif&m aom
 taMumif;taxmuftyHhonfvHk;0OóHk t<uif;rjh
 csKyfNidrf;cJhygvQif tb,ftaMumif;jzifh xkdowå0gukd
 ynwfvkdaomf]]½kyf&Sd\lí aomfvnf;aumif;?
 ½kyfr&Sd\lí aomfvnf;aumif;? onm&Sd\lí
 aomfvnf;aumif;? onmr&Sd\lí aomfvnf;aumif;?
 onm&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf r&Sdonfvnf;r[kwf}][lí
 aomfvnf;aumif; ynwf&moavm[k rdefYqkdV
 toQifupöme &[ef;jyKonfrSm tb,frQ MumNyDenf;/
 ighoQif rMumao;? oHk;ESpfrQom &Sdao;V ighoQif
 prQavmufaom tcsdefuav;jzifh prQaom
 pw&m;pum;onf rsm;jym;onfom jzpf&m\? pxuf
 tvGef&Sdaom w&m;pum;ü tb,fqkdzG,f&m
 &SdtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

{um'orokwf/

tAsmuwoH,kwf NyD;V

oVm,we0*¾oH,kwf NyD;V
